

**THE HISTORY, ROLE AND INFLUENCE OF THE
SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY:
1914 - 2002**

by

SYBRAND GERHARDUS VAN NIEKERK

submitted in accordance with the requirements
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF THEOLOGY

in the subject

CHURCH HISTORY

at the

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTH AFRICA

PROMOTER: DR J A MILLARD

NOVEMBER 2002

I declare that

**THE HISTORY, ROLE AND INFLUENCE OF THE
SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY:
1914 - 2002**

is my own work and that all the sources that I
have used or quoted have been indicated and
acknowledged by means of complete references.



(S G VAN NIEKERK)

NOVEMBER 2002

CONTENTS

Acknowledgements		ix
Summary and key terms		x
Introduction		xi
1. The South African military chaplaincy in the post-Anglo Boer War and the First World War period: 1902 - 1918		2
1.1	The period 1902 - 1913	2
1.2	The First World War	3
1.3	The campaign in German South West Africa	9
1.3.1	The Southern Force	11
1.3.2	The Eastern Force	13
1.3.3	The Central Force	14
1.3.4	The Northern Force	23
1.3.5	The South West Africa Military Protectorate	32
1.4	The campaign in German East Africa	38
1.4.1	Dutch Reformed chaplains in the East African campaign	41
1.4.2	Anglican chaplains in the East African campaign	43
1.4.3	Wesleyan chaplains in the East African campaign	49
1.4.4	Presbyterian chaplains in the East African campaign	53
1.4.5	Roman Catholic chaplains in the East African campaign	55
1.4.6	Baptist (Non-Conformist) chaplains in the East African campaign	57
1.4.7	Jewish chaplain in the East African campaign	58
1.5	The Senussi campaign in Egypt	59
1.6	The campaign in Europe	61
1.7	The chaplains of the South African Native Labour Corps	80
1.8	The work of the chaplains in the Union of South Africa	94
1.9	Honours and awards to Union Defence Force chaplains	100
1.10	Summary	102
1.10.1	History	102
1.10.2	Role	104
1.10.3	Influence	104
1.11	Conclusions	106
2. The South African military chaplaincy in the period between the World Wars: 1919 - 1938		108
2.1	The Rev J N Murray	110
2.2	The Rev A Roberts	111

2.3	The Rev C R Rumbold	112
2.4	The Rev E S Banfield	112
2.5	The Rev J Adler	113
2.6	The Rev A G O Coertse	114
2.7	The Rev R F Strathern	116
2.8	The Rev G R van Rooijen	120
2.9	Summary	120
	2.9.1 History	120
	2.9.2 Role	121
	2.9.3 Influence	121
2.10	Conclusions	121
3.	The South African military chaplaincy during the Second World War: 1939 - 1945	123
3.1	War-time structure of the SA military chaplaincy	123
3.2	Chaplains in army camps	129
3.3	Part-time chaplains	133
3.4	UDF chaplain strengths	134
3.5	The relationship between the Chaplains' Branch and the UDF	135
3.6	Immorality in the UDF	137
3.7	Imperial chaplains within the Union of South Africa	139
3.8	Black chaplains	140
3.9	The Abyssinian and North African campaigns	143
3.10	The Italian campaign	157
3.11	YMCA, UDFI and Toc H	161
3.12	Demobilisation	162
3.13	Summary	162
	3.13.1 History	162
	3.13.2 Role	168
	3.13.3 Influence	168
3.14	Conclusions	168
4.	The South African Corps of Chaplains: 1946 - 1970	170
4.1	The post-war organisation: 1946 - 1954	170
4.2	Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF: The Rev CF Miles-Cadman OBE	172
4.3	The Korean War: 1950 - 1953	175
4.4	The growing years: 1955 - 1969	178
4.5	Reorganisation in the South African Corps of Chaplains: 1966 - 1970	180
4.6	Summary	182
	4.6.1 History	182

4.6.2	Role	183
4.6.3	Influence	184
4.7	Conclusions	184
5.	The South African Chaplain Service: 1970 - 2002	185
5.1	The structure of the Chaplain Service	185
5.2	Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl	187
5.3	The Pentecostal Churches	193
5.4	Bonus Obligations	193
5.5	The retirement of Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl	195
5.6	Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naudé	196
5.7	The Church/Chaplain Service controversy	197
5.8	Maj Gen (Rev) R P Jordaan	204
5.9	Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt	211
5.10	Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba	216
5.11	The Chaplains' wives	221
5.12	The Canaries	225
5.13	The David Song Group	228
5.14	Foreign ministry	228
5.15	Training of chaplains	235
5.16	National Service Chaplains	240
5.17	The Medical Chaplain Service	243
5.18	Summary	248
5.18.1	History	248
5.18.2	Role	249
5.18.3	Influence	250
5.19	Conclusions	250
6.	The Chaplain Service in South West Africa and the Border War	253
6.1	Walvis Bay	254
6.2	The Operational Area: 1 Military Area 1966 - 1971	262
6.3	The Operational Area: 1 Military Area 1972 - 1973	267
6.4	The Operational Area: 1 Military Area 1974	268
6.5	The Operational Area: 1 Military Area & Operation Savannah 1975 - 1976	271
6.6	The Operational Area: 1 Military Area - Rundu 1976 - 1980	280
6.7	The establishment of the South West Africa Territorial Force (SWATF)	282
6.8	The Operational Area: 2 Military Area/Sector 10 - Oshakati	283
6.9	Windhoek	286
6.10	Chief Chaplain SWA/Director SWA Chaplain Service	287

6.11	101 Battalion	289
6.12	The Operational Area: 13 Sub Area/Sector 70 - Katima Mulilo	289
6.13	701 Battalion	290
6.14	The Operational Area: Northern Logistics Command - Grootfontein	291
6.15	The Operational Area: Sector 20 - Rundu 1980 - 1989	292
6.16	201 Battalion	292
6.17	203 Battalion	297
6.18	32 Battalion	298
6.19	Project Samuel	301
6.20	Project Rome	302
6.21	Trans-border operations	302
6.22	United Nations Resolution 435	309
6.23	Summary	313
	6.23.1 History	313
	6.23.2 Role	314
	6.23.3 Influence	314
6.24	Conclusions	315
7.	The Anglican Church and the South African military chaplaincy	317
	7.1 Summary	333
	7.1.1 History	333
	7.1.2 Role	334
	7.1.3 Influence	334
	7.2 Conclusions	335
8.	The Dutch Reformed Church and the South African military chaplaincy	337
	8.1 Summary	357
	8.1.1 History	357
	8.1.2 Role	358
	8.1.3 Influence	358
	8.2 Conclusions	359
9.	The Jewish Faith and the South African military chaplaincy	360
	9.1 Summary	376
	9.1.1 History	376
	9.1.2 Role	376
	9.1.3 Influence	377
	9.2 Conclusions	377

10.	Insignia, rank and uniform of the South African military chaplaincy	378
10.1	The First World War	378
10.2	The period between the wars: 1919 - 1939	379
10.3	The Second World War	379
10.4	The period after the Second World War	380
10.5	Gorget patches: Chaplains	384
10.6	SA Navy chaplain insignia	385
10.7	National Service chaplain insignia	387
10.8	Article 24 BIS chaplains, Article 9 chaplains and catechists	387
10.9	Jewish chaplain insignia	388
10.10	Hindu chaplain insignia	390
10.11	South West Africa Territory Force chaplain insignia	390
10.12	Summary	391
	10.12.1 History	391
	10.12.2 Role	392
	10.12.3 Influence	392
10.13	Conclusions	393
10.14	Illustrations of South African chaplain insignia: 1914 - 2002	394
11.	Conclusion	405
11.1	Role and influence	405
	11.1.1 The past: 1914 - 2001	405
	11.1.1.1 Political influences	407
	11.1.2 The present situation: 2002	408
	11.1.2.1 The role and influence of the chaplain in a multi-religion military environment	408
	11.1.2.2 The role and influence of the Chaplain Service in the transformation process within the SANDF	409
	11.1.2.3 The role and influence of the Chaplain Service in creating a moral SANDF	410
	11.1.2.4 The role and influence of the Chaplain Service in the HIV/AIDS pandemic within the SANDF	412
	11.1.2.5 The role and influence of the chaplain during peace support and humanitarian assistance operations	413
	11.1.2.6 The role and influence of the Chaplain Service within the Interstate Defence and Security Council	414
	11.1.3 The future: 2003 onwards	415
	11.1.3.1 The future role and influence of the SANDF Chaplain	

	Service	415
11.1.3.2	A ministry concept for the future role and influence of the SANDF chaplain	416
11.1.3.3	A profile of the SANDF chaplain	419
11.1.3.4	A vision of the dynamic SANDF chaplain	420
11.2	Conclusion	424
12.	Bibliography	426
13.	Appendix A: Nominal list of South African war-time chaplains: First World War	A-1
14.	Appendix B: Nominal list of South African part-time chaplains: First World War	B-1
15.	Appendix C: Nominal list of South African war-time chaplains: Second World War	C-1
16.	Appendix D: Nominal list of South African part-time chaplains: Second World War	D-1
17.	Appendix E: Nominal list of South African permanent chaplains: 1920 - 2002	E-1
18.	Appendix F: Nominal list of National Service Chaplains: 1977 - 1993	F-1
19.	Appendix G: South African military chaplaincy: Roll of honour	G-1
20.	Appendix H: Abbreviations	H-1

Acknowledgements

The author wishes to express his sincere appreciation and gratitude to all who assisted him in this project. It would be cumbersome to mention them all, but he is particularly indebted to:

My promoter and “praise-singer”, Dr J A Millard, for her encouragement and guidance throughout this project. Her generous support and assistance helped tremendously to keep me focused and motivated.

Words cannot express the gratitude I feel towards my parents, Eric and Lina van Niekerk, for supporting me in writing this thesis. Their support and prayers were with me all these years. This thesis is the product of their motivating influence and practical help. Thank you!

The cooperation and assistance extended to me by the staff of the SANDF Documentation Service were a major contribution to the completion of this project. My special thanks go to Steve de Agrela, Ms E van der Merwe and Jonathan.

A word of sincere thanks to the Chaplain General, Maj Gen F F S Gqiba, for generously granting me unrestricted access to the Chaplain General’s archives.

A number of people helped with their advice and with the technical completion of this thesis. I am indebted to them, especially to Michael Huxtable, Matthew Kalkwarf, Lt Col Philip Eloff, Lt Col B B le Roux, S Sgt Martie Rossouw, S Sgt Jakes Jacobs and Cpl Rinus Kruger.

Thanks are due, further, to my long-suffering commanding officers over the period 1998 - 2002, Col Chris Geldenhuys, Col Johan Blaauw, Maj Gen Thinus van Rensburg and Brig Gen Simon Qhesi. Thank you for your patience and understanding!

I wish to acknowledge contributions made by the Rev Gerrit Kruger, Col D W J Radmore, Ms Rowntree, Ms Ruth Labuschagne, Ms Ruth Scheepers and Ms Rita Vorster. Your help was highly appreciated!

In 1997 Maj Gen Johan de Witt, the then Chaplain General, asked me to write the history of the Chaplain Service. Sir, I beg to report that the task has been completed!

Finally, I want to thank the Lord for granting me the grace, mercy and “vasbyt” to complete this thesis. His constant love was a welcome companion through many long nights.

In Hoc Signo

Sybrand van Niekerk

Chaplain: Regional Joint Task Force North.

Summary

THE HISTORY, ROLE AND INFLUENCE OF THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY:

1914 - 2002

The work of the South African chaplains during the First World War was of an extremely high standard. The post-war military failed to recognise this contribution. In the 1920s and early 1930s the chaplaincy was allocated an inferior position within the military. It was only in 1938 that the first chaplains were appointed in the Permanent Force.

During the Second World War the unwillingness of the UDF hierarchy to appoint a single chaplain as the head of a Chaplains' Branch influenced the ministry negatively. Inter-denominational issues were resolved on a basis of consensus amongst Principal Chaplains who were granted very little executive power.

The establishment of the SA Corps of Chaplains in 1946 confirmed the permanency of the chaplaincy within the UDF. The appointment of the first Deputy Chaplain General in 1949 did much to ensure effective ministry. The discontinuation of this post in 1954 had a detrimental effect on the chaplaincy. With the establishment of the Department of Physical and Spiritual Welfare in 1966 no clear cut division was made between the responsibility for spiritual (pastoral) care and physical care (social welfare). This anomaly was rectified in 1968 when an independent directorate for the chaplaincy was created and in 1970 when a Chaplain General was appointed.

The chaplaincy in South West Africa grew from a single chaplain at Walvis Bay in 1963 to an immense organisation with hundreds of chaplains. In 1980 the SWATF Chaplain Service was formed under command of its own director. The presence of SADF/SWATF chaplains in South West Africa ceased in 1989 with the implementation of UN Resolution 435.

The 1990s was a decade of great transition and turmoil for the Chaplain Service. In 1994 the military chaplaincies of the TBVC countries, as well as members from MK and APLA, were integrated into the Chaplain Service. The implementation of the transformation policy of the Department of Defence resulted in the Chaplain Service becoming more representative of the communities it serves.

Key terms

South African Armed Forces, Chaplains, Military Chaplaincy, Padres, South African Defence Force, Union Defence Force, History of South African chaplains, South African Corps of Chaplains, Chaplain Service, Role of chaplains, Influence of chaplains.

INTRODUCTION

Chaplains are the representatives of their respective religions and denominations within the armed forces. As these religions are concerned with the spiritual and pastoral welfare of their members serving in the armed forces, chaplain services exist in nearly every defence force in the western world. This indicates the willingness of religious institutions to run risks and to place the lives of their ministers in jeopardy in order to provide spiritual care and support for their members in the military.

In the Christian tradition, as in other religions, the proclamation of the Gospel is the inalienable responsibility of the Church. This requires that the Church be represented within the military environment by the chaplain. There is no difference between a chaplain in the military and a minister within a congregation. As an ordained and theologically trained representative of the Church, the chaplain remains a minister of the Word of God despite working within a specialised field of ministry.

Very limited research has been done on the history, role and influence of the chaplaincy within the South African armed forces. The aim of this thesis is to put on record a comprehensive history of the South African military chaplaincy and to evaluate critically the role and influence of the chaplaincy over the period 1914 to 2002.

The problem concerning the role and influence of the Chaplain Service is that in some church circles chaplains were (or are) perceived as state employed government officials, giving their primary loyalty to the government of the day who paid (or pays) their salaries. The argument is that in such a system the chaplain has forfeited the ability to be an independent and objective judge of the role of the chaplaincy and the military in the South African social and political context.

This thesis will determine whether the South African military chaplaincy has remained true to its vocation, or if, at some stage in its history, it took on the characteristics of a separate, state sponsored church, adapting its teachings to fit government and defence force policy.

HYPOTHESIS

The South African military chaplaincy served God, the various faiths and Church denominations as well as the members of the South African armed forces in a positive and constructive manner.

The Padre

The Padre's got a cushy job, he roams about all day,
 He doesn't work, he merely talks and wastes his time away.
 He wears his collar back to front, and looks professional
 But don't you let him take you in, he doesn't work at all.

It's War, boys, and we've got to fight, and that's our job for now;
 The C.O. and the officers are here to tell us how,
 The M.O's here to patch us up - we'll need him in this war -
 But is there anybody who knows what a Padre's for?

The Army must be mechanised if we're to make a show
 And every Fusilier admits we want an M.T.O.¹
 A Quartermaster there must be to superintend the store,
 But only the Almighty knows just what the Padre's for.

And yet I've just been thinking, chaps, that surely he was sent
 To do a job of some kind, for he's not an ornament;
 I've heard it said by friends of mine who met a few in France
 That Padres can come up to scratch if men give them a chance.

I get my problems and my thoughts, I get temptations, too,
 And secret fears I'd like to share with someone, Bill, don't you?
 We're not the only ones like that, there must be many more,
 And so I've sometimes wondered if that's what Padre's for.

Mind you, I'm not afraid to die, and I don't ask for fuss,
 But we've got girls or wives and kids who think the world of us
 And if I get knocked out to-night and laid I don't know where,
 Although I'm not a churchy chap I wouldn't mind a prayer.

Take that young fellow over there who's getting on so well -
 If he gets shot his mother's heart is going to ache like hell;
 If Padre wrote it couldn't bring him back, for nothing could,
 And yet she'd be relieved to know that someone understood,

That someone understood, you know, someone who was nearby,
 Who lived with him, and knew his name, perhaps who saw him die,
 And every mother in the hour of bitterness and loss
 Might like to know that someone tried to help the boy across.

I've asked you what a Padre's for: well now, I wonder, Bill
 If he's been sent by Jesus Christ to help us up the hill?
 He's not a saint and yet it's grand, tho' some might think it odd,
 That we should have a fellow here to make us think of God.

K W Parkhurst²

¹ Mechanical Transport Officer.

² Selwyn, V (ed) 1985. Poems of the Second World War - The Oasis selection. London: Cox & Wyman, 37-38.

CHAPTER 1: THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY IN THE POST- ANGLO BOER WAR AND FIRST WORLD WAR PERIOD: 1902 - 1918

The period 1902 - 1913

The period 1902 - 1912 saw colonial and imperial forces serving in post-Anglo Boer War Southern Africa.³ The spiritual needs of these forces were served by both colonial as well as imperial chaplains. In 1906 colonial chaplains served with distinction in the units used in the suppression of the Zulu (Bambata) Rebellion. This rebellion saw the appointment of the first black South African chaplain in the person of Sergeant (Rev) Elijah Mdolomba of the Natal Native Horse.⁴ Other chaplains to serve in this rebellion were the Revs G E Pennington, W Wilkinson-Rider, J B Allen, C S Mills, E W Coombe, L E Oscroft, J Tosquinet⁵ and E St C Hill.⁶

The Union of South Africa came into being on 31 May 1910. The formation of a single national defence organisation became one of the priorities of the newly formed Union Government. General J C Smuts was appointed to the portfolio of defence, and he endeavoured to combine the military forces of the four provinces into one centralised force.⁷ His first step was the passing of the Defence Act (Act no 13 of 1912) on 14 June 1912, which led to the formation of the Union Defence Force (UDF) on 1 July 1912.⁸

One of the results of unification was that the British troops then deployed in South Africa were now redeployed in other parts of the world or sent back to Great Britain. All the British troops stationed in the Orange Free State and Natal had already left by the end of 1912. The last British troops left the Transvaal at the beginning of 1915, while a small contingent remained in the Cape Province up to 1921. Most of the British chaplains ministering to these Imperial troops also left South Africa with their regiments.⁹

In the years 1902 - 1910, following on the Anglo Boer War, a few South African part-time chaplains ministered to the military bases and colonial Citizen Force units. Although some of these chaplains were of South African origin, for the sake of this study they cannot be regarded as South African chaplains because they did religious work amongst British or colonial troops, as the UDF had not yet been established.¹⁰

No provision was made in the Defence Act for the appointment of chaplains. At the time the Anglican Church

³ Imperial forces from the British Empire remained in the Transvaal and Orange Free State as an army of occupation after the conclusion of the Anglo Boer War. Local units from the Cape-, Natal-, Transvaal- and Orange Free State Colonies were referred to as colonial units.

⁴ Van Niekerk, S G 1998. Following the path of duty. *Salut* (April), 36.

⁵ Forsyth, D R 1990. *The Zulu Rebellion of 1906*. Berkshire: Roberts Medals, 10.

⁶ Gibbs, D F 1974. A chaplain in the Boer War. *Military History Journal* 3(2), 68-72.

⁷ Potgieter, J F 1971. *Die militêre kapelaan: Die ontstaan en ontwikkeling van die amp, taak en organisasie van militêre kapelane in die geskiedenis van die Christelike Kerk, met besondere verwysing na Suid-Afrika*. DD thesis, University of Pretoria, 179.

⁸ *South African Defence Force review* 1988. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 31.

⁹ Potgieter, *Die militêre kapelaan*, 240.

¹⁰ Brits, L 1982. The Chaplain-General. *Militaria* 12(2), 75.

(Church of the Province of Southern Africa)¹¹ protested against this and called it:

... a curious and wholly uncalled for disregard for religion.¹²

The protests were disregarded. Furthermore, chaplains serving in the colonial Citizen Force units, which now became Active Citizen Force units of the UDF, were asked to resign their commissions. Bishop Michael Furse, Anglican Bishop of Pretoria and chaplain of the Imperial Light Horse, refused to do so on the grounds that:

1. Chaplains in my opinion were an essential part of such a force.
2. I had held a commission in various capacities in the Volunteer Forces in England and South Africa for nearly 20 years and that I considered it both unreasonable and discourteous that I should be requested to resign.
3. my C.O. and brother Officers wished me to continue as their Chaplain.¹³

There were no chaplains appointed in the UDF from the time of its inception on 1 July 1912 to the start of the First World War. Local ministers were asked to attend to the religious needs of the troops when they were deployed on manoeuvres.¹⁴ These local ministers were not appointed as part-time chaplains but ministered in a civilian capacity to those members falling within the borders of their respective congregations. This method of ministry was not unusual in the Afrikaans community. During the Anglo Boer War of 1899 - 1902, 125 ministers of the Dutch Reformed Church (DRC) ministered to the Boer Forces in the field, in Prisoner of War camps and to the dependants in the Concentration Camps. These ministers were not tasked by the Transvaal or Orange Free State governments, but were sent out by the Church or the local congregations.¹⁵

The First World War: 1914 - 1918

With the commitment of the Union to the war, some churches sought clarification about the possibility of appointing chaplains in the UDF. General J C Smuts received letters from the Anglican Church, Wesleyan Church, Presbyterian Church, Roman Catholic Church and the Dutch Reformed Church. The names of possible candidates for the chaplaincy were also advanced.¹⁶ The Minister of Defence then decided, for the duration of the war, to appoint chaplains in the UDF.

At the beginning of the war all chaplain related matters resorted directly under the Minister of Defence. He was responsible for the appointment and deployment of chaplains. In this regard the various churches

¹¹ The Church of the Province of Southern Africa, also called the Church of England, but commonly known as the Anglican Church to differentiate between it and the Church of England in South Africa, will in this study be referred to as the Anglican Church.

¹² Furse, M B 1918. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 26 Sep 1918. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 307 Religious Denomination Returns, DDocS.

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Kerkbode 8 Jan 1914, 22.

¹⁵ Lourens, J H 1964. Veldpredikers van die Tweede Vryheidsoorlog (1899 - 1902). Commando 15(October), 41.

¹⁶ Brits, L 1982. The Chaplain-General. Militaria 12(2), 75 and Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 241.

communicated directly with him. The procedure of appointing chaplains was that the Secretary for Defence, on behalf of his minister, would inform the various church denominations of vacancies. The military representatives of the different denominations then decided on suitable candidates, contacted these ministers and supplied their names to the Minister of Defence for appointment. A letter of appointment was then sent to the candidate, giving the terms of employment. When the appointment was accepted in writing, the letter of appointment was deemed to be the employment contract. To give a complete picture an entire letter of appointment is reproduced below:

1. I have to inform you that you are hereby appointed as a Chaplain to the Union Defence Forces with effect from the date you leave your home to assume duty.
2. Your relative rank will be that of Captain in the Active Citizen Force.
3. The emoluments of the appointment are: Pay 12/6 per day, rations and the use of a horse and government saddlery (forage will be provided at the public expense).
4. The period of your deployment will depend upon the duration of hostilities, but will be terminable either-
 - (a) by the cessation of hostilities
 - (b) a month's notice on either side or
 - (c) without notice if the Officer Commanding the Force with which you are employed notifies you that the Minister of Defence has found it necessary to dispense with your services.
5. You must clearly understand that in terms of the Union Military Discipline Code you are subject to Military Law during the time you are attached to the Forces.
6. You should report yourself to Commandant du Plessis.
You should provide yourself with Camp Equipment including bedding, but the total weight of your Kit should not exceed 50 lbs and 20 lbs for Church requisites 70 lbs in all.
7. The Staff Officer of your Force will arrange for the provision of tent accommodation and a horse for you on application to him.
8. You are advised to wear Service pattern uniform with the usual emblem (Maltese Cross) to indicate that you are a chaplain.
9. You should not carry arms. You should provide yourself with a haversack and water bottle.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signed H R M Bourne] SECRETARY FOR DEFENCE¹⁷

The terms of appointment of white chaplains were different to those applicable to black chaplains. All the white chaplains were appointed on the strength of the Active Citizen Force, with the rank of captain.¹⁸ A

¹⁷ Bourne, H R M [1914]. Letter of appointment: Chaplains. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

¹⁸ The ranks of chaplains were coupled to classes, as per the British system:
 Captain - Chaplain 4th class
 Major - Chaplain 3rd class
 Lieutenant Colonel - Chaplain 2nd class

special rank of "native chaplain" was established for the black chaplains. The period of appointment was, in the case of chaplains on active service, limited to the duration of the campaign.¹⁹ The chaplains serving in military bases in the Union were appointed for the duration of the hostilities. All chaplains were subject to the Military Disciplinary Code and were not addressed by rank, but by their clerical status. In English the term 'chaplain' was commonly used to describe a military man of the cloth. The Afrikaans equivalent, 'kapelaan', was officially used only during the initial stages of the First World War, after which it was changed to 'veldprediker' (veld preacher), a term that had been used since the seventeenth century.²⁰

During the First World War there was no formal structure promulgated for the chaplains within the Union Defence Force. No Chaplain General or Chief Chaplain was appointed, nor was a South African Chaplain's Department established.²¹

On 18 May 1915 Mr H R M Bourne, the Secretary for Defence, issued General Order 516 regarding chaplains:

In order to secure a proper co-ordination of arrangements for holding Divine Service on Sundays for the troops of the Union Expeditionary Forces and those of the Cape Peninsula Garrison, the Rev. Mr. Jonas Davies, Senior Army Chaplain to the Forces in the Cape Peninsula, will make the necessary arrangements with the Chaplains and Ministers of all religious denominations stationed permanently or temporarily in the Cape Peninsula. All Military Chaplains of the Union Expeditionary Forces will therefore report to him, c/o Deputy Assistant Adjutant General, The Castle, Cape Town, on entering or leaving the Cape Peninsula, and will carry out his instructions with reference to holding Parade Services for troops and visiting hospitals in the Peninsula. The Rev. Mr. Jonas Davies will arrange all such ministrations for religious denominations other than his own with the resident local head of each denomination.²²

Colonel - Chaplain 1st Class.

¹⁹ The Rev J N Murray was appointed on 19 February 1915 as Chaplain to the Forces for the duration of the German South West Africa campaign. He relinquished his appointment on 10 August 1915 on the completion of the campaign. On 12 February 1916 he was re-appointed for the East African campaign and served to 15 April 1917. On 16 April 1917 he was again re-appointed to serve as the chaplain at Roberts Heights. See: Murray, J N Service record 1st World War: Capt J N Murray; and: Commando 1964. Die eerste permanente veldprediker. 15(October), 39-45.

²⁰ Chaplain General SADF 1982. Die kapelaansvrou. Pretoria: Daan Retief, 107.

²¹ In January 1918 the Office of the Adjutant General sent a letter to the Inspector General of the SA Mounted Rifles in which the existence of a "SA Chaplain's Department UDF" is categorically denied. See: Chief of General Staff, 1918. Letter from the Chief of the General Staff and Adjutant General to the Inspector General of the SA Mounted Rifles [11 Jan 1918]. Adjutant General 1914 - 1921 Box 111 Appointment as chaplains, DDocS.

Where in some instances the terminology "South African Chaplain's Department" was used during the First World War, it was used in lieu of a structure that did not exist, or it was so used because the British structure for chaplains was called the "Royal Army Chaplains' Department". For such an example see the citation of Rev Heywood Harris in: London Gazette 16 Sep 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette, 11056.

²² Union Defence Force General Orders No 32, General Order 516: Chaplains dd 18 May 1915. DDocS, 431.

Maj (Rev) Henry Jones Davies (Anglican) served as the Senior Army Chaplain to the Forces in the Cape Peninsula from 1914 to 1919. He was the last Imperial chaplain appointed at Roberts Heights, and had previously served in South Africa in 1902 - 1903. Appointed as chaplain at Woolwich in Great Britain, he returned to South Africa in 1905 and became the chaplain to the Imperial Forces in Bloemfontein until 1909. After three years as a chaplain in Portsmouth (1909 - 1912) he again returned to South Africa and was

The Rev Davies was appointed as the Senior Army Chaplain to the Forces in the Cape Peninsula. His responsibility was to organise local services and hospital visits. He had no additional command responsibilities over any chaplains.

The response by the Anglican Church to the call for chaplains was overwhelming. The diocese of Pretoria was amongst those worst affected by the many clergy joining the forces. Bishop Furse (brother of Maj Gen Sir W T Furse, a divisional commander in France) encouraged the younger priests in his diocese to join the army as chaplains. By 1917 nearly fifty of these clergymen were serving with the forces. The bishop then reorganised the twenty-nine remaining clergymen into a central organisation that ministered to all the parishes and laymen were used to fill some of the gaps.²³

In the predominantly Afrikaans speaking churches there was a general lack of support for the war effort. The trials and tribulations of the Anglo Boer War were still fresh in the minds of some of the church members, and the congregations had their hands full with the emotional issue of the 1914-1915 Rebellion. Some DRC ministers joined the rebel cause and actively assisted the revolt against the Union Government. The Rev Herman van Broekhuizen joined the rebel forces under Gen C F Beyers as both a chaplain and as the general's private secretary. Although he did not carry arms he accompanied the rebels on operations. After his capture at Vredefort he resigned as a minister of religion.²⁴

The Rev Herman C M Fourie of the Nederduitsch Hervormde Church of Africa (Hervormde Church) congregation of Bronkhorstspuit was the brother of the rebel leader Cmdt Jopie Fourie. He joined the rebel commando of Gen Chris Muller and was wounded in the leg and subsequently captured by the Government forces at Bronkhorstspuit.²⁵ He was found guilty of treason and sentenced to a fine of £250 as well as two years in prison. On 22 December 1915 he was paroled and given his freedom. His actions caused discord in his congregation that continued until February 1919.²⁶

The Rev C R Ferreira also joined the rebel forces,²⁷ as did the Rev W P Steenkamp of Nieuwoudtville, who was sentenced to six months in jail for his role in the rebellion.²⁸

appointed as the Anglican chaplain at Roberts Heights (1912 - 1914). On 14 February 1914 he was promoted to the rank of Major. He transferred to Wynberg in Cape Town where he served as a chaplain of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department from 1914 to 1919.

Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 184, 214. Potgieter states that the Rev Davies was appointed as the Chief Chaplain of the Union Defence Force on 18 May 1915. The author could find no such indication. No service record for the Rev Davies could be traced at the Director of Documentation Services in Pretoria, nor in the War Office Records, Public Record Office, Kew, London. No such position is indicated in Crockfords Clerical Directory (1920, 51st issue) London: Field 376.

²³ Hinchliff, P 1963. The Anglican Church in South Africa. London: Darton, Longman & Todd, 206.

²⁴ Reuter's Telegram 26 November 1914. Colonial Office Records CO/551/67/517 Public Records Office. Transvaal Leader 19 Jan 1915. Treason cases: A versatile parson: Van Broekhuizen's positions and pseudonyms.

²⁵ Rand Daily Mail 9 Jan 1915. Under white flag. Pont, A D 1991. Die Kerk in die tyd van die reëllie en die Eerste Wêreldoorlog. Almanak en Bybelse dagboek: Nederduitsch Hervormde Kerk van Afrika 1991, 22.

²⁶ Pont, Die Kerk in die tyd van die reëllie en die Eerste Wêreldoorlog, 27.

²⁷ Cape Times 13 March 1915.

²⁸ Cape Times 2 Feb 1915.

This dissension in the ranks of the Afrikaans speaking community and churches created a very sensitive and sometimes volatile situation in which an Afrikaans minister was reluctant to ask his church council's permission to join the Union Forces as a chaplain. Some of these chaplains were then employed in Government forces conducting operations against the rebels. In some instances the rebels were members of the chaplain's local congregation, or even related to the minister.

The only minister of the Hervormde Church to become a chaplain in the UDF during the First World War was the Rev J J Kuhn of Lichtenburg. His congregation experienced financial difficulties as most of the men of fighting age had joined the rebel forces under Gen J C G Kemp. The Rev Kuhn found it impossible to provide for the needs of his own household and consulted with the Rev Jac van Belkum, the secretary of the Commission of the General Church Meeting, as to the possibility of becoming a chaplain. At a local church council meeting held in Lichtenburg on 30 December 1914 Kuhn was given permission to join the Union Forces as a chaplain to serve in the German South West Africa campaign.²⁹ By this time he had already joined the Brits Commando, which was actively employed on operations against the rebels, as chaplain. On 19 October 1914 the Rev Kuhn negotiated on behalf of the Government with the rebels who were encamped at the farm Rietgat in the Lichtenburg district. On 27 October, at Hakboslaagte in the Lichtenburg district, he again unsuccessfully attempted, at the eleventh hour, to stop the armed rebellion of the 900 people present, amongst whom was Gen J C G Kemp. Here Kuhn was accused of being a Government spy.³⁰ When the rebellion was over the Rev Kuhn was deployed as part of the Northern Force, Left Wing, with the 1st Mounted Brigade in German South West Africa. On his return to his congregation in March 1915, the local church council demanded his resignation as they felt that the meeting of 30 December 1914 had not been lawfully constituted as a quorum of members had not been present. They felt that his sermons in the past had given the impression that he supported the armed rebellion and that their trust in their minister had been broken by his becoming a chaplain to the Union Forces. The matter was resolved when the Rev Kuhn accepted a call to the congregation of Zwartuggens.³¹

The first chaplains in the UDF were appointed on 16 August 1914 in a part-time capacity to serve the military community of Simon's Town.³² They were the Revs H R C Barrish (Dutch Reformed Church),³³ W E Slingsby (Anglican Church)³⁴ and E P Thomas (Wesleyan and Presbyterian Churches).³⁵ The Rev B O'Riley, the Roman Catholic part-time chaplain, was appointed on 1 October 1915.³⁶ Thus 16 August 1914 can be seen as the birth of the South African Chaplain Service. These chaplains, as well as their war-time successors

²⁹ Pont, *Die Kerk in die tyd van die rebellie en die Eerste Wêreldoorlog*, 27.

³⁰ Rand Daily Mail 19 Feb 1915. Rand treason court: A pecksniffian rebel: Carried religious book instead of a mauser.

³¹ Pont, *Die Kerk in die tyd van die rebellie en die Eerste Wêreldoorlog*, 27.

³² The South African chaplains who joined the UDF for service in the First World War were appointed in the Army. The SA Naval Service was established after the war on 1 April 1922. The above mentioned chaplains were thus Army chaplains who ministered on a part-time basis to UDF members as well as to members of the Royal Navy stationed at Simon's Town. The Air Service, out of which the SA Air Force would develop, was established after the war in February 1920. The practice of appointing South African chaplains to the various Arms of Service originated in the 1950s after the Second World War.

³³ Barrish, H R C Service record First World War: The Rev H C R Barrish.

³⁴ Slingsby, W E Service record First World War: The Rev W E Slingsby.

³⁵ Thomas, E P Service record First World War: The Rev E P Thomas.

³⁶ O'Riley, B Service record First World War: The Rev B O'Riley.

during the First World War, were appointed by the Secretary for Defence, on behalf of the Minister of Defence.³⁷

The first war-time chaplain was appointed on 21 August 1914 to the Transvaal Scottish Regiment. He was Capt (Rev) W McCulloch (Presbyterian).³⁸ Soon afterwards, on 1 September 1914, Capt (Rev) H F de Lisle (Anglican)³⁹ and Capt W W Rider (Wesleyan)⁴⁰ were appointed. They were followed by Capt (Rev) E St C Hill (Anglican)⁴¹ on 4 September 1914, Capt (Rev) J Pels (DRC)⁴² on 5 September 1914, Capt (Rev) A von Hecke (RC)⁴³ on 7 September 1914, Capt (Rev) H Harris (Anglican)⁴⁴ on 14 September 1914 and Capt (Rev) P J v/d W Marchand (DRC)⁴⁵ on 15 September 1914. These chaplains were to accompany the South African forces during the German South West Africa campaign. The service of the Rev Pels was terminated on 30 November 1914.⁴⁶

In due course more chaplains were appointed so that at the conclusion of the First World War approximately 150 South African war-time and forty-one South African part-time chaplains had seen service in military camps in the Union and in the front lines of German South West Africa, East Africa, the Middle East and France. These chaplains ministered to 254 666 uniformed members - roughly 1 700 persons per chaplain. The war rendered 18 642 South African casualties, of which 12 354 were killed in action, died of wounds or

³⁷ Bourne, H R M 1915. Letter of appointment: The Rev J N Murray dd 24 Feb 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

³⁸ McCulloch, W Service record First World War: Capt W McCulloch.

The term 'war-time' is used here as opposed to 'full-time', 'part-time' and 'permanent'. Part-time chaplains were ministers in local congregations who ministered to nearby military bases in a part-time capacity during war or peace. They were appointed to minister to members of their own church and remunerated on a per capita basis by the Government. The system of part-time chaplains had its origin just after the Anglo Boer War and is presently still in use (2002).

War-time chaplains were ministers who were appointed to serve in the Defence Force on a full-time basis for the duration of the campaign or to the end of the hostilities. They formed part of the Active Citizen Force and had to adhere to the Military Disciplinary Code, although they remained ministers of their church denomination and were bound by the rules and regulations of their respective churches. These chaplains were remunerated by the Government and only in exceptional cases were their salaries paid by their churches.

Full-time chaplains were appointed to serve on a full-time basis, be it in a war or peace situation. These chaplains served full-time in the Active Citizen Force. They had to adhere to the Military Disciplinary Code, although they remained ministers of their church denomination and were bound by the rules and regulations of their respective churches. The first full-time appointments were made in 1920.

Permanent Force chaplains were appointed by means of a contract similar to all other permanent career soldiers. The first Permanent Force chaplains were appointed in 1935.

³⁹ De Lisle, H F Service record First World War: Capt H F de Lisle.

⁴⁰ Rider, W W Service record First World War: Capt W W Rider.

⁴¹ Hill, E St C Service record First World War: Capt E St C Hill.

⁴² Pels, J Service record First World War: Capt J Pels.

⁴³ Von Hecke, A Service record First World War: Capt A von Hecke.

⁴⁴ Harris, H Service record First World War: Capt H Harris.

⁴⁵ Marchand, P J v/d W Service record First World War: Capt P J v/d W Marchand.

⁴⁶ Pels, J Service record First World War: Capt J Pels.

died on service. 2 400 South African prisoners of war were taken by the enemy.⁴⁷ The chaplains did sterling work under very trying and often dangerous circumstances. They proclaimed the Word of God, comforted the wounded, supported those in need of spiritual comfort and prayed with and interceded for the men in their care. Some of their more distressing tasks were to bury the dead and to write letters of sympathy to the next of kin of casualties.

The campaign in German South West Africa

The Government of the Union of South Africa decided, on 9 September 1914, to launch military operations against German South West Africa. During the campaign South Africa mobilised a force of 67 237 men for duty in German South West Africa.⁴⁸ Initially, an expeditionary army of nearly 5 000 men was raised and divided into three different forces. A-Force, under Brig Gen H T Lukin, shipped from Cape Town to Port Nolloth on 1 September 1914. B-Force, under Lt Col S G Maritz, was situated at Upington. This force joined the revolt of the predominantly Afrikaans speaking population against the Union of South Africa's Government in October 1914 and joined the German Forces over the border. C-Force, under command of Col S P Beves, left Cape Town on 15 September 1914 and landed, three days later, at Lüderitzbucht. The suppression of the rebellion then delayed the further invasion of German South West Africa for a period of two months.

The plan of attack was now altered and an enlarged expeditionary army was divided into four forces: a Northern Force under command of Gen Louis Botha (Swakopmund), a Southern Force under command of Col J L van Deventer (Upington), an Eastern Force under Col C A L Berrangé and a Central Force under Brig Gen D McKenzie (Lüderitzbucht). The Southern, Eastern and Central Forces were under the overall command of Gen J C Smuts.

On 25 December 1914 the advance elements of the Northern Force landed at Walvis Bay under command of Col P C B Skinner. Swakopmund was occupied a few days later by a force under the command of Col Burnside. Gen Louis Botha, accompanied by a mounted force, landed at Swakopmund on 11 February 1915. Windhoek was occupied by elements of the Northern Force on 11 May 1915. By this time the Central Force had occupied Aus and Gibeon, while the Southern and Eastern Forces had reached Keetmanshoop.

The final offensive in the campaign, which aimed at capturing the northern part of German South West Africa, was executed by five task forces under command of Brig Gen C J Brits, Brig Gen H T Lukin, Col S P Beves, Brig Gen W M Myburg and Brig Gen H W N (Manie) Botha.⁴⁹ On 9 July 1915 Gen Louis Botha accepted the surrender of the German Forces from Dr Theodor Seitz, the German Governor, and the German Commander-in-Chief, Col V Franke. This capitulation of 4 740 German soldiers occurred at Kilometre 500, near Khorab (Otavi).⁵⁰ The campaign in German South West Africa had lasted six months, at a cost of 266 South African and thirty-four German lives.⁵¹

⁴⁷ Nöthling, C J 1994. Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918). Silverton: Suid-Afrikaanse Militêre Historiese Konsultante, 76,79.

⁴⁸ Loots, H (ed)1999. Barend Bernardus Blaauw. Military Medal Society of South Africa Newsletter 223, 11.

⁴⁹ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 19-28.

⁵⁰ L'ange, G 1991. Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa. Rivonia: Ashanti, 328.

⁵¹ Du Pisani, A. 1985 SWA/Namibia: The Politics of Continuity and Change Johannesburg: Jonathan Ball, 47.



GERMAN SOUTH WEST AFRICA CAMPAIGN 1914 / 1915

THE SOUTHERN FORCE

B-Force, under Lt Col S G (Manie) Maritz, was situated at Upington near the southern border of GSWA. When Manie Maritz rebelled at Vanrooisvlei in October 1914 most of the soldiers under his command followed his example. Soldiers who remained loyal to the Government were disarmed while some were handed over to the Germans as prisoners of war. A loyal UDF force under Col Coen Brits was sent to quell the rebellion. Maritz attacked this force on 22 October 1914 but was defeated after two days of fighting. The remnants of Maritz's rebels fled across the border into German South West Africa and formed an independent command under German military supervision. The Southern Force, under command of Col Jacob L van Deventer, was formed and deployed at Upington. Maritz, now in German uniform, attacked this force with 1 000 men on 24 January 1915 and was again defeated.⁵² Van Deventer's force then advanced north across the border in the direction of Keetmanshoop. The Germans were attacked at Nabas, Platbeen and Kubas. After joining up with the Eastern Force they entered Keetmanshoop.⁵³

Capt (Rev) P J Van der Walt Marchand and Capt (Rev) A Oosthuizen of Krugersdorp Commando were the DRC chaplains appointed to B-Force under Lt Col Manie Maritz.⁵⁴ The Rev Marchand served from 15 September 1914 to 10 October 1914.⁵⁵ He left B-Force at the time Manie Maritz took up arms against the Union Defence Force. The Rev Oosthuizen also left B-Force at this time. This resulted in a dire need for a Protestant chaplain in Upington, as for a period of three months Father Sollier, the very popular Roman Catholic padre, was the only chaplain. He was appointed on 18 October 1914 and served until the Southern Force was demobilised, resigning his commission on 11 June 1915.⁵⁶ The Anglican minister from Prieska tried to alleviate the problem at Upington by visiting the garrison on a monthly basis.⁵⁷

The Wesleyan chaplain to the Southern Force, Capt (Rev) Stanley Hood-Williams, joined the Active Citizen Force on 16 October 1914 as the chaplain to the Graaff-Reinet Commando,⁵⁸ and later to the Cradock Commando under Commandant P L du Plessis.⁵⁹ He took part in the engagement at Rooidam and the pursuit of the rebel force under Gen Kemp. Thereafter, from early December to the middle of February, his commando was stationed first at Marydale and then at Kakamas. Here he often held church services for the men in English and Dutch, and great appreciation was shown by the soldiers and civilian population who attended. Hospital visitation was regularly conducted and every evening, when possible, he held an evensong for the commando which took the form of an open-air prayer meeting.⁶⁰

The Rev Hood-Williams arrived in Upington with the Cradock Commando the day before Manie Maritz and his force of 1 000 men made their abortive attack on the town. Here he held four church services every

⁵² L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 76-83.

⁵³ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 26.

⁵⁴ Oosthuizen, A Service record First World War: Capt A Oosthuizen. Oosthuizen, A 1914. Photograph of the Rev Oosthuizen with Gen Manie Maritz at Upington. Photo 70-19755, DDocS.

⁵⁵ Marchand, P J v/d W Service record First World War: Capt P J v/d Walt Marchand.

⁵⁶ Sollier, Service record First World War: Capt Sollier.

⁵⁷ Hood-Williams, S 1915. With the Southern Force. Methodist Churchman (12 April), 5.

⁵⁸ Hood-Williams, S Service record First World War: Capt S Hood-Williams.

⁵⁹ Methodist Churchman 2 Nov 1914. Communication from the Rev S Hood-Williams, 2.

⁶⁰ Hood-Williams, S 1915. With the Southern Force. Methodist Churchman (12 April), 5.

Sunday as the different camps of the units were quite far apart. The first began at 07:00 and the second at 09:00 in the morning. During the midday heat it was not possible to conduct services in the open veldt, thus the other two services took place at 18:30 and 20:00 in the evening.⁶¹

During the greater part of his service in the Southern Force the Rev Hood-Williams was the only Protestant chaplain. He worked beyond the boundaries of his own church membership and served all the Protestants:

Under these circumstances I endeavoured to forget that I was a minister of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and only remembered that I was a minister of the Christian religion. I tried to serve all Protestants, English and Dutch.⁶²

The Rev Hood-Williams ministered in Upington until 6 March when he returned home on thirty-five days' leave. On his return to the front he contracted enteric fever and resigned from the Defence Force on 11 June 1915.⁶³

Capt (Rev) C M Hofmeyr (DRC) was appointed on 19 October 1914. He had been attached to the Murraysburg Commando and had served mostly in the Kakamas region.⁶⁴ The Rev Hofmeyr's local church council was not inclined to extend his leave of absence from the congregation as there was no minister to fill his place. He returned to Murraysburg on leave with the aim of persuading the church council to extend his service. The Secretary for Defence, Mr H R M Bourne, wrote him a letter that was a testimonial of his excellent work:

There is a strong desire on the part of the Commandos to whom you have been minister that you should continue in your appointment as a Chaplain to the Southern Force.... The Minister of Defence is desirous of retaining the services of ministers who are popular with the men and who cheerfully carry out the arduous and often unpleasant duties arising during operations...⁶⁵

The Rev Hofmeyr's request for an extension of service was unsuccessful and he left the UDF on 31 December 1914.

Capt (Rev) Charles J Brink (DRC) became a chaplain on 19 February 1915.⁶⁶ Initially he ministered under the command of Col Celliers at the camp at Potchefstroom. Here, on a Sunday, he had more than two thousand troops attending his church service.⁶⁷ He accompanied this force to Upington and was attached to the 4th Mounted Brigade. On 1 April his brigade set off to Keetmanshoop, a trek of over 300 miles that took

⁶¹ Hood-Williams, S 1915. With the Southern Force. Methodist Churchman (12 April), 5.

⁶² Ibid.

⁶³ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (70th 1952) 1952. Minutes of the seventieth annual conference. Cape Town: Methodist, 11.

⁶⁴ Hofmeyr, C M 1915. Letter to the Under-Secretary for Defence dd 4 Jan 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

⁶⁵ Bourne, H R M 1915. Letter to the Rev C M Hofmeyr dd 8 Jan 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

⁶⁶ Brink, C J Service record First World War: Capt C J Brink.

⁶⁷ Kerkbode 4 Mar 1915. Proponent C J Brink, 198.

three weeks on horseback. The Rev Brink bemoaned the fact that he could not visit all the regiments under his care during the advance to Keetmanshoop, as they were spread over a large area and were constantly on the move. The Germans vacated Keetmanshoop two days before the arrival of the Southern Force. During the few days spent in the town the Rev Brink visited some of the wounded enemy soldiers in the hospital. Here orders were received to return to Upington, a journey that required seventeen gruelling days on horseback. Along the way the Rev Brink held services for the Afrikaans farmer families he chanced to meet.⁶⁸ By 15 May 1915 he had returned to Upington and was demobilised on 11 June 1915.⁶⁹

Capt (Rev) J F Wiesner was another DRC chaplain attached to the Southern Force. Appointed on 21 March 1915, he served until 7 May 1915.⁷⁰ In July he took up the post of the DRC chaplain in the SWA Protectorate.

The Anglican chaplain to the Southern Force was Capt (Rev) William J B E Gibbons. Appointed on 6 April 1915, he served until the demobilisation of the force and was released on 31 August 1915. Later in the war he became a chaplain at Roberts Heights and in France.⁷¹

The Southern Force, in combination with the Eastern Force, entered Keetmanshoop during April 1915. On 27 April the Central Force successfully attacked Gibeon station to the north of Keetmanshoop. This effectively brought the fighting in the south to an end and allowed the units to return to the Union.⁷²

THE EASTERN FORCE

A-Force, under Brig Gen (Sir) Henry Timson Lukin, shipped from Cape Town to Port Nolloth on 1 September 1914. The force of 2 420 men were deployed along the railway line, with their headquarters at Steinkopf. Here the Rev Harold B Richards, a part-time Wesleyan chaplain from O'okiep, visited the troops and held regular services in the Rhenish Mission Church.⁷³

On 14 September A-Force crossed the Orange River and captured the German blockhouse at Raman's Drift. Elements of Lukin's force then advanced to Sandfontein, twenty-four miles north-east of Raman's Drift. On 23 September they were attacked by a strong German force and defeated. Gen Lukin was compelled to withdraw his forces across the Orange River in order to fight the rebels.⁷⁴ The force reconstituted as the Eastern Force under Col C A L Berrangé and deployed with 2 000 men from Kimberley to Kuruman. On 16 March 1915 the Eastern Force left Kuruman and trekked through the deep sands of the Kalahari to Rieffontein on the South West African border. The border was crossed on 31 March and German opposition overcome at Schaapkolk, Hasur and a fort near Kierriis West. Here the Eastern Force linked up with Van Deventer's Southern Force, and combined to attack Kabus, before advancing to Keetmanshoop where the

⁶⁸ Kerkbode 10 Jun 1915. D Z W Afrika, 542 - 543.

⁶⁹ Brink, C J Service record First World War: Capt C J Brink.

⁷⁰ Wiesner, J F Service record First World War: Capt J F Wiesner.

⁷¹ Gibbons, W J B E Service record First World War: Capt W E Gibbons.

⁷² L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 223.

⁷³ Methodist Churchman 19 Oct 1914, 2.

⁷⁴ Ibid, 22-37.

forces were disbanded.⁷⁵

Capt (Rev) William Medhurst, a Congregational minister, was appointed as a chaplain to the Eastern Force on 31 December 1914. He served in this capacity until the force was disbanded in June and relinquished his appointment on 8 June 1915.⁷⁶

The Anglican chaplain to the Eastern Force was Capt (Rev) George M Lawson. Appointed on 11 January 1915, he served until 29 June 1915.⁷⁷

On 12 January 1915 Capt (Rev) J T Brown was appointed as the chaplain to the Kalahari Horse. This unit, with the 15th South African Mounted Rifles, Cullinan's Horse and the Bechuanaland Rifles, crossed the border at Rietfontein and advanced to Keetmanshoop.⁷⁸ On his return to the Union in August 1915, the Rev Brown relinquished his commission.⁷⁹

THE CENTRAL FORCE

On 15 September 1914 a South African force consisting of 1 824 men, commanded by Col S P Beves, embarked at Cape Town en route to Lüderitzbucht.⁸⁰ Three days later, on 18 September, this force, named C-Force, landed at Lüderitzbucht having encountered only token opposition from the Germans.⁸¹ With the rebellion in South Africa largely taking up the efforts of the UDF, C-Force remained static in the Lüderitzbucht and Kolmanskuppe regions. On 3 October 1914 Brig Gen Sir Duncan McKenzie landed with reinforcements, and C-Force became Central Force with a strength of approximately 6 000 men.⁸²

Accompanying Central Force were four Anglican, three DRC, three Presbyterian, two Wesleyan, one Roman Catholic and one Jewish chaplain. Not all these chaplains were present throughout the whole deployment of the Central Force.

Amongst the first chaplains to land at Lüderitzbucht as part of the Central Force, was Capt (Rev) Eustace St Clair Hill. Previously he had been a British (Colonial) chaplain during both the Anglo Boer War and the Zulu (Bambata) Rebellion of 1906.⁸³ Appointed on 4 September 1914, he spent some time waiting in Cape Town to embark on *HMT Gaika*, holding parade services for the 1st Transvaal Scottish and Rand Light Infantry regiments.⁸⁴ After disembarking on 19 September 1914 at Lüderitzbucht, one of the first official duties he

⁷⁵ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 151-152.

⁷⁶ Medhurst, W Service record First World War: Capt W Medhurst.

⁷⁷ Lawson, G M Service record First World War: Capt G M Lawson.

⁷⁸ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 152.

⁷⁹ Brown, J T Service record First World War: Capt J T Brown.

⁸⁰ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 94.

⁸¹ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 23.

⁸² L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 99.

⁸³ Gibbs, D F 1974. A chaplain in the Boer War. Military History Journal 3(2), 68-72.

Hill, E St C [1899 - 1902]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR. Unpublished manuscript. School archives of St John's College Johannesburg, 1.

⁸⁴ Hill, E St C Service record First World War: Capt E St C Hill.

performed was to visit the Lutheran and Rhenish Mission ministers in order to warn them to take care of their women. The reason for this dire warning is not mentioned in the Rev Hill's diary.⁸⁵ Services for the soldiers were regularly held in the church building of the local Lutheran congregation. The collection gathered on these occasions was frequently donated to the local Lutheran or Rhenish ministers. The Rev Hill, after acquiring the permission of Col Beves and Col Müller, started a Soldier's Home in the local hotel on 1 October 1914.⁸⁶ This gave the soldiers who were not on duty a place to relax and enjoy themselves in a wholesome, Christian atmosphere.

Capt (Rev) W Mac Culloch (Presbyterian), appointed on 21 August 1914, was also one of the first chaplains to arrive with the invasion force. He was attached to the Transvaal Scottish Regiment.⁸⁷ Capt (Rev) Ebenezer MacMillan (appointed 26 October 1914), also a Presbyterian chaplain, joined the Central Force later in the campaign.⁸⁸ He was attached to the 2nd Natal Carbineers. The Rev Hill experienced some friction with these Presbyterian chaplains because, by his account, they saw themselves as regimental chaplains and took exception when other chaplains wanted to minister to the members of their respective churches belonging to the Transvaal Scottish and Natal Carbineer regiments.⁸⁹

Another Presbyterian chaplain to arrive with reinforcements for Central Force was Capt (Rev) Thomas Henry Jones. Nominated as chaplain by the moderator of the Presbyterian Church, the Rev James Craig, on 16 October 1914⁹⁰, he was sent a letter of appointment by the Secretary for Defence on 19 October, ordering him to report to the Officer Commanding Cape Town Military Base on 24 October 1914.⁹¹ His salary as chaplain, at 12/6 per day, was paid from 17 October 1914.⁹² In reality the Rev Jones had already embarked for Lüderitzbucht on board the *SS Glenorchy* on 9 October 1914, and this was a belated effort to catch up with his paperwork.⁹³

The Rev William Meara, who shared a tent with the Rev Jones in Cape Town before their deployment to the Northern and Central Forces respectively, described the Rev Jones as:

... a nice little fellow, rather quaint, but a real good sort, and I wish we were to be together ...⁹⁴

The Rev Thomas Jones became the first, and only, South African chaplain to be awarded the Distinguished

⁸⁵ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. *The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR*. Unpublished manuscript. School archives of St John's College Johannesburg, 3.

⁸⁶ Ibid, 5.

⁸⁷ McCulloch, W Service record First World War: Capt W McCulloch.

⁸⁸ MacMillan, E Service record First World War: Capt E MacMillan.

⁸⁹ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. *The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR*, 19.

⁹⁰ Craig, J 1914. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 16 Oct 1914. D80/33/9199 Chaplains, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584, DDocS.

⁹¹ Secretary for Defence 1914. Letter of appointment as chaplain dd 19 Oct 1914. D80/33/9199 Chaplains, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584, DDocS.

⁹² Jones, T H Service record First World War: Capt T H Jones.

⁹³ Ibid.

⁹⁴ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. *The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the German South West Africa campaign: 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915*. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 1, Cory Library Methodist Papers, 7.

Service Order (DSO).⁹⁵ This award was attained by officers below the rank of major who distinguished themselves on active service. He was awarded this high honour for:

... good organisation under very difficult conditions. This officer did yeoman service through the campaign and merits special recognition.⁹⁶

The Rev Jones was also mentioned in dispatches for the work that he had done in German South West Africa.⁹⁷ On 1 August 1915, after the campaign had been concluded, he was appointed as one of the chaplains to the Military Protectorate of South West Africa.

The Roman Catholic chaplain appointed to the Central Force was Capt (Rev) Alphonse von Hecke.⁹⁸ Commissioned on 7 September 1914, he was attached to the 12th SA Infantry, Pretoria Regiment.⁹⁹ A Jewish chaplain, Capt (Rev) E D Lyons, was appointed on 26 March 1915. He embarked on the SS *Clan Macbeth* on 22 April 1915 and was attached to the Headquarters Staff of the Central Force.¹⁰⁰

Capt (Rev) Haywood Harris (Anglican), Capt (Rev) William Wilkinson Rider (Wesleyan) and Capt (Rev) Jacob Pels (DRC) arrived in Lüderitzbucht on 4 October 1914.¹⁰¹ The Rev Haywood Harris, who was attached to the 1st Natal Carbineers, had been appointed on 14 September 1914.¹⁰² Later, in Europe, he would be decorated for bravery under fire.

The Rev Jacob Pels, appointed on 5 September 1914, was attached to the 5th SA Infantry.¹⁰³ The Rev Hill described him as being a bit of a rebel, as it seems he was not as supportive of the British monarchy as Hill would have liked.¹⁰⁴ The Rev Pels did not have a lengthy stay in the Central Force nor in the chaplaincy. On 25 October 1914 another DRC chaplain, Capt (Rev) G J du Plessis, appointed on 19 October 1914, succeeded the Rev Pels who left the UDF on 30 November 1914.

The Rev G J du Plessis embarked for Lüderitzbucht on the *City of Athens* on 19 October 1914.¹⁰⁵ After stopping over at Port Nolloth to disembark some troops, he reached Lüderitzbucht on 23 October. His Sundays were spent holding up to five services for the Afrikaans soldiers deployed at various locations. These locations were reached by horse or by rail. Great appreciation was shown for Brig Gen Sir Duncan McKenzie

⁹⁵ London Gazette 22 Aug 1918. 4th Supplement to the London Gazette.

⁹⁶ South West African Force: Central Force - chaplains. 1915. Dispatch for period 4 August 1914 to 9 July 1915. (Property of author).

⁹⁷ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 223, Mentioned in dispatches dd 24 Dec 1918. DDocS, 2863.

⁹⁸ Johnstone, T & Hagerty, J 1996. The cross on the sword: Catholic chaplains in the forces. London: Geoffrey Chapman, 145.

⁹⁹ Von Hecke, A Service record First World War: Capt A von Hecke.

¹⁰⁰ Lyons, E D Service record First World War: Capt E D Lyons.

¹⁰¹ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 7.

¹⁰² Harris, H Service record First World War: Capt H Harris.

¹⁰³ Pels, J Service record First World War: Capt J Pels.

¹⁰⁴ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 7.

“Rev Pels D.R. seems a bit of a rebel, e a God is our King affair.”

¹⁰⁵ Du Plessis, G J Service record First World War: Capt G J du Plessis.

and Col Sir George Farrar who, on occasion, although not of Afrikaans descent, attended the Dutch Reformed Church services. During the week the Rev Du Plessis held services at the places that he had been unable to reach the previous Sunday. He distributed pocket Bibles by the hundreds, as well as spiritual literature. The booklet: "Veiligheid, Zekerheid, en Genot" (Security, Assurance and Enjoyment) was very popular, as well as "Leer ons Bidden" (Teach us to pray) by Andrew Murray. The Rev Du Plessis identified the need for an additional DRC chaplain to be sent to the Central Force.¹⁰⁶ He returned to the Union in February 1915 and Capt (Rev) C H Murray succeeded him on 5 March 1915.¹⁰⁷ The Rev Murray embarked on the *SS Clan MacMillan* from Cape Town on 25 March 1915.¹⁰⁸

In a letter to *De Kerkbode* of 22 April 1915, the Rev C H Murray, attached to the Witwatersrand Rifles, made a sincere appeal for a young DRC minister to volunteer for service in the Central Force. He mentioned that there were between 600 to 700 Afrikaners present in the force. As the front line moved further away from Luderitzbuch, it became more and more difficult for Murray to minister to the scores of soldiers stationed at the harbour and the blockhouses between Luderitzbuch, Chaukaib and Garub.¹⁰⁹ The next issue of *De Kerkbode* carried the "official" answer to this heartfelt appeal, stating that the assumption that the church was disinclined to fulfill the need for chaplains was devoid of accuracy. The Department of Defence was, at this stage, not appointing more chaplains. The names of two more ministers who had volunteered had been submitted to the authorities.¹¹⁰

On 1 January 1915 Col Beves sent for the chaplains with the aim of holding united church services on Sunday 3 January. Chaplains W McCulloch, T H Jones, A von Hecke and E St C Hill attended the meeting. The Revs Hill and Von Hecke opposed the suggestion and thus inter-church services did not take place.¹¹¹

On 22 January Hill consulted Col Beves on the position of Corporal (Rev) A C Gaul, an Anglican minister who had joined the Pretoria Regiment as a private in order to do his part for the war effort.¹¹² The Rev Hill wanted to know if the Rev Gaul could be utilised as a chaplain as there was a great need for additional chaplains on the ground. Although Col Beves was very sympathetic and appreciative of the "sportsmanship in joining as a private", his decision was that the Rev Gaul could undertake no official services as he was not appointed as a chaplain. Any spiritual services rendered by the Rev Gaul had to be secondary to his military duties. Padre Hill then went to see the OC of the Pretoria Regiment who said that he would fully support the Rev Gaul in holding voluntary services and would give him a tent as a place of worship and for private consultations. In reality, for the rest of his deployment in the Central Force and Northern Force, the Rev Gaul became an unofficial Anglican chaplain, with certain restrictions placed on his services.¹¹³ The following year, on 7 June 1916, the Rev Gaul was appointed chaplain to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade and served in Europe

¹⁰⁶ Kerkbode 8 Apr 1915. Mijne bevindinge als kapelaan aan het front: Ds G J du Plessis, 326.

¹⁰⁷ Du Plessis, G J Service record First World War: Capt G J du Plessis.

¹⁰⁸ Murray, C H Service record First World War: Capt C H Murray.

¹⁰⁹ Murray, C H 1915. Ds C H Murray. Kerkbode (22 April), 369.

¹¹⁰ Kerkbode 29 Apr 1915. Veldpredikers in D Z W Afrika, 394.

¹¹¹ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 37.

¹¹² Gaul, A C Service record First World War: Capt A C Gaul.

¹¹³ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 43-50.

where his previous service in the ranks stood him in good stead.¹¹⁴

A few days later, on Sunday 31 January, a German aeroplane dropped four bombs just after the blessing had been pronounced at the parade service. One of the bombs landed quite near the altar but no injuries were sustained.¹¹⁵ The German pilots were no respecters of Sundays; they bombed without compunction on the Sabbath. J P K Robinson recorded that a German plane flew over his camp while all the men were gathered for the church parade. The chaplain looked up as it circled overhead. Then he looked down at his Bible. He then looked up again, and down again. The men sat still and silent, waiting for an indication of what action to take. The padre looked up once more at the plane; and then lifted up the skirts of his surplice "with an almost indescribably feminine grace of action" and ran for the nearest trench. His congregation were so convulsed with laughter that some were slow to reach the trenches themselves.¹¹⁶ By divine intervention, bad aim or good luck none were hit by the bombs. These regular Sunday bombings became so dangerous that the church parade of 21 February 1915 was cancelled for fear that an aeroplane that had passed earlier in the morning might return and drop a few bombs.¹¹⁷

Capt (Rev) Noel Aldridge (Anglican) was appointed to the Central Force on 8 September 1914 and arrived at Lüderitzbucht on 8 January 1915.¹¹⁸ He served as the chaplain of the Kaffrarian Rifles.¹¹⁹ His arrival necessitated a remustering of the units among the Anglican chaplains. It was decided that the Rev Harris would take responsibility for the Mounted Cavalry Brigades, the Rev Aldridge for the 2nd Infantry Brigade comprising the Pretoria Regiment, Kimberley Regiment and Kaffrarian Rifles while the Rev Hill was assigned to the 1st Infantry Brigade comprising of the Transvaal Scottish, the Rand Light Infantry and the Witwatersrand Rifles.¹²⁰ In this manner the whole force would have access to the ministrations of an Anglican chaplain.

Padre Aldridge was mentioned in dispatches for distinguished service rendered during the GSWA campaign. His citation for the mention in dispatches stated that he was recommended by the General Officer Commanding the South West African Force "for general and courageous good work throughout the campaign."¹²¹

Another Anglican chaplain serving in the Central Force was Capt (Rev) Hirzel Frederick de Lisle. He had previously served as a British chaplain in the Army Chaplains' Department, stationed in Wynberg and Cape Town from 1908 to 1914. He was attached to the Natal Light Horse, a unit of five hundred men under the command of Lt Col J R Royston and later Lt Col Park Grey. The Rev De Lisle, appointed on 1 September 1914, served with this unit on the southern frontier of GSWA, patrolling along the Orange River. Later, as part

¹¹⁴ Gaul, A C Service record First World War: Capt A C Gaul.

¹¹⁵ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 45.

¹¹⁶ Robinson, J P K 1916. With Botha's army. George, Allen & Unwin, 157 as quoted in: L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 124.

¹¹⁷ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 49.

¹¹⁸ Ibid, 36.

¹¹⁹ Aldridge, N Service record First World War: Capt N Aldridge.

¹²⁰ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 37.

¹²¹ London Gazette 22 Aug 1918. 4th Supplement to the London Gazette.

of the Central Force, this unit was present at the battle of Gibeon where they suffered some casualties.¹²² After the conclusion of the GSWA campaign the Rev De Lisle also served with distinction in the East African campaign.¹²³

On Easter Monday, 5 April 1915, Bishop Cameron arrived at Lüderitzbucht to hold confirmation services for the Anglican candidates. Unfortunately the Bishop became ill with severe abdominal pains and the doctor forbade him to travel into the interior. Padre Hill then arranged that thirteen candidates belonging to the Rand Light Infantry, the 1st Transvaal Scottish and the Natal Light Horse travelled to Lüderitzbucht where they were confirmed by the Bishop in the Lutheran Church on 7 April 1915. On Friday 9 April seven more candidates were confirmed. Thereafter the Bishop's health took a turn for the better and he visited the different units encamped next to the railway line and confirmed their candidates.¹²⁴

It was the sad duty of Bishop Cameron and the Revs Hill and McCulloch to hold a memorial service for Capt C K de Meillon, the chief intelligence officer of the Central Force, who was killed during the advance from Garub to Aus. Mrs de Meillon, her young son, and her father, came from the Union to attend the service. The Rev Hill recorded that:

Mrs de Meillon's son and father stayed by [the] grave. The silence being broken by his soft sobs and the stillness by his burying his little head into his grandfather's side. He brightened up at [the] volleys and asked audibly after the first volley "Will they do it again?"¹²⁵

Military funerals were remembered not only because of the poignant tragedy of the occasion. One such burial had to take place amid wind-whipped sand while a piper of the Transvaal Scottish played a lament. Someone in the Imperial Light Horse referred to the occasion as "a sandstorm with a stomach ache".¹²⁶

By the beginning of May 1915 the campaign of the Central Force had started to wind down, although there was still hard fighting ahead for the Northern Force. Consequently, the Rev E St Clair Hill was transferred to the Northern Force. He embarked on the *Galway Castle* bound for Walvis Bay on 7 May 1915.¹²⁷

Capt (Rev) William Wilkinson Rider, a Wesleyan chaplain, had been appointed on 1 September 1914.¹²⁸ Previously, like the Rev Hill, he had been a chaplain in the Anglo Boer War and the 1906 Zulu (Bambata) Rebellion. As the secretary of the Wesleyan Army and Navy Committee, he had been actively involved in acquiring a post for a Wesleyan chaplain in the UDF.¹²⁹ While waiting to embark in Cape Town, he rendered chaplain services to the military camps and hospitals in the Cape Peninsula. Many Wesleyans from the

¹²² Tylden, G 1982. The armed forces of South Africa. Johannesburg: Trophy. (City of Johannesburg Africana Museum Frank Connock Publication No 2), 121.

¹²³ De Lisle, H F Service record First World War: Capt H F de Lisle.

¹²⁴ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 57-73.

¹²⁵ Ibid, 72.

¹²⁶ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 98.

¹²⁷ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 77.

¹²⁸ Rider, W W Service record First World War: Capt W W Rider.

¹²⁹ Methodist Churchman 14 Sep 1914. Methodist chaplain to the Forces, 2.

Kaffrarian Rifles were injured in a railway accident at the Hex River Pass. Padre Rider visited and ministered to the injured in Wynberg and Cape Town.¹³⁰ In a letter written on the eve of his departure as the chaplain of the 1st Eastern Rifles, he wrote:

Will all our people pray for these lads that they be manly, enduring men, and for me that I may have strength and endurance to faithfully discharge what I humbly believe to be the special duty to which God calls me at this time?¹³¹

When the Rev Rider requested 1 000 copies of the Gospels and Psalms, bound in one volume, it was found that such Bibles were not procurable in South Africa. The Rev T E March, President of the Wesleyan Conference, purchased 1 000 copies of a small size New Testament, at his own expense, and sent these to Capt Rider at Lüderitzbucht for distribution amongst the troops.¹³² Padre Rider was also appointed by the Wesleyan Church as the senior Wesleyan chaplain to the Forces.¹³³

The weekly programme of the Rev Rider was very similar to those of the other chaplains of the Central Force. Sundays were usually taken up with church services and church parades. Padre Rider's parade service took place at 10:00, attended by between 400 to 500 men. Thereafter he held a service in the ward of one of the military hospitals. At 15:00 he conducted a service for the members of the Wesleyan Native Church, who had no minister of their own in Lüderitzbucht. Then followed another service in a military hospital, and he concluded with a voluntary evening service in the spacious Lutheran Church, known to the soldiers as the "Clock Tower Church".

Mondays were spent reading, writing letters, receiving callers, hospital visitation and resting. On Tuesdays and Fridays the Rev Rider visited the men in the long line of blockhouses built along the railway line to secure the lines of communication. His habit was to leave Lüderitzbucht by train at 05:00 and to travel to the most distant blockhouse of the section to be visited that day. Between 08:00 and 15:00 seven of these blockhouses were visited and a short voluntary service held at each location. Time was also spent on personal "fatherly" talks with individuals.¹³⁴ Wednesdays and Thursdays were usually spent at the base, visiting hospitals and interviewing soldiers who had problems or were in need of some spiritual upliftment. A brief devotional service was held every Wednesday evening in the Clock Tower Church. On Tuesday evenings the Rev Rider held meetings of the "Active Service Guild", with some of the principal officers as patrons and himself as warden.¹³⁵

Padre Rider became seriously ill with a cardiac problem and had to return for medical treatment to Cape Town where he spent some time in the Wynberg Military Hospital. Due to his ill health he was released from active service but retained on the establishment of the Defence Force as an Honorary Chaplain with

¹³⁰ Methodist Churchman 21 Sep 1914. Our Army chaplain, 1.

¹³¹ Rider, W W 1914. Correspondence. Methodist Churchman (5 October), 2.

¹³² Methodist Churchman 19 Oct 1914. The word of God for our troops, 1.

¹³³ Methodist Churchman 29 Mar 1915. Our chaplains and the Defence Force, 1.

¹³⁴ Methodist Churchman 15 Feb 1915. A letter from our senior chaplain, 3.

¹³⁵ Ibid.

permission to wear uniform.¹³⁶ Leaving the Central Force without a Wesleyan chaplain was very traumatic for the Rev Rider. He wrote:

I have done my best, but the terrific heat (138 [F] degrees in the tents) has been too much for me.... Of what it costs me to contemplate giving up the Chaplaincy and leaving all these fine fellows I cannot trust myself to write. Another must come at once to take over the place of Chaplain; not a day should be lost in this matter.¹³⁷

The following extract from a letter from a non-commissioned officer to the Rev Rider gives an indication of the esteem in which he was held and the need for spiritual ministrations:

All the boys miss you, and express their sorrow for your ill-health, and I've seen four of them reading the little New Testaments that were given to them by you. I may as well confess that it is years ago since I read the New Testament. I often read it now. We are out in the desert, and the little book seems to fill a void that no other book can. It has a soothing effect, and one needs to be as lonely as we are at nights to appreciate its truths.¹³⁸

Capt (Rev) William Mason was appointed on 23 March 1915 to succeed the Rev Rider as the Wesleyan chaplain of the Central Force.¹³⁹ Like his predecessor, he was also appointed to the 1st Eastern Rifles. Capt Mason was somewhat daunted by the task that lay ahead of him:

Though so keen and anxious to serve my country and the brave men who fight our battles, to have to fill the post of one who has fallen sick is anything but what I would have liked. Mr Rider's love and ability for this work are such that I tremble to have to go forward and try and fill his post.¹⁴⁰

The Rev Mason soon determined that the work was too widespread to be done effectively by one Wesleyan chaplain:

This town [Lüderitzbucht] is fairly large, and there are numerous stations within walking distance where men are stationed who need a chaplain's attention, yet I am the only minister in the place except an Anglican who is sick in hospital. Now there are hundreds of men all along the line, and thousands away at the front. Inevitably all our work up there must for the time being be left to the Presbyterians and to the Anglicans. I keep more than busy and cannot do more.¹⁴¹

In addition to his military duties the Rev Mason also ministered to the black community of the Lüderitzbucht location. He writes that:

¹³⁶ Methodist Churchman 10 May 1915. Our senior chaplain, 2.

¹³⁷ Methodist Churchman 29 Mar 1915. Our chaplains and the Defence Force, 1.

¹³⁸ Methodist Churchman 10 May 1915. Our senior chaplain, 2.

¹³⁹ Mason, W Service record First World War: Capt W Mason.

¹⁴⁰ Methodist Churchman 5 April 1915. The Rev W Mason leaves for the front, 4.

¹⁴¹ Methodist Churchman 26 April 1915. With the Central Field Force in S W Africa, 7.

It was here that amidst heathenism, wildness, godlessness, tennis playing, and Sabbath-breaking Natives that we discovered the little Methodist Church. For several years Moses Temba and his faithful few had held their services, conducted their class meetings, rung their bell regularly for worship...¹⁴²

One of the chaplain's duties was to arrange the literature sent by friends and well-wishers at home into bundles and to deliver a bundle to each of the seventy-seven blockhouses between Lüderitzbucht and Tschaukaib. This was accomplished by boarding the ration train at 04:00 and taking a seat on a pile of wood or a biscuit box. The blockhouses were situated a thousand yards from one another, and while the train unloaded rations at each blockhouse, the chaplain had occasion for a short Scripture reading and a prayer, not forgetting to deliver the bundle of literature.¹⁴³

On Sunday 1 May 1915 Capt Mason held five services: a parade service at Aus at 10:00, followed an hour later by a service for the 1st Eastern Rifles at their camp two miles outside Aus. Bible Class took place at 15:00 and a communion service at 16:00. The evening concluded with a camp-fire service.¹⁴⁴

Some additional tasks were also requested from Padre Mason. Col J J Byron asked him to deliver a lecture on "Duty" to the officers and NCOs of the 1st Eastern Rifles. At the close the officers requested the Colonel to give the lecture to the whole regiment. Less than two hours later the lecture was repeated on a bleak hillside outside Aus to an audience of over 800 troops, an officer holding a lamp in order for the chaplain to see his notes.¹⁴⁵

By the middle of May the Rev Mason was informed that the 1st Eastern Rifles were being sent back to the Union after eight months of service in German South West Africa. Padre Mason was ordered to proceed to Gibeon, via Bethanie and Beersheba. He proceeded by train to Kuibis [Nubis], where, on the evening of 16 May 1915, he held a camp-fire service in front of the Hansa Hotel, attended by sixteen people.¹⁴⁶ The next day he left with a convoy of nineteen mule waggons for Gibeon, a "trek" of ten days.

At Beersheba, which he reached at midnight on 23 May, the tribal captain of the Hottentots, Goliath, with several church elders, called on the Rev Mason and took him to inspect the Church building and the nearby school. Although the locals could speak no English, some were quite proficient in Dutch and thus communicated quite adequately with Padre Mason. A three days' and nights' journey followed to Groendoorn, by means of a Hottentot convoy in which he was the only white man. One night, Mason gathered the leaders and the drivers in a semicircle, and while sitting on an upturned tin, held a short service from Psalm 23. He preached in Dutch and a volunteer interpreted the sermon into the local Nama language.¹⁴⁷

At Gibeon Padre Mason found that the headquarters had moved ahead and he was ordered to proceed to

¹⁴² Methodist Churchman 25 June 1917. Lüderitzbucht, 2.

¹⁴³ Methodist Churchman 18 June 1917. Blockhouses and books, 3.

¹⁴⁴ Methodist Churchman 31 May 1915. With the Central Field Force in South-West Africa, 3.

¹⁴⁵ Methodist Churchman 24 May 1915. With the Central Field Force in South-West Africa, 3.

¹⁴⁶ Ibid, 4.

¹⁴⁷ Methodist Churchman 14 June 1915. With the Central Field Force, 7.

Mariental. After having spent some time at the Gibeon battlefield and visiting the wounded in the hospital, he proceeded to Mariental which he reached on 30 May. Here he was ordered to proceed to the 8th Mounted Brigade where he was attached to the 3rd Natal Mounted Rifles. In the Brigade he found a large number of Methodist young men from the Verulam, Stanger, Durban and Zululand areas.¹⁴⁸ He then proceeded with his unit in the direction of Windhoek.

At Rehoboth, where he spent more than two weeks, Padre Mason made the acquaintance of the local Rehoboth Baster community who asked him to conduct the Sunday service in their church as they had no minister at the time. Over 200 of these Dutch speaking inhabitants attended the service. At the close of the service he was asked if he could baptise a number of children before his regiment left the area. After consulting with the Chief of Staff of the General in Command he held a baptism service for ten infants the next morning. The congregation was so grateful for the spiritual services he had rendered that they presented him with a sheepskin kaross. This was exceptionally welcome for it kept the Rev Mason warm during the rain, frost and cold that they experienced.¹⁴⁹ In a letter written a week later he describes the intense cold that they had to endure:

We are about twelve miles from Windhuk (sic), and the weather is very cold. It is impossible to sleep through the night, and, waking about 2 a.m. you see numerous fires going, and men either walking about or huddling together to keep warm. We are thankful the days turn out bright and warm.¹⁵⁰

Reflecting on the work of a chaplain the Rev Mason wrote:

What would an army be like without its [church] services? If Government representatives could attend some of them there would be little hesitation or discussion when it came to the election of chaplains. Fancy anyone considering chaplains unnecessary in an army!¹⁵¹

Padre Mason accompanied the 3rd Natal Mounted Rifles to Windhoek from where, on 7 July 1915, they entrained for Lüderitzbucht and returned to the Union. He left the UDF on 16 July 1915 on the disbandment of his unit, only to join up ten months later for the East African Campaign.¹⁵²

THE NORTHERN FORCE

On 25 December 1914 a South African force landed at Walvis Bay under the command of Col P C B Skinner. Swakopmund was occupied a few days later by a force under the command of Col Burnside. Gen Louis Botha, accompanied by a mounted force, landed at Swakopmund on 11 February 1915 and took command of the Northern Force. Windhoek was occupied by elements of the Northern Force on 11 May 1915.

The capture the northern part of German South West Africa was executed by five task forces under the

¹⁴⁸ Methodist Churchman 12 July 1915. With the Central Field Force, 6.

¹⁴⁹ Ibid, 6-7.

¹⁵⁰ Methodist Churchman 19 July 1915. Correspondence, 2.

¹⁵¹ Methodist Churchman 26 July 1915. The Rev William Mason's last letters from S W Africa, 6-7.

¹⁵² Mason, W Service record First World War: Capt W Mason.

command of Brig Gen C J Brits, Brig Gen H T Lukin, Col S P Beves, Brig Gen W M Myburg and Brig Gen H W N (Manie) Botha.¹⁵³ On 9 July 1915 Gen Louis Botha accepted the surrender of the German Forces at Kilometre 500, near Khorab (Otavi).¹⁵⁴

During the initial stages of the Northern Force's deployment there were six chaplains present. They were:

Name	Denomination	Service
Thomas Oliver Beattie	Anglican	24 Oct 1914 - 31 Jul 1915 ¹⁵⁵
John Charles Herries Brooke	Anglican	03 Nov 1914 - 22 Jun 1915 ¹⁵⁶
Walter Parry de Winton Kitcat	Anglican	23 Nov 1914 - 06 Jun 1915 ¹⁵⁷
Andrew Murray McGregor	DRC	19 Nov 1914 - 30 Jun 1915 ¹⁵⁸
William Meara	Wesleyan	27 Oct 1914 - 02 Apr 1915 ¹⁵⁹
Reappointment to Northern Force		18 Jun 1915 - 12 Aug 1915
Joseph Aloysius Wilkins	Roman Catholic	21 Oct 1914 - 25 Jul 1915 ¹⁶⁰

The Northern Force assembled in Cape Town prior to embarking for Walvis Bay. The chaplains, on reporting for duty, were interviewed by the OC of the base at Rosebank, Lt Col Price. They were then assigned a sleeping place (usually sharing a tent), and were ordered to report to the ordinance store for the issue of clothing and equipment. Thereafter the OC Remounts issued a horse to the chaplain and he reported to the Health Department for inoculation. The chaplains were also assigned to their units, the predominant church membership of the unit being a deciding factor. Capt (Rev) J A Wilkins was assigned to the SA Irish Regiment, Capt (Rev) W P de W Kitcat to the Rand Rifles and Capt (Rev) T O Beattie to the 1st Rhodesia Regiment. Capt (Rev) W Meara, who had been a British (Colonial) chaplain during the Anglo Boer War and had spent some three months acting as the Wesleyan chaplain at Booyens in Johannesburg prior to leaving for the front, was at first attached to the 2nd Transvaal Scottish.¹⁶¹ On 1 January 1915 he transferred to the 2nd Battalion Kimberley Regiment because Capt (Rev) Ebenezer MacMillan, a Presbyterian minister, had arrived and had the majority of adherents in the Transvaal Scottish.¹⁶² The time prior to embarkation was spent getting to know the officers of the assigned units and holding prayer parades and church services for the various units in Cape Town. The Rev Meara left Cape Town on board the SS *Gaika* on 21 December,

¹⁵³ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 19-28.

¹⁵⁴ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 328.

¹⁵⁵ Beattie, T O Service record First World War: Capt T O Beattie.

¹⁵⁶ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 47.

¹⁵⁷ Kitcat, W P de W Service record First World War: Capt W P de W Kitcat.

¹⁵⁸ McGregor, A M Service record First World War: Capt A M McGregor.

¹⁵⁹ Meara, W Service record First World War: Capt W Meara.

¹⁶⁰ Wilkins, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Wilkins.

¹⁶¹ Meara, W 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 13 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

Meara, W 1942. History of the Free-Churches: Methodist. Letter to J A Gurney, Principal Chaplain Free Churches dd 2 Jul 1942. G3511, Library of the Chaplain General HQ.

¹⁶² Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 46.

while the other troopships, i.e. the *Galway Castle*, the *Monarch*, the *City of Athens*, the *Den of Glamis* and the *Rufidji*, followed later. The invasion force totalled 6 000 men, 888 horses, 683 mules and 200 draught oxen.¹⁶³ Padre Meara became violently seasick, as did most of the soldiers in the troopships. The cursory remarks in his diary speak volumes:

Tues Dec 22nd Sea sick all day & night. The less said about it the better. But its an utterly miserable feeling.¹⁶⁴

Christmas service on the *Gaika* was attended by some 2 000 troops. The Rev Meara experienced it as:

... surely the most novel Xmas service I have ever held. We are expecting to reach Walfish Bay (sic) some time this mom or day. We may have to shell the Germans out... The singing of 'O come all ye' & 'Oh God our help' & 'Jesus lover' was very hearty. I spoke for a few minutes on Joh 3:16.¹⁶⁵

Later the same day the South African forces met with no opposition when the first troops landed at Walvis Bay. Meara wrote in his diary about his first impressions on arriving at Walvis Bay:

But oh! What a wild, barren, cheerless waste this country seems to be... Right from the shore, away in land for miles as far as the eye could reach there is nothing but sand, sand, sand; a wild, seemingly useless desert waste. Sand dunes reaching away from sky line... The sand in places is knee-deep & in others ankle deep, but for miles and miles we shall be marching through sand, sand, sand.¹⁶⁶

The harshness of Walvis Bay seemed to strengthen the Rev Meara's faith:

I am sleeping in the open...on a sailcloth... The men and officers are asleep in a position ready for action and all to stand to arms... I have had a very gracious consciousness of the presence of the Lord with me these latter days... And so today with a wild, bleak, barren desert, a cheerless waste all around me, I have felt as though I was in God's own rose garden.¹⁶⁷

On 29 December a chaplain's meeting was held in the Rhennish (Lutheran) Mission Church of Walvis Bay. Present were the Revs Beattie, Kitcat, Wilkins, McGregor and Meara. The use of the German Mission Church was discussed and various times were allocated to the different denominations.¹⁶⁸ At a similar meeting on 2 January 1915 the distribution of comforts to the troops was dealt with. This required considerable effort from the chaplains as they had to sort through the loads of boxes received from the Union and distribute the food, clothing and reading matter in an equitable manner. Practically all the plum puddings received were spoilt

¹⁶³ L'ange, *Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa*, 144.

¹⁶⁴ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 29-30.

¹⁶⁵ Ibid, 33.

¹⁶⁶ Ibid, 35.

¹⁶⁷ Ibid, 36-37.

¹⁶⁸ Ibid, 42.

through mould and had to be condemned by the doctor.¹⁶⁹

On 1 January 1915 Capt (Rev) Ebenezer MacMillan (Presbyterian), appointed on 26 October 1914, arrived in Walvis Bay and joined the 2nd Transvaal Scottish as chaplain.¹⁷⁰ He accompanied the Scottish from Swakopmund to Usakos, and in the second stage of the Northern Force's operations he advanced with the 1st Infantry Brigade from Usakos to north of Otjiwarongo.¹⁷¹ He relinquished his commission on 16 August 1915 and joined up ten months later as chaplain to the East African campaign.

One of the spiritual highlights of the daily routine was the sing-songs that the Rev Meara held in the lines of the Kimberley Regiment each evening. Soldiers would come from far and wide to sit on the sand dunes surrounding the padre's tent and sing hymns until the darkness began to fall. After a brief spiritual message the men would all rise and join in the Lord's prayer. Meara recalled that:

At the close of that first 'sing-song' men went away as those who had been in the very Temple of the Lord. Many came quietly to me at the close and gripped my hand, with a strange wistfulness in their eyes, and in a somewhat husky voice said: "Can we not have these meetings often, sir." And so every evening we meet on the desert sands and spend the last hour of the day in praise and prayer. Some of the most hallowed memories of my ministry will be associated with these desert gatherings held in the Temple of God.¹⁷²

The Rev Meara deemed it a privilege to work in the specialised ministry of the chaplaincy. He was highly motivated to win souls for the Lord:

I am tired now after walking upwards of ten miles in the sand. But I am not tired but very happy in my Lord's blessed service. Oh! If I shall only be able to help a few souls a little nearer [to God] then the work of this campaign will not have been in vain for me.¹⁷³

The Imperial Light Horse Regiment entered Swakopmund on 14 January 1915 after losing two men in the explosion of a landmine that had been buried on one of the approach routes. The Northern Force now consolidated and made a concerted effort to extend the railway line from Walvis Bay to Swakopmund.

The Rev Meara was shocked by the plentiful evidence of immorality that he found at Swakopmund. He was billeted in what he presumed to be a lady's boudoir and was very dubious about the previous occupant's morals:

I don't know much about their morality for many of their home pictures and illustrated papers are bordering on the obscene.... I find that Swakopmund like Luderitzbucht seems to have been

¹⁶⁹ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 50-53.

¹⁷⁰ MacMillan, E Service record First World War: Capt E MacMillan.

¹⁷¹ Kirkpatrick, H 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 5 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

¹⁷² Methodist Churchman 8 March 1915. Campaigning for Christ at the front, 5-6.

¹⁷³ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 49.

characterised by immorality; at least in some parts of the town. The low disgraceful obscene pictures found in some of the places were bestial and reveal the baseness of those who either lived or frequented the houses or beer halls.¹⁷⁴

The deprivations faced during the campaign were due not only to enemy action and adverse weather conditions. Meara shared the hardship encountered when faced with army rations:

We breakfasted, lunched and supped on bully beef and the flint-like biscuits. Some of the officers find it almost impossible to eat the hard biscuits and the doctor told me that several of the men are getting their teeth broken with them... But anything must be borne with fortitude and joy for the sake of King and dear old Motherland.¹⁷⁵

On Sunday mornings the chaplains regularly held services within their own unit lines. These parade services were compulsory and every member in the unit not required for duty had to attend. Criticism with regard to the compulsory nature of the service was often received from both officers and men. The viewpoint of Capt (Rev) Eustace St Clair Hill was:

Parade Service with its attendant inspection and smart turn out is the Corporate Act of the Army and is an official recognition on the part of the Army of God the Supreme Commander. To appear before Him dirty would be an insult. To have it voluntary would be a departure from normal military life where all acts are under discipline.¹⁷⁶

The various denominations held voluntary services in the Lutheran (Clock Tower) Church in Swakopmund during the afternoons. From 15:00 to 16:00 Wesleyans from all the units in the vicinity attended church. The Anglicans occupied the church from 16:00 to 17:00 and the DRC members from 17:00 to 18:00.¹⁷⁷

On 2 February 1915 the chaplains held a meeting with the aim of opening a "Soldiers Institute".¹⁷⁸ There was a difference of opinion as to the running of such a home. Some felt that the YMCA should be invited to establish the institute, while others felt that it should be run under the auspices of the Defence Force with the chaplains in nominal control. Representations were made to the Director of the YMCA in the Union with the result that a very successful YMCA was established in Swakopmund.¹⁷⁹

Gen Louis Botha arrived in Swakopmund on 11 February 1915 to take direct command of the Northern Force. He was accompanied by a force of mounted burgher commandos, with their attached chaplains. One of these chaplains was the Rev A M McGregor (DRC) of the 1st Mounted Brigade. He held a series of Pentecost prayer meetings for his men at Aukos, not far from Karibib. The other chaplain to the 1st Mounted Brigade was Capt (Rev) Josephus Johannes Kuhn, the Hervormde Church minister of the Britz Commando. Appointed on 13

¹⁷⁴ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 79-84.

¹⁷⁵ Ibid, 80.

¹⁷⁶ Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, Appendix: Parade Services.

¹⁷⁷ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 90.

¹⁷⁸ Ibid, 93.

¹⁷⁹ Ibid, 97b.

January 1915, he served in the Northern Force until 8 August 1915.¹⁸⁰ During the second phase of the advance he served on the left wing under Gen Brits.

Capt (Rev) Adriaan Gysbert Driessen (DRC) arrived with the 2nd Mounted Brigade. Appointed on 25 January 1915, he embarked with the *Galway Castle* on 5 February and served in the Northern Force to 13 June 1915.¹⁸¹ During the second phase of the operations he served on the left wing of the 2nd Mounted Brigade under Gen Myburg.

Capt (Rev) John Neethling Murray was one of two DRC chaplains to the 3rd Mounted Brigade. Appointed on 18 February 1915, he served in the Northern Force until 10 August 1915.¹⁸² Rev Murray was the son of the well-known Dr Andrew Murray. He served as chaplain to the Boer Forces during the Anglo Boer War and was captured by the British at Elandsfontein in October 1901. Sent on parole to Wellington in the Cape where his father was the minister, he was rearrested and banished to India because of a remark he had written on a postcard. He returned to the Transvaal after peace had been signed in 1902.¹⁸³

Rev J N Murray served in the GSWA campaign as chaplain at the specific request of Gen Louis Botha. Later, during the East African campaign, he served at the specific request of Gen J C Smuts and subsequently became one of the two first full-time chaplains in the UDF.

The second DRC chaplain attached to the 3rd Mounted Brigade was Capt (Rev) Mattheus Theodoris Rolwell Smit.¹⁸⁴ Appointed on 6 February 1915, he served in the Northern Force until 8 September 1915. During the second phase of operations Smit served in the left wing of Gen Myburg's advance. Padre Smit was awarded the Military Cross for distinguished service in the field during the GSWA campaign.¹⁸⁵ His citation read:

For conspicuous service. I consider his general good work warrants special recognition.¹⁸⁶

Capt Smit subsequently served as a chaplain during the Second World War.

Capt (Rev) Abraham Rheyhardt Smit was the DRC chaplain attached to the 5th Mounted Brigade. Appointed on 16 February 1915, he embarked for Walvis Bay on the 27 March 1915.¹⁸⁷ During the second phase of the advance he served under Gen Manie Botha. The Rev A R Smit was released from service on 31 July 1915.

Capt (Rev) Michael Jacob Meyer van Coller was the Wesleyan chaplain assigned to the 5th Mounted

¹⁸⁰ Kuhn, J J Service record First World War: Capt J J Kuhn.

¹⁸¹ Driessen, A G Service record First World War: Capt A G Driessen.

¹⁸² Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

¹⁸³ Maree, W L 1962. Lig in Soutpansberg: Die sendingwerk van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk in Noord Transvaal 1863 - 1963. Johannesburg: Voortrekkerpers, 184-185.

¹⁸⁴ Smit, M T R Service record First World War: Capt M T R Smit.

¹⁸⁵ London Gazette 22 Aug 1918. 4th Supplement to the London Gazette.

¹⁸⁶ South-West African Force 1915. Dispatch for period from 4th August 1914 to 9 July 1915. Citations File, Library of the SA Museum of Military History.

¹⁸⁷ Smit, A R Service record First World War: Capt A R Smit.

Brigade.¹⁸⁸ Appointed on 1 March 1915, he embarked from Cape Town in the *Galway Castle*. Aboard ship he conducted services both in English and Dutch and about thirty men testified publicly to their willingness to surrender their lives to the Lord Jesus.¹⁸⁹ The 5th Brigade stayed in Swakopmund for a fortnight before trekking across the desert to Johan Albrechtshohe. Here Van Coller served as chaplain to the right wing of the 5th Mounted Brigade.¹⁹⁰ At one point Van Coller was in the saddle for twenty-four hours and travelled about fifty miles. In four nights and two days he trekked approximately two hundred miles, in the process being thrown from his horse. At Johann Albrechtshohe Padre Van Coller was appointed as the brigade chaplain and promoted to the rank of Major (acting, temporary and unpaid).¹⁹¹ During the second phase of the advance he served in Gen Manie Botha's column. He was awarded the Military Cross for distinguished service in the field.¹⁹² He had shown great bravery under fire while tending the wounded.¹⁹³ His citation for the Military Cross read:

This Officer displayed great ability as an organiser and I consider he merits special recognition for his splendid general good work throughout the campaign.¹⁹⁴

The Rev Van Coller relinquished his appointment on 31 August 1915 and subsequently served as chaplain during the East African campaign.

On 22 March 1915 Capt (Rev) Joseph Albert Robertson (2 March 1915 - 17 June 1915) arrived at Swakopmund and relieved the Rev Meara as the Wesleyan chaplain of the Northern Force.¹⁹⁵ The Rev Amos Burnet, the Chairman and General Superintendent of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of the Transvaal and Swaziland District felt that Meara could no longer be spared and had to return to the Witwatersrand Mission in Johannesburg where he was the superintendent.¹⁹⁶ A few days after Padre Meara had left, the Rev Robertson also returned to the Union and relinquished his appointment.¹⁹⁷ The Rev Meara was again appointed to the 2nd Bn Kimberley Regiment and served from 18 June 1915 to 12 August 1915.¹⁹⁸

On 20 March, while advancing eastwards towards Windhoek, the Northern Force launched attacks on the Germans at Pforte, Jakkalswater and Riet. Although the Germans were repulsed, the Mounted Brigades had to return to Swakopmund due to a lack of provisions, water and feed for the horses. The advance continued until the end of April and Otjimbingwe, Kubas and Karibib were captured by 6 May. Windhoek was reached

¹⁸⁸ Van Coller, M J M Service record First World War: Capt M J M van Coller.

¹⁸⁹ Van Coller, M J M 1915. With the 5th Mounted Brigade. Methodist Churchman (14 June), 6-7.

¹⁹⁰ Hodkin, E 1915. With the Northern Force. Methodist Churchman (10 May), 5.

¹⁹¹ Ibid.

¹⁹² London Gazette 22 Aug 1918. 4th Supplement to the London Gazette.

¹⁹³ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (86th 1968, Bloemfontein) 1968. Minutes of the eighty-sixth annual conference, Bloemfontein. Cape Town: Methodist, 13.

¹⁹⁴ South-West African Force 1915. Dispatch for period from 4th August 1914 to 9 July 1915. Citations File, Library of the SA Museum of Military History.

¹⁹⁵ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 51b.

¹⁹⁶ Burnet, A 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 4 Jun 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

¹⁹⁷ Robertson, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Robertson.

¹⁹⁸ Meara, W Service record First World War: Capt W Meara.

on 11 May 1915 and the first phase of the campaign was successfully concluded.¹⁹⁹

The second phase, with the aim of putting an end to the German military presence in the north, started on 18 June 1915. Additional units with their attached chaplains had arrived from the Central and Southern Forces. Five task forces were incorporated in the advance.

The 6th Mounted Brigade under Gen Lukin and the 1st Infantry Brigade under Col Beves advanced along the railway line. Gen Brits with the 1st Mounted Brigade advanced on the left flank in a wide circle to the west and seized the German fort at Namutoni near the Ethosha Pans. On the right flank Gen Myburg swung out to the east with the 2nd and 3rd Mounted Brigades and captured Grootfontein. Between Gen Myburg and Gen Lukin was Brig-Gen Manie Botha with the 5th Mounted Brigade. He advanced parallel with and east of the railway line.²⁰⁰

There were now several new chaplains serving in the Northern Force. Capt (Rev) J J F van Schoor, a DRC minister, had been appointed on 9 April 1915.²⁰¹ He arrived at Okasise on 19 May 1915 and took the position of chaplain of the Left Wing of the 2nd Mounted Brigade. This force had been without a chaplain for four months. Padre Van Schoor also took over responsibility for the Right Wing of the 2nd Mounted Brigade which, for the previous two months, had had no chaplain.²⁰² The Rev Van Schoor relinquished his appointment on 30 June 1915.

Capt (Rev) Ernest H Hodkin, a Wesleyan minister, was appointed on 9 April 1915.²⁰³ Attached to the 1st Battalion Durban Light Infantry, as part of the 4th Infantry Brigade, he embarked for Walvis Bay on the *SS City of Athens* on 17 April 1915. The more than 1 000 troops on board gave him ample opportunity to minister.²⁰⁴ Padre Hodkin marched the one hundred and fifty miles from Swakopmund to Karibib with the men, living off bully beef, biscuits and two pints of water per day.²⁰⁵ The Durban Light Infantry now joined the 1st Infantry Brigade in the advance to Otavi. During an attack on German positions at Kalkfeld some confusion occurred, with the result that the Padre and the Doctor inadvertently led the attack.²⁰⁶ The Rev Hodkin met up with the Rev Meara after the armistice had been signed and together they held the Brigade parade service with contingents of the Durban Light Infantry, Transvaal Scottish, Pretoria Regiment and Kimberley Regiment present.²⁰⁷ Capt Hodkin relinquished his appointment on 12 August 1915.

Capt (Rev) Alphonse von Hecke, the Roman Catholic chaplain of the Central Force, transferred to the Northern Force with the Pretoria Regiment, to which he was attached. This additional help for Capt (Rev) J A Wilkins, the second Roman Catholic chaplain of the Northern Force, was still deemed to be inadequate.

¹⁹⁹ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 27.

²⁰⁰ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 264, 283.

²⁰¹ Van Schoor, J J F Service record First World War: Capt J J F van Schoor.

²⁰² Van Schoor, J J F 1915. Letter dd 8 Jun 1915. De Kerkbode (1 July), 619.

²⁰³ Hodkin, E H Service record First World War: Capt E H Hodkin.

²⁰⁴ Hodkin, E H 1915. With the Northern Force. Methodist Churchman (10 May), 5.

²⁰⁵ Hodkin, E H 1915. With the Northern Force. Methodist Churchman (7 June), 5-6.

²⁰⁶ Hodkin, E H 1915. On the track of the enemy in South West Africa. Methodist Churchman (9 August), 5.

²⁰⁷ Ibid.

The Rev Wilkins wrote a letter to the Secretary for Defence requesting that a third RC chaplain be appointed.²⁰⁸ As this request reached Pretoria at the end of the campaign it was not acted upon. Capt Von Hecke was released from service on 17 August 1915.²⁰⁹

Capt (Rev) Herbert Stanley Porter Coster was an Anglican priest who had been appointed on 3 March 1915. He served as chaplain to the 6th Mounted Brigade under Gen Lukin.²¹⁰ Capt Coster left the UDF on 28 July 1915 and subsequently served as a chaplain in the Royal Army Chaplains' Department.

Capt (Rev) Nelson Wellesley Fogarty, previously a chaplain during the Anglo Boer War, was appointed as the Anglican chaplain to the Southern Rifles. He subsequently served as chaplain in the South West Africa Military Protectorate and left the UDF on 18 June 1916.²¹¹

Capt (Rev) Eustace St Clair Hill and Capt (Rev) W Mac Culloch were transferred from the Central Force to the Northern Force. Padre Hill embarked at Lüderitzbucht, on the *Galway Castle*, with elements of the Central Force, and landed on 8 May at Walvis Bay. The next day he held a service in the Rhenish Mission Church with the Rev Fogarty.²¹² On 13 May Padre Hill arrived at Swakopmund and for the next five weeks ministered to elements of the Transvaal Scottish, Witwatersrand Rifles, Pretoria Regiment, Southern Rifles, Rhodesian Regiment, Durban Light Infantry and Rand Light Infantry. The Revs Beattie, Mac Culloch and Corporal (Rev) Gaul helped out with the services in the Clock Tower Church.²¹³

At a meeting of Anglican chaplains held at Usakos on 19 June 1915 the Revs Hill, Coster, Beattie and Gaul agreed that Capt Hill would join the advance with the 3rd Infantry Brigade and be responsible for the Rand Light Infantry, Witwatersrand Rifles, 2nd Transvaal Scottish and Southern Rifles. He would also take responsibility for the lines of communication between Ebony and the front. The Revs Beattie and Gaul would minister to the 1st Infantry Brigade comprising the 1st Transvaal Scottish, Kimberley Regiment, Durban Light Infantry, Rhodesian Regiment and Pretoria Regiment. The Rev Coster was attached to the 6th Mounted Brigade while the Rev Fogarty was responsible for the lines of communication between Karibib and Windhoek.²¹⁴

From Usakos Hill advanced with the 3rd Infantry Brigade to Omaruru and Kalkfeld, before returning to Walvis Bay at the end of the campaign. Here he met up with the Rev Boehm, a local missionary who also held services for the Anglican troops.²¹⁵ On 4 August 1915 Capt Hill embarked on *HMT Clan McPhee* and could hold no services en route to Cape Town as he was seasick for the duration of the journey. The Rev Hill was released from service on 10 August 1915, to subsequently serve as chaplain in Europe.

²⁰⁸ Wilkins, J A 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 14 Jun 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains, DDocS.

²⁰⁹ Von Hecke, A Service record First World War: Capt A von Hecke.

²¹⁰ Coster, H S P Service record First World War: Capt H S P Coster.

²¹¹ Fogarty, N W Service record First World War: Capt N W Fogarty.

²¹² Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. *The Diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR, 77.*

²¹³ *Ibid*, 79-91.

²¹⁴ *Ibid*, 92.

²¹⁵ *Ibid*, 103.

THE SOUTH WEST AFRICA MILITARY PROTECTORATE

On 9 July 1915 the German Forces surrendered to Gen Louis Botha at Kilometre 500, near Khorab (Otavi).²¹⁶ The territory of 823 876 square kilometres was placed under South African military government, with an administrator in charge.²¹⁷ A large contingent of South African troops remained in South West Africa, dispersed throughout the length and breadth of the vast territory. Chaplains were appointed to see to the spiritual well-being of these soldiers.

Capt (Rev) J F Wiesner (DRC) was the first chaplain to be appointed to the SWA Military Protectorate on 7 July 1915. Previously a chaplain to the Southern Force, he was now reappointed as chaplain to the Afrikaans speaking members of the SWA Military Protectorate.²¹⁸ He disembarked from the *Rufidgi* at Lüderitzbucht and proceeded to Keetmanshoop where he was to be stationed.²¹⁹ He became the first South African chaplain to be appointed on a semi-permanent basis to South West Africa.

The Rev Wiesner was paid 12/6 per day, an amount that the Synod Commission for Ministry to the Troops of the DRC's Cape Synod felt was utterly inadequate. The Rev G B A Gerdener, the secretary of this commission, wrote to the Secretary for Defence requesting that the amount be increased to £1 per day, and that the chaplains also come into consideration for the same gratuity that military doctors and nurses were paid. He informed the Secretary for Defence that the commission found it impossible to find an experienced minister to replace the Rev Wiesner at the current rate of remuneration, as most experienced ministers were married and had to support their families. The commission also took cognisance of the fact that these chaplains were not allowed to have their families accompany them to South West Africa.²²⁰ In the event, the Rev Wiesner resigned his appointment at the end of September and returned to the Union.²²¹

Capt (Rev) T H Jones (Presbyterian) was the next chaplain to be appointed to the Military Protectorate of South West Africa. He served as a chaplain in the Central Force until the end of July, and was appointed as chaplain for the English speaking troops in the Military Protectorate on 1 August 1915.²²² The Rev James Craig, the moderator of the Presbyterian Church, cabled his permission for this appointment to the Secretary for Defence on 20 August 1915.²²³ The Rev Jones worked indefatigably in this vast territory. It took him ten weeks of travelling to visit all the troops in the Protectorate. Both the Minister of Defence and the Administrator of the SWA Protectorate expressed a very high opinion of his work.²²⁴ The Rev Jones returned

²¹⁶ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 328.

²¹⁷ Jenny, H 1976. South West Africa: Land of extremes. Windhoek: South West African Scientific Society, 193.

²¹⁸ Wiesner, J F Service record First World War: Capt J F Wiesner.

²¹⁹ Kerkbode 15 Jul 1915. Eerw J F Wiesner, 654.

²²⁰ Gerdener, W 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 16 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²²¹ Wiesner, J F Service record First World War: Capt J F Wiesner.

²²² Jones, T H Service record First World War: Capt T H Jones.

²²³ Craig, J 1915. Telegraph to the H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 20 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²²⁴ Jones, T H 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 19 Oct 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

to the Union and retired from the Defence Force on 30 October 1916.²²⁵

After the resignation of Capt Jones the Presbyterian Church in the Protectorate was represented by Capt (Rev) A B Griffiths who was appointed on 30 October 1916.²²⁶ The Rev Griffiths had been nominated for the post by the Rev C B Hamilton, his moderator, as the successor to Jones.²²⁷ In practice, the Rev Griffiths and the Rev J Wood, the Wesleyan chaplain, divided the work in the Protectorate between them so as to minister more effectively to the troops.²²⁸ Capt Griffiths relinquished his post on 1 March 1918.²²⁹

In a letter in *De Kerkbode* of 12 August 1915 the Rev G B A Gerdener, the secretary of the DRC Commission for Ministry to Soldiers, invited interested ministers to apply for the post of chaplain to the South West Africa Military Protectorate.²³⁰ The position had been offered to the Rev J J Kuhn of Lichtenburg. He had encountered intense antagonism in his congregation on his return from active service, and had applied to Gen Smuts for a permanent chaplain's post. As there were no permanent posts for chaplains in the UDF, the best Gen Smuts could do was to offer him an appointment in the SWA Protectorate. The Rev Kuhn subsequently declined the appointment as he had received a call to another congregation.

Capt (Rev) D J J Rossouw (DRC) was appointed in the place of Capt Wiesner on 26 September 1915.²³¹ Before going to South West Africa he undertook some chaplain's duties at the camp in Kimberley.²³² He was stationed at Keetmanshoop in the south of the Protectorate and served in this capacity until 31 April 1916.

The military authorities had come to the conclusion that a single DRC chaplain could not adequately minister to all the Afrikaans soldiers in the Protectorate and now decided to appoint an additional chaplain. Capt (Rev) J J J van Wijk was appointed on 12 June 1916 and sent to Keetmanshoop with the responsibility for the southern part of the Protectorate.²³³ He did not last long in this capacity due to him being:

... decidedly erratic in his behaviour and ... his presence is very embarrassing to the officers of the forces here who are adherents of the Dutch Reformed Church.²³⁴

The services of the Rev Van Wijk were terminated on 31 January 1917 and the Rev P P Joubert was

²²⁵ Jones, T H Service record First World War: Capt T H Jones.

²²⁶ Bourne, H R M 1916. Memorandum to the Adjutant General dd 14 Nov 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²²⁷ Bourne, H R M 1916. Letter to the Rev A B Griffiths dd 15 Sep 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²²⁸ Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 9 Jan 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²²⁹ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 562, General Order 5603 dd 6 May 1925. DDocS, 5813.

²³⁰ Gerdener, G B A 1915. Veldprediker voor D Z W Afrika. Kerkbode (12 August), 765.

²³¹ Rossouw, D J J Service record First World War: Capt D Rossouw.

²³² Rossouw, D J 1915. Ds D J Rossouw. Kerkbode (23 September), 900.

²³³ De Jager, 1916. Military chaplain: Capt Rev J J J van Wijk. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 19 Jul 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²³⁴ Gorges, E H L 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 24 Oct 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

appointed in his place.²³⁵

Capt (Rev) Paulus Joubert served as the DRC chaplain to the southern section of the Protectorate over the period 7 January 1917 to 14 April 1920.²³⁶ Some question arose about the Rev Joubert's loyalty when, on 27 March 1917, the Secretary for Defence sent the Administrator of the Protectorate the following telegram:

General Botha has had reliable information that Reverend Joubert is writing most seditious letters to Union bitterly criticising administration in Protectorate STOP He wishes you warned to watch Joubert's conduct carefully STOP Am endeavouring to secure for you confirmation Joubert's attitude²³⁷

The ghost of the rebellion had still not been laid to rest and the loyalty of the Afrikaans chaplains came under the spotlight time and again. The Administrator replied that:

... all reports hitherto received about him have been satisfactory and he is highly thought of by Colonel de Jager and Lieutenant-Colonel Kruger in whose area he works.²³⁸

The seditious nature of the Rev Joubert's conduct could not have been taken too seriously because he filled the position of chaplain in the SWA Protectorate for a further three years. Capt Joubert returned to the Union and left the Defence Force on 14 April 1920 when the Military Government ended its tenure in the Protectorate.

Capt (Rev) P J V de K Theunissen (DRC), appointed on 15 June 1916, was stationed in Windhoek and ministered to the soldiers in the north.²³⁹ While ministering to the Ovamboland Field Force he contracted fever and had to spend some time in the Union to recuperate.²⁴⁰ He served for a period of a year and resigned from the UDF on 30 June 1917.

The position of the Rev Theunissen as the DRC chaplain to the northern Protectorate was filled by Capt (Rev) W M Molter, stationed at Karibib.²⁴¹ He had served as chaplain to the 1st South African Horse during the East African campaign where he was invalided to the Union due to ill health.²⁴² On his return to the Union his local congregation was reluctant to employ him, or to help him financially. Having recuperated, he wrote a letter

²³⁵ Bourne, H R M 1917. Letter to the Rev J J J van Wijk dd 23 Feb 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²³⁶ Joubert, P P Service record First World War: Capt P P Joubert.

²³⁷ Bourne, H R M 1917. Telegram to Mr E H L Gorges, Administrator of SWA Protectorate dd 27 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²³⁸ Bourne, H R M 1917. Letter to Mr G Brebner, Private Secretary to the Prime Minister dd 28 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²³⁹ Theunissen, P J V de K Service record First World War: Capt P J Theunissen.

²⁴⁰ Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 20 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁴¹ Blignault, F 1918. Zuid-West Afrika: Geestelijke arbeid in verband met onze kerk. De Kerkbode (3 October), 955.

²⁴² Molter, W M Service record First World War: Capt W M Molter.

to Gen Louis Botha, asking for an assignment as chaplain.²⁴³ He was appointed as chaplain to the Protectorate on 6 September 1917.²⁴⁴ He was paid, in addition to the 12/6 per day that the previous chaplains had received, an extra allowance of 5 shillings per day since he was married. At last the numerous requests of the Rev G B A Gerdener, the secretary of the DRC Commission for Ministry to Soldiers, had borne fruit.

A denominational census, undertaken during 1917, showed the following breakdown of church members and chaplains amongst the soldiers in the SWA Protectorate:

Denomination	Number of members	Number of chaplains
Dutch Reformed	1 602	2 chaplains
Anglican	731	1 chaplain, 3 assistant chaplains
Roman Catholic	174	0
Wesleyan	172	1 chaplain, 1 assistant chaplain
Presbyterian	136	1 chaplain ²⁴⁵

In addition to the DRC chaplain appointments, another DRC minister, the Rev F Blignault, was appointed by special arrangement on 1 November 1916 for a period of one year, to minister to the Rehoboth Basters.²⁴⁶ He succeeded the Rev Weich, a retired DRC clergyman, who had agreed to work in Rehoboth for a period of six months. The Rev Weich had found the work congenial, but would not renew his contract as he felt that a younger minister was needed for the work.²⁴⁷ In October 1918, after two years of service, the Rev Blignault was still serving in the Protectorate and wrote a passionate plea to *De Kerkbode* asking for more DRC chaplains to be appointed there. He argued that two-thirds of the soldiers in the Protectorate belonged to the Afrikaans churches and were ministered to by two chaplains, while the English churches had six clergy in the area to look after the spiritual welfare of their soldiers.²⁴⁸ A civilian DRC minister, the Rev Leonard, had also been ministering to the DRC civilian members, mostly farmers and railway workers, since 1910.²⁴⁹

The Anglicans had only one fully-fledged chaplain in the Protectorate. The first clergyman to fill this post was Capt (Rev) C F Tobias who served in the Protectorate from 1 September 1915 to 30 April 1916.²⁵⁰ Capt (Rev)

²⁴³ Molter, W M 1917. Letter to L Botha dd 29 Jun 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Miscellaneous Correspondence, DDocS.

²⁴⁴ Bourne, H R M 1917. Letter to Capt W M Molter dd 6 Sep 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁴⁵ Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 4 Sep 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁴⁶ Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 6 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁴⁷ Secretary for the SWA Protectorate, 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 14 Apr 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁴⁸ Blignault, F 1918. Zuid-West Afrika: Geestelijke arbeid in verband met onze kerk. *De Kerkbode* (3 October), 955.

²⁴⁹ Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 4 Sep 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁵⁰ Tobias, C F Service record First World War: Capt C F Tobias.

N W Fogarty, appointed on 19 June 1916, who had previously served as Anglican chaplain to the Northern Force, succeeded him. He was attached as chaplain to the SWA Military Constabulary.²⁵¹ The Rev Fogarty served in the Protectorate until 14 April 1920 when he was finally released from service.²⁵²

Assisting the Rev Fogarty in his task were three assistant chaplains, namely the Revs A B Stumbles, A C Beale and E G K Esdaille. These ministers were appointed through the suggestion of Capt (Rev) C F Tobias, who with this scheme had worked out that about sixteen times as much work could be done at a minimal expense of £350 per year to the Government.²⁵³ The assistant chaplains did not hold military rank, nor did they wear uniform. Their salaries were paid by the Anglican Church and they were employed as civilian ministers working with civilian congregations. The Protectorate Administration did, however, provide these clergy with free rations, free quarters and rail warrants, in return for which their duties in part consisted of holding services for the troops throughout the Protectorate. At the behest of the Rev Fogarty, the Officer Commanding the Union Forces in the Protectorate, Col De Jager, did apply to the Administrator and the Secretary for Defence for honorary ranks and the privilege to wear uniform for these clergy, but was unsuccessful in this endeavour.²⁵⁴ Some uncertainty was encountered about the position of the Rev F C Boehm of Walvis Bay who was sent by his archbishop to minister to the indigenous population. The UDF assisted him with a tent and rations, and he was under the erroneous impression that he ranked as a captain and chaplain.²⁵⁵ Mr Bourne, the Secretary for Defence, informed the military authorities that the Rev Boehm held no position with the Union Defence Force.²⁵⁶

The Wesleyan Church in the SWA Protectorate was represented by Capt (Rev) Joseph Wood. The Rev W Wilkinson Rider, the Secretary of the Army and Navy Committee of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of South Africa, wrote a letter to *The Methodist Churchman* requesting a minister to volunteer for service in Damaraland, South West Africa. The applicant had to have some experience in the ministry as well as a fair knowledge of the Dutch language. In this letter the Rev Rider states that he had been unable to secure a suitable minister through his own endeavours.²⁵⁷

The Rev Wood was appointed in this post on 20 December 1915.²⁵⁸ He had a variety of duties to keep him fully occupied. Stationed at Windhoek, he ministered to a large garrison, a military hospital with about forty beds, a prison with more than 150 prisoners, a community of railway workers and a growing civil population.

²⁵¹ Fogarty, N W Service record First World War: Capt N W Fogarty.

²⁵² Ibid.

²⁵³ Tobias, C F 1915. Letter to the Military Governor SWA Protectorate dd 4 Oct 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.
Military Governor SWA Protectorate, 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 7 Oct 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁵⁴ De Jager, 1917. Honorary commissions - assistant chaplains. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 13 Aug 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁵⁵ Officer Commanding Military Base Cape Town, 1915. Telegraph to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 19 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁵⁶ Bourne H R M, 1915. Memorandum to Officer Commanding Military Base Cape Town dd 20 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁵⁷ Rider, W W 1915. Correspondence: A chaplain wanted for Damaraland. Methodist Churchman (20 September), 4.

²⁵⁸ Wood, J Service record First World War: Capt J Wood.

In addition to these duties, he was away on visits to the deployed forces for weeks on end.²⁵⁹ In 1916, South African troops were sent into Ovamboland to quell a rebellion instigated by an Ovambo chief. The chief and a hundred of his followers were killed while the South Africans lost nine soldiers.²⁶⁰ The Rev Wood accompanied the troops on this operation and "proved that the love of God in Christ Jesus is true comfort to the dying and wounded."²⁶¹

Although the ministry of the Rev Wood was exceptionally blessed, and many soldiers were gathered into the Kingdom, he also experienced the sorrow of encountering a lost sinner:

... I found a man in hospital who had but a few hours to live. I bent over him and reminded him of the near approaching end, and more, of that wonderful love that is able to save the dying. I fear I did not make much headway with him, so I left him and returned shortly and begged him in passionate words to accept Christ. I wish I could say he did, then my heart would leap for joy. I had to leave him to a merciful God.²⁶²

The Rev Wood soon realised that one man was unable to undertake all the work required of him and wrote to Rider asking for an additional Wesleyan minister to be recruited for the Protectorate. The Rev Rider wrote to Mr H R M Bourne, the Secretary for Defence, obtaining permission for the appointment of an assistant chaplain on the same terms of employment as the Anglican assistant chaplains.²⁶³ The Rev Cecil C Harris, putting aside his desire for active service overseas, volunteered for this duty.²⁶⁴ He took over the responsibility for the northern area, extending from Windhoek to Walvis Bay, Swakopmund, Grootfontein and Tsumeb. His work was among the South African Mounted Rifles, the Military Constabulary, the railway workers and the civil servants. In total he had some eighteen preaching points which were visited regularly, entailing travel of about a thousand miles per month.²⁶⁵

The South African Forces began demobilising from South West Africa at the beginning of 1920. Orders were received from the Secretary for Defence that all chaplains at present in the Protectorate had to be demobilised no later than 31 March 1920.²⁶⁶ The Rev Joseph Wood was released from service when he demobilised on 14 April 1920.²⁶⁷

Military government in South West Africa was terminated on 17 December 1920 when the League of Nations

²⁵⁹ Wood, J 1916. Our chaplain in Damaraland. Methodist Churchman (6 March), 7-8.

²⁶⁰ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 342.

²⁶¹ Wood, J 1918. The South-West Protectorate: What our chaplains are doing in that vast area. Methodist Churchman (18 March), 6.

²⁶² Wood, J 1916. Our chaplain in Damaraland. Methodist Churchman (6 March), 7-8.

²⁶³ Rider, W W 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 14 Sep 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate, DDocS.

²⁶⁴ Wood, J 1918. The South-West Protectorate: What our chaplains are doing in that vast area. Methodist Churchman (18 March), 6.

²⁶⁵ Harris, C C 1918. Northern area: The present and the past. Methodist Churchman (18 March), 6.

²⁶⁶ Bourne, H R M 1919. Demobilisation: SWA Protectorate. Orders to the Chief of the General Staff dd 10 Nov 1919. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 South West Africa Protectorate: Administrative services, DDocS.

²⁶⁷ Wood, J Service record First World War: Capt J Wood.

placed the territory under the mandate of the Union of South Africa.²⁶⁸ As the territory was now governed by a civilian authority, there was no further need for a military presence nor for military chaplains.

The campaign in German East Africa

South Africa provided 67 306 white and 18 000 black and coloured soldiers for service in East and Central Africa.²⁶⁹ Although these men served in South African units, they formed part of the British Imperial Forces. As such, the SA chaplains who served in the campaign resorted under the structure of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department. During 1916 Maj (Rev) P W Guinness DSO, MC, (Church of England) was the Principal Chaplain in East Africa.²⁷⁰ Two Senior Chaplains, representing the Roman Catholic and the Presbyterian & Non Episcopal (Wesleyan, Presbyterian and United Board [Baptist, Congregationalist, Primitive Methodist and United Methodist]) Churches acted in positions advisory to the Principal Chaplain. By June 1917 the Principal Chaplain post had fallen into disuse, and the three senior chaplains (Anglican, Roman Catholic and Presbyterian & Non Episcopal) in East Africa acted independently.²⁷¹ The Dutch Reformed Church and Jewish Faith did not appoint a Senior Chaplain but reported directly to the Principal Chaplain. In principal the senior chaplains were responsible for the dispositions of the chaplains belonging to their church or church grouping. In practice, in the South African units, the Secretary for Defence (in the name of the Minister of Defence) determined the units to which the chaplains were attached. When an urgent need surfaced, the principal or senior chaplains sometimes changed the appointment of a chaplain or appointed an Imperial chaplain to a South African unit.²⁷²

The campaign was fought in three phases. During the first phase of the campaign (1914 - 1915) the British Forces were repeatedly beaten by the German Forces under command of Lt Col Paul E von Lettow-Vorbeck. The South African participation during this phase of the campaign consisted of a group of SA soldiers serving in Nyasaland under Brig Gen E Northey.²⁷³

The second phase of the campaign started when Gen J C Smuts took over the overall command of the campaign from Maj Gen M Tighe in February 1916. The end of December 1915 had seen the 2nd South African Infantry Brigade under Brig Gen P S Beves and the 1st South African Mounted Brigade under Brig Gen J L van Deventer landing at Mombasa. They were supported by five batteries of SA Field Artillery, administration units, supply columns, field ambulances and railway companies.²⁷⁴ The 3rd South African Brigade under command of Brig Gen Berrange and an additional mounted brigade under Brig Gen C Brits arrived some time later.

²⁶⁸ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military chronicle of South West Africa: 1915 - 1988, in De la Rey, A (ed) , South African Defence Force review, 235. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²⁶⁹ Digby, P K A 1993. Pyramids and poppies: The 1st SA Infantry Brigade in Libya, France and Flanders 1915 - 1919. Rivonia: Ashanti, 2.

²⁷⁰ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. Entry of 20 Mar 1916. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

²⁷¹ Ibid, 20 June 1917.

²⁷² Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (April), 3.

²⁷³ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 30.

²⁷⁴ Brown, J A 1991. They fought for king and kaiser: South Africans in German East Africa 1916. Rivonia: Ashanti, 45.

When General Smuts landed at Kilindini (Mombasa) he was informed of the defeat of Beves' 2nd SA Infantry Brigade at Salaita Hill on 12 February 1916. The South Africans suffered 133 out of a total of 172 casualties, about the same number of casualties suffered during the whole GSWA campaign.²⁷⁵

By March 1916 there were 18 700 men on campaign in Kenya.²⁷⁶ The 2nd SA Mounted Brigade under Brig Gen B Enslin embarked from the Union in April 1916.

On 7 March 1916 a general advance to seize the Kilimanjaro - Meru area from the Germans began. This culminated in the action at Latema and Reata Hills on 11 - 12 March in which the Germans fell back after inflicting heavy losses on the Allied Forces. General Smuts, with three fighting columns, advanced in a southerly direction into German East Africa and Brig Gen Van Deventer's 1st Mounted Brigade entered the town of Kahe on 21 March.²⁷⁷

The Allied Forces used the rainy season to regroup in the Aruscha, Moschi, Himbo and Mbuyuni areas. Van Deventer left Arusha on 3 April and on 7 April captured 400 POWs after heavy fighting at Lolkissale. After more heavy fighting the town of Kondoa Irangi fell before his forces.

Three columns under Gen Smuts moved south and had entered Handeni on 18 June 1916. On 20 June the 5th SA Infantry Regiment was ambushed and lost a quarter of its men in half an hour. Heavy fighting took place on 24 June at the Lukigura River and after a murderous forced march of 250 miles the Allies camped at Msiha on 25 June.

During July and August 1916 skirmishes and battles took place at Matamondo, Mhonda, Kwedihombo, Dakawa, Chunya, Mpapula and Kidete in order to gain control of the central railway line and to encircle Von Lettow-Vorbeck's forces.²⁷⁸ The German commander repeatedly succeeded in escaping the encirclement and in inflicting heavy casualties on the Allied Forces. Dar-es-Salaam was entered on 4 September 1916 without encountering any opposition while during the second week of September fierce opposition was experienced at Kissaki to the south-east of Dar-es-Salaam.

In October 1916 South African forces fought the German forces under Gen Wahle in the Iringa area. The Germans were compelled to retreat and Wahle's force joined Von Lettow-Vorbeck in the south-eastern corner of German East Africa.

Twelve thousand South Africans returned to the Union during November / December 1916. Gen Smuts handed over command to Maj Gen R Hoskins on 16 January 1917 in order to attend the Imperial Conference in London. Gen Hoskins was later superseded as commander in chief by Gen Van Deventer.

The third phase of the campaign (1917 - 1918) became a guerilla war with the Allies trying without success to capture Von Lettow -Vorbeck and his remaining forces. The Germans in German East Africa surrendered

²⁷⁵ Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 77.

²⁷⁶ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 30.

²⁷⁷ Ibid, 34.

²⁷⁸ Ibid, 37 - 38.

when the armistice was signed in November 1918. Over 2 000 South African soldiers had died during the campaign and 12 000 South African soldiers had to return to the Union suffering from malaria, dysentery or various other tropical diseases.²⁷⁹

DUTCH REFORMED CHAPLAINS IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

On 17 January 1916 three DRC chaplains embarked at Durban on the *SS Gaika*.²⁸⁰ Seven days later Capt (Rev) William Adshade (Service: 24.12.15 - 20.02.17), Capt (Rev) Petrus Johannes (Piet) Swart (Service: 28.12.15 - 20.05.16) and Capt (Rev) Gottlieb Rudolph Oosthuizen (Service: 29.12.15 - 30.04.16) landed at Kilindini²⁸¹ where they entrained for Nairobi.²⁸²

At Nairobi the chaplains joined the respective units of the 1st Mounted Brigade of Brig Gen J L van Deventer, which had already arrived on New Year's Day 1916.²⁸³ The Rev Swart was attached to the 1st SA Horse commanded by Col Nussey. The Rev Oosthuizen joined the 2nd SA Horse and the Rev Adshade was appointed chaplain of the 3rd SA Horse. The chaplains were appointed to these units because the mounted soldiers were mostly Afrikaans speaking members of the Dutch Reformed Church.²⁸⁴

The ministers joined the general advance into German East Africa that began on 7 March 1916. On 11 - 12 March, exhausted by a hard ride of three days without water, rest or rations, their units were involved in the heavy fighting at Latema and Reata Hills.²⁸⁵ The Rev Adshade contracted malaria during this advance and had to be hospitalised, first at Voi and later at Nairobi. On recovering, he returned to the front line, now situated at Kondoa Irangi, and was temporarily attached to the 2nd SA Infantry Brigade. While he was working at Kondoa Irangi the hospital was repeatedly hit by German artillery fire and Adshade regarded it as a miracle that only one person was killed during these bombardments.²⁸⁶ At the end of April Capt Adshade was the only chaplain left in the 1st Mounted Brigade as the Revs Swart and Oosthuizen had returned to the Union.²⁸⁷ Padre Adshade transferred to the 1st SA Horse on 28 April 1916 in the place of Padre Swart who had left Kondoa Irangi on 25 April as he had accepted a call to the DRC congregation at Ottosdal.²⁸⁸ The Rev Oosthuizen left Kilindini aboard the *St Egbert* and disembarked at Durban on 27 April 1916.²⁸⁹

Capt (Rev) John Neethling Murray rejoined the UDF for the East African campaign on 12 February 1916.²⁹⁰

²⁷⁹ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 42.

²⁸⁰ Adshade, W Service record First World War: Capt W Adshade.
Oosthuizen, G R Service record First World War: Capt G R Oosthuizen.
Swart, P J Service record First World War: Capt P J Swart.

²⁸¹ Adshade, W 1916. Op weg naar Br O Afrika. De Kerkbode (16 March), 256.

²⁸² Swart, P J 1964. In Oos-Afrika as veldprediker: Eerste Wêreld Oorlog. Commando 15(11), 17.

²⁸³ Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 46.

²⁸⁴ *Ibid*, 62.

²⁸⁵ *Ibid*, 90.

²⁸⁶ Adshade, W 1916. Op het veld in Oost Afrika. De Kerkbode (10 August), 775-776.

²⁸⁷ Adshade, W 1916. Oost Afrika: Brief van Eerw Adshade. De Kerkbode (29 June), 630.

²⁸⁸ Swart, P J 1964. In Oos-Afrika as veldprediker: Eerste Wêreld Oorlog. Commando 15(11), 17.

²⁸⁹ Oosthuizen, G R Service record First World War: Capt G R Oosthuizen.

²⁹⁰ Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

At the conclusion of the GSWA campaign Murray had returned to his mission station in the Waterberg. Gen Smuts sent him two telegrams requesting him to join as chaplain for East Africa. He also sent the Rev A C Murray, the Secretary for Missionary Work in Cape Town, two telegrams asking that the Rev J N Murray be released from the mission station for duty in the UDF. The Rev John Murray then wrote to the Commission for Missionary Work, mentioning that:

It is a pity that they can't get chaplains... I think it to be very important work amongst 3,000 men and it is sad to think that our church cannot find them. It is not because I have a desire to go that I do go, but I feel the importance of the work.²⁹¹

The shortage of DRC chaplains in German East Africa would hamper the ministry to the Afrikaans soldiers for the next few months. The official organ of the DRC, *De Kerkbode*, published an ardent plea to ministers, asking those who carried the burden of the souls of the soldiers in East Africa in their hearts to volunteer as chaplains.²⁹²

The Rev John Murray disembarked from *HMT Aragon* at Kilindini on 5 March 1916 and was attached as chaplain to the 5th SA Horse. In June 1916 he wrote a letter from Mbuyani:

I am attached to Gen Brits and am very happy in my work; pity we cannot get our ministers to do this important work, one realises you have opportunities which one will never have again with these men. Pray for me.²⁹³

Capt (Rev) Wilfred Michael Molter was one of the ministers who answered the call for DRC chaplains in East Africa. He joined the UDF on 18 September 1916 and embarked at Durban aboard *HMT Professor* on 26 September. In German East Africa he was attached to the 1st SA Horse. The harsh climate of East Africa soon put an end to Molter's ministry and on 11 February 1917 he returned to the Union due to ill health. Capt Molter was granted three months sick leave and medically boarded on 16 May 1917. He later served as chaplain in the South West Africa Protectorate and on 26 January 1919 was granted a state pension of £100 per annum as well as £20 per annum for his child.²⁹⁴

Capt (Rev) Charles Frederick Mijnhardt (Service: 04.12.16 - 09.05.17) was appointed as the chaplain to the lines of communication in German East Africa.²⁹⁵ He embarked at Durban for Dar-es-Salaam on *HMS Aragon* on 29 December 1916. Working from the central transit camp in Dar-es-Salaam, he ministered weekly to a new batch of South African soldiers who were in the process of returning home. He held open air services every evening, while the service on a Sunday was held in a tent. Much of his time was spent ministering to the patients in the large military hospital, most of whom had contracted malaria.²⁹⁶ Capt Mijnhardt returned to the Union on 8 March 1917 when the South African military presence in German East Africa was reduced.

²⁹¹ Commando 1964. Die eerste permanente veldprediker. 15(10), 39.

²⁹² Kerkbode 20 Jul 1916. Veldpredikers voor D O Afrika, 697.

²⁹³ Commando 1964. Die eerste permanente veldprediker. 15(10), 39.

²⁹⁴ Molter, W M Service record First World War: Capt W M Molter.

²⁹⁵ Mijnhardt, C F Service record First World War: Capt C F Mijnhardt.

²⁹⁶ Mijnhardt, C F 1917. Brief van Ds C F Mijnhardt. De Kerkbode (8 February), 136.

After a month's leave he became the chaplain at Wynberg Military Camp.

The Rev William Adshade suffered another malaria attack in October 1916, seven months after his first attack. This time he spent five days at No 1 SA General Hospital at Mbuyani before being released fit for duty. He also ministered to some Afrikaner families he met at Ufiomi and Engare Olmotong near Aruscha.²⁹⁷ Padre Adshade was granted two months recuperation leave in the Union and disembarked at Cape Town from *HMT Ingoma* on 19 December 1916. On 20 February 1917 he relinquished his commission due to a decision of a medical board on his ill health.²⁹⁸ The Rev Adshade wrote Gen Louis Botha a letter requesting reassignment as a chaplain.²⁹⁹ He had resigned his appointment as minister of a DRC congregation in order to go to East Africa, and now saw little or no prospect of being reappointed in the church. Adshade's request to Gen Botha did not meet with success.

The Rev John Murray of the 5th SA Horse was mentioned in dispatches in the London Gazette for the service he rendered in German East Africa.³⁰⁰ He returned to the Union on 11 February 1917 and was appointed as the DRC chaplain at Roberts Heights on 16 April 1917.³⁰¹

ANGLICAN CHAPLAINS IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

The first two Anglican chaplains to leave for the East African campaign were Capt (Rev) Oswald William Laurie Skey (Service: 03.12.15 - 24.08.17) and Capt (Rev) Edward Francis Paget (Service: 14.02.16 - 20.06.17).³⁰² The Rev Skey disembarked at Kilindini from the *SS Gaika* on 17 January 1916 and was attached to the 8th SA Infantry Regiment of the 2nd SA Infantry Brigade. Paget shipped in the *Armada Castle* and disembarked at Kilindini on 5 March 1916. He was attached as chaplain to the 12th SA Infantry Regiment of the 3rd SA Infantry Brigade.

Initially the 1st Mounted Brigade had no Anglican chaplains attached, despite strong protest from the Archbishop of Cape Town and the Bishop of Pretoria. These clergy were told that as the three Afrikaans chaplains in the Brigade could all preach in English they would therefore minister to the English speaking soldiers of the Brigade as well. Bishop M B Furse of Pretoria remarked that:

... in other words the only qualification necessary (according to the Defence Department), for the administration of the Word and Sacraments is the capacity for 'preaching in English'. If it wasn't so serious it would really be funny.³⁰³

It later transpired that in the 1st SA Horse there were between eighty and ninety English speaking soldiers,

²⁹⁷ Adshade, W 1916. Oost Afrika: Brief van Eerw Adshade. De Kerkbode (29 June), 630.

²⁹⁸ Adshade, W Service record First World War: Capt W Adshade.

²⁹⁹ Adshade, W 1917. Letter to L Botha dd 2 Jan 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Military Protectorate, DDocS.

³⁰⁰ London Gazette 8 Feb 1917. Supplement to the London Gazette.

³⁰¹ Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

³⁰² Skey, O W L Service record First World War: Capt O W L Skey.

Paget, E F Service record First World War: Capt E F Paget.

³⁰³ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (April), 3.

in the 2nd SA Horse about 430, and in the 3rd SA Horse 130, not all of whom were members of the Anglican Church.³⁰⁴ As soon as the Anglican Principal Chaplain in East Africa, under whose jurisdiction all the Anglican ministry in this theatre of war fell, realised that there was no Anglican chaplain with the 1st Mounted Brigade, he appointed an Imperial chaplain to the position.³⁰⁵

Capt (Rev) Francis Robinson joined the UDF on 11 January 1916 and on 28 January was appointed as Anglican chaplain to the 4th SA Horse. He returned to Durban in November 1916 where he was appointed as the Base Chaplain Durban, as well as to the 7th and 8th SA Infantry Regiments. The Rev Robinson again embarked for East Africa on 1 November 1917, only to return to Durban two months later on 5 December 1918. He relinquished his commission on 14 April 1918.³⁰⁶

Bishop Furse held strong views about the absence of Anglican chaplains in German East Africa:

The way in which this question of Chaplains, certainly as far as the English Church is concerned, has been, and still is, treated by the War Office Authorities, is to my mind simply scandalous. How on earth do they expect one Priest or Minister adequately (or even at all) [to minister] to some 2 000 to 2 500 men scattered about in some four different units, in addition to various details? ³⁰⁷

Bishop Furse decided to alleviate the problem by having four of the priests of the Pretoria diocese, who could not get appointments as chaplains, enlist in the South African Medical Corps.³⁰⁸ In this manner the Rev George Blomfield Carlisle served as a SAMC corporal attached to the 6th SA Infantry Regiment, the Rev Charles Frederick Steer as a SAMC corporal to the 7th SA Infantry Regiment, the Rev J A Cutten as a SAMC corporal with the Field Ambulance of the 2nd SA Infantry Brigade and the Rev H A Marshall as a SAMC corporal. (All four of these priests would later serve as chaplains.) These priests, in addition to their tasks in the SAMC, worked as unofficial chaplains. Capt Skey reported to the Bishop of Pretoria that it would have been impossible for him to do the work without the help of these 'assistant' chaplains.³⁰⁹ The Revs Skey and Carlisle were both in the Salaita Hill fight where they did excellent work in evacuating the wounded to a place of safety. The Rev Skey was mentioned in dispatches for gallant and distinguished conduct displayed during the campaign.³¹⁰ During February and April 1916 Skey contracted malaria and was hospitalised at Voi and Nairobi. He endured the unhealthy climate with fortitude. When he disembarked at Durban on 22 February 1917 a medical board sent him on two months recuperation leave. This was later extended for another two months. The Rev Skey relinquished his commission on 24 August 1917.³¹¹

The Rev Hannah Arnold Marshall, who had joined the SA Medical Corps as a private, became the Anglican chaplain of the 6th SA Infantry Regiment in East Africa on 18 June 1916. He ceased to be a chaplain of the

³⁰⁴ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (May), 3.

³⁰⁵ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (April), 3.

³⁰⁶ Robinson, F Service record First World War: Capt F Robinson.

³⁰⁷ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (April), 3.

³⁰⁸ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (May), 3.

³⁰⁹ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (April), 3.

³¹⁰ London Gazette 30 Jun 1916. Supplement to the London Gazette, 6566.

³¹¹ Skey, O W L Service record First World War: Capt O W L Skey.

UDF on 3 July 1917.³¹² On 17 July 1917 he joined the Royal Army Chaplains' Department and served with the forces in France.³¹³

The Rev James Aldred Cutten, a medical Corporal in the 2nd SA Field Ambulance, was commissioned and appointed as an Anglican chaplain on 21 October 1916. He was posted to the SA General Hospital in Dar-es-Salaam and was released from service on 8 March 1917.³¹⁴

Capt Edward Paget was attached to the 11th SA Infantry Regiment on 8 March 1916. He marched with his regiment during the rapid advance of Brig Gen Van Deventer's column from Arusha to Kondoa-Irangi. He endured the appalling conditions, daily advancing through thick bush with his clothing in rags, eating inadequate rations and helping those who had succumbed to the nearly inevitable malaria. Sickness was rife, and the clothes and boots of the troops were worn out. On May 9, during a German attack on the town of Kondoa-Irangi, his regiment held off the enemy for seven hours.³¹⁵ The Rev Paget won a Military Cross for his distinguished service during this action.³¹⁶ From Kondoa-Irangi Paget accompanied his regiment to Dodoma on the central railway line. In September 1916 he wrote of the:

... appalling mental and physical condition of the men, rotting of monotony and boredom and weariness.³¹⁷

In November Capt Paget was hospitalised, having been at one stage the only officer in his regiment still on his feet. In addition to his regimental duties, he became the garrison and hospital chaplain at Dodoma.

When the Rev Paget had recovered from his illness, his commanding officer asked him to go to Dar-es-Salaam to collect some comforts for the troops. Gen Smuts reluctantly issued a pass. Paget travelled down on a goods train and crossed to Zanzibar where he secured some whiskey and brandy while staying with Bishop Weston. At Dar-es-Salaam he emptied the comforts shed and bought £500 worth of goods from the YMCA from his own pocket. He then organised a marquee and a truck and had the whole lot delivered to his unit, to the great joy of his men who had been deprived of such luxuries for nearly a year.³¹⁸ He remained with his unit until the end of their deployment and was invalided back to the Union on 5 April 1917. After having been granted recuperation leave for a period of two months he left the UDF on 20 June 1917.³¹⁹ The Rev Paget later became the 5th Bishop of Mashonaland and served as the Chaplain General to the Rhodesian armed forces during the Second World War.

Capt (Rev) Alan Earp-Jones had seen service during the Anglo Boer War as a private in the Mossel Bay

³¹² Marshall, H A Service record First World War: Capt H A Marshall.

³¹³ Army List June 1918. PRO, 1792d.

³¹⁴ Cutten, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Cutten.

³¹⁵ Gibbon, G 1973. Paget of Rhodesia: A memoir of Edward, 5th Bishop of Mashonaland. Johannesburg: Africana, 16.

³¹⁶ London Gazette 26 Mar 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette.

³¹⁷ Gibbon, Paget of Rhodesia, 16.

³¹⁸ Ibid.

³¹⁹ Paget, E F Service record First World War: Capt E F Paget.

Town Guard. He again donned a uniform on 28 December 1915 as the Anglican chaplain to the 1st Battalion of the Cape Corps. On 9 February 1916 he embarked with the 1st Battalion on the *Professor Woermann* and disembarked on 17 February at Kilindini. At the battle of Kibongo, on 20 January 1917, Padre Earp-Jones went into action under heavy machine-gun fire in order to evacuate the wounded. His good work was not confined only to that day. Where needed he was always 'on the job', helping the wounded, carrying the equipment or rifles of sick men, and making himself generally useful.³²⁰ His was a strenuous ministry: during his service with the Cape Corps the battalion incurred 450 casualties.³²¹ The Rev Earp-Jones contracted dysentery and malaria in the process and returned to Durban on 25 December 1917 where he was immediately hospitalised at the Jacobs Native Hospital. After recuperating, he served with the 1st Battalion Cape Corps in Egypt and Palestine from April 1918 to September 1919. He relinquished his commission on 19 September 1919.³²²

Another Anglican chaplain who served in the Cape Corps in Central Africa was Capt (Rev) Caradoc Davies. He joined the UDF on 1 October 1916 as a part-time chaplain and was attached to the Cape Corps Depot at Woltemade in Cape Town. On 10 May 1917 he was appointed in a war-time capacity and two months later, on 11 July 1917, he entrained for Central Africa via Beira. After serving with the 2nd Bn Cape Corps in Central Africa for a period of one year, he returned to the Union and served at the Cape Corps Depot at Kimberley from 16 August 1918. The Rev Davies was released from service on 31 October 1918 because the 2nd Bn Cape Corps had merged into the 1st Bn Cape Corps on 30 September 1918.³²³

Capt (Rev) H F de Lisle concluded his duty as an Anglican chaplain to the Central Force in German South West Africa on 15 March 1916.³²⁴ The next day he joined the Nyasaland Field Force as chaplain to the 1st and 2nd South African Rifles.³²⁵ These two battalions saw a great deal of fighting,³²⁶ and the Rev De Lisle was mentioned in dispatches for his meritorious service in the field.³²⁷ In 1919 De Lisle became a Member of the British Empire (MBE Military).³²⁸ His citation read:

For continued good work and devotion to duty throughout the whole campaign. ³²⁹

The Rev de Lisle left the UDF on 2 April 1919, but had to return twice to Wynberg Military Hospital with recurring bouts of malaria.³³⁰

Another South African Anglican chaplain attached to the Nyasaland Field Force was Capt (Rev) Charles

³²⁰ Difford, I D [s a]. The story of the 1st Battalion Cape Corps: 1915 - 1919. Cape Town: Hortors, 88.

³²¹ Tylden, The armed forces of South Africa, 50.

³²² Earp-Jones, A Service record First World War: Capt A Earp-Jones.

³²³ Davies, C Service record First World War: Capt C Davies.

³²⁴ De Lisle, H F Service record First World War: Capt H F de Lisle.

³²⁵ Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 38.

³²⁶ Tylden, The armed forces of South Africa, 177.

³²⁷ London Gazette 7 Mar 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette.

³²⁸ London Gazette 3 Jun 1919. Supplement to the London Gazette, 6968.

³²⁹ Nyasa-Rhodesia Field Force 1918. Dispatch of 11 December 1918. Citations File, Library of the SA Museum of Military History.

³³⁰ London Gazette 6 May 1920. Supplement to the London Gazette, 5222.

James Baines Gould. He joined the UDF on 26 February 1918 and proceeded to Beira by rail.³³¹ After serving some eight months in Central Africa he returned to the Union at the end of the war and was released from service on 17 December 1918.

Bishop Michael Bolton Furse, the Anglican Bishop of Pretoria, visited the East African theatre of war during May and June 1916. For the purpose of the visit he was taken on strength by the Union Defence Force and appointed as a chaplain and granted the rank of major.³³² This made him, for a period of nine weeks, the most senior chaplain in the UDF. He journeyed from Durban on the *Armada Castle* and disembarked at Kilindini on 8 May 1916. From Kilindini he travelled by train to New Moshi, stopping overnight at Voi and Taveta. In German East Africa the Bishop visited every unit of the South African forces except two Field Batteries. During this period he delivered sixty-six addresses and was subjected to German artillery fire at Kondoa Irangi.³³³ For part of the journey the Bishop was accompanied by Maj (Rev) P W Guinness, the Imperial Principal Chaplain for East Africa. The Bishop's return voyage was on the *Huntscliffe* and he disembarked at Durban on 1 July 1916.

Capt (Rev) Digby James Hawker joined the UDF on 11 April 1916 and for the next month served as the officiating chaplain at Wynberg Military Camp.³³⁴ On 31 May 1916 he disembarked at Kilindini and was appointed as the Anglican chaplain to the 8th SA Horse. He transferred to the 5th SA Horse on 26 October 1916 and served to 2 May 1917 when he was ordered to return to the Union due to the reduction of SA soldiers in East Africa. He embarked on *H S Eban* and was granted three months leave before being released from service on 27 August 1917.

Capt (Rev) Charles Frederick Steer was appointed as a chaplain on 1 June 1916.³³⁵ Up to this point he had served as a corporal in the SA Medical Corps attached to the 7th SA Infantry Regiment, although performing unofficial chaplain's duties. As chaplain he was attached to the 9th SA Horse and was mentioned in dispatches for the quality of his service.³³⁶ He was also awarded the Military Cross for exceptional service rendered in East Africa.³³⁷ He returned to the Union and disembarked at Durban from *HMT Aragon* on 11 February 1917. The Rev Steer was released from service in the UDF on 16 April 1917 and subsequently joined the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on 15 May 1917.³³⁸ In this capacity he served as chaplain in the trenches in France and was later captured by the Germans and made a prisoner of war.³³⁹

Capt (Rev) Cyril Travers Burgess served as a private in the SAMC's 3rd SA Field Ambulance in East Africa from 9 February 1916 to 22 June 1916. The next day he was appointed as the Anglican chaplain to the 12th SA Infantry Regiment, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade. Padre Burgess fell ill and in December 1916 and returned to

³³¹ Gould, C J B Service record First World War: Capt C J B Gould.

³³² Furse, M B Service record First World War: Maj M B Furse.

³³³ Furse, M B 1916. A visit to East Africa. Church Chronicle (13 July), 175.

³³⁴ Hawker, D J Service record First World War: Capt D J Hawker.

³³⁵ Steer, C Service record First World War: Capt C Steer.

³³⁶ London Gazette 7 Mar 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette.

³³⁷ London Gazette 25 Sep 1917.

³³⁸ Army List June 1918. PRO, 1794a.

³³⁹ The Kingdom Sep 1918, 19.

the Union on three months recuperation leave. He was released from service on 1 April 1917 and subsequently joined the Royal Field Artillery where he served as a 2nd lieutenant from 14 February 1918 to 10 January 1920.³⁴⁰

The Rev George Blomfield Carlisle served as a corporal in the SA Medical Corps with the 2nd SA Field Ambulance, attached to the 6th SA Infantry Regiment.³⁴¹ On 14 May 1916 he was appointed as an Anglican chaplain to the 2nd SA General Hospital in Nairobi.³⁴² He also served at the SA General Hospitals at Dar-es-Salaam, Dodoma and Mbuyeni. The Rev Carlisle was mentioned in dispatches for excellent service rendered over the period 1 December 1917 to 31 July 1918.³⁴³ He contracted malaria in March 1918 and was treated at the SA General Hospital in Dar-es-Salaam. After recuperating, he joined the hospital ship *Vita* on a trip along the coast to Port Amelia, and then proceeded to take up duties at the SA General Hospital at Dodoma. Here Carlisle endeavoured to build up the morale of the men:

Our hospital is small now, only 300 beds. But a convalescent camp is being put up for 500 men, and there are various odd details about, so there will be quite enough for me to do. And it is a job to try and keep men cheerful at this stage, when we are all suffering from war-weariness, tropical lassitude and a feeling of uselessness, so far away from active operations... We are feeling better and putting on weight again.³⁴⁴

.... men are living in lonely isolation. I go as a travelling library, dry canteen and padre, all rolled into one. Last week-end I went down the line... The men turned up well, and welcomed the break in the monotony of daily existence.³⁴⁵

The Rev Carlisle disembarked at Durban from *HMT Ingoma* on 21 September 1918 and relinquished his appointment as chaplain on 9 November 1918.

The Rev Thomas William Oakes joined the UDF on 23 March 1916 as a private in the SA Medical Corps. In April 1916 he embarked for German East Africa and joined the 4th SA Field Ambulance. He was appointed as Anglican chaplain on 20 August 1916. He twice contracted malaria and in May 1917 had to be evacuated to Wynberg Military Hospital to recuperate. Capt Oakes served in East Africa for two and a half years, and disembarked in the Union from *HMT Salam* on 5 September 1918. He was appointed as a chaplain in the Cape Peninsula for a period of two months and left the UDF on 11 December 1918.³⁴⁶

Capt (Rev) Henry Skelton was appointed as the Anglican chaplain at the Castle, Cape Town, on 1 June 1916. On 8 May 1917 he was appointed as the chaplain to the 2nd SA Infantry Brigade and reported to Potchefstroom. He embarked for German East Africa on 18 June 1917 per *HMT Salmis*. He contracted malaria in October 1917 and was invalided to the Union on the hospital ship *Wandilla*. After having been

³⁴⁰ Burgess, C T Service record First World War: Capt C T Burgess.

³⁴¹ Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (May), 3.

³⁴² Carlisle, G B Service record First World War: Capt G B Carlisle.

³⁴³ London Gazette 31 Jan 1919. Supplement to the London Gazette.

³⁴⁴ Carlisle, G B 1918. Letter to The Kingdom (June), 29.

³⁴⁵ Carlisle, G B 1918. Letter to The Kingdom (August), 23.

³⁴⁶ Oakes, T W Service record First World War: Capt T W Oakes.

granted recuperation leave, the Rev Skelton was released from service on 3 January 1918.³⁴⁷

WESLEYAN CHAPLAINS IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

Eight Wesleyan chaplains served with distinction throughout the East African campaign. These chaplains were nominated by the Rev W Wilkinson Rider, the Senior (later Principal) Wesleyan chaplain in the UDF. At first only two Wesleyan chaplain's posts were sanctioned. The Rev Rider, during an interview with the Prime Minister and the Secretary for Defence in April 1916, protested the shortage of chaplains in East Africa. The matter was referred to the War Council in London and two additional chaplain's posts were approved.³⁴⁸

Capt (Rev) Edwin Bottrill was appointed on 21 December 1915 as the Wesleyan chaplain to the 10th SA Infantry Regiment, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade.³⁴⁹ Previously, in 1893, he had been a Royal Navy Garrison chaplain in Malta. He embarked for East Africa aboard *HMS Gaika* on 7 February 1916. In the next few months Bottrill marched 695 miles with his men.³⁵⁰

... along roads that are indescribable, ploughing its way through marshes that are miles in extent, and fording rivers that are waist high.³⁵¹

The conditions the Rev Bottrill had to confront were extremely harsh:

The rainy season, though short in duration, takes great toll of those exposed to it by day and night, and the roll of sick has been a long one. Hundreds of men have been left behind for a time in rest camps, footsore or bootless. Such is the price paid for rapid infantry advance in such a country.³⁵²

Padre Bottrill found it difficult to maintain contact with all the regiments in the 3rd Infantry Brigade to which he ministered. He sometimes even found it impossible to keep in touch with all the companies of his own regiment. As the 2nd Brigade had no Wesleyan minister, the Rev Bottrill used all opportunities possible to minister to the members of that brigade when they chanced to be at the same location. He held evening gatherings for the 2nd Brigade at Serengati and Chala Lake. He also found that a chaplain had to grasp the moment when opportunity presented itself:

Our best opportunities come upon us out of the blue as it were. On Sunday morning last we marched into this place [Kondorangi] at 10 a.m., passing the Catholic Mission, now used as a hospital by the 4th Field Ambulance. What a welcome we received! "We have not had a service since Himo River," was the cry; "cannot we have one today?" The sympathetic doctor in charge fell in with the request, and at 4 p.m. the bell was rung, books were provided for the patients and staff, the Roman organ played Methodist tunes without protest, and standing before the High Altar I sought to commend

³⁴⁷ Skelton, H Service record First World War: Capt H Skelton.

³⁴⁸ Rider, W W 1916. Letter to Methodist Churchman (1 May), 6.

³⁴⁹ Bottrill, E Service record First World War: Capt E Bottrill.

³⁵⁰ Bottrill, E 1916. Letters from the front. Methodist Churchman (13 November), 2.

³⁵¹ Bottrill, E 1916. In German East Africa. Methodist Churchman (26 June), 5.

³⁵² Ibid.

Christ as the One Hope for sinful, sorrowing and dying men.³⁵³

The experience of war did not leave Bottrill untouched:

I think I shall return sadder, but with thought of Death as a friend who smoothes out the wrinkles pain writes on the brows of men. I have, unfortunately, lost in quick succession two messmates. My opposite number, Capt P. Tomlinson, was wounded... Capt Mackenzie, who took his place, was shot through the head and is just alive. I was out in the front line helping to bring him in, and rather enjoyed two and a half hours of maxim dodging. I am now alone in the mess.³⁵⁴

Capt Bottrill returned to the Union at the beginning of 1917, and was released from service on 27 February 1917.³⁵⁵

Capt (Rev) Frederick James Ashley joined the SA Motor Cyclist Corps as chaplain on 9 February 1916.³⁵⁶ He landed at Kilindini on 13 April 1916 and deployed with his unit in German East Africa and Nyasaland.³⁵⁷ The Rev Ashley contracted dysentery in October 1917 and malaria at the beginning of 1918. He was evacuated to the Roberts Heights Convalescent Camp and relinquished his appointment on 12 March 1918.³⁵⁸

Capt (Rev) William Mason and Capt (Rev) Michael Jacob Meyer van Coller were appointed in the two additional Wesleyan posts obtained from the War Council in London. Both had seen previous service during the South West Africa campaign. Capt Mason, taken on strength on 8 May 1916, was appointed to the 8th SA Horse and Capt Van Coller to the 3rd SA Horse.³⁵⁹ They both embarked on the *Professor Woermann* and landed at Kilindini on 31 May 1916.

Padre Mason contracted sunstroke after three weeks in German East Africa and was invalided to the Union.³⁶⁰ He resigned his appointment on 5 July 1916. In March 1917 he was re-appointed as the garrison chaplain at Cape Town Military Base.

Capt (Rev) M J M van Coller, while based near Kondoa Irangi, held a short service every morning at sunrise. A mid-week evening service, as well as two services on the Sunday, one in Afrikaans and the other in English, were also held. He found it encouraging that quite a few men had "already decided for Christ."³⁶¹

The 3rd SA Horse left Kondoa Irangi and advanced 120 miles south to the railway line at Kikombo. After a stay

³⁵³ Bottrill, E 1916. In German East Africa. Methodist Churchman (26 June), 5.

³⁵⁴ Bottrill, E 1916. Letters from the front. Methodist Churchman (13 November), 2.

³⁵⁵ Bottrill, E Service record First World War: Capt E Bottrill.

³⁵⁶ Ashley, F J Service record First World War: Capt F J Ashley.

³⁵⁷ Senior Chaplain 1918. Letter to Adjutant General: Base dd 8 Jan 1918. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110, DDocS.

³⁵⁸ Ashley, F J Service record First World War: Capt F J Ashley.

³⁵⁹ Mason, W Service record First World War: Capt W Mason.

Van Coller, M J M Service record First World War: Capt M J M van Coller.

³⁶⁰ Methodist Churchman 30 Apr 1917. Army and navy work, 4.

³⁶¹ Methodist Churchman 28 Aug 1916. In German East Africa, 6.

of ten days they proceeded along the railway line for about fifty miles, before making for Kilossa about sixty miles further on encountering heavy fighting along the way. They later moved to the south of Morogoro, from where they marched in a southerly direction until reaching Kissaki, where heavy fighting ensued. At Kondoa Irangi the 3rd SA Horse's strength was between 400 and 500 mounted men. Three months later they were left with only 56 men on horseback. A lion had killed one of Van Coller's two horses, and the veldt was strewn with hundreds of dead horses that had succumbed to sickness.³⁶²

At Kissaki the Rev Van Coller was for a time the only Afrikaans speaking chaplain present and he consequently ministered to both the Mounted Brigades, sometimes conducting as many as six services on a Sunday. His health deteriorated under the trying circumstances:

But I fear that it has told upon me. The rush and dash for hundreds of miles, climbing of mountains in flanking movements, short rations, and hurried and, therefore, unprepared food have all told upon me... I was obliged to spare [my] remaining mount as much as possible. This meant that I covered many miles on foot, keeping up with the mounted men. This has all been no small tax on my physical resources, and a troublesome malady has reduced my weight about a stone in the last month.³⁶³

The minister on active service lived very near to his unique congregation. Capt Van Coller realised that his presence among the troops could have positive results:

One suffers the same hardships, encounters the same dangers, and is in the same fights with them. This, shall I say, makes one a recognised member of the regimental family circle, and an interest is shown in one as such - a fact which, if wisely employed, becomes a stepping stone to higher things... Thus far, under heavy shell and bullet fire and in a sickly country, the good hand of Providence has been over me, and I am glad of this opportunity of rendering my Master a little service in this particular field of labour.³⁶⁴

The Rev Van Coller was invalided to the Union at the end of 1916 after he had contracted dysentery. He was released from service on 10 July 1917.³⁶⁵

Capt (Rev) Martin Joseph White was appointed in the place of the Rev Mason on 14 July 1916. He landed at Kilindini on 2 August and was attached to the 7th SA Horse.³⁶⁶ He served in German East Africa for a period of six months before returning to the Union because of the demobilisation of the 2nd Mounted Brigade in which he served as chaplain.³⁶⁷ He endured with great devotion the rigours of the campaign, returning to the Union with gravely impaired health after severe recurrent bouts of malaria.³⁶⁸ The Rev White resigned his

³⁶² Van Coller, M J M 1916. Letter to Methodist Churchman (13 November), 2.

³⁶³ Ibid.

³⁶⁴ Ibid.

³⁶⁵ Van Coller, M J M Service record First World War: Capt M J M van Coller.

³⁶⁶ White, M J Service record First World War: Capt M J White.

³⁶⁷ Methodist Churchman 30 Apr 1917. Army and navy work, 4.

³⁶⁸ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (69th 1951, Bloemfontein) 1951. Minutes of the sixty-ninth annual conference, Bloemfontein. Cape Town: Methodist, 11.

commission on 11 May 1917.

Capt (Rev) Stanley le Grove Smith (appointed 8 January 1917), on his arrival at Dar-es-Salaam, was appointed as the garrison chaplain of the town.³⁶⁹ At first he was billeted in a flat where several chaplains of various denominations were staying together, but later moved to the Main Detail Camp, situated in a coconut grove about a mile out of town.³⁷⁰ His duties entailed Sunday services, hospital visitation and camp work. The soldiers in camp were mostly in transit, with the result that Padre Le Grove Smith ministered to a new congregation every Sunday. On 26 July 1917 he was transferred from Dar-es-Salaam to the 19th Stationary Hospital at Kilwa, further south down the coast. From there he was transferred to a medical unit near the Portugese East Africa border, where he served for most of the war.³⁷¹ Here he contracted malaria in March 1918 and was evacuated, first to Porto Amelia in Portugese East Africa, and then to Cape Town. On 6 June 1918 he again disembarked at Porto Amelia and rejoined his medical unit. In September 1918 he had another attack of malaria and was again hospitalised at Porto Amelia. He remained in Portugese East Africa until after the end of the war when the hospital closed down having dealt with all the patients. On 28 May 1919 he relinquished his commission because of a decision of a medical board on his ill health.³⁷²

Capt (Rev) Latimer Pollard Hardaker joined the UDF on 25 April 1917.³⁷³ He was attached to the 8th SA Infantry Regiment undergoing training at Potchefstroom. On 14 June 1917 he sailed from Durban to the front in German East Africa. A month after his arrival, on 19 July 1917, Hardaker took part in the bloodiest battle yet to take place in the East African campaign. Led by Capt J H A Payne, 170 men of the 8th SA Infantry, 177 men of the 40th Pathans and 100 men of the 3/3 King's African Rifles attacked a well-entrenched German force of over 1 000 men at the waterholes of Narungombe.³⁷⁴ The German forces lost about 600 men killed, wounded or missing, whereas Capt Payne's column suffered 210 casualties out of the 350 men who had taken part in the action. Capt Hardaker was awarded the Military Cross for gallantry shown during this action.³⁷⁵ His citation stated that the award was won:

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He showed untiring energy and resource in assisting to bring in and dress the wounded. After the action he went out alone and searched for wounded with utter disregard of danger.³⁷⁶

On 30 October 1917 the Rev Hardaker contracted malaria at Mingoyo and was evacuated on the hospital ship *Oxfordshire* on 29 November 1917. Most of December was spent in hospital in Durban, and he was released from service on 22 January 1918.

³⁶⁹ Le Grove Smith, S Service record First World War: Capt S le Grove Smith.

³⁷⁰ Le Grove Smith, S 1917. East African notes. Letter to Methodist Churchman (4 June), 2.

³⁷¹ Jacques, G H P [s a]. Some notes on chaplains from the Methodist Church. Letter to the Rev J A Gurney. G 3511 History of Free Churches: Methodist, Library Cpln Gen HQ.

³⁷² Le Grove Smith, S Service record First World War: Capt S le Grove Smith.

³⁷³ Hardaker, L P Service record First World War: Capt L P Hardaker.

³⁷⁴ Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 324.

³⁷⁵ Hardaker, L P Service record First World War: Capt L P Hardaker.

³⁷⁶ London Gazette 25 Apr 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette, 5003.

Capt (Rev) Frederick Henry Kirkby had enlisted in the SA Medical Corps and had been ordered to France. This appointment was changed before embarkation by the Rev Amos Burnet, the Wesleyan Chairman of the Transvaal District, and the Rev Kirkby was sent to the forces in German East Africa.³⁷⁷ Appointed on 7 February 1918, he was attached to the Nyasa / Rhodesia Field Force. He served in this capacity for nearly a year before returning to the Union on demobilisation. He was released from service on 31 January 1919.³⁷⁸

Capt (Rev) Robert F Burrow was a Wesleyan Imperial chaplain appointed to the 7th SA Infantry Regiment in German East Africa.³⁷⁹ Appointed to the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on 3 August 1915, he was attached to the 7th SA Infantry on 22 June 1917. On 15 January 1918 he was awarded the Military Cross for services rendered while attached to the 7th SA Infantry.³⁸⁰ Five months later he was mentioned in dispatches.³⁸¹ On 22 August 1917, at Kilwa, he was treated by the 2nd SA Field Ambulance for dysentery. He was invalided to Cape Town on the hospital ship *Oxfordshire* and became a patient at the military hospital at Wynberg.³⁸² On 10 October 1917 he was transferred to the hospital ship *Karoola* and evacuated to England.³⁸³

PRESBYTERIAN CHAPLAINS IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

Maj (Rev) Ebenezer MacMillan, a South African chaplain, officiated as the Senior Chaplain Presbyterian & Non Episcopal Churches during July and August 1916.³⁸⁴ He was followed by Lt Col H C Meeke, an Imperial chaplain, who served in the position until he left East Africa in February 1917.³⁸⁵

Capt (Rev) William Menzies joined the UDF on 2 October 1915 and was attached as Presbyterian chaplain to the 5th SA Infantry Regiment, 2nd SA Infantry Brigade.³⁸⁶ He embarked for German East Africa on 9 January 1916 and served with the 5th SA Infantry until 16 July 1916. After he had returned to the Union he sailed to France where he served with the South African contingent.

The Rev Alfred McRobert joined the UDF as a private attached to the 6th SA Infantry Regiment on 12 January 1916. He embarked for German East Africa on the SS *Gaika* on 7 February 1916. Five months later, on 1 July 1916, he was appointed chaplain to the 9th SA Infantry Regiment. Owing to the reduction in troops in German East Africa, Capt McRobert returned to the Union on 11 February 1917. He relinquished his appointment as chaplain on 8 April 1917.³⁸⁷

³⁷⁷ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (78th 1960, Uitenhage) 1960. Minutes of the seventy-eighth annual conference. Uitenhage. Cape Town: Methodist, 17.

³⁷⁸ Kirkby, F H Service record First World War: Capt F H Kirkby.

³⁷⁹ Burrow, R F Service record First World War: Capt R F Burrow.

³⁸⁰ Ibid.

³⁸¹ London Gazette 16 Jun 1918.

³⁸² Methodist Churchman 1 Oct 1917, 5.

³⁸³ Burrow, R F Personnel card. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110, DDocS.

³⁸⁴ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

³⁸⁵ Ibid, 18 Feb 1917.

³⁸⁶ Menzies, W Service record First World War: Capt W Menzies.

³⁸⁷ McRobert, A Service record First World War: Capt A McRobert.

Maj (Rev) Ebenezer MacMillan rejoined the UDF on 30 June 1916, having previously served in the GSWA campaign. He sailed on the *Professor Woermann* reaching Kilindini on 10 July 1916.³⁸⁸ The Rev MacMillan was appointed as the Senior Chaplain (Presbyterian & Non Episcopal) for East Africa and promoted to the rank of Major.³⁸⁹ A month and a half after his arrival, on 24 August 1916, he embarked on the *Huntscliffe* en route back to Durban. On 11 December 1916 he was appointed as the officiating chaplain (Presbyterian) at Roberts Heights, retaining the rank of Major.

Capt (Rev) George Pixton Philips was appointed as the Presbyterian chaplain to the 2nd SA Mounted Brigade on 17 July 1916.³⁹⁰

Capt (Rev) Hector Alexander Shaw was appointed Presbyterian chaplain to the 2nd SA Infantry Brigade on 18 September 1916.³⁹¹ He embarked for East Africa on the *SS Professor Woermann* on 26 September 1916. In January 1917 he contracted malaria at Mikesse, and when this combined with diarrhoea he was hospitalised at Morogoro. Here the German gaol had been turned into a hospital. Capt Robert Dolby was the RMCA doctor present, and had become an expert in diagnosing tropical diseases. The worst of the deadly diseases that he had to fight was blackwater fever, the final result of many bouts of malaria:

It was written on their faces as they were lifted from the ambulance or mule waggon... the blanched lips, the grey-green pallor of their faces, jaundiced eye, hurried breathing... and deadly, exhausting vomiting, lasting for days, resulting in great prostration and thirst.³⁹²

Soldiers who suffered from cerebral malaria sometimes arrived at the hospital in convulsions, or in a deep coma or frantic struggling delirium. They were only saved from death by injections of huge quantities of quinine.

"But not always," wrote Dr Dolby. "Then it is the padre's turn and in the cool of the following afternoon the firing party toils to the graveyard on the sunlit slopes of Mount Uluguru."³⁹³

The Rev Shaw's illness was of such a nature that he was sent to Dar-es-Salaam and on 29 January 1917 evacuated on the hospital ship *Oxfordshire*. He became a patient at No 3 General Hospital in Durban, and relinquished his commission on 9 May 1917.

Capt (Rev) Thomas Binning Porteous was another Presbyterian chaplain who served in East Africa. Appointed on 14 May 1917, he was attached to the 7th SA Infantry Regiment. He embarked at Durban on *HMT Salamis* on 18 June 1917. On 2 July he was transferred to the 19th Stationary Hospital and from 26 July he was the chaplain of the main camp at Dar-es-Salaam. Three months later, on 23 October, he was transferred

³⁸⁸ MacMillan, E Service record First World War: Maj E MacMillan.

³⁸⁹ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. 13 Jul 1916. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

³⁹⁰ Appointment of Officers for East Africa, [1916]. GG 9/93/57, Archives of the Governor-General.

³⁹¹ Shaw, H A Service record First World War: Capt H A Shaw.

³⁹² Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 269, as quoted from: Dolby, R V 1918. Sketches of an East African Campaign. London: John Murray.

³⁹³ Ibid.

to Lindi on the southern coast of German East Africa. The Rev Porteous returned to the Union on 8 April 1918 and was released from service on 28 May 1918.³⁹⁴

Capt (Rev) William John Dower was appointed as chaplain on 17 April 1918. He embarked at Durban for East Africa on 20 April and was attached to the SA General Hospital at Dodoma on 29 April 1918. At the end of the war he left German East Africa as his post had become redundant. The Rev Dower was released from service on 2 February 1919.³⁹⁵

Capt (Rev) Evan Thomas became a Presbyterian chaplain in the UDF on 1 July 1917 and sailed for Dar-es-Salaam on 27 July. After spending some time at the main base in Dar-es-Salaam, he was posted, on 10 August 1917, to the 52nd Casualty Clearing Station at Lindi. He was treated for malaria on 15 November 1917 at Mingoyo and again on 14 January 1918 when he was hospitalised for twelve days. He was then invalided to the Union and arrived in Durban off the hospital ship *Neuralia* on 15 March 1918. He was released from service on 20 May 1918 but suffered recurring attacks of malaria in October 1918 and April 1919.³⁹⁶

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHAPLAINS IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

The Roman Catholic chaplains in East Africa resorted under the Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain, Maj (Rev) James Dey, a regular Army chaplain of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department.³⁹⁷ In March 1916 he had six RC chaplains under his command, two of whom were South Africans.³⁹⁸ These two, the Revs Glynn and Costello, were appointed to infantry regiments. Maj Dey tried to find RC chaplains for the mounted brigades but was given notice that no clerical help could be expected from the bishops in South Africa.³⁹⁹

Capt (Rev) Bertram Wordon Glynn was the first RC chaplain from South Africa to arrive in East Africa. Previously he had seen service as a chaplain during the Anglo Boer War. Appointed as a chaplain on 29 November 1915, he was attached to the 7th SA Infantry Regiment.⁴⁰⁰ He embarked on *HMS Armadale Castle* on 15 January 1916. On 24 December 1916 he was transferred to Nairobi. On his return to the Union he disembarked at Durban on 14 April 1917 and was released from service on 17 July 1917.⁴⁰¹ The Rev Glynn was nominated by Maj Dey and mentioned in dispatches for services rendered in East Africa.⁴⁰²

Capt (Rev) Michael Costello became a RC chaplain on 22 January 1916 and was appointed to the 9th SA Infantry Regiment. On 7 February he left Durban on the *SS Gaika* for Kilindini. He transferred to Voi and the Taveta line on 24 December 1916 and on 27 March 1917 he was invalided back to the Union. He arrived in

³⁹⁴ Porteous, T B Service record First World War: Capt T B Porteous.

³⁹⁵ Dower, W J Service record First World War: Capt W J Dower.

³⁹⁶ Thomas, E Service record First World War: Capt E Thomas.

³⁹⁷ Johnstone, T & Hagerty, J 1996. The cross on the sword: Catholic chaplains in the forces. London: Geoffrey Chapman, 145.

³⁹⁸ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. 20 Mar 1916. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

³⁹⁹ Ibid, 30 Mar 1916.

⁴⁰⁰ Appointment of Officers for East Africa, [1916]. GG 9/93/48, Archives of the Governor-General.

⁴⁰¹ Glynn, B W Service record First World War: Capt B W Glynn.

⁴⁰² London Gazette 7 Mar 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette.

Durban on the *HMT Aragon* on 14 April 1917 and relinquished his commission on 21 June 1917.⁴⁰³ Maj Dey had unsuccessfully nominated the Rev Costello for a mention in dispatches on 11 October 1916.⁴⁰⁴

Capt (Rev) Richard Garrold was a Catholic priest who joined the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on 28 October 1915.⁴⁰⁵ Maj Dey, the Senior RC Chaplain, attached him to the 5th SA Infantry Regiment as there was a critical need for a RC chaplain. The Rev Garrold served with the unit from 23 July 1916 to 25 February 1918.⁴⁰⁶ He was mentioned in dispatches for distinguished services rendered during operations over the period 30 May to 8 December 1917.⁴⁰⁷ He transferred to Egypt on 26 February 1918.⁴⁰⁸

Maj (Rev) W J Flynn, another Imperial chaplain, succeeded Maj Dey on 18 February 1917 as the Senior Chaplain (RC), East Africa Expeditionary Force. Maj Dey received the DSO for his work in East Africa.⁴⁰⁹ On 28 February Maj Flynn nominated the Revs B W Glynn and M Costello for the Military Cross. These nominations were not successful. The shortage of RC chaplains among the South African units became such a problem that Maj Flynn telegraphed the Defence Headquarters in Pretoria asking for an additional chaplain. He was unsuccessful in obtaining a chaplain from elsewhere. The need was greatest at Kilwa, where there was no RC chaplain although there were many South African RC patients in the hospital, and at Lindi, where there were a fair number of Catholics in the 8th SA Infantry. Maj Flynn was reprimanded by the military authorities in East Africa for not using the proper channels, but was successful in his quest in that Bishop Cox of Pretoria released the Rev O'Brien for service in East Africa.⁴¹⁰

Capt (Rev) John Francis O'Brien joined the UDF as a Catholic chaplain on 22 August 1917. He left Durban on 10 September 1917 and was posted to Lindi and became the RC chaplain of Linforce. On 1 October the Rev O'Brien was sent to the 8th SA Infantry Regiment then situated at Kilwa.⁴¹¹ Ten days previously Capt (Rev) Elijah Cobham, an Imperial, Church of England chaplain attached to the King's African Rifles, had been fatally wounded at Kilwa.⁴¹² A week after his arrival at the town, on 18 October 1917, while working with the men in the lines of communication, and temporarily attached to the 25th Royal Fusileers, the Rev O'Brien was slightly wounded by a gunshot wound to the head.⁴¹³ He was treated at No 52 Casualty Clearing Station at Mingoyo and discharged after three days. In January 1918 he contracted dysentery at Lindi, followed by malaria. He was invalided to the Union on 11 February 1918, arriving at Durban on the hospital ship *Takada* on 17 February, and spent some two weeks in hospital. The Rev O'Brien was released from service on 6 April

⁴⁰³ Costello, M Service record First World War: Capt M Costello.

⁴⁰⁴ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. 9 Feb 1917. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

⁴⁰⁵ Army List June 1916. PRO.

⁴⁰⁶ Garrold, R Personnel card. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110, DDocS.

⁴⁰⁷ London Gazette 6 Aug 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette.

⁴⁰⁸ Garrold, R Service record First World War: Capt R Garrold.

⁴⁰⁹ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. 18 Feb 1917. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

⁴¹⁰ *Ibid*, 20 Jul - 19 Sep 1917.

⁴¹¹ O'Brien, J F Personnel card. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110, DDocS.

⁴¹² His Majesty's Stationary Office [1919] 1975. Officers died in the Great War: 1914 -1919. Reprint. London: J L R Samson, 199.

⁴¹³ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. 19 Oct 1917. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

1918.⁴¹⁴

Capt (Rev) David O'Leary was appointed as a Roman Catholic chaplain on 23 August 1917. He and the Rev O'Brien sailed on the hospital ship *Dunluce Castle* and arrived in Dar-es-Salaam on 19 September.⁴¹⁵ On 20 September 1917 O'Leary became the RC chaplain at No 2 SA General Hospital in Dar-es-Salaam. In February 1918 he returned to South Africa on the SS *Gaika*, and was released from service on 7 March 1918.⁴¹⁶

BAPTIST (NON-CONFORMIST) CHAPLAINS IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

Capt (Rev) William Henry Watson, a Baptist minister, became a chaplain in the UDF on 1 December 1915.⁴¹⁷ He was attached to the 6th SA Infantry Regiment and embarked on the SS *Laconia* on 9 January 1916. During the battle of Salaita Hill, on 12 February 1916, Watson was severely wounded in the foot.⁴¹⁸ Stabilised at Voi hospital, he was transferred to No 2 SA General Hospital, then situated at Nairobi. From Nairobi he was sent to Kilindini and evacuated on the hospital ship *Ebani* to Cape Town. Admitted to Wynberg Military Hospital on 2 April 1916 he was discharged after three weeks. The Rev Watson was mentioned in dispatches for gallant and distinguished conduct in the field.⁴¹⁹

When his three months recuperation leave was concluded, Padre Watson returned to East Africa aboard the *Ingoma*. He disembarked at Kilindini on 2 August 1916 and served with the 2nd SA Field Ambulance at Morogoro, the SA General Hospital at Dar-es-Salaam and the 7th SA Infantry Regiment. Watson was awarded the Military Cross on 4 June 1917.⁴²⁰ On 7 November he transferred to the Royal Army Chaplains' Department. In April 1918 he returned to the Union for ten days leave before sailing back to East Africa on the hospital ship *Dongola* as the duty chaplain. The Rev Watson served in East Africa until March 1919 and was then invalided to the Union where he relinquished his commission on 29 March 1919 due to a decision by the medical board.

Capt (Rev) Frank Harris was another Baptist chaplain who had served in East Africa. Appointed on 7 July 1916, he embarked on 26 July on the SS *Ingoma* for Kilindini. Attached to the 3rd SA Infantry Brigade, he served on operations in German East Africa. Harris contracted malaria at Mikesse in June 1917 and was sent to Dar-es-Salaam where he became a temporary garrison chaplain. He was granted recuperation leave in the Union from 15 November to 14 December 1917. He returned again to Durban on 4 February 1918 and was released from service on 22 March 1918. Still wanting to serve the military, the Rev Harris then became the part-time Baptist chaplain to the Military Base Durban.⁴²¹ Capt Harris was mentioned in dispatches for

⁴¹⁴ O'Brien, J F Service record First World War: Capt J F O'Brien.

⁴¹⁵ War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. 19 Sep 1917. WO 95 Box 5308, East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), PRO.

⁴¹⁶ O'Leary, D Personnel card. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110, DDocS.

⁴¹⁷ Watson, W H Service record First World War: Capt W H Watson.

⁴¹⁸ Martin, A C 1969. The Durban Light Infantry: 1854 to 1934, vol 1. Durban: Hayne & Gibson, 323.

⁴¹⁹ London Gazette 30 Jun 1916. Supplement to the London Gazette, 6566.

⁴²⁰ London Gazette 4 Jun 1917.

⁴²¹ Harris, F Service record First World War: Capt F Harris.

distinguished service.⁴²²

JEWISH CHAPLAIN IN THE EAST AFRICAN CAMPAIGN

Capt (Rev) Israel Levinson was appointed as the Jewish chaplain to East Africa on 2 May 1916. Rabbi Levinson embarked at Durban on the *Huntscliffe* and landed at Kilindini on 24 May 1916. Attached to the 3rd SA Infantry Brigade, and later to the 2nd SA Mounted Brigade, he travelled extensively to minister to the Jewish soldiers. Capt Levinson contracted an ailment in East Africa and was invalided to Cape Town on the *Dunluce Castle*. He disembarked on 27 November 1917 and, on 19 January 1918, was released from service by a decision of a medical board.⁴²³ Levinson later became the Principal Jewish Chaplain during the Second World War.

The denomination of Capt (Rev) Arthur Robert Thurlow could not be determined. He served in East Africa as a private in the 3rd SA Field Ambulance. Commissioned in the field on 21 October 1916, he served as chaplain in the field hospitals. On his return to South Africa he relinquished his commission on 22 April 1917.⁴²⁴

The Allies suffered enormous losses from deadly tropical diseases and because of the very difficult terrain in East Africa. A total of 6 558 soldiers from the South African, British, Indian and East and West African troops died of disease or by accident. Over 12 000 South African soldiers were invalided to the Union after contracting tropical disease or dysentery. More than 2 000 South African soldiers died from disease, enemy action or accident during the campaign.⁴²⁵ Worse still was the plight of the African carriers and labourers. Forty-five thousand died from disease.⁴²⁶

The South African chaplains were not exempt from all this suffering. Twenty-two of the fifty chaplains who had served in South African units were invalided to the Union. Three chaplains, the Revs W M Molter, T W Oakes and E Thomas, were awarded government pensions due to ill health. Many chaplains would suffer from the ill effects of their war-time diseases for the rest of their lives.

The work of the South African chaplains in the front line was of an extremely high standard. These chaplains did not hesitate to join their units in the killing pace of the numerous forced marches that were expected of them. Doctor Francis Brett Young of the 2nd Rhodesians could just as easily have been describing these chaplains when he praised the front line soldiers of the German East African campaign:

I do not think that so great a military movement had ever been made before through the heart of tropical Africa. They endured with wonderful patience hardships unequalled in any other campaign, lacking in food and water, marching day after day without respite beneath a vertical sun, ravaged by diseases from which there was no escape in a country which even the natives of Africa had found

⁴²² London Gazette 6 Aug 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette.

⁴²³ Levinson, I Service record First World War: Capt I Levinson.

⁴²⁴ Thurlow, AR Service record First World War: Capt AR Thurlow.

⁴²⁵ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 42.

⁴²⁶ Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 297.

incompatible with human life.⁴²⁷

Two of these chaplains, the Revs J F O'Brien and W H Watson, were wounded in action, while five chaplains, the Revs E F Paget, C Steer, R F Burrow, L P Hardaker and W H Watson won Military Crosses, mostly for exceptional bravery under very dangerous circumstances.

The work the chaplains rendered with the field ambulances, in casualty clearing stations, hospitals and hospital ships reflected their unstintingly high standards of dedication and sacrifice. This campaign was characterised by the many disease-inflicted casualties. The Rev Paget was called to give evidence in a court of inquiry set up by Gen Smuts to look into the lack of rations on the campaign. The British colonel who presided was so startled by Paget's evidence that he reminded him four times that he was under oath. The Rev Paget told the court that the soldiers:

... pushed on and on, they endured, hoping things would get better, but there grew up among them a feeling that no one cared, a feeling of being driven on until fever or some other cause rendered them useless, and then they would be chucked into hospital.⁴²⁸

The chaplains cared deeply for these unfortunate men and their suffering. Nor did they minister only to the 12 000 UDF soldiers who were invalided to the Union, but to all the Allied soldiers who were in these locations. In total, there were 62 220 Allied casualties during this campaign.⁴²⁹ Five Military Crosses, one MBE and ten Mentioned in Dispatches were awarded for South African chaplain services rendered in this campaign.

The Senussi campaign in Egypt

The 1st South African Infantry Brigade, consisting of 160 officers and 5 648 other ranks divided up into four infantry regiments, disembarked in England during August/ October 1915.⁴³⁰ They were accompanied by five chaplains. Capt (Rev) Eustace St Clair Hill (Anglican) was appointed chaplain to the 1st SA Infantry. Capt (Rev) Patric Joseph Walshe (Roman Catholic), as well as Capt (Rev) Heywood Harris (Anglican) were attached to the 2nd SA Infantry. Capt (Rev) George Thornhill Cook (Wesleyan) became the chaplain of the 3rd SA Infantry. Capt (Rev) Samuel Thomson (Presbyterian) was attached to the 4th SA Infantry. After undergoing some training at Bordon Camp in Hampshire, the 1st SA Infantry Brigade was sent to Egypt to campaign against the Senussi, a pro-Turkish, Islamic religious order.⁴³¹ Four of the five chaplains accompanied the Brigade to Egypt.⁴³² Capt (Rev) George Cook, to his great chagrin, was ordered to remain

⁴²⁷ Brett Young, F 1917. Marching on Tanga. London: Collins, 36-37.

⁴²⁸ Gibbon, Paget of Rhodesia, 17.

⁴²⁹ Brown, They fought for king and kaiser, 297.

⁴³⁰ Digby, Pyramids and poppies, 35.

⁴³¹ Cornwell, R 1975. The Sanusi Campaign. Militaria 5(1), 5.

⁴³² Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. The Diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook. Unpublished manuscript. Enid Webster papers, Cory Library, 15, 30.

The Rev Cook's diary was originally written in Pitman Shorthand. The author has had the diary transcribed and a copy of this transcription has been supplied to the Cory Library. Page references refer to the transcribed manuscript.

at Borden Camp as the chaplain to the remaining South Africans in the Reserve Battalion. He was left in charge of the proper distribution of the parcels sent from South Africa, as well as the arrangement of services, concerts and entertainment. Cook was highly frustrated by the life of a camp chaplain, writing in his diary that:

I should never have dreamed of volunteering if I had thought it would mean merely officiating in a training camp. I should not have felt justified in giving up my legitimate work in my Circuit - now suffering greatly through my withdrawal. I have never felt myself to be suited for a Chaplain in the ordinary way.... I went to bed feeling truly wretched. It is a terrible blow to have been left behind here with the doubtful prospect of going forward at all. I have always almost dreaded being a mere camp Chaplain, even long before this present campaign. I feel no gift or calling for the post, and would never have offered my services for such work. Now I see the dreary prospect of being left to that work.⁴³³

Capt (Rev) Cook cabled the Rev Wilkinson Rider, the Principal Methodist Chaplain of the UDF, vehemently protesting his remaining in England. He also contacted the Rev J H Bateson, the Secretary of the Army and Navy Board of the Yearly Conference in the United Kingdom, who approached the War Office on his behalf.⁴³⁴ The War Office suggested that Cook contact the South African High Commissioner, Mr M P Schreiner, as this was a purely South African issue. Mr Schreiner disclaimed all responsibility and jurisdiction in the matter. On 8 March 1916, the Rev Cook's protest resulted in the War Office giving him notice of his imminent departure to rejoin the South Africans now in Egypt.⁴³⁵

The 1st SA Infantry Brigade, under command of Brig Gen H T Lukin, disembarked at Alexandria in January 1916 and on 23 January the 2nd SA Infantry, as part of a British force, attacked the main Senussi camp at Halazin. Capt (Rev) Heywood Harris, chaplain of the 2nd SA Infantry, recorded that:

It was marvellous how our men stuck it out, but the spirit was excellent. Tired and hungry as they were, they would not give in. Men who fell out on Sunday morning through blistered feet, footed it into the firing line in stockinged feet; others limping up an hour or so late got into action with another regiment, aye and got wounded into the bargain.⁴³⁶

After the battle the Rev Harris buried the eight South Africans who had been killed and attended to the 105 who had been wounded.⁴³⁷

The 1st SA Infantry Brigade now set up camp at Mersa Matruh and on 25 - 26 February defeated a strong Senussi force at Agagia. The South Africans lost seventeen soldiers killed and ninety-six wounded, while the 1 800 strong enemy force suffered about 500 dead. Capt (Rev) Eustace St Clair Hill buried the seventeen dead, but that night the Senussi disinterred them and stole the uniforms the men were buried in. The next day,

⁴³³ Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. The Diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook, 15, 19-20.

⁴³⁴ Cook, G T 1916. With the South African Overseas Contingent: Letter from our chaplain. Letter to Methodist Churchman (14 February), 7.

⁴³⁵ Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. The Diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook, 27-29.

⁴³⁶ Harris, H 1916. Letter to St Paul's Parish Magazine (April).

⁴³⁷ Digby, Pyramids and poppies, 57.

on 28 February, Padre Hill again laid the soldiers to rest, this time at Sidi Barrani, a permanent garrison town. The dead were placed in a common grave and covered in blankets strewn with thousands of desert flowers. The 1st, 3rd and 4th SA Infantry were present at the service, and after the grave had been filled in each soldier placed stones on the mound.⁴³⁸

In March the South Africans advanced to Sollum, a coastal town fifty miles west of Sidi Barrani. Here the chaplains shared the appalling conditions the men were bivouacked under and used the opportunity to minister to the men. The Rev Hill wrote:

I am at present moment lying on my valise with my left guarded from the sand-wind by an 8ft. by 3ft. 6in. wooden frame covered with opened-out oil-tins... Yesterday my batman put a few 2ft. boards over my head, so I am sheltered from the sun as well as sand... I have a fig tree under the branches of which Fynn and Moses [two of his former pupils] built a stone altar. I have daily Eucharist there at 7 a.m., but don't find the atmosphere of war easy of course.⁴³⁹

The occupation of Sollum marked the end of the 1st South African Infantry Brigade's desert campaign. Various ships transported the men piecemeal to Alexandria. Capt (Rev) G T Cook embarked in a hospital ship from England and arrived belatedly in Alexandria on 27 March 1916.⁴⁴⁰ Here he ministered to the SA Brigade now established at the Sidi Bishr camp and used a few days leave to visit Cairo and the pyramids. The various regiments of the SA Brigade left Alexandria on 13 to 15 April for a five-day voyage to Marseilles in France.⁴⁴¹

The campaign in Europe

The 1st SA Infantry Brigade, accompanied by Revs Hill, Harris, Walshe, Thomson and Cook, disembarked at Marseilles on 20 April 1916 and set up headquarters at Bailleul.

They became part of the 9th (Scottish) Division on the Western Front.

The chaplains were soon introduced to the true horrors of trench warfare and had to conquer their personal fear. The Rev Cook recorded that:

I am both surprised and perfectly thankful to find how little fear I have felt up to this stage. In thinking about this at a distance, I have often doubted whether I could go as far as this point without being overcome with cowardice.⁴⁴²

Within a few days Padre Cook had the nerve-racking task of burying a soldier who had been shot in the front-line trench by a sniper. The funeral service took place after dark. The area around the grave was raked by

⁴³⁸ Digby, *Pyramids and poppies*, 68.

⁴³⁹ Hill, E St C 1916. Letter to Canon J Nash dd 23 March 1916. *St John's College and the war: 1916*. St John's College Archives, 15.

⁴⁴⁰ Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. *The Diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook*, 37.

⁴⁴¹ Digby, *Pyramids and poppies*, 81.

⁴⁴² Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. *The Diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook*, 49.

machine-gun and rifle fire, with the occasional flare burning overhead. Cook had to repeat the liturgy of the funeral service from memory, as any lights would have attracted more German fire. He deemed it a personal triumph that he remained calm and collected under such dangerous circumstances.⁴⁴³

In another part of the line the Rev P J Walshe, the Catholic chaplain, held his first funeral under fire. Capt Cook, who assisted him, noticed that the priest seemed very anxious and consequently hurried through the Latin service in a very low, inaudible voice.⁴⁴⁴ A month later the Rev Patrick Walshe delivered exemplary service during the horror and bloody slaughter of the battle of Delville Wood. Later in the war he was awarded the Military Cross for:

Conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During three days' hard fighting he was working with unsparing devotion to duty under heavy shell and machine-gun fire among the wounded at the regimental aid post. He rendered the most valuable assistance to the medical officer, and it was largely due to his unremitting efforts that the casualties were successfully evacuated.⁴⁴⁵

The Rev P J Walshe was promoted to the rank of Major on 11 April 1918. He served as the RC chaplain to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade from its inception to the conclusion of the war. On 6 March 1919 he left France for England where he was attached to the SA forces awaiting demobilisation. He disembarked at Cape Town off the *Balmoral Castle* and relinquished his commission on 8 September 1919.⁴⁴⁶

Life in the trenches took some getting used to. Chaplains' visits to the men were conducted under great personal hardship and danger. Capt (Rev) Heywood Harris, in a letter published in *The Church Chronicle*, made light of the difficulties he faced when visiting his flock:

It is not easy work visiting around; the trenches are often very stuffy, shoulders have to be well rounded and the head bent low beneath a steel helmet. I have often felt that long legs were a drawback; at this work I am certain of it.Each trench has its name... Sign posts are common, and not infrequently you are exhorted to "keep low" but it is certainly more impressive to see "Duck or Die". Another salubrious spot is commonly known as "Amen Corner". I innocently asked: "Why call it that?" My informant looked sadly at me, and said: "You at least ought to know, doesn't your 'Amen' always come last?"⁴⁴⁷

During this time the Revs Hill and Harris were summoned to meet the Archbishop of Canterbury who had travelled to France in order to get a first hand idea of the life of a soldier. After a long cycle ride they, as well as the other chaplains present, held a short conference and discussed issues pertinent to the work of the chaplains. Thereafter they gathered in a makeshift chapel and held a short service of intercession. The Archbishop then addressed those gathered and the chaplains returned to their units with new inspiration.⁴⁴⁸

⁴⁴³ Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. *The Diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook*, 50.

⁴⁴⁴ *Ibid*, 49.

⁴⁴⁵ London Gazette 16 Sep 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette, 11056.

⁴⁴⁶ Walshe, P J Service record First World War: Maj P J Walshe.

⁴⁴⁷ Harris, H 1916. A letter from Rev H. Harris. Church Chronicle (27 July), 191 -192.

⁴⁴⁸ *Ibid*.

The South African Infantry Brigade was ordered into the Somme area on 14 June.⁴⁴⁹ The Somme offensive started on 1 July 1916, with 30 000 casualties within the first hour and 58 000 by the end of the first day.⁴⁵⁰ Initially the SA Brigade was held in reserve but it moved into the front line on 3 July. On 8 July elements of the SA Brigade occupied Bernafay Wood which was heavily shelled by the German artillery. Over the next three days Capt George Cook, the Wesleyan chaplain of the 3rd SA Infantry, and Capt Eustace St Clair Hill, the Anglican chaplain of the 1st SA Infantry, visited the trenches on various occasions. No large gatherings could be held on account of the shelling, but they gathered men together in whatever cover could be found and held numerous services. Night after night, regardless of personal safety, they went out to assist in bringing in the wounded and attending to their needs.⁴⁵¹ Cook, in a letter to a brother minister in Pondoland, wrote of the great responsibility he felt with the whole Church looking to him to help the "boys". He also mentioned various narrow escapes from bursting shells and that:

One soon gets used to that sort of thing; but I always feel glad I am engaged in the Master's works, and I am at peace with Him.⁴⁵²

On the night of 11 July, in Bernafay Wood, the wounded had to be evacuated through a curtain of shell fire as an engagement was developing where they found themselves.⁴⁵³ Padre George Cook volunteered to assist Sergeant Wilfred Brink who was supervising two teams of stretcher-bearers of the 3rd SA Infantry.⁴⁵⁴ The numbers in the teams had been augmented with German prisoners of war. Cook was carrying a wounded man with the help of some prisoners of war, when a shell exploded nearby, killing two of the stretcher-bearers. He then pushed on, and the next shell killed him and another bearer, wounding the patient and the bearer carrying in the rear. The Rev Cook's body had shielded the patient on the stretcher from worse harm, thus, with his body he actually saved the life of the wounded man he was carrying.⁴⁵⁵

Padre Cook, although fatally wounded in the head and body, with the straps of the stretcher still over his shoulders, remained conscious for a few moments before he died. Almost the last words he uttered were:

I am glad to have died while helping our poor wounded boys along.⁴⁵⁶

Padre Hill was with George Cook when he died. His last request to Eustace Hill was:

Go to Longueval wounded.⁴⁵⁷

As he died, the Rev Hill commended his soul to God. The Rev Cook's Bible and the two last letters from his

⁴⁴⁹ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 45.

⁴⁵⁰ Digby, Pyramids and poppies, 112.

⁴⁵¹ Methodist Churchman 28 Aug 1916. Further touching details, 4.

⁴⁵² Methodist Churchman 14 Aug 1916, 6.

⁴⁵³ Ibid, 28 Aug 1916. Further touching details, 4.

⁴⁵⁴ Digby, Pyramids and poppies, 115.

⁴⁵⁵ Methodist Churchman 28 Aug 1916. Further touching details, 4.

⁴⁵⁶ Uys, I 1983. Delville Wood. Cape Town: Uys, 38.

⁴⁵⁷ Warwick, G W 1962. We band of brothers: Reminiscences from the 1st S.A. Infantry Brigade in the 1914 - 18 War. Cape Town: Howard Timmins, 168.

mother, pierced through with shrapnel, as well as a photograph of his mother with the address newly written on the back the day before, were removed from his body. The next day Padre Hill and Lance Corporal Howard Thornhill Cook, the brother of the Rev Cook, buried George Cook where he had fallen. No volunteers were called for, as shells were bursting all around as the solemn and beautiful service was recited. The following day a wooden cross, especially prepared on the orders of the 3rd SA Infantry's Colonel, was placed on the spot. In a letter to the bereaved mother of George Cook, Padre Hill comforted her by giving some meaning to these sad circumstances. He wrote that George's death was a sermon in itself, the final sermon that he had preached.⁴⁵⁸

During the next few days leading up to the battle of Delville Wood, the Rev Eustace Hill was in the forefront of the fighting. He shared with the men the dangers and privations endured in the trenches. He laboured amongst the wounded and cheered the downhearted. His steadfast bearing gave courage to the fearful. His smile or encouraging hand on the shoulder was a message of comradeship and support. In the hell and destruction of war, Padre Hill was God's representative pointing to Jesus Christ and His love. Devoted to his duty, and untiring in his ministrations, Hill attained wide recognition for his courageous and selfless service to God and the South African soldier. In turn, from the men themselves, he received an affection and devotion such as is very rarely shown by soldiers.

Corporal Lilford (3rd SA Infantry, D Coy) recalled an incident:

... we were very heavily shelled; at one time the whole trench was blown in. Father Hill, Lieut Somerset and I were buried by débris and soil.⁴⁵⁹

Private Bernard Leffler (3rd SA Infantry, D Coy) noted:

Father Hill, of course, bobbed up in the thick of it and started pressing chocolate on us. "Keeps away shell-shock!" he said. We got half-buried together, and my language brought strongly-worded advice that cursing the Germans was wasting time that could be better employed.⁴⁶⁰

On 14 July 1916 the 9th Division captured the village of Longueval. The 1st SA Infantry Battalion entered the village at 14:00 in support of an attack by the 26th and 27th Brigades. The next morning the SA Infantry Brigade was ordered to support an attack on the adjacent Delville Wood. For six days and five nights the South Africans held the Wood against overwhelming odds. On 20 July, at 18:00, Lt Col Frank Thackeray, two wounded officers and 140 bone-weary men marched from the shattered Delville Wood.⁴⁶¹ The men of the Brigade had shown exceptional courage, fighting spirit and tenacity in spite of appalling casualties. When the SA Brigade entered Delville Wood on 15 July it had numbered 3 155 men of all ranks. At the end of the battle it numbered eighteen officers and 702 other ranks. The total casualties of 2 536 comprised 763 dead of whom 457 were killed in action, 186 were missing, death assumed, and 120 who died of wounds. Wounded men

⁴⁵⁸ Methodist Churchman 28 Aug 1916. Further touching details, 4.

⁴⁵⁹ Uys, I 1991. Rollcall: The Delville Wood story. Johannesburg: Uys, 29.

⁴⁶⁰ Ibid, 30-31.

⁴⁶¹ Ibid, xiii.



EUROPEAN CAMPAIGN 1914 - 1918

numbered 1 476 and 297 had been taken prisoner.⁴⁶²

The Revs Hill, Thomson, Harris and Walshe served as chaplains during the battle of Delville Wood.⁴⁶³ Hill was constantly in and out the thick of the fighting. He fearlessly exposed himself under heavy artillery, machine-gun and rifle fire to assist the wounded, fetch water and supply some comforts to the troops who were fighting ceaselessly. He encouraged the men, helped the wounded and buried the dead.

Peter Digby, in *Pyramids and poppies*, made the observation that:

Through all the horror that was Delville Wood there shone one beacon of light. A promise of a future. Hope. A conviction that there was still a God. For it was as though Christ walked with Captain the Rev Eustace St Clair Hill, Chaplain to the Forces.⁴⁶⁴

Padre Hill's activities during the battle of Delville Wood centred around the dressing stations at Longueval where Drs Leibson, Taylor and Power treated the wounded. Hill described his actions during the Battle of Delville Wood on 18-19 July 1916:

Walked to Longueval. Intense bombardment of village and our trenches in Delville Wood. Looted clothing for wounded with Stuart, 3rd SAI, and when men's kit was gone I got women's clothes and baby mattresses, etc. I kept hot drinks going until shell fire got too hot and my larder was badly hit and my equipment cut to bits. I got all patients who could be moved down into the cellar and barricaded the door and both windows looking towards street, where snipers kept firing and shells bursting. Our house was hit at an angle twice. Burmester, Gordon, Sansom (of 3rd) and two others couldn't be moved to the cellar, so I gave the three named the Holy Communion and put bags around the other three. Now we saw the Camerons retiring and all who could hobble of ours left. Dr Leibson took a sergeant, and Dr Laurie remained. At last stretcher-bearers came and took all off. I helped carry Bailey (3rd SAI) to Bernafay Wood. 5 a.m. bed, Maricourt, 19th July.⁴⁶⁵

The next day, by Padre Hill's account:

I returned (to Longueval) and found water short, so watched my opportunity and filled all cans, escaping snipers.⁴⁶⁶

These bare facts are more fully described by Sir Philip Gibbs in *Realities of War*:

⁴⁶² Digby, *Pyramids and poppies*, 145.

⁴⁶³ Uys, *Rollcall: The Delville Wood story*, 232, 269, 272.
For Rev H Harris see: Meara, W 1918. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the European campaign: 7 Mar 1918 - 8 Sep 1918. 15 - 17 Jul 1918. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 4, Methodist Papers Cory Library.

⁴⁶⁴ Digby, *Pyramids and poppies*, 139.

⁴⁶⁵ Hill, E St C 1917. Letter in *St John's College and the war* (February), as quoted in Digby, *Pyramids and poppies*, 141.

⁴⁶⁶ Lawson, K C 1968. *Venture of Faith: The story of St John's College, Johannesburg 1898 - 1968*. Johannesburg: Hortors, 125.

There was no water except a well at Longueval, under fire of German snipers, who picked off our men when they crawled down like wild dogs with their tongues lolling out. There was one German officer there in a shell hole not far from the well, who sat with his revolver handy, and he was a dead shot. But he did not shoot the padre. Something in the face and figure of that Chaplain, his disregard of the bullets snapping about him, the upright fearless way in which he crossed that way of death, held back the trigger-finger of the German officer, and he let him pass. He passed many times, untouched by bullets or machine-gun fire and he went into bad places, pits of horror, carrying hot tea which he made from the well-water for men in agony. The padre in question was Father Eustace Hill CR, of St John's College Johannesburg.⁴⁶⁷

Cpl H L Sumner of the Trench Mortar Battery mentioned that :

On occasion Padre Hill stood up fearlessly, amidst exploding shells and deadly bullets [and said]: "Men, they may kill your bodies, but they cannot destroy your souls." That was faith.⁴⁶⁸

Father Eustace Hill was awarded the Military Cross for the courage he displayed at the Battle of Delville Wood, although the men he ministered to thought he had deserved the award of the Victoria Cross.⁴⁶⁹ He had originally been recommended for the Distinguished Service Order (DSO) by Major D R Hunt, but the recommendation was later changed to that of the Military Cross. The citation stated that:

The Rev Father E C Hill fearlessly and devotedly attended to wounded throughout operations. This was specially noticeable in Bernafay Wood on July 10 & 11 and in Longueval under heavy bombardment on July 17 & 18.⁴⁷⁰

After the battle of Delville Wood, in a letter to Canon Nash, Eustace Hill's colleague and headmaster at St John's College, Johannesburg, Hill expressed the hope that men would learn from the horrors of this war in order to cultivate the virtues of peace:

I hope that those who are left are willing to follow those who have gone, not to let diplomats sow seeds for more wars, but to deliver our children from turning hell loose on earth. I own I felt great spiritual elevation at it [Delville Wood], and rejoiced at being able to prove God's protecting love and the fact that the path of duty is that of safety here - or salvation beyond. I yield to none in seeing how much good can be salvaged from war... I hope this war goes on and on until men loathe the war and determine for ever to give it up as an un-Christian damnable method of settling disputes.⁴⁷¹

On 18 October 1916, during the Battle of Warlencourt, Father Hill again went out searching for the seriously wounded. He cajoled and pleaded with the stretcher-bearers to follow him, saying:

⁴⁶⁷ Gibbs, P 1944. Realities of war; as quoted in Lawson, Venture of Faith, 125. See also: Church Chronicle 19 Apr 1917. A chaplain at the front, 123.

⁴⁶⁸ Uys, Rollcall: The Delville Wood story, 91.

⁴⁶⁹ London Gazette 1 Jan 1917. Supplement to the London Gazette, 46.

⁴⁷⁰ Army Form W. 3121 (Recommendations): South African Infantry Brigade, 9th Division, 8th Corps dd 26 Jul 1916. World War 1 Box 2, DDocS.

⁴⁷¹ Hill, E St C 1916. Letter to Bishop Nash, as quoted in: Lawson, Venture of Faith, 126-127.

What is death? - do your duty and you will be all right.

Before agreeing, one of the bearers answered him:

You are all right, Padre, you know where you are going, we don't.⁴⁷²

Hill then went out to search for Captain Whiting, who was missing in no-man's-land. As always, he walked erect and fearlessly, wearing his surplice with a red cross over his uniform. A wounded soldier warned the Padre of a sniper lying in wait. Hill, for the first time on such a mission, decided to take precautions and dropped to his knees. Immediately he was hit in the wrist and heel by a sniper's bullet. Father Hill then crawled back to the South African trenches with his injured arm over his back, trying to keep the wound clean. Delirious, having lost all sense of direction, he stumbled into the South African front line trench and lapsed into unconsciousness. His wound had become filthy and by the time he reached the hospital at Rouen his whole forearm was gangrenous. He was transferred to England and admitted to Tooting hospital. Later, on 3 November, his right forearm was amputated at the Royal Free Hospital, London.⁴⁷³

Padre Hill's divisional commander, Maj Gen Sir W T Furse, in a letter to his brother, the Bishop of Pretoria, related how Hill, just out of the anaesthetic, apologised for the wound he had received. Padre Hill mentioned that he had brought in thirty wounded soldiers the previous night and fifty the night before. He then continued:

I don't know why it should have happened. But I'll be back very soon.⁴⁷⁴

A letter from England tells of the situation:

The Colonel said, with tears in his eyes, that he had seen Eustace go out into No Man's Land when it was swept with shells and machine-gun fire, and kneel for hours by one dying man and another, and never be hit, and come in as if he had just taken a walk. Also that he was always the first over the top, and then would find out the wounded in every stunt, and call the stretcher-bearers; they were terrified to go, but more afraid of Eustace than of the Colonel, so they went... He is the only non-combatant allowed in the front line. No one gives him any orders, as they say he has always come and gone as he likes, and has so much experience no one questions him.⁴⁷⁵

By April 1917 Padre Hill had returned to France, minus an arm and with a slightly game leg. For a while he did duty at No 32 Casualty Clearing Station, before finding his way back to the South Africans.

During the Arras battle the conditions became so dangerous that the stretcher-bearers would no longer face the risk of almost certain death. Padre Hill, with a half healed arm and a hook in place of his forearm and hand, and obviously still in pain, insisted that they follow him. He reassured the stretcher-bearers with:

⁴⁷² Lawrence, G G J 1978. Echoes of war 1915 - 1918 (Part 2). *Militaria* 8(2), 54.

⁴⁷³ Hill, E St C *Personnel file First World War: Capt E St C Hill*, DDocS.

⁴⁷⁴ *St John's College and the war* Feb 1917, 24 as quoted in Digby, *Pyramids and poppies*, 169.

⁴⁷⁵ *St Peter's Bells* May 1918. Father Eustace Hill, 103.

Stay with me, do your duty and you will be all right.⁴⁷⁶

Such was the power of his example that even though some stretcher-bearers were killed or wounded, others replaced them and continued the work.

Capt (Rev) Heywood Harris, the Anglican chaplain of the 2nd SA Infantry, when writing to his diocese in Durban about the battle of Arras (9 - 11 April 1917), mentioned that:

I found my own summary of it all in the lesson for S. Mark's Day shortly after these events happened:- Ezekiel 1,12: "They went everyone straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went." The name of every officer in the 2nd Regiment who 'went over' appears in the casualty list; of the men I am not permitted to give you the figures, but, could I do so, the result would leave you thinking hard of the magnificent type that has represented you in France.⁴⁷⁷

On one occasion a company was marching behind the line in sections of fours, well-spaced for fear of artillery fire. Suddenly a heavy shell fell in the centre of one section and killed everyone. As the next section to the rear blanched and hesitated before swerving to avoid the smouldering remnants of their friends, Padre Hill's voice rang out:

Carry on, boys, carry on, their bodies are dead but their souls go marching on.⁴⁷⁸

Hill was again wounded on Christmas Day 1917. This time he suffered a bullet wound in his right calf, and was treated at No 27 Field Ambulance before returning directly to duty.⁴⁷⁹

A letter from a wounded soldier who had fought in the Neuve Eglise region appeared in the London *Evening Standard* of 17 April 1918. He wrote that:

Our little village was considered important enough to hold at all costs, and our orders were short but to the point. Our position at one end of the long street got the full force of the enemy rush, and I don't believe in half an hour an officer remained standing. There seemed to be thousands of Huns almost on top of us, and the job looked hopeless. Suddenly I heard our one-armed padre yelling at my side, "Hold on, men - for God's sake hold on! You can only lose your bodies once, but your souls are going to last for ever." His example had a wonderful effect. Not a man wavered, and we stuck it until reinforcements arrived. I don't like to think of the cost, but I'm glad to know the magnificent padre came out of it all right.⁴⁸⁰

Eustace Hill hated war, but the suffering and self-sacrifice it entailed brought with it a catharsis of his spirit, and a heightening of the faith that supported him. The ugliness of death, pain and suffering encountered on

⁴⁷⁶ Lawrence, G G J 1978. Echoes of war 1915 - 1918 (Part 2). *Militaria* 8(2), 54.

⁴⁷⁷ Harris, H 1917. Letter in *S. Saviour's Parish Magazine* (May).

⁴⁷⁸ Ibid.

⁴⁷⁹ Hill, E St C *Service record First World War: Capt E St C Hill*.

⁴⁸⁰ *Evening Standard* (London) 17 Apr 1918.

the battlefield was the accustomed workplace of his ministrations. Here he moved among the dead and dying, giving comfort and solace, regardless of danger, heedless of warnings, oblivious to shells and bullets.

“Do you believe in God?” he cried to men when asking for volunteer stretcher-bearers to accompany him into no-man’s-land. “If you do, follow me!”⁴⁸¹

Fighting a rearguard action at Marrieres Wood on 24 March 1918, Padre Hill and the cream of the South African Infantry Brigade were captured. At one time there were only two men left alive in the trench that Padre Hill occupied, himself and a private from 1st SAI. This private, surviving two shells that had burst on the parapet, and waiting for the third to explode in the trench, told Hill:

“I have been praying hard for the last four hours.” Padre Hill answered: “Then you have beaten me at it.”⁴⁸²

Their prayers were answered in that they survived the attack, but were made prisoners of war. Padre Hill spent the rest of the war at Rastadt and Schweidwitz POW camps in Germany. He wrote to his sister that it was the chance of a lifetime. He organised regular services, held ordination classes and gave daily lessons. Hill was repatriated on 17 December 1918. He returned to South Africa on the SS *Anchises* and disembarked at Cape Town on 12 September 1919. The following day he was released from service in the UDF.⁴⁸³

When Hill arrived in Johannesburg, Bishop Furse met him at Park Station and invited him to the session of the Diocesan Synod in St Mary’s Hall. Later, as Father Hill entered the hall, the whole Synod, clergy and laity alike, rose spontaneously to their feet and remained standing in tribute to the man and the honour and affection in which he was held. Eustace Hill, who appeared not to notice the gesture, went up to the dais, warmly greeted the Bishop and sat down beside him. Bishop Furse, speaking with obvious emotion, welcomed him back on behalf of the Synod:

“I know”, he said, “that you are the last person to realise how much you have meant to all those you have served in all sorts of conditions during the past five years. Of all the thousands of gallant men who went to represent South Africa in the Great War on many different fronts, there can be none whose name is held in higher honour and who was loved with such personal affection as you... We thank God you are safely back.”

Hill’s reply was characteristic:

I’m a little deaf nowadays, but the amount I have heard is enough to knock me over. It was an enormous privilege to be chaplain to our men, and I thank the Bishop for letting me go. I can’t live up to the character I have been given - but all I can do is to try to be better than I am.⁴⁸⁴

⁴⁸¹ Lawson, Venture of Faith, 128.

⁴⁸² Digby, Pyramids and poppies, 300.

⁴⁸³ Hill, E St C Service record First World War: Capt E St C Hill.

⁴⁸⁴ Lawson, Venture of Faith, 131.



The Rev Eustace St Clair Hill MC conducting the SA Brigade's memorial service at Delville Wood 17 February 1918.
(T3360 SA Museum of Military History)



Black South African chaplain of the South African Native Contingent in France
(British Africans In Europe and the work of the Welfare Committee, London: Edward Hughes, 8)



The Rev Thomas Henry Jones DSO
(The Presbyterian Churchman Jan 1920, 3)



The Rev Edward Francis Paget MC
(Gibbon, G 1973. Paget of Rhodesia)



The Rev G T Cook, Killed in Action at Bernafay Wood 11 July 1916
(Methodist Churchman 24 Jul 1916, 3)



The Rev William Meara
(Methodist Archives Cory Library)



Padre Eustace St Clair Hill (front row centre) with other South African Prisoners of War at Schweidnitz Camp 1918
(Digby, P K A 1993. Pyramids and poppies)



Bishop (Maj) Michael Furse
Anglican Bishop of Pretoria
(Furse, M 1953. Stand therefore!)



The Rev Bertram Woodon Glynn MID
German East African Campaign
(Photo: Property of author)

During 1917 Capt (Rev) Heywood Harris, the Anglican chaplain of the 2nd SA Infantry, was mentioned in dispatches for service rendered to the Brigade.⁴⁸⁵ In March 1918 he was recommended for the Military Cross by Capt E J Burgess of the 1st SA Infantry Brigade. The citation read:

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. On the 24th March 1918 near Combles this Officer, discovering a number of detached men at once set to work to organize them into a controlled body, and by example and persuasion under heavy machine-gun and rifle fire placed them in a position from which they were able to offer stout resistance. He remained with them, encouraging the men until reinforcements arrived and the position secured. His prompt action was undoubtedly most beneficial.⁴⁸⁶

The Rev Harris received no recognition for this action. A possible reason could have been that it was frowned upon for ministers of religion to act as fighting soldiers.

Some months later Harris did receive the Military Cross. This time his citation read:

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During three days' hard fighting he showed great courage under heavy shell and machine-gun fire, attending to the wounded at the R.A.P. [Regimental Aid Post]. His assistance was of the greatest value to the medical officer, and it was largely due to his unsparing efforts that the evacuation of the wounded was so successfully accomplished. His coolness and devotion to duty were most praiseworthy.⁴⁸⁷

The Rev Heywood Harris stayed with the 1st SA Infantry Brigade throughout the campaign. After the armistice had been signed, he served at Perham Down, Aldershot, before returning to South Africa. Harris was demobilised on 13 July 1919.⁴⁸⁸

Capt (Rev) Samuel Thomson, Presbyterian chaplain, left the Brigade on 27 September 1916 and returned to South Africa via England. He relinquished his commission on 3 November 1916.⁴⁸⁹

The first DRC chaplain to join the 1st SA Brigade in France was Capt (Rev) George Jean August Enslin. He was also the only DRC minister, (with the exception of Capt (Rev) W M Molter who had been found medically unfit), who was willing to serve with the Brigade in France. At first the appointment of the Rev Enslin had not been approved by the Minister of Defence, but when Brig Gen J J Collyer informed the Secretary for Defence of the impossibility of finding a DRC chaplain for France, this decision was revised.⁴⁹⁰ Capt Enslin was commissioned in the UDF on 20 August 1917 and embarked on the *Dunvegan Castle* for France on 13

⁴⁸⁵ London Gazette 22 Sep 1917, and London Gazette 28 Sep 1917.

⁴⁸⁶ 1st South African Brigade honours and awards: 1918. World War 1 Box 2, DDocS.

⁴⁸⁷ London Gazette 16 Sep 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette, 11056.

⁴⁸⁸ Harris, H Service record First World War: Capt H Harris.

⁴⁸⁹ Thomson, S Service record First World War: Rev S Thomson.

⁴⁹⁰ Collyer, J J 1917. Chaplain 1st Infantry Brigade: Overseas. Letter to H R M Bourne dd 4 Aug 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Miscellaneous Correspondence, DDocS.

September 1917.⁴⁹¹ Padre Enslin became a casualty on 21 March 1918 when he inhaled mustard gas during the German attack on Gauche Wood. Second Lieutenant G G J Lawrence wrote about the ferociousness of this artillery attack:

...the German barrage came down with a thunderous crash from thousands of guns of all sizes (the heaviest bombardment known on the Western Front). ...Soon amongst the high explosive shells falling all around we heard the unmistakable plop, plop, as gas shells fell mixed with the others and the burnt potato or onion smell warned us it was time to put on our gas helmets. One poor chap could not find his helmet, another had his torn across his face by a flying piece of shrapnel. We then all staggered out to find our battle positions, trying as best we could to see through helmet eye pieces and the dense fog. ... We had witnessed the terrible sight of gassed men caught by the mixed gas and high explosive shell fire... They were carried past on stretchers in what seemed an endless procession, each man in extremis frothing at the mouth and blowing bubbles. A frightful and unnerving sight seen by us all.⁴⁹²

The Rev Enslin spent the next three months hospitalised in England before returning to the 1st SA Brigade. At the conclusion of the war he became the hospital chaplain of the SA Military Hospital in Richmond. He returned to South Africa on the *Armada Castle* and was released from service due to ill health on 7 October 1919.⁴⁹³

Capt(Rev) Henry Hugh Longuet-Higgins joined the UDF on 1 September 1916 and was appointed as the camp chaplain at Potchefstroom.⁴⁹⁴ On 18 April 1917 he was released from service at Potchefstroom, and accompanied a draft of the 1st SA Brigade to Europe. On 26 May 1917 he relinquished his appointment in the UDF and joined the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on 5 June 1917. He was posted to the 1st Northamptonshire Regiment in France where he was awarded the Military Cross.⁴⁹⁵

Capt (Rev) Arthur Cecil Gaul, an Anglican minister, had served as a private soldier in the 12th SA Infantry (Pretoria Regiment) during the South West Africa campaign. Here he had served as an unofficial chaplain under Capt (Rev) Eustace Hill and was discharged on 19 August 1915 at the conclusion of the campaign. On 7 June 1916 he was commissioned as a captain and appointed chaplain to the 1st South African Infantry Brigade Reserves. On 7 November he left for the United Kingdom and served as chaplain at Bordon Camp during November and December 1916. He then crossed over to France and was attached to the 1st SA Infantry Regiment in the place of the Rev Eustace Hill who had been wounded.⁴⁹⁶ On 19 June 1917 he was released from the UDF and re-entered civilian life in England.⁴⁹⁷

⁴⁹¹ Enslin, G J A Service record First World War: Capt G J A Enslin.

Enslin, G J A 1918. De laaste godsdienstoefening voor den slag. De Kerkbode (1 August), 736-737.

⁴⁹² Lawrence, G G J Echoes of war 1915 - 1918 (Part 4). Militaria 8(4), 56-57.

⁴⁹³ Enslin, G J A Service record First World War: Capt G J A Enslin.

⁴⁹⁴ Longuet-Higgins, H H L Service record First World War: Capt H H L Longuet-Higgins.

⁴⁹⁵ London Gazette 3 Jun 1919.

⁴⁹⁶ Church Chronicle 5 Apr 1917, 118.

⁴⁹⁷ Gaul, A C Service record First World War: Capt A C Gaul.

Capt (Rev) George Wolfe Robert Tobias was the son of Capt (Rev) Charles Frederick Tobias who had served as chaplain in Keetmanshoop and at the Cape Town Military Base. George Tobias was sent to Europe as a private in the SA Medical Corps Field Ambulance. He was wounded during the battle of Delville Wood where he received a gunshot wound in his right leg.⁴⁹⁸ After being treated at Rouen he was sent to the King George Hospital, England for further medical attention. On 12 October 1916 he was transferred to the SA Military Hospital at Richmond for recuperation where he stayed until 5 November 1916 when he was discharged.⁴⁹⁹ As he was already in England he applied to the Royal Army Chaplains' Department for an appointment as chaplain. This was granted and on 16 November 1916 he was commissioned as a captain and detached as an Anglican chaplain to the South African forces. He then took over from the Rev Gaul at Bordon Camp when the latter left for the trenches in France.⁵⁰⁰ The Rev Tobias soon followed the Rev Gaul to the trenches, serving with the 2nd SA Infantry in France. He was awarded the Military Cross on 1 January 1918 for valour displayed under fire.⁵⁰¹

Capt (Rev) Noel Roberts joined the 1st SA Infantry Brigade as a private on 25 April 1917. Three days later he was promoted to acting corporal and on 5 May 1917 to acting sergeant. On 31 July 1917, while serving at the camp in Potchefstroom, he was commissioned to the rank of 2nd Lieutenant.⁵⁰² He embarked for the United Kingdom on the *Dunvergan Castle* on 13 September 1917. In England he heard that the British Assistant Chaplain General had been making enquiries for a South African priest to take the place of a SA chaplain who was leaving for France. He then applied for the post on the understanding that he would remain with the South African troops.⁵⁰³

The Rev Roberts was appointed as an Anglican chaplain in the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on 30 October 1917 and attached to the 2nd SA Reserve Battalion at Woking Military Camp. In April 1918 Padre Roberts proceeded to France and was attached to the 1st SA Infantry in the place of the Rev Eustace Hill who had been made a prisoner of war.⁵⁰⁴ He was with them during the fight for Messines Ridge (9 -12 April 1918) where he was wounded in the right shoulder by a piece of shrapnel. After a week in hospital he returned to the front line. On 18 July 1918 he wrote from France:

...when twilight comes I go up into the trenches and spend the greater part of the night visiting the men. Strange to say one can do far more in getting into personal individual touch with the men in the trenches, than while we are "in rest", as in camp they are always on one or other of the numberless parades, fatigues, or duties, and it is very seldom one can catch anybody.⁵⁰⁵

Rev Noel Roberts won the Military Cross for bravery displayed under fire during October 1918.⁵⁰⁶ His citation

⁴⁹⁸ Uys, Rollcall: The Delville Wood story, 270.

⁴⁹⁹ Tobias, G W R Service record First World War: Capt G W R Tobias.

⁵⁰⁰ Church Chronicle 5 Apr 1917, 118.

⁵⁰¹ London Gazette 1 Jan 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette, 48.

⁵⁰² Roberts, N Service record First World War: Capt N Roberts.

⁵⁰³ The Kingdom Jan 1918, 15.

⁵⁰⁴ The Kingdom Aug 1918, 15-17.

⁵⁰⁵ The Kingdom Dec 1918, 14.

⁵⁰⁶ London Gazette 8 Mar 1919.

reads:

During the operations from the 8th to 9th Oct 1918, east of Beaufort, and at Le Cateau, he showed great energy and devotion to duty in organizing stretcher-bearer parties and bringing in wounded under very heavy fire to a place of safety. His contempt of danger was most marked, and through his gallant efforts all wounded and dead were brought back with very little delay.⁵⁰⁷

Capt Roberts returned to South Africa on 10 June 1919 and was released from service on 13 June 1919.⁵⁰⁸

Capt (Rev) Vernon William Allen Rossborough was another Anglican priest who accompanied the 1st South African Infantry Brigade Reserves to Great Britain.⁵⁰⁹ He joined the UDF as chaplain on 20 June 1917 and on 25 June 1917 embarked at Cape Town on the *Walmer Castle*, with the understanding that his contract would be terminated when he reached England.⁵¹⁰ In England he applied for a chaplaincy with the Royal Army Chaplains' Department, and while waiting worked in a Church Army hut. Appointed as a chaplain in the RACD on 2 October 1917, he served as chaplain on board the hospital ship *Wandilla*.⁵¹¹ The Rev Rossborough was demobilised on 30 June 1919.

Yet another chaplain to accompany the 1st South African Infantry Brigade Reserves to Great Britain was Capt (Rev) William John Brodrick Edgeworth Gibbons. Previously an Anglican chaplain during the SWA campaign, he again joined up on 16 July 1917 with the aim of accompanying the Miscellaneous Trades Company to England.⁵¹² This voyage did not materialise, and on 1 March 1918 he again re-enlisted as chaplain to the 1st South African Infantry Brigade Reserves for the duration of the voyage to England. The Rev Gibbons was released from service in the UDF on 14 April 1918, and joined the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on the 29th of April 1918. In France he saw service with the 2nd Brigade of the Royal Garrison Artillery.⁵¹³

Capt (Rev) William Menzies had previously served as chaplain to the 2nd SA Infantry Brigade in East Africa. On 26 September 1916 he was attached to the 4th SA Infantry, and after leave in the Union proceeded to France. He served as Presbyterian chaplain to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade for the last two years of the war and went "through some trying and thrilling experiences."⁵¹⁴ The Rev Menzies returned to Cape Town on the *Edinburgh Castle* and was discharged at the Maitland Depot on 4 August 1919.

Capt (Rev) John Alban Rogers, a Non-Conformist chaplain, was appointed on 2 March 1917 as chaplain to the Cape Corps Auxiliary Horse Transport. This unit was formed in 1916 for service in France, and had a total

⁵⁰⁷ Citations file: First and Second World Wars, Library of the South African Museum of Military History.

⁵⁰⁸ Roberts, N Service record First World War: Capt N Roberts.

⁵⁰⁹ Rossborough, V W A Service record First World War: Capt V W A Rossborough.

⁵¹⁰ The Kingdom Jan 1918, 15.

⁵¹¹ The Kingdom Dec 1918, 14.

⁵¹² Gibbons, W J B E Service record First World War: Capt W E Gibbons.

⁵¹³ The Kingdom Aug 1918, 19-20.

⁵¹⁴ Meara, W 1918. Diary of European Campaign: 7 Mar 1918 - 8 Sep 1918. Entry for 4 Jun 1918.

strength of 6 214 men, of whom approximately 3 500 served in France.⁵¹⁵ Padre Rogers arrived in France on 13 June 1917 and was stationed in Le Havre, where his unit was occupied with labour duties. He relinquished his commission on 12 February 1919 while in the United Kingdom.⁵¹⁶

About 2 000 members of the Cape Corps Labour Battalion were assigned to the British Army Service Corps in France. They were mostly deployed in the harbour cities of Rouen and Le Havre, and did such excellent work that they were only returned to the Union in July 1919.⁵¹⁷ These men were under the spiritual care of chaplains from the Royal Army Chaplains' Department.

Capt (Rev) Charles James Wilson, a Wesleyan chaplain, had joined the UDF as a private in the SA Medical Corps. In 1916, while stationed at the SA Hospital at Richmond, England, he was appointed as Wesleyan chaplain to the 1st SA Brigade in place of Capt (Rev) G T Cook who had been killed in action.⁵¹⁸ Wilson was commissioned on 14 October 1916 and attached as chaplain to the 3rd SA Infantry in France, where he rendered excellent service to the nearly 1 000 Wesleyans, Congregationalists and Baptists in the Brigade.⁵¹⁹ In December 1917 his health gave in and he was hospitalised firstly at Boulogne and later at the SA Military Hospital at Richmond.⁵²⁰ On 16 June 1918 he relinquished his commission on account of ill-health.⁵²¹

Capt (Rev) William Meara took over from the Rev Wilson as the Wesleyan chaplain to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade. Capt Meara had also seen service as chaplain in the Anglo Boer War, the South West Africa campaign, and would later serve as chaplain in the 2nd World War, an interesting and unique service record in the South African chaplaincy. He disembarked in England on 14 April 1918 and immediately applied to the Royal Army Chaplains' Department for an appointment as chaplain.⁵²² The Rev Meara's application for a chaplaincy in the RACD had been approved, but at the request of the Revs W Rider and Amos Burnett of the South African Conference he was transferred from the Imperial Forces to the South African Forces and attached to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade.⁵²³ From 4 June to 9 September 1918 Meara served as the Wesleyan chaplain at Inkerman Barracks in Woking Military Camp, where the 1st SA Infantry Brigade HQ in England was situated. On 10 September he embarked for France and joined the 1st SA Infantry as chaplain.⁵²⁴ During the battle of Beurevoir on 8 October Meara saw service at the advanced casualty clearing station. For about five hours the wounded came pouring in and the sight of this stream of broken men, and the dead that he encountered, left an ineradicable impression upon his mind:

Today I have been down, it seemed to me, in the very depths of hell - the hell of war. ...Oh! The

⁵¹⁵ Tylden, The armed forces of South Africa, 50; and Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 79.

⁵¹⁶ Rogers, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Rogers.

⁵¹⁷ Nöthling, Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918), 78.

⁵¹⁸ Methodist Churchman 26 Feb 1917, 8.

⁵¹⁹ Methodist Churchman 8 Oct 1917. With the overseas contingent, 5.

⁵²⁰ Methodist Churchman 22 Apr 1918. Comforts for our boys, 4.

⁵²¹ Wilson, C J Service record First World War: Capt C J Wilson.

⁵²² Meara, W 1918. Diary of European Campaign: 7 Mar 1918 - 8 Sep 1918. Entry for 18 Apr 1918.

⁵²³ Ibid. Entry for 3 May 1918.

⁵²⁴ Meara, W 1918. Record of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the European campaign: France. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4, Methodist Papers Cory Library, 5.

inhuman brutalities of war. I feel as though the first man that would speak to me of the glory of war, I would knock him down and dance upon him. For war is monstrous inhuman. ... I shall never forget the sights I have seen this terrible day. .. I saw about 15 or 16 of our own boys slaughtered. They were killed - all killed - by shell fire in the village itself, others were killed on the outskirts. I will not describe their condition, poor dear lads, as they lay there broken in some instances beyond recognition. My heart was filled with pain and my eyes with stinging tears.⁵²⁵

As I looked down upon my brave and beloved comrades I choked back my sobs and tried in vain to keep back the tears that would flow. As I stood there forgetful for the moment of the burying party who were with me, I cursed in my heart, the man or rather monster and his Satanic crew who were responsible for the war that led to the mangling of brave men.⁵²⁶

It was Meara's sad privilege to bury his friend, the Rev G G Aldridge, a Congregational minister from Bree Street, Johannesburg, in the same battle. The Rev Aldridge had been sent out by the YMCA in South Africa to man the YMCA hut of the 1st South African Infantry Brigade, and he had done excellent work in providing recreation and comfort to the men. He had come forward to enquire what help he could render after the attack had taken place. That night, a German aeroplane dropped a bomb on the village where Aldridge was talking to a few Scottish soldiers, and he was killed. When the Revs Meara and Menzies found him the next day they were shocked to see:

...dear friend Aldridge, or his poor body, broken beyond recognition. The head gone or smashed to pulp, the shoulder - right- terribly hacked, one leg smashed, the sight one of the most tragic and terrible I had seen...⁵²⁷

They rolled the body in two waterproof sheets and prepared it for burial. The next day the Rev Aldridge was buried alongside some of the South African soldiers for whom he had laid down his life.⁵²⁸

Capt (Rev) William Meara, having escaped heavy machine-gun fire and shelling the previous day, was again nearly killed on Armistice day, 11 November 1918:

About an hour and a half before hostilities ceased I had a most providential escape. Onlookers thought and exclaimed 'the Padre is done in', but through Divine mercy I escaped. A high velocity shell fell a couple of yards away, throwing up a big shower of debris and small pieces of broken shell, some of which fell upon me, but my steel helmet was a protection for my head and I rose unhurt and none the worse save for a little shock and shaking.⁵²⁹

The Rev Meara stayed with the South African forces while they were demobilising, and after some service in England returned to South Africa on the *Edinburgh Castle*. He disembarked at Cape Town on 4 August

⁵²⁵ Meara, W 1918. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the campaign in France: 26 Sep 1918 - 31 Jan 1919. Entry for 8 Oct 1918. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 5, Methodist Papers Cory Library.

⁵²⁶ Meara, W Record during the European campaign: France, 37.

⁵²⁷ Meara, W 1918. Diary of European Campaign: 26 Sep 1918 - 31 Jan 1919. Entry for 9 Oct 1918.

⁵²⁸ Meara, W Record during the European campaign: France, 40.

⁵²⁹ Meara, W 1918. Diary of European Campaign: 26 Sep 1918 - 31 Jan 1919. Entry for 11 Nov 1918.

1919 and was released from service the next day.⁵³⁰

The Rev William Lockett, an Anglican minister, was commissioned as a Lieutenant and appointed as a Draft Conducting Officer in charge of a contingent of SA troops en route from Cape Town to Bordon Camp. He relinquished his commission on reaching England and applied for a chaplaincy in the Royal Army Chaplains' Department. Unsuccessful in this endeavour, he manned a Church Army Hut in France where he did voluntary work amongst the troops.⁵³¹ In October 1918 he was appointed Anglican chaplain in the UDF and served in this capacity until March 1919.⁵³²

Many other South African ministers of religion served in various capacities during the European campaign, while not being chaplains to the South African forces. Some of them had been South African chaplains in the South West Africa or East Africa campaigns.

The Rev R H Davies (Anglican) was attached as a stretcher-bearer to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade. He had applied for a chaplain's post with the Royal Army Chaplains' Department but was informed that:

...transfers from the ranks to the Army Chaplains' Department are not now allowed, so it will be useless for the Chaplain-General to proceed further in the matter.⁵³³

Other South African ministers who served in the ranks or as officers were:

the Revs D J Brims, A R Browne, F W Henley, T G Hopkyns, C L Owtram, T T Perry, J A Robertson, C A H Russell, R Saunders, G H Sharman, F J Sharman, T H Strong, W H Webb and J Whittle.

Some South African ministers were able to obtain appointments in the Royal Army Chaplains' Department or in the Royal Navy. Clergy appointed in this capacity were:

the Revs C G Anders (Italy), G E Chamberlain, J N B Champain, D Doyle (killed in action), H Gibbons (Italy), H A Griffith, F R Harbord (died of wounds), S F Hawkes, A P Hill, A V C Hordern, Fr Hugh, J Hutchby, J T C Ireland (drowned), H H Longuet-Higgins, H A Marshall, P McCormick, R H Moberly, R Park, W Parker, M Ponsonby, C Steer, F J Sutton, R A H Urquhart, O Victor, S Weaver, H G White, W C Wilks (killed in action) and A L Wright.

The Revs W Lockett and J C Nunns took charge of Church Army Hut establishments in France, while the Rev G G Aldridge was killed while working for the YMCA. The following clergy were also involved with war employment overseas, although it is uncertain in what capacity:

the Revs E F Paget, J W V Reynolds, V Rossborough and S Weaver.⁵³⁴

⁵³⁰ Meara, W Service record First World War: Capt W Meara.

⁵³¹ The Kingdom Dec 1918, 3.

⁵³² Lockett, W Service record First World War: Capt W Lockett.

⁵³³ Davies, R H 1918. Letter to The Kingdom (9 September), 23.

⁵³⁴ All the above ministers were clergy in the Anglican Church, except the Rev W C Wilks - Wesleyan, the Rev G G Aldridge - Congregational, the Rev J T C Ireland - Presbyterian, and the Rev D Doyle - RC.

The chaplains of the South African Native Labour Corps

The spiritual care of the some 33 546 black South African noncombatants who served in the SWA campaign, as well as the 18 000 who served in the East African campaign, were mostly neglected.⁵³⁵ Some UDF chaplains had ministered to these men when the opportunity arose, but there were no specifically appointed chaplains to minister to the black labour forces.⁵³⁶

This lack of spiritual care was all the more shocking when measured against the magnitude of service and sacrifice rendered on behalf of the Union of South Africa and the British Empire. In East Africa, during the first four months of 1917, 1 600 of the 2 000 black labourers quartered along the coast succumbed to malaria and other tropical diseases. Many of those who survived were handicapped by ill-health for the rest of their lives. The monthly mortality rate for the 18 000 South African labourers in East Africa increased from 5,4 per 1 000 to 22,2 per 1 000. The human dimension behind these statistics is one of profound sacrifice, suffering and misery.⁵³⁷

Capt (Rev) George Carlisle, hospital chaplain at Dar-es-salaam during the East African Campaign, wrote of the debt South Africa had incurred through the excellent services of the black noncombatants:

It should be a glad task for us to discharge the obligation as men of honour by a fair and equable treatment of the native races in the future, consulting their interests and working for their best and highest development.⁵³⁸

Capt (Rev) Ernest Hodkin, a Wesleyan chaplain during the SWA campaign, underlined the need for ministry when he wrote:

Perhaps the day will come when Native ministers or catechists will also be sent out on active service. At present almost nothing of any good is done for the many thousands of Coloured and Native boys employed.⁵³⁹

Ministers from the Church Missionary Society and Universities Mission were appointed during the East African Campaign to act both as chaplains and inspectors to the Carrier Corps. This corps comprised black men from West and East Africa. At the height of the campaign they mustered the equivalent of ten divisions of men. One of their chaplains lost his life when he fell victim to disease.⁵⁴⁰ Thus it was only the South African labour

⁵³⁵ Clothier, N 1987. Black Valour: The South African Native Labour Contingent 1916 - 1918, and the sinking of the Mendi. Pietermaritzburg: University of Natal, 11.

⁵³⁶ Le Grove Smith, S 1917. East African notes. Letter to Methodist Churchman (4 June), 2.

⁵³⁷ Grundling, A 1987. Fighting their own war: South African blacks and the First World War. Johannesburg: Raven, 88.

⁵³⁸ Carlisle, G B 1918. South African Natives in East Africa. Letter to Kingdom (January), 29. The words "Native" and "Kaffir" in this chapter are used in their historical context. This was the accepted terminology at the time.

⁵³⁹ Hodkin, E H 1915. On the track of the enemy in South West Africa. Letter to Methodist Churchman (9 August), 5.

⁵⁴⁰ Carlisle, G B 1918. South African Natives in East Africa. Letter to Kingdom (January), 29.

forces that had no official spiritual care bestowed upon them.

Early in September 1916 the Imperial Government asked the Union Government to provide a labour force of 10 000 black South Africans for service in France.⁵⁴¹ On 7 September 1916 Gen Louis Botha agreed to this request.⁵⁴² Within days a recruitment circular was sent to all magistrates, native commissioners and native sub-commissioners throughout the Union. This circular stipulated that five battalions of 2 000 men each would be raised, and that a black chaplain would be appointed to each battalion. The remuneration for these chaplains was to be £6 per month, which made them, together with the Senior Interpreters, the highest paid black members of the SANLC (South African Native Labour Corps). The appointment of the black chaplains was subject to the approval of the Department of Native Affairs.⁵⁴³

A depot to receive the recruits was established at Rosebank Show Grounds, Cape Town, on 8 October 1916. Within a month nearly 4 000 men were equipped, vaccinated, given elementary military training and dispatched to Europe.⁵⁴⁴

The raising of the SANLC as a labour force to support the troops in France occasioned a great deal of public discourse and criticism on the issue of black participation in the war. The nature of the perceived political concern was voiced by J G Keyter, member of parliament for Ficksburg. He predicted that:

... when the kaffir returns, he will pretend to be a major or colonel, he will work for no white man and incite his people to agitate for equal rights.⁵⁴⁵

Advocate O Pirrow of the National Party gave expression to the deep seated fear of some of the white population when he declared:

On their return from Europe, the kaffirs will demand the vote.⁵⁴⁶

These considerations strongly influenced the decision to house the members of the SANLC in Europe in a closed compound system, where access to the outside world was restricted to work related matters. All movement outside the compounds had to be in the company of a white man. Only German prisoners-of-war, who were regarded as forced labour, were likewise restricted.⁵⁴⁷ The black members of the SANLC were also prohibited from fraternisation with the local white community. All contact between these two groupings was forbidden as this was perceived to be subversive to discipline and damaging to their efficiency as working

⁵⁴¹ Clothier, N 1987. Black valour - The South African Native Labour Contingent, 1916- 1918, and the sinking of the Mendi. Pietermaritzburg: University of Natal Press, 9.

⁵⁴² The Union of South Africa and the Great War 1914 - 1918: Official history. 1924. Pretoria: Government Printing and Stationary Office, 218.

⁵⁴³ Whitehead, E K Overseas Native Labour Contingent. Circular minute D 7/16 of 18 Sep 1916 by the Acting Director of Native Labour. Secretary for Defence Box 768, DDocS.

⁵⁴⁴ The Union of South Africa and the Great War 1914 - 1918: Official history, 218.

⁵⁴⁵ Het Volkblad 13 Oct 1916. Vergadering O.V.S. Nasionale Partij Kongres. Translation as quoted from: Grundling, A 1987. Fighting their own war, 45.

⁵⁴⁶ Ons Vaderland 8 Dec 1916. Pirow over de kaffer kwestie. Translation as quoted from: Grundling, Fighting their own war, 46.

⁵⁴⁷ Grundling, Fighting their own war, 106.

units.⁵⁴⁸ It was insisted on that all members of the SANLC should work only under supervision of South African staff.

The black chaplains of the SANLC were also subject to the above regulations. This made for very trying circumstances under which to proclaim the gospel message.

Some moral and sociological issues were also raised. The vague possibility that the blacks of the SANLC might become involved with white women produced intense misgivings in some quarters.⁵⁴⁹ The editor of the *Christian Express* called on the Union Government to appoint, in addition to the five black chaplains planned for, some experienced white missionaries in order to assist the officers of the SANLC in keeping the men from moral dangers and perils.⁵⁵⁰ Gen Botha, through the Secretary for Defence, cabled Lt Col G A Godley, the second-in-command of the SANLC, stating that he attached great importance to securing five white chaplains for the SANLC. He intimated in the cable that the creation of these appointments would materially assist him in answering "streams of hostile criticism".⁵⁵¹

The need for South African labour forces on the European front soon outgrew the initial 10 000 men recruited. By the end of the war 20 887 black South Africans had served in the SANLC. The first company arrived in France on 20 November 1916, and the last members of the SANLC left France on 26 September 1918. They were organised into forty-three companies of about 500 men each. Most of the companies were employed in offloading ships in the French harbours of Le Havre, Rouen and Dieppe. Other companies were employed in cutting timber for construction work, laying and repairing railway lines, building roads and the loading and unloading of trains.⁵⁵²

In total, twelve white chaplains and fourteen black chaplains were appointed to the SANLC. The white chaplains were all given the rank of Captain and were fluent in one or more of the black languages. Most were missionaries in their respective churches. They were remunerated at 10 /- per day, with a daily additional 3/6 field allowance and 3/8 lodging allowance when under canvas. Their contracts stipulated that they serve for the duration of the war and for a period of six months thereafter, if necessary.⁵⁵³

Capt (Rev) Frank Earnest Barritt was a Wesleyan minister from Ermelo. He joined the SANLC on 21 March 1917 and was posted to France with the 21st and 22nd Companies of the SANLC. He returned to the Union with a group of repatriated labourers on 28 October 1917 and was released from service on 14 December 1917.⁵⁵⁴

⁵⁴⁸ Grundling, Fighting their own war, 106.

⁵⁴⁹ Ibid, 47.

⁵⁵⁰ Christian Express 2 Oct 1916. The Native Labour Contingent, 150.

⁵⁵¹ Bourne, H R M 1916. Telegram to Lt Col G A Godley dd 25 Sep 1916. Secretary for Defence Box 768, DDocS.

⁵⁵² Prichard, S M 1918. Report to the Adjutant General UDF dd 6 Oct 1918. GG 9/93/56, Archives of the Governor General.

⁵⁵³ Murray, A C 1916. Letter to R Blake from the Secretary for the Missionary Commission dd 14 Oct 1916. Property of author.

⁵⁵⁴ Information compiled from various reports in Box 1 SANLC, DDocS. See also: Barritt, F E 1918. The Cape Town Circuit: Woodstock notes. Report on talk given by the Rev Barritt on the work of the SANLC. Methodist Churchman (4 February), 5.

Capt (Rev) Robert Blake, a DRC missionary, was asked by the Missionary Commission of the DRC to become a chaplain in the SANLC.⁵⁵⁵ Appointed on 9 Dec 1916, he became the chaplain to the 5th Battalion SANLC. Later, after reorganisation, he became the chaplain of the 20th Labour Group which had its HQ in Rouxmesnil.⁵⁵⁶ Capt Blake was demobilised at the SANLC depot at Rosebank on 31 December 1917.⁵⁵⁷

Capt (Rev) George Herbert Eva did pioneering work as a Wesleyan missionary, first in Mashonaland, Rhodesia, and later in the Transvaal.⁵⁵⁸ He was appointed as chaplain to the SANLC on 28 April 1917, and disembarked in Europe from *MTS Nestor* on 5 May 1917.⁵⁵⁹ He served in Labour Group 17, first at Zeneghem and later at Rouen.⁵⁶⁰ He was released from service on 8 August 1918.

Capt (Rev) Walter (Wally) Haffenden Hallowes, a missionary from Zululand, was an Anglican minister who joined the SANLC on 17 November 1916.⁵⁶¹ He embarked at Cape Town on the troopship *SS Durham Castle* and after fifty-three days of sailing landed at Le Havre in France on 13 January 1917.⁵⁶² Initially posted to the 19th Labour Group HQ in Saigneville, he was transferred to the 17th Labour Group HQ in Rouen on 15 November 1917. On 4 March 1918 he was posted to the 14th Labour Group HQ in Le Havre, and on 4 July 1918 returned to Rouen for duty. He was released from service at Rosebank Depot, Cape Town, on 30 September 1918.

Capt (Rev) Robert Keable was an Anglican missionary who joined the SANLC on 24 April 1917.⁵⁶³ He worked at the Rosebank depot for a period of two months before embarking for France. Initially posted to the 17th Labour Group HQ, he transferred to the 14th Labour Group HQ on 10 February 1918. On 12 August 1918 he was repatriated to South Africa with a group of time expired labourers and was released from service on 4 October 1918.

Capt (Rev) John Lennox, a Presbyterian missionary and tutor at Lovedale College, joined the SANLC as chaplain on 26 October 1916, at the age of forty-eight.⁵⁶⁴ At first he was appointed to the 2nd Battalion SANLC, and after reorganisation took place he was attached to the 17th Labour Group HQ, situated at Boulogne. During the closing stages of the war, after the SANLC had returned to the Union, the Rev Lennox transferred as chaplain to the YMCA on 9 October 1918. He was appointed as the sub-director of education for the troops awaiting demobilisation in the Boulogne area.⁵⁶⁵ Lennox was twice mentioned in dispatches for services

⁵⁵⁵ Murray, A C 1916. Letters to R Blake from the Secretary for the Missionary Commission dd 14 Oct 1916 and 14 Nov 1916. Property of author.

⁵⁵⁶ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13 -15 June 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS, 2.

⁵⁵⁷ Blake, R Service record First World War: Capt R Blake.

⁵⁵⁸ Whiteside, J 1906. History of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of South Africa. London: Juta, 464.

⁵⁵⁹ Eva, G H Service record First World War: Capt G H Eva.

⁵⁶⁰ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13 -15 June 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS, 2.
Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS, 4.

⁵⁶¹ Hallowes, W H Service record First World War: Capt W H Hallowes.

⁵⁶² Hallowes, W H 1917. Native Labour Contingent. Letter in Church Chronicle (4 October), 320.

⁵⁶³ Keable, R Service record First World War: Capt R Keable.

⁵⁶⁴ Shepherd, R H W 1968. Lennox. Dictionary of South African Biography, vol 1. Cape Town: Tafelberg, 471.

⁵⁶⁵ Shepherd, R H W 1941. The late Rev John Lennox, DD, OBE. South African Outlook (1 March), 49.

rendered in France.⁵⁶⁶ He also became the only South African chaplain during World War 1 to become an Officer of the Order of the British Empire (Military).⁵⁶⁷ Although the Rev Lennox had resigned his temporary commission on 10 October 1918 when he ceased to be employed with the UDF, he only returned to the Union on the *Durham Castle* on 22 April 1919.⁵⁶⁸

Capt (Rev) Edwin Lloyd, a Congregational minister of the London Missionary Society, joined the SANLC as a chaplain on 24 May 1917.⁵⁶⁹ He arrived in France on 30 July 1917 and was stationed at Dieppe. He left France on 10 December 1917 and was released from service on 24 February 1918.

Capt (Rev) M J C (Murdo) Matheson became a SANLC chaplain on 16 May 1917. Before joining the UDF he was a Presbyterian missionary at the Gordon Memorial Mission in Umsinga, Natal.⁵⁷⁰ Attached to the 14th Labour Group in France, his name was submitted by Col S M Prichard for a mention in dispatches in recognition for services rendered and devotion to duty.⁵⁷¹ This recommendation was not approved by higher authorities. The Rev Matheson transferred from the UDF to the Royal Army Chaplains' Department on 19 June 1918.⁵⁷²

Capt (Rev) Henry Charles Newell, a Congregational missionary of the Edwards Memorial Church in Port Elizabeth, was appointed SANLC chaplain on 30 November 1916.⁵⁷³ He arrived in France on 2 February 1917 and was attached to the 17th Labour Group, Section 8, stationed at Dannes,⁵⁷⁴ and later at Abancourt.⁵⁷⁵ The Rev Newell was repatriated to South Africa on 26 September 1918 and released from service on 12 November 1918. Col S M Prichard submitted his name for a mention in dispatches, but again the recommendation was not approved by higher authorities.⁵⁷⁶

Capt (Rev) John William Woodthorne Owen was a Methodist missionary who had served at various mission stations in the Eastern Cape.⁵⁷⁷ He joined the SANLC as a chaplain on 25 October 1916 and was stationed at Le Havre as part of the 14th Labour Group. The Rev Owen was mentioned in dispatches for services rendered and devotion to duty.⁵⁷⁸ He transferred to the Royal Army Chaplains' Department with effect from

⁵⁶⁶ London Gazette 28 Dec 1917, and London Gazette 11 Jul 1919.

⁵⁶⁷ London Gazette 3 Jun 1919. The Rev Lennox's name was submitted for the award by Col S M Prichard in: Prichard, S M 1918. Report to the Adjutant General UDF dd 6 Oct 1918. GG 9/93/56, Archives of the Governor General.

⁵⁶⁸ Lennox, J Service record First World War: Capt J Lennox.

⁵⁶⁹ Lloyd, E Service record First World War: Capt E Lloyd.

⁵⁷⁰ Keable, R 1919. An Anglican and a Presbyterian. Christian Express (1 August), 124.

⁵⁷¹ Prichard, S M 1918. Report to the Adjutant General UDF dd 6 Oct 1918. GG 9/93/56, Archives of the Governor General.

⁵⁷² London Gazette 28 Aug 1918.

⁵⁷³ Newell, H C W Service record First World War: Capt H C W Newell.

⁵⁷⁴ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13 -15 June 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁵⁷⁵ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁵⁷⁶ Prichard, S M 1918. Report to the Adjutant General UDF dd 6 Oct 1918. GG 9/93/56, Archives of the Governor General.

⁵⁷⁷ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (58th 1940, Queenstown) 1940. Minutes of the Fifty-Eighth Annual Conference, Queenstown. Cape Town: Methodist, 10.

⁵⁷⁸ London Gazette 11 July 1919.

19 June 1918.⁵⁷⁹

Capt (Rev) Harley Valentine Pryce, a Wesleyan missionary from Shawbury and the Ludeke-Bizana area of Pondoland, joined the SANLC on 4 May 1917.⁵⁸⁰ Previously he had served in the Royal Army Medical Corps as a sergeant.⁵⁸¹ He embarked from Cape Town on 8 May 1917 and was attached to the 23rd Company SANLC. In June 1917 he was stationed at Rouen, and left France with the first ship-load of time expired labourers on 10 October 1917. He was released from service on 7 December 1917.⁵⁸²

There were other ministers serving with the SANLC, who were not appointed as chaplains. Capt (Rev) Walter J Leary, a missionary from the Holy Cross Mission, Flagstaff, Pondoland, was utilised as the company commander of No 4 Company SANLC. This did not exclude him from ministering to his men.⁵⁸³ In a letter to his priest in South Africa, Corporal E Mbelu of No 3 Company SANLC, stationed at Le Havre, wrote:

With regards to our spiritual life Captain Leary tries to keep us as far as possible. Every Sunday we get a Eucharist service.⁵⁸⁴

Some other missionaries who accompanied the SANLC but were not utilised as chaplains, were Capt L E Hertslet, a medical missionary who served as a medical doctor, and Capt L P Booth, who also served as a doctor in the RAMC.⁵⁸⁵ The Rev Lennox, in his report, mentions that these men did great work in looking after the spiritual welfare and general comfort of the men.⁵⁸⁶ The Rev William Mason, chaplain in Cape Town, also held very successful services at the SANLC depot at Rosebank, at which many men were converted to Christianity.⁵⁸⁷

Another reverend who ministered to the SANLC was Capt (Rev) Thomson, an Anglican chaplain at Rouxmesnil, France. There was some uncertainty about Thomson's official standing with the SANLC, and enquiries in this regard were addressed to Col Prichard and the Rev Hallowes.⁵⁸⁸ As the Rev Thomson's name was not mentioned in the final report on the chaplain service of the SANLC, it can be accepted that he had no official standing in the organisation.⁵⁸⁹

The Rev C J Dambuza of the United Free Church mission at Burnshill was a Presbyterian minister, of Zulu origin, who had received his theological training at Lovedale College. He joined the SANLC as a chaplain and

⁵⁷⁹ London Gazette 27 Aug 1918.

⁵⁸⁰ SANLC unit strength lists. Box 1 SANLC, DDocS.

⁵⁸¹ Methodist Churchman 9 Apr 1917, 5.

⁵⁸² SANLC unit strength lists. Box 1 SANLC, DDocS.

⁵⁸³ Leary, W J 1917. Our Natives in Flanders. Letter to Church Chronicle (3 May), 143.

⁵⁸⁴ Mbelu, E 4 Jul 1917. Letter to priest. Vol 3/390/778/2, Chief Magistrate Transkei Archives, Cape Archives Depot.

⁵⁸⁵ Hallowes, W H 1917. Work with the Native Labour Contingent in France. Church Chronicle (14 June), 190.

⁵⁸⁶ Lennox, J 1918. General report: Chaplaincy and welfare work of the South African Native Labour Group dd 31 Jul 1918. GG 9/93/56, Archives of the Governor General, 1.

⁵⁸⁷ Methodist Churchman 6 Aug 1917. Letter from "Native minister" SANLC Rosebank Camp.

⁵⁸⁸ Blake, R. 22 May 1917. Minute to Col S M Prichard. Property of author.

⁵⁸⁹ Lennox, J General report, 1.

was deployed in France. The Rev Dambuza was an exceptional linguist and spoke Zulu, Xhosa, Sesotho, Sechuana, as well as English and Dutch (Afrikaans). Initially he was stationed at Abancourt, but a larger scope for his gifts was found at the No 1 Native Labour General Hospital at Arques-la-Bataille. Here all the sick of the SANLC were treated, and Dambuza was able to bring comfort and encouragement to each in his own mother tongue. Once, when a number of Bechuana were in the hospital, he ministered to them for some time before they discovered that he was not one of their countrymen.⁵⁹⁰ In recognition of his exceptional services the Rev Dambuza was awarded the Meritorious Service Medal, thus becoming the only South African chaplain ever to win this award.⁵⁹¹

The Rev Harry Dumisa Hlabangane joined the SANLC on 17 October 1916.⁵⁹² He was a Wesleyan minister of the Transvaal section of the British Wesleyan Conference, and later became the president of the Transvaal Interdenominational African Ministers' Association.⁵⁹³ The Rev Hlabangane travelled to France on the same boat as the Rev Owen, and they shared the services in the various messes and ship's hospital. The Rev Owen described him as:

... an earnest and conscientious worker who commends himself to all the superior officers by his quiet bearing and devoted spirit.⁵⁹⁴

The Rev Hlabangane served at Abencourt, and completed his service in the UDF on 8 December 1917.

The second South African chaplain who lost his life during the First World War was the Rev Koni G. Hlongwana,⁵⁹⁵ also known as No 9580 Koni Luhlongwana,⁵⁹⁶ or T E Luhiougwane⁵⁹⁷.

On the night of 21 February 1917, a ship, the *Mendi*, carrying over 1 000 members of the SANLC to France, collided with another ship in the English Channel.⁵⁹⁸ On board was the Rev Koni Hlongwana, the SANLC chaplain, as well as the Rev Isaac Wauchope Dyobha, a minister who had joined the SANLC as a clerk/interpreter, as all the chaplain posts had already been filled. The Rev Dyobha was a Xhosa of the Chisana clan who had been educated at Lovedale College. He was one of a party of five evangelists who went to Nyassaland in 1876. He later took up teaching at Uitenhage and then was a clerk and interpreter at the Port Elizabeth Magistrate's Court. Subsequently he entered the ministry of the Congregational Church and ministered for many years at Fort Beaufort.⁵⁹⁹

⁵⁹⁰ Christian Express 1 Jul 1920. The late Rev C J Dambuza, 111-112.

⁵⁹¹ London Gazette 3 Jun 1919. Supplement to the London Gazette, 6919.

⁵⁹² Hlabangane, H D Service record First World War No 3272 Native Chaplain H D Hlabangane. Also known as H D Hlagbagane.

⁵⁹³ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (58th 1940, Queenstown) 1940. Minutes of the Fifty-Eighth Annual Conference, Queenstown. Obituary: Harry Dumisa Hlabangane. Cape Town: Methodist, 7-8.

⁵⁹⁴ Owen, J W W 1917. With the Overseas Native Contingent. Methodist Churchman (19 February), 6-7.

⁵⁹⁵ Lennox, J General report, 1.

⁵⁹⁶ Clothier, Black Valour, 195.

⁵⁹⁷ Prichard, S M 23 Mar 1917. Letter to the Director of Labour, General Headquarters. Property of author.

⁵⁹⁸ Clothier, Black Valour, 53.

⁵⁹⁹ Ibid, 19-20.

While the *Mendi* was sinking, the Rev Dyobha gathered all the men who could not swim on the sinking decks, and in a famous speech he allegedly cried out to the men to dance a death dance:

Be quiet and calm, my countrymen, for what is taking place now is exactly what you came to do. You are going to die, but that is what you came to do. Brothers, we are drilling the drill of death. I, a Xhosa, say you are all my brothers, Zulus, Swazis, Pondos, Basutos, we die like brothers. We are the sons of Africa. Raise your cries, brothers, for though they made us leave our weapons at our home, our voices are left with our bodies.⁶⁰⁰

The men danced, and drowned. That night 647 men of the SANLC lost their lives, amongst them the Revs Dyobha and Koni Hlongwana.⁶⁰¹

The Rev Enoch A Mahamba, a Presbyterian minister from the Gordon Memorial Mission at Umsinga, Natal, had studied at Lovedale College.⁶⁰² In France he served as chaplain to the SANLC at Dannes⁶⁰³ and Saigneville.⁶⁰⁴

The Rev Elijah M Mdolomba, educated at Tamara Mission School and at Healdtown, first practised as a teacher. He became a minister in the Wesleyan Church after enrolling at Lesseyton Theological Institution in 1894.⁶⁰⁵ In 1906 he became the first ever black South African chaplain when he was appointed, with the rank of sergeant, as the chaplain to the Natal Native Horse during the Zulu (Bambata) Rebellion.⁶⁰⁶ He was very highly thought of by Capt Robert Samuelson, the Second in Command of the unit, who wrote:

He was a splendid type of the Fingo tribe, in the Cape, and is a preacher equal in power to any European preacher I have heard. He is brave, and had his rifle always ready for use when occasion might arise - he showed himself an exemplary Christian.⁶⁰⁷

The Rev Mdolomba was awarded the Natal Native Rebellion War Medal with the "1906" clasp for services rendered during the rebellion.

During the First World War the Rev Mdolomba joined the SANLC as a chaplain and served with distinction in France. In a letter to the *Methodist Churchman* a correspondent described Mdolomba's work in the camp at Rosebank:

In him the Wesleyan Church is represented by a zealous Christian, an indefatigable worker,

⁶⁰⁰ Clothier, *Black Valour*, 53.

⁶⁰¹ Ibid, 195.

⁶⁰² *Christian Express* 1 Feb 1919. Lovedale news, 31.

⁶⁰³ *Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13 -15 June 1917*. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶⁰⁴ Owen J W W 1917. *Report by the Rev JW W Owen on the tour of four Native chaplains* dd 10 Oct 1917. MSS Brit. Emp. S 23 H2/7 Aborigines Protection Society Papers, Rhodes House Oxford University.

⁶⁰⁵ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (55th 1937, Pretoria) 1937. *Minutes of the fifty-fifth annual conference, Pretoria*. Obituary: Elijah M Mdolomba, Cape Town: Methodist, 8.

⁶⁰⁶ Van Niekerk, S G 1998. Following the path of duty. *Salut* (April), 36.

⁶⁰⁷ Samuelson, R C A 1929. *Long, long ago*. Durban: Knox, 96.

unassuming and meek, a worthy example to his people...⁶⁰⁸

The Rev James Mlonzi was an Anglican minister who had trained at St Bede's College, Umtata. He accompanied the SANLC to France as a chaplain and was, for a time, stationed at Le Havre.⁶⁰⁹

The Rev Solomon J Mvambo, a Xhosa minister of the South African Wesleyan Conference, was a teacher before he went to Lesseyton to receive theological training.⁶¹⁰ As chaplain to the SANLC he was stationed at Zeneghem⁶¹¹ and Rouen.⁶¹² His health suffered considerably as a result of the extreme cold, and he never fully recovered from this.⁶¹³ Col S M Prichard submitted his name for recognition for devoted and good service, but no award was ever forthcoming.⁶¹⁴

The following black SANLC chaplains also served in France: the Revs H K Ndobe and S B Kondlo, who both belonged to the Congregational Church.⁶¹⁵ The Rev Kondlo came from the Elliot Memorial Church at Uitenhage and was stationed at Saigneville.⁶¹⁶ The Rev A Extin was a DRC chaplain, and the Rev Jacobus Peterse was an Anglican priest from Potchefstroom. The Rev George Alfred Petros, assistant missionary at St Matthews Mission, Keiskamma Hoek, and the Rev Leonard Polisa, a curate in the Bloemfontein diocese, were both Anglican priests.⁶¹⁷

Capt (Rev) S J Wallis and Native Chaplain (Rev) John James Xaba, both Anglican priests, remained in South Africa and did excellent work as the chaplains of the SANLC depot at Rosebank, Cape Town.⁶¹⁸

Great trouble was taken to select suitable ministers as chaplains, who would fit into the restrictions placed on the SANLC, and not stir up the members to agitate against their circumstances. The appointments of SANLC chaplains had to be submitted to the Secretary of Native Affairs for final approval.⁶¹⁹ The authorities relied heavily on the influence the black ministers had over the men in order to assist in discipline and good conduct. One officer found it commendable that:

⁶⁰⁸ Methodist Churchman 15 Oct 1917. Camp of the Native Contingent at Rosebank, 3.

⁶⁰⁹ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶¹⁰ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (68th 1950, Johannesburg) 1950. Minutes of the sixty-eighth annual conference, Pretoria. Obituary: Solomon J Mvambo, Cape Town: Methodist, 13-14.

⁶¹¹ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13 -15 June 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶¹² Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶¹³ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (68th 1950, Johannesburg) 1950. Minutes of the sixty-eighth annual conference, Pretoria. Obituary: Solomon J Mvambo, Cape Town: Methodist, 13-14.

⁶¹⁴ Prichard, S M 1918. Report to the Adjutant General UDF dd 6 Oct 1918. GG 9/93/56, Archives of the Governor General.

⁶¹⁵ Lennox, General report, 1.

⁶¹⁶ Briggs, D R & Wing, J 1970. The harvest and the hope: The story of Congregationalism in Southern Africa. Johannesburg: United Congregational Church of Southern Africa, 233.

Ferguson, G P [1940] CUSA: The story of the Churches of the Congregational Union of South Africa. s 1: Congregational Union of SA, 67.

⁶¹⁷ Lennox, General report, 1.

⁶¹⁸ Report on the SANLC dd 12 Apr 1918. O C Records: 44/22/81, DDocS.

⁶¹⁹ Overseas Native Labour Contingent. Circular minute D 7/16, D N L 369/16/D98 dd 18 Sep 1916. 1997 Box 768 Secretary for Defence, DocS.

... the Native parsons were always willing to assist in the cause of discipline, patriotism and good order.⁶²⁰

The conduct of Rev J J Xaba was exceedingly praiseworthy in this regard.⁶²¹

A Roman Catholic priest from the Mariannahill Mission Station in Natal, Father Andreas Ngidi, had applied for a chaplain's post in the SANLC. This was refused, presumably because he wrote "insolent letters" to the press and thus annoyed his bishop, Bishop Delalle, and the authorities.⁶²² He then applied for a position as clerk / interpreter in the SANLC, on condition that he would be allowed to carry out spiritual duties in his spare time. This was also refused.

In many ways the black chaplains were the victims of discrimination. Whereas the white chaplains were commissioned officers and ranked as captains, the black chaplains were given no military rank or status. This unhealthy state of affairs left them at the tender mercies of any officer or non-commissioned officer with a grudge against clergy or black persons. Capt (Rev) Robert Keable quoted one of the black chaplains as saying:

... the native priests, found ourselves, in the great majority of cases, up against white officers who had had no experience of native priests, who disliked "educated natives", and who particularly disliked natives in clerical dress. Their whole attitude was an attempt to deny all privileges. Black was black, and a boy was a boy, however dressed, educated, or entitled.⁶²³

The rank-less situation of the black chaplains had not been communicated to their respective churches by the Department of Native Affairs or the Defence Force. When it was realised, it created some ill-feeling amongst the church authorities. In a letter published in the *Christian Express* the Anglican Archbishop of Cape Town wrote:

In the letter which the Secretary for Native Affairs addressed to me asking me to nominate Native Priests as Chaplains, it was distinctly stated that they would rank as Interpreters, and I had no idea that this condition was not being carried out until I heard from one of them that they were being ranked as Privates. I certainly had no intimation from the Secretary for Native Affairs or from any of the Authorities that "it was not found feasible".⁶²⁴

It had originally been proposed that the SANLC appoint black NCOs up to the rank of sergeant, and that the black clergy should rank with the interpreters as senior to these sergeants and only immediately below the lowest white person's rank.⁶²⁵

⁶²⁰ Report on the SANLC dd 8 Mar 1919. Union War Histories vol 89/34, DocS.

⁶²¹ Report on the SANLC dd 12 Apr 1918. O C Records: 44/22/81, DDocS.

⁶²² Brian, J B 1978. History of the Roman Catholic Church in Natal, 1886 - 1925, with special reference to the work of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate. D Litt et Phil thesis, University of South Africa, Pretoria 255-256.

⁶²³ Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 54.

⁶²⁴ Christian Express 1 Jul 1918, 1.

⁶²⁵ Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 54.

No steps were taken by the authorities to rectify the situation and to give the black chaplains any recognisable status. Being without rank they were liable to indignities and their position was often very difficult, requiring much grace and patience. In practice the black chaplains worked under the direct supervision of a white chaplain and were regarded as the white chaplain's assistants.⁶²⁶

At a SANLC conference held at Dieppe in June 1917, it was mentioned that the black chaplains felt themselves at a disadvantage to the other black members of the SANLC due to the fact that they had received no distinctive rank. The conference decided to communicate to the black chaplains that a distinctive position had been especially created for them which placed them in a better position for doing their work than if they had received non-commissioned rank.⁶²⁷ This was the viewpoint taken by the white SANLC chaplains who were enjoying all the benefits and privileges of their commissioned rank.

The treatment of the black chaplains became so problematic that the white chaplains again addressed this matter at a SANLC chaplain's conference held at Dieppe on 3 October 1917:

A special position of 'Native Chaplain' having been created at the instance of the Union Government, it seems necessary to give some guide to the OC's Companies as to how the Native chaplains are to be treated. Action seems till now to have depended on the views of individual OC's Companies to which Native Chaplains were attached. The absence of provision in the K.R. [King's Regulations] for men in such a position and of guidance regarding their position, and the undertaking regarding them stated to have been given on behalf of the Prime Minister of the Union, has led to variety of treatment. It ought to remove any grounds for complaint if an Order were issued making clear what the position of the Native Chaplain is and the scale of accommodation and rations to which he is entitled.⁶²⁸

No such order concerning black chaplains could be traced by the author.

The issue concerning rations had already surfaced at the depot in Rosebank, when one of the black chaplains complained that he could not digest the food served to the rest of the SANLC men. The black chaplains were accustomed to a more sophisticated diet than that issued to the labourers. The authorities later rectified the situation by issuing the black clergy with better rations.⁶²⁹ Suitable and separate huts, considered necessary in order that the black chaplains might have the privacy required for personal ministry, were also obtained for the chaplains.⁶³⁰

Another incident that caused friction was the medical examination that took place before the men left South Africa. One of the black chaplains exclaimed indignantly to the Rev Keable that:

We had to stand for inspection among the boys.... as if we were the same as they. We were put to shame on account of it before them. Even a chief would have been treated differently; but we were

⁶²⁶ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶²⁷ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13 -15 June 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶²⁸ Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1, DDocS.

⁶²⁹ Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 54.

⁶³⁰ Lenox, General report, 3.

not. The officers think that we are simply 'black' like the rest. We are not used to such treatment; we have been deceived; if we had known this we would not have come.⁶³¹

While it seems that some of the black chaplains perceived themselves to be superior to the black labourers of the SANLC and consciously strove to set themselves apart as a higher class of person, the same argument could be placed at the door of the white chaplains.⁶³² The white chaplains did not reject their captain's rank in order to be on the same level as the ordinary soldier. Nor did the white chaplains move from the officer's mess in order to be quartered with the rank and file, nor did they volunteer to eat in the same mess as the soldiers without rank.

Capt (Rev) Robert Keable initiated a major controversy when he published an article entitled *African priests in France*. In it he criticised the methods of training and employing black ministers of religion. Using the black chaplains of the SANLC as an example, he wrote that:

... our system tended to make a native priest think that he was white, and to be proud of that..... But black is black, and a native padre is black. In my opinion he will only be a good native priest if he knows that he is black, and is proud of it."⁶³³

In the article Keable implied that the black chaplains would only be "good native priests" if they were willing to share, without being recalcitrant, in all the deprivations that the SANLC labourers were subjected to.

Capt L E Hertslet of the SANLC wrote a letter to *Imvo Zabantsundu* in which he opposed the Rev Keable's viewpoint. In the letter he tells of the Rev Koni Hlongwana who was appointed as chaplain to the ill-fated *Mendi*. No quarters had been arranged for him on the *Mendi*, and thus he was informed that he could travel to France on one of the larger troopships. The Rev Hlongwana decided that he would travel on the *Mendi*, as they had no chaplain with them, and that he would be prepared to eat and sleep in the hold with the ordinary labourers.⁶³⁴ This chaplain clearly placed his calling above his comfort, and paid the ultimate price for this decision as he was one of the men to drown when the *Mendi* sank.

Over the period 26 September to 6 October 1917 four black chaplains, the Revs G A Petros, H K Ndobe, E A Mahamba and H D Hlabangane, accompanied by a colleague, Capt (Rev) J W W Owen, went on a tour of England and Scotland. In this endeavour they were aided by Mr John H Harris, the secretary of the

⁶³¹ Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 56-57.

⁶³² A Grundling and R Keable hold the view that the black chaplains thought themselves superior to the SANLC labourers. See: Grundling, Fighting their own war, 104; and Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 53-59.

⁶³³ Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 55. See also: Keable, R 1917. An African ministry. East and West 15, 365-374. In reaction to Keable's article see: Cripps, A S 1918. African priests in France. Church Chronicle (4 April), 117-118; Church Chronicle 21 Feb 1918. Editorial, 59; St John's, J 1918. The Native clergy. Church Chronicle (21 February), 60; Hertslet, L E 1918. Native ministers. Imvo Zabantsundu (9 July); Imvo Zabantsundu 2 Jul 1918. Letter from the Anglican Archbishop of Cape Town; Imvo Zabantsundu 14 May 1918. Are Native priests a failure?, 3; Methodist Churchman 29 Apr 1918 Are Native ministers a failure?, 1.

⁶³⁴ Hertslet, L E 1918. Native ministers. Imvo Zabantsundu (9 July).

Committee for the Welfare of Africans in Europe.⁶³⁵ The aim of this visit was to impress on the black chaplains the achievements and values of British civilization. The Rev Owen reported that the visit had been an unqualified success and that the chaplains had been:

Profoundly impressed by the greatness of Britain and the vast resources at her disposal.I believe that the scheme has produced nothing but good to the men themselves, and for the future of recruiting in South Africa.⁶³⁶

In one of the camps dissatisfaction with the restrictions imposed by the compound system led to violence in which four black SANLC members died. Unfortunately, one of the chaplains, Capt (Rev) F E Barritt, was at the centre of the controversy. A labourer by the name of Charlie had been doing his washing outside the compound. The Rev Barritt ordered him to return to the compound and do his washing inside the restricted area. Charlie refused and was put under arrest, and when confronted the Rev Barritt refused to give an explanation to Charlie's colleagues for his action. When these colleagues tried to release Charlie by force, white officers and NCOs fired upon them, killing four of their number and wounding eleven.⁶³⁷ The leading role of the Rev Barritt in this incident must have had a very negative effect on the role of the chaplaincy in the minds of the black SANLC members.

In another unfortunate incident involving a white chaplain, one of the labourers, Lance-Corporal S T Jingoos, made a speech at a meeting convened to air grievances concerning inadequate rations. In his speech he said that the white members of the SANLC treated the black members like dogs. An unnamed chaplain then left the meeting, called the sergeant-major, and pointed out Jingoos as a trouble maker. Jingoos was subsequently arrested and brought before his company commander. The company commander inspected the food and found weevils in the dishes. He then called the chaplain and the sergeant-major closer to inspect the dishes, and they had to admit to seeing the weevils. The following conversation then took place:

“Why do you complain when your men tell you that their food has weevils in it?”

“As ‘Natives’ we did not think they were telling the truth....”

“What do you mean by this word ‘natives’?”

“We mean these black people.”

“Reverend, you and I were at Fort Hare together. I saw you preach there to the ‘Natives’. If you preach to people one day about love, and turn around to speak of them like this the next day, do you expect them to respect you or to attend church services where you preach?”⁶³⁸

⁶³⁵ Owen, Report on the tour of four Native chaplains, 1.

⁶³⁶ Ibid, 6.

⁶³⁷ Willan, B P 1978. The South African Native Labour Contingent, 1916-1918. Journal of African History 19, 79. This incident was related by Doyle Modiakgotla at a meeting of the South African Native National Congress in Bethlehem, Orange Free State, on 29 March 1918, in which he stated that thirteen people had been killed. See: Police report to District Commandant, SA Police, Bethlehem, SA Department of Justice, SA Police 3/527/17, Central Archives Depot. See also: Grundling, Fighting their own war, 121; and Grundling, A M 1981. Die Suid-Afrikaanse Gekleurdes en die Eerste Wêreld Oorlog. D Litt et Phil thesis, University of South Africa, Pretoria, 282.

⁶³⁸ Perry, J & Perry, C (eds) 1975. A chief is a chief by the people: The autobiography of Stimela Jason Jingoos London: Oxford University Press, 84-85.

Jingoes was found innocent of all offence, but the incident negatively influenced his way of thinking about the chaplains:

Because of this incident I foolishly started to hate all white ministers of religion, feeling that they were not the Christians they pretended to be, but my friend Nuoe and another chap told me I was wrong to judge all Whites on the basis of this one clash. They reminded me that among our own ministers there were some we knew who were uncharitable or downright unfit to guide others, and they mentioned one in particular. 'You must believe', they told me, 'that this one you say you hate failed in his Christian duty, and therefore you cannot judge others by him. His God will see him one day.' Because they were my friends I listened to them, but I no longer attended that fellow's services.⁶³⁹

The SANLC chaplains were in charge of welfare. Much time was spent distributing "comforts" and warm clothing (15 000 woollen mufflers amongst other things!) that were sent from England by the Committee for the Welfare of Africans in Europe. Amongst the items supplied by this welfare committee were cinematographs and magic lanterns, gramophones, organs, musical instruments for bands, sporting equipment, supplies for educational purposes, bicycles for the chaplains and marquee tents.⁶⁴⁰ The marquee tents were, in many instances, the only provision the men in the camps had for religious services and recreation generally, and were highly appreciated.⁶⁴¹

Arrangements for church services varied according to the current circumstances and buildings/marqueses available. Capt (Rev) J Lennox wrote that:

We meet in any place that is available. I have held services in huts, hospitals, stores, drying-rooms, dress-rooms, and in the open air. One time I went to hold a service in a hut... It was full of smoke.... My eyes smarted in the smoke, and my tears ran so that I could not read, but we get through all these little troubles.⁶⁴²

Opportunities for public worship were well attended, and when a chaplain was not available, catechists, evangelists or church office-bearers amongst the men came forward to lead the services. Educational classes were organised and the black chaplains and trained teachers were employed as instructors. These schools were very popular, with over 400 students in one camp attending regular classes.⁶⁴³

Capt (Rev) Wally Hallowes summed up the work of the chaplains in the SANLC when he wrote:

You can honestly say that the Chaplains have been really useful.... I have been allowed to do all kinds of work and to help materially towards the well-being and efficiency of our Natives. ... A missionary

⁶³⁹ Perry & Perry, A chief is a chief by the people, 86.

⁶⁴⁰ Aborigines Protection Society pamphlet [1917]. British Africans in Europe and the work of the Welfare Committee. London: Committee for the welfare of Africans in Europe. Archives of the Chief Magistrate Transkei 3/930/788/2, Cape Archives Depot, Cape Town, 16.

⁶⁴¹ Sloley, H C 1917. The African Native Labour Contingent and the Welfare Committee. Journal of the African Society 17(October) , 204.

⁶⁴² Lennox, J 1917. Religious work on the Western Front. Christian Express (1 October), 154.

⁶⁴³ Lennox, General report, 5.

has a peculiar influence with the South African Natives, even with the heathen and in large bodies of undisciplined men, such as ours. This influence is of real weight in keeping the Natives happy, loyal and hard working.⁶⁴⁴

The work of the chaplains in the Union of South Africa

Roberts Heights military camp was the largest in the Union, and at times (December 1917) housed between 5 000 and 6 000 soldiers.⁶⁴⁵ The military headquarters of the UDF, various units, as well as a military hospital were located here. No 4 General Hospital, opened on 6 December 1916, had 1 600 beds and a convalescent camp that during the East African campaign catered for 2 000 patients.⁶⁴⁶ Initially, at the beginning of the war, a system of officiating clergymen was instituted. This system, in which part-time chaplains of the major church groupings ministered to the military personnel in Roberts Heights, was not a success. The clergymen complained of being overworked and of transport problems. In March 1917 Col A M Hughes, the Assistant Secretary for Defence, wrote a letter to the Secretary for Defence in Cape Town recommending the appointment of three war-time chaplains for Roberts Heights Cantonments.⁶⁴⁷ A decision was then reached to appoint war-time chaplains for the Roman Catholic, Anglican and DRC churches. The Non Conformist Churches had to make do with a part-time chaplain, in the person of Capt (Rev) William Edward Lancaster, who served in this capacity from 11 December 1916 to 15 August 1917.⁶⁴⁸ Capt (Rev) Thomas Francis Murray (Roman Catholic) was appointed as the first war-time chaplain in Roberts Heights on 7 April 1917.⁶⁴⁹ On 16 April 1917 Capt (Rev) Edward Huntley-Gordon (Anglican) was appointed.⁶⁵⁰ Capt (Rev) John Neethling Murray (DRC) was appointed on the following day as the third war-time chaplain of Roberts Heights.⁶⁵¹ The necessity of creating a similar post for the Non-Conformist churches soon became apparent and consequently Capt (Rev) W E Lancaster (Wesleyan) was appointed as a war-time chaplain on 16 August 1917. He served in this capacity until 14 May 1919.⁶⁵²

The following is a list of Anglican chaplains appointed to Roberts Heights during the First World War:

UDF Chaplains at Roberts Heights	
Name	Service
D Davies	Appointed 11 Dec 1916 (part-time) ⁶⁵³

⁶⁴⁴ Hallowes, W H 1917. Work with the Native Labour Contingent in France. Letter to Church Chronicle (14 June), 190.

⁶⁴⁵ Murray, J N 1917. Arbeid in de kampen, enz. Letter to De Kerkbode (27 December), 1270.

⁶⁴⁶ Du Preez, S 1989. Voortrekkerhoogte 90 jaar oud. Militaria 19(1), 29.

⁶⁴⁷ Hughes, A M 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne dd 13 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Miscellaneous Correspondence, DDocS.

⁶⁴⁸ Lancaster, W E Service record First World War: Capt W E Lancaster.

⁶⁴⁹ Murray, T F Service record First World War: Capt T F Murray.

⁶⁵⁰ Huntley-Gordon, E Service record First World War: Capt E Huntley-Gordon.

⁶⁵¹ Judd, B C 1917. Chaplains: Appointment. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 15 May 1917. Personal file: P2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

⁶⁵² Lancaster, W E Service record First World War: Capt W E Lancaster.

⁶⁵³ Davies, D Service record First World War: Capt D Davies.

Edward Huntley-Gordon	18 Dec 1916 - 15 Apr 1917 (part-time) 16 Apr 1917 - 30 Apr 1917 (war-time) ⁶⁵⁴
William John Broderick Edgeworth Gibbons	16 Jul 1917 - 14 Apr 1918 ⁶⁵⁵
John Charles Field	1 Mar 1918 - 18 Dec 1919 ⁶⁵⁶
Alfred Roberts	5 Dec 1919 - 7 Oct 1920 ⁶⁵⁷

On 8 October 1920 the war-time establishment of the chaplains at Roberts Heights was discontinued, and they were appointed in a full-time capacity.

The Dutch Reformed Church in Roberts Heights was represented by Capt (Rev) John Neethling Murray. He had served as chaplain during the GSWA and East Africa campaigns, and on 17 April 1917 was appointed as the first DRC war-time chaplain to Roberts Heights. He served in this capacity until 7 October 1920, when the post was converted to a full-time appointment.⁶⁵⁸

Maj Ebenezer MacMillan, Presbyterian chaplain during the GSWA and East Africa campaigns, was appointed to Roberts Heights in a part-time capacity on 11 December 1916. He and Capt (Rev) D Davies were paid at a fixed rate of £5 per month, and both were still serving as part-time chaplains in 1920.⁶⁵⁹

The Rev Clad Alexander Hugh Russell, an Anglican minister, served as a part-time chaplain at the Booyens Military Camp in Johannesburg during 1914. In May 1917 he accompanied a draft of SA soldiers to England as a draft conducting officer.⁶⁶⁰

Wynberg Military Base in Cape Town was established in 1795 and is, with the exception of the Castle, the oldest military establishment in South Africa.⁶⁶¹ During the First World War this camp was a hive of activity. In 1915 the 1st, 2nd and 3rd South African Mounted Rifles, with a strength of over 6 000 men, trained at Wynberg. No 1 and No 2 General Hospitals were respectively situated at Wynberg and Maitland, and had treated 24 408 patients by 1917.⁶⁶² Wounded and sick soldiers arrived from all the theatres of war. Various other military establishments were also situated in the Cape Peninsula. The Royal Navy had large facilities at Simon's Town and the Castle was utilised as the military headquarters.

The Royal Navy had a permanent chaplain situated at Simon's Town. The Rev Arthur G Yates served as the

⁶⁵⁴ Huntley-Gordon, E Service record First World War: Capt E Huntley-Gordon.

⁶⁵⁵ Gibbons, W J B E Service record First World War: Capt W E Gibbons.

⁶⁵⁶ Field, J C Service record First World War: Capt J C Field.

⁶⁵⁷ Roberts, A Service record First World War: Capt A Roberts.

⁶⁵⁸ Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

⁶⁵⁹ Tanner, W E C 1919. Letter to Chief of the General Staff dd 13 Nov 1919. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 380 Chaplains for the UDF, DDocS.

⁶⁶⁰ Russell, C A H Service record First World War: Capt C A H Russell.

⁶⁶¹ Brann, R W 1989. Wynberg Military Base and the Army Officers' Club. Militaria 19(1), 1.

⁶⁶² Ibid, 9.

Dockyard Chaplain from 1911 to 1919.⁶⁶³ The Rev H A Earp-Jones, a chaplain in the Royal Navy Volunteer Reserve, did excellent work at the Missions to Seamen Institute in Alfred Street, Cape Town.

Part-time chaplains who served in Simon's Town were:

UDF Part-time chaplains at Simon's Town		
Name	Denomination	Service
Edward Polkinghome Thomas	Wesleyan	16 Aug 1914 - 30 Jun 1918 ⁶⁶⁴
William Frederick Evans	Wesleyan	Appointed 1 Jul 1918 ⁶⁶⁵
William Edward Slingsby	Anglican	Appointed 16 Aug 1914 ⁶⁶⁶
Hendrick Rudolpf Christian Barrish	DRC	16 Aug 1914 - 31 May 1915 ⁶⁶⁷
Johannes Albertus Hurter	DRC	1 Jun 1915 - 30 Apr 1918 ⁶⁶⁸

Maj (Rev) Henry Jones Davies (Royal Army Chaplains' Department) served as the Senior Army Chaplain to the Forces in the Cape Peninsula from 1914 to 1919. As such it was his responsibility to co-ordinate the work of the chaplains in the Peninsula.⁶⁶⁹ In Cape Town the following ministers were appointed as war-time chaplains, officiating at Wynberg, Maitland and various other military establishments:

UDF war-time chaplains in the Cape Peninsula		
Name	Denomination	Service
Henry Jones Davies	Anglican	Royal Army Chaplains' Department 1914 - 1919
William Mason	Wesleyan	2 Mar 1917 - 14 Jul 1919 ⁶⁷⁰
Charles Frederick Mijnhardt	DRC	11 May 1917 - 1919 ⁶⁷¹
Thomas William Oakes	Anglican	17 Oct 1918 - 11 Dec 1918 ⁶⁷²
D J J Rossouw	DRC	1 May 1916 - 2 Apr 1917 ⁶⁷³
Henry Skelton	Anglican	1 Jun 1916 - 7 May 1917 ⁶⁷⁴

⁶⁶³ Reindorp, G E 1945. The story of His Majesty's Dockyard Church Simon's Town. Booklet in AB 1363/C 26 Chaplaincy - Defence Force Simon's Town, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 31.

⁶⁶⁴ Thomas, E P Service record First World War: The Rev E P Thomas.

⁶⁶⁵ Evans, W F Service record First World War: The Rev W F Evans.

⁶⁶⁶ Slingsby, W E Service record First World War: The Rev W E Slingsby.

⁶⁶⁷ Barrish, H R C Service record First World War: The Rev H C R Barrish.

⁶⁶⁸ Hurter, J A Service record First World War: The Rev J A Hurter.

⁶⁶⁹ Union Defence Force General Orders No 32, General Order 516: Chaplains dd 18 May 1915. DDocS, 431.

⁶⁷⁰ Mason, W Service record First World War: Capt W Mason.

⁶⁷¹ Mijnhardt, C F Service record First World War: Maj C F Mijnhardt.

⁶⁷² Oakes, T W Service record First World War: Capt T W Oakes.

⁶⁷³ Rossouw, D J J Service record First World War: Capt D J J Rossouw.

⁶⁷⁴ Skelton, H Service record First World War: Capt H Skelton.

Charles Frederick Tobias	Anglican	13 May 1917 - 31 Dec 1921 ⁶⁷⁵
S J Wallis	Anglican	SANLC Camp at Rosebank
John James Xaba	Anglican	SANLC Camp at Rosebank

The following chaplains served as part-time chaplains in the Cape Peninsula:

UDF part-time chaplains in the Cape Peninsula		
Name	Denomination	Service
John Black	Presbyterian	6 Sep 1914 - 18 Jun 1916 ⁶⁷⁶
James Byrnes	Roman Catholic	Appointed 17 Apr 1917 for Cape Town docks. ⁶⁷⁷
W Morley Crampton	Wesleyan	Appointed 1 Jul 1919 ⁶⁷⁸
Caradoc Davies	Anglican	1 Oct 1916 - 9 May 1917 for Cape Corps at Woltemade ⁶⁷⁹
M L de Villiers	DRC	
H E du Plessis	DRC	1 Apr 1917 - 17 Dec 1918 ⁶⁸⁰
Philippus Jacobus du Plessis	DRC	1 Nov 1914 - 27 Dec 1914 ⁶⁸¹
William Frederick Evans	Wesleyan	6 Sep 1914 - 31 Jul 1917 ⁶⁸²
Andrew Graham	Wesleyan	6 Sep 1914 - 31 Mar 1917 ⁶⁸³
Digby James Hawker	Anglican	11 Apr 1916- 16 May 1916 ⁶⁸⁴
Canon Lavis	Anglican	Appointed 9 Jul 1917 for Cape Corps at Woltemade ⁶⁸⁵
M P Loubser		Appointed 24 Nov 1914 ⁶⁸⁶
John James McClure	Presbyterian	Appointed 30 Oct 1917 ⁶⁸⁷

⁶⁷⁵ Tobias, C F Service record First World War: Capt C F Tobias.

⁶⁷⁶ Black, J Service record First World War: The Rev J Black.

⁶⁷⁷ Byrnes, J Service record First World War: The Rev J Byrnes.

⁶⁷⁸ Crampton, W M Service record First World War: The Rev W M Crampton.

⁶⁷⁹ Davies, C Service record First World War: Capt C Davies.

⁶⁸⁰ Du Plessis, H E Service record First World War: The Rev H E du Plessis.

⁶⁸¹ Officiating Clergymen [1918]. OC Records Group1 Vol 2 Box 103 Chaplains to the Forces, DDocS.

⁶⁸² Evans, W F Service record First World War: The Rev W F Evans.

⁶⁸³ Graham, A Service record First World War: The Rev A Graham.

⁶⁸⁴ Hawker, D J Service record First World War: Capt D J Hawker.

⁶⁸⁵ Appointment Rev Canon Lavis: Officiating clergyman. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 22 Jun 1917. OC Records Group 1 Vol 2 Box 103 Chaplains to the Forces, DDocS.

⁶⁸⁶ Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 155.

⁶⁸⁷ McClure, J J Service record First World War: The Rev J J McClure.

John Joseph O'Reilly	Roman Catholic	Appointed 4 Oct 1914 ⁶⁸⁸
Luke O'Reilly	Roman Catholic	Appointed 31 Oct 1916 for Alexandra Hospital ⁶⁸⁹
Bernard O'Riley	Roman Catholic	16 Aug 1914 - 31 Dec 1915 ⁶⁹⁰
G Radloff	DRC	Appointed 1 May 1918 ⁶⁹¹
S P Rauch	Salvation Army	Appointed 20 Apr 1915 ⁶⁹²
H G Ross	Presbyterian	Appointed 24 Nov 1914
H C Turner	Anglican	Appointed 17 Jan 1918 for No 7 Gen Hospital, Woodstock. ⁶⁹³
Johannes Nicholas Vlok	DRC	7 Feb 1915 to 31 Dec 1916 ⁶⁹⁴
Francis Octavius Montgomery Watters	Presbyterian	Appointed 6 Sep 1914 ⁶⁹⁵
Robert Whyte	Presbyterian	Appointed 19 Jun 1916 ⁶⁹⁶

Some of the part-time chaplains were not remunerated for their services.⁶⁹⁷ Others were paid on a capitation basis, but the amount was not to exceed £10 per month.⁶⁹⁸

Potchefstroom Military Base was used as the initial training area for the 1st South African Brigade. The chaplains appointed to the Brigade, in addition to those chaplains appointed to Potchefstroom Military Base, took responsibility for the spiritual ministry to the servicemen.

The following ministers were appointed as war-time chaplains to the Potchefstroom Military Camp:

UDF war-time chaplains at Potchefstroom		
Name	Denomination	Service
Henry Hugh Longuet-Higgins	Anglican	1 Sep 1916 - 17 Apr 1917 ⁶⁹⁹

⁶⁸⁸ O'Reilly, J J Service record First World War: The Rev J J O'Reilly.

⁶⁸⁹ O'Reilly, L Service record First World War: The Rev L O'Reilly.

⁶⁹⁰ O'Riley, B Service record First World War: The Rev B O'Riley.

⁶⁹¹ Assistant Adjutant General, 1918. Letter to the Officer in Charge of Records dd 27 May 1918. OC Records Group1 Vol 2 Box 103 Chaplains to the Forces, DDocS.

⁶⁹² This was a honorary appointment with no remuneration.

⁶⁹³ Turner, H C Service record First World War: The Rev H C Turner.

⁶⁹⁴ Vlok, J N Service record First World War: The Rev J N Vlok.

⁶⁹⁵ Officiating Clergymen [1918]. OC Records Group1 Vol 2 Box 103 Chaplains to the Forces, DDocS.

⁶⁹⁶ Whyte, R Service record First World War: The Rev R Whyte.

⁶⁹⁷ Byrnes, J Service record First World War: The Rev J Byrnes.

⁶⁹⁸ Tanner, W E C 1919. Letter to Chief of the General Staff dd 13 Nov 1919. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 380 Chaplains for the UDF, DDocS.

⁶⁹⁹ Longuet-Higgins, H H L Service record First World War: Capt H H L Longuet-Higgins.

Algernon Bertie Pratt	Anglican	19 Apr 1917 - 14 Feb 1919 ⁷⁰⁰
James Henry Reed	Wesleyan ⁷⁰¹	
Abraham Rheyhardt Smit	DRC	21 Apr 1917 - 1 Oct 1918 ⁷⁰²

Part-time chaplains at Potchefstroom Military Camp were:

UDF part-time chaplains at Potchefstroom		
Name	Denomination	Service
Joseph Morin	Roman Catholic	1 Aug 1917 - 2 Oct 1917 ⁷⁰³
Patrick Joseph O'Reilly	Roman Catholic	2 Oct 1917 to 28 Feb 1919 ⁷⁰⁴
Abraham Rheyhardt Smit	DRC	2 Oct 1918 - 5 Jan 1919 ⁷⁰⁵
Percy Whitehouse	Wesleyan	Appointed 1917 ⁷⁰⁶

In Durban Capt (Rev) George Henry Paul Jacques, a part-time chaplain, was responsible for the Wesley Hall Canteen where, during the First World War, over three-quarters of a million soldiers and sailors were given free hospitality. This great work was done in addition to his work as a Wesleyan minister, and his ministry at the various units situated in Durban. His voluntary work gained him the distinction of Member of the British Empire (MBE) and his citation read:

...for services in connection with the Wesley Hall Hut and the Soldiers Institute, Durban. ⁷⁰⁷

Capt (Rev) Francis Robinson, Anglican chaplain of the 7th and 8th SA Infantry, was employed as the base chaplain of Durban from 29 November 1916 to 30 October 1917. ⁷⁰⁸ The Revs E Hewitt and D Russell were appointed on 6 November 1917 as the Presbyterian part-time chaplains of Durban. ⁷⁰⁹ Capt (Rev) Frank Harris, war-time chaplain in East Africa, became the Free Churches part-time chaplain of Durban in 1918. ⁷¹⁰ Capt (Rev) James Joseph Aloysius O'Donnell was appointed as the Catholic part-time chaplain of Durban on 20 November 1917. ⁷¹¹ In Pietermaritzburg the Rev George Grieve was appointed as the Presbyterian part-

⁷⁰⁰ Pratt, A B Service record First World War: Capt A B Pratt.

⁷⁰¹ Obituary: James Henry Reed. Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (78th 1960, Uitenhage) 1960. Minutes of the seventy-eighth annual conference, Uitenhage. Cape Town: Methodist, 13.

⁷⁰² Smit, A R Service record First World War: Capt A R Smit.

⁷⁰³ Morin, J Service record First World War: Rev J Morin.

⁷⁰⁴ O'Reilly, P J Service record First World War: Rev P J O'Reilly.

⁷⁰⁵ Ibid.

⁷⁰⁶ Methodist Churchman 30 Apr 1917. Army and navy work, 4.

⁷⁰⁷ London Gazette 4 Oct 1918. Supplement to the London Gazette, 11774.

⁷⁰⁸ Robinson, F Service record First World War: Capt F Robinson.

⁷⁰⁹ Officiating clergymen 1917. Letter from the Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer in Charge of Records dd 6 Nov 1917. OC Records Group1 Vol 2 Box103 Chaplains to the Forces, DDocS.

⁷¹⁰ Harris, F Service record First World War: Capt F Harris.

⁷¹¹ O'Donnell, J J A Service record First World War: The Rev J O'Donnell.

time chaplain on 30 October 1917.⁷¹²

In Kimberley the Rev Vincent J Cooper served as the part-time chaplain to the Military Hospital Kimberley from 18 March 1915 to 30 September 1915.⁷¹³ The Rev W Morley Period also served as a part-time chaplain at Kimberley. The Rev Frank Norman Ramsden served as a part-time chaplain at the Cape Corps Depot at Kimberley from 10 December 1917 to 31 December 1918.⁷¹⁴ He was assisted by the Rev William Pescod, a Wesleyan part-time chaplain, who was appointed on 7 June 1918.⁷¹⁵ The Rev Harold B Richards, Wesleyan minister of O'okiep, spent some weeks at Steinkopf base during the GSWA campaign while ministering to the troops.⁷¹⁶

At the conclusion of the First World War the chaplains were demobilised with the rest of the Active Citizen Force. In April 1919 four chaplains were still serving at Roberts Heights. They were:

- the Rev J N Murray - Afrikaans Churches,
- the Rev T F Murray - Roman Catholic Church,
- the Rev W E Lancaster - Wesleyan Church, and
- the Rev J C Field - Anglican Church.

The Rev A Roberts replaced the Rev J C Field on 5 December 1919. These chaplains still served in the Active Citizen Force as war-time chaplains.

Honours and awards to Union Defence Force chaplains

Kenneth Anderson, an Australian chaplain in France during 1916, wrote that:

The influence of a chaplain over the men depends on one thing - his obvious physical bravery. Everyone can value courage, for all know the meaning of fear. All things may be forgiven to the chaplain who shows himself prepared to share their dangers; nothing can mitigate the failure of the man who is not.⁷¹⁷

The few words written about the work of the South African chaplains in citations tell a story of dedication and valour. The honours and awards bestowed upon them are a testimony to the dedication, bravery under fire, unselfish diligence and Christian example set by these men. The following honours were awarded while these chaplains were attached to South African units:

⁷¹² Grieve, G Service record First World War: The Rev G Grieve.

⁷¹³ Cooper, V J Service record First World War: The Rev V J Cooper.

⁷¹⁴ Ramsden, F N Service record First World War: The Rev F N Ramsden.

⁷¹⁵ Pescod, W Service record First World War: The Rev W Pescod.

⁷¹⁶ Methodist Churchman 19 Oct 1914, 2.

⁷¹⁷ Anderson, K Khaki and cassock, as quoted in Smyth, J 1968. In this sign conquer. London: A R Mowbray, 166.

Distinguished Service Order				
No	Rank	Name	Campaign	Date in London Gazette
1	Capt	T H Jones	GSWA	22 August 1918

Military Cross				
No	Rank	Name	Campaign	Date in London Gazette
1	Capt	R F Burrow	East Africa	15 January 1918
2	Capt	L P Hardaker	East Africa	18 Jan 1918 & 25 April 1918
3	Capt	H Harris	France	16 September 1918
4	Capt	E St C Hill	France	29 December 1916
5	Capt	E F Paget	East Africa	26 March 1918
6	Capt	N Roberts	France	8 March 1919 & 4 Oct 1919
7	Capt	M T R Smit	GSWA	22 August 1918
8	Capt	C F Steer	East Africa	25 September 1917
9	Capt	G W R Tobias	France	1 January 1918
10	Capt	M J M van Coller	GSWA	22 August 1918
11	Capt	P J Walshe	France	16 September 1918
12	Capt	W H Watson	East Africa	4 June 1917

The Most Excellent Order of the British Empire - Officers (OBE) Military				
No	Rank	Name	Campaign	Date in London Gazette
1	Capt	J Lennox	France	3 June 1919

The Most Excellent Order of the British Empire - Members (MBE) Military				
No	Rank	Name	Campaign	Date in London Gazette
1	Capt	H F de Lisle	East Africa	3 June 1919
2	Capt	G H P Jacques	South Africa	4 October 1918

Meritorious Service Medal				
No	Rank	Name	Campaign	Date in London Gazette
1	Rev	C J Dambusa	France	3 June 1919

Mentioned in Dispatches				
No	Rank	Name	Campaign	Date in London Gazette
1	Capt	N Aldridge	GSWA	22 August 1918
2	Capt	R F Burrows (MC)	East Africa	16 June 1918
3	Capt	G B Carlisle	East Africa	31 January 1919
4	Capt	H F de Lisle	East Africa	7 March 1918
5	Capt	R Garrold	East Africa	6 August 1918
6	Capt	B W Glynn	East Africa	7 March 1918
7	Capt	F Harris	East Africa	6 August 1918
8	Capt	H Harris (MC)	France	22 & 28 September 1917
9	Capt	T H Jones (DSO)	GSWA	22 August 1918
10	Capt	J Lennox (OBE)	France (2X)	28 Dec 1917 & 11 Jul 1919
11	Capt	J N Murray	East Africa	8 February 1917
12	Capt	J W W Owen	France	11 July 1919
13	Capt	O W L Skey	East Africa	30 June 1916
14	Capt	C F Steer	East Africa	7 March 1918
15	Capt	W H Watson	East Africa	30 June 1916

Roll of Honour ⁷¹⁸					
No	Rank	Name		Location	Date
1	Capt	G T Cook	Killed in Action	Bernafay Wood	11 July 1916
2	Rev	Koni G Hlongwana	Drowned on "Mendi"	English Channel	21 February 1917

Summary

HISTORY

Prior to the outbreak of the First World War the Union Government did not see the need for the appointment of chaplains in the UDF. Only after war had been declared and representations had been made by various churches, did the Government decide to appoint chaplains. These chaplains were appointed in the Active Citizen Force for the duration of the campaign, or, in some instances, for the duration of hostilities.

⁷¹⁸ Four South Africans died while serving as chaplains with the Royal Army Chaplains' Department. They were: Revs D Doyle, F R Hasbord, J T C Ireland and W C Wilks MC. As these chaplains were not serving in the Union Defence Force or seconded by the Union Defence Force they do not appear on the Roll of Honour.

The response to the call for chaplains in the Anglican, Baptist, Congregational, Presbyterian and Wesleyan Churches was overwhelming. Many ministers had to join the SA Medical Corps as privates or apply for chaplain posts in the Royal Army Chaplains' Department due to the fact that all the South African posts for their respective churches were filled. In contrast to this, in the predominantly Afrikaans speaking churches there was a marked reluctance among ministers to join as chaplains. Posts had to be advertised repeatedly before a positive response was obtained. Only one DRC minister could be found to minister to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade in France. Some Afrikaans chaplains found it difficult to obtain church re-employment on their return from the front. Local congregations did not always wholeheartedly support the war effort as the bitterness caused by the Anglo Boer War and the 1914/15 Rebellion influenced feelings about participation in the war.

Fifty-two South African chaplains served during the German South West Africa campaign and the occupation of the SWA Protectorate. Although the UDF took responsibility for the spiritual support of white servicemen, such support for the 33 546 black members was non-existent. Ministry to black members of the UDF took place on an ad hoc basis through the initiative of individual chaplains. The Wesleyan chaplains went out of their way to minister to the local indigenous population.

Forty-nine South African chaplains ministered to the 67 306 white SA soldiers who took part in the campaign in German East Africa and Central Africa. Some of these chaplains had previously served in the GSWA campaign. Twenty-two of these chaplains were invalided back to the Union due to malaria or other tropical diseases, while many others returned to the Union on recuperation leave before rejoining their units in East Africa. Two chaplains were wounded in action. Here again the UDF made no provision for the spiritual care of the 18 000 black South Africans who served under very arduous circumstances in the campaign. This lack of spiritual care is all the more shocking when cognisance is taken that the death rate due to disease amongst the black South Africans in East Africa was distinctly higher than that of their white compatriots. The South African Church community, except for the raised voices of a few individuals, remained silent in regard to this issue.

Forty-two South African chaplains served in the European campaign. One chaplain was killed in action, while another drowned. Three chaplains were wounded while present on the front line. Here the efforts of the chaplains were blessed with success, and earned the admiration and gratitude of the men they served.

Twenty-six South African chaplains were assigned to minister to the SA Native Labour Corps, deployed in support of the war effort in Europe. Fourteen of these chaplains were black, and they encountered much hardship and discrimination.

Approximately 150 war-time and forty-one part-time chaplains served within the UDF during the First World War. Many South African chaplains distinguished themselves through their professional conduct, bravery, exceptional efforts and personal sacrifice. Some displayed exceptional gallantry and devotion to duty. The following honours and awards were bestowed upon the South African chaplains:

Honours and Awards attained by UDF Chaplains during the First World War	
Distinguished Service Order (DSO)	1
Military Cross (MC)	12
Officer of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (OBE)	1
Member of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (MBE)	2
Meritorious Service Medal	1
Mentioned in Dispatches	15

It needs to be noted, however, that the work of a chaplain is primarily of a spiritual nature. It does not seek, nor does it stand or fall by, the recognition bestowed by military awards or decorations. By its very nature it is quiet, personal, unobtrusive, supportive, and more often than not, unobserved. Yet, these honours and awards are a proud testimony to the work of those men whose primary aim was to honour and serve God.

ROLE

The work of the South African chaplains in the front line was of an extremely high standard. These chaplains did not hesitate to join their units in the killing pace of the numerous forced marches that were expected of them. They sometimes worked under very trying and often dangerous circumstances. They proclaimed the Word of God, comforted the wounded, supported those in spiritual need and prayed with and interceded for the men in their care. The work the chaplains rendered with the field ambulances, in casualty clearing stations, hospitals and hospital ships reflected the high standards of dedication and sacrifice these men unstintingly gave. The chaplains cared deeply for the sick and the wounded. Some of their more distressing tasks were to bury the dead and to write letters of sympathy to the next of kin of casualties.

INFLUENCE

Influence is intangible, and is as such a complex entity to determine and illustrate. It needs to be remembered that the First World War chaplains came from vastly different cultural, social, political and religious backgrounds. At the start of the war the Union of South Africa was a mere four years old, and the Anglo Boer War some twelve years past.

Generally speaking, there were four groups of chaplains in the UDF during the First World War. A first grouping can be characterised as Afrikaans speaking, Calvinistic, from a fiercely nationalistic background, some of whom had fought against the British in the Anglo Boer War. The second group, like Padre Eustace St Clair Hill, proudly stood for 'God, King and Country'; some of these had fought against the Boers in the Anglo Boer War. A third grouping was that of the evangelistic soul seekers - mostly Methodist chaplains who saw the war as an opportunity to win the souls of young men for Jesus - the Rev William Meara is a fine example of this category. A fourth group would comprise the white and black chaplains of the SANLC. Originally recruited to be the 'morality watch-keepers' of the SANLC, most of these chaplains shrugged off this role to concentrate on their true vocation of serving God and ministering to their flock. Capt (Rev) Wally

Hallowes formulated this influence as follows:

You can honestly say that the Chaplains have been really useful.... I have been allowed to do all kinds of work and to help materially towards the well-being and efficiency of our Natives. ... A missionary has a peculiar influence with the South African Natives, even with the heathen and in large bodies of undisciplined men, such as ours. This influence is of real weight in keeping the Natives happy, loyal and hard working.⁷¹⁹

The unifying factor amongst all these chaplains was the true vocation to serve God and their fellow soldiers in the unique, though terrible, circumstances of war. For this they risked their lives, impaired their health, and suffered numerous hardships. In the words of Capt (Rev) Van Coller:

One suffers the same hardships, encounters the same dangers, and is in the same fights with them. This, shall I say, makes one a recognised member of the regimental family circle, and an interest is shown in one as such - a fact which, if wisely employed, becomes a stepping stone to higher things...⁷²⁰

The chaplains influenced the lives of the soldiers in many positive ways. In situations that were filled with the horror and suffering of war, the chaplains and their work were a reminder that good is stronger than evil, that love is greater than hatred, and that hope is more powerful than despair. The chaplains were living proof that God cared, and that the Church cared and shared in their hardships and suffering. Peter Digby, in *Pyramids and poppies*, expressed this influence when he wrote:

Through all the horror that was Delville Wood there shone one beacon of light. A promise of a future. Hope. A conviction that there was still a God. For it was as though Christ walked with Captain the Rev Eustace St Clair Hill, Chaplain to the Forces.⁷²¹

The chaplains influenced the lives of soldiers through spiritual upliftment and the strengthening of faith. Capt (Rev) William Meara recalled that:

At the close of that first 'sing-song' men went away as those who were in the very Temple of the Lord. Many came quietly to me at the close and gripped my hand, with a strange wistfulness in their eyes, and in a somewhat husky voice said: 'Can we not have these meetings often, sir.' ... And so every evening we meet...⁷²²

Chaplains were also the humble instruments through which many soldiers met their Saviour. Padre Meara's diary is filled with such instances and he expresses his burning desire to be an instrument of salvation when he writes:

⁷¹⁹ Hallowes, W H 1917. Work with the Native Labour Contingent in France. Letter to Church Chronicle (14 June), 190.

⁷²⁰ Van Coller, M J M 1916. Letter to Methodist Churchman (13 November), 2.

⁷²¹ Digby, Pyramids and poppies, 139.

⁷²² Methodist Churchman 8 Mar 1915. Campaigning for Christ at the front, 5-6.

Oh! If I shall only be able to help a few souls a little nearer [to God] then the work of this campaign will not have been in vain for me.⁷²³

The fact that there were chaplains present amongst the troops influenced the peace of mind of the family back at home. K W Parkhurst in his poem *The Padre* perhaps describes this influence the best when he writes:

... That someone understood, you know, someone who was nearby,
Who lived with him, and knew his name, perhaps who saw him die,
And every mother in the hour of bitterness and loss
Might like to know that someone tried to help the boy across.⁷²⁴

To conclude, again in the words of K W Parkhurst:

I've asked you what a Padre's for: well now, I wonder, Bill
If he's been sent by Jesus Christ to help us up the hill?
He's not a saint and yet it's grand, tho' some might think it odd,
That we should have a fellow here to make us think of God.⁷²⁵

Conclusions

1. The need for permanent chaplains in the Union Defence Force was not recognised during the First World War.
2. The predominantly Afrikaans speaking churches (Dutch Reformed Church, Hervormde Church and Gereformeerde Church) did not wholeheartedly support their respective chaplains or the war effort. This contrasted greatly with the overwhelming support of the predominantly English speaking churches (Anglican, Baptist, Congregational, Presbyterian and Wesleyan Churches).
3. The decision to provide spiritual care and support for the soldiers on active service in the Union Defence Force was taken during the German South West Africa campaign when it was accepted in principle that military chaplains should be appointed to minister to the troops.
4. The chaplains serving in the East African campaign amply demonstrated that the South African chaplain was willing and able to share in all the hardships and deprivations of active service while ministering to the men in his care.
5. The lack of provision for spiritual care for the black South African labour forces during the German South West Africa and East Africa campaigns is an indictment against the chaplaincy, the Union Government, the Union Defence Force and the South African Church community as a whole.

⁷²³ Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915, 49.

⁷²⁴ Selwyn, Poems of the Second World War, 37-38.

⁷²⁵ Ibid.

6. The European campaign showed that the place of the chaplain during battle was not only at the regimental aid post or field hospital, but also in the front line in support of the fighting soldier. It is here that the chaplain has a critical role to play at the side of the mortally wounded soldier, preparing him for that life where war and bloodshed are no more.
7. The assignment of chaplains to the South African Native Labour Corps established the principle of ministry to all South Africans in uniform, irrespective of skin colour.
8. The appointment of black clergy as chaplains added a new dimension to the military chaplaincy in the Union Defence Force, but much work still had to be done concerning the difference in rank, status and privileges between them and their white counterparts.
9. The South African chaplains of the First World War served the Lord, as well as the members of the Union Defence Force, in a positive and constructive manner.

CHAPTER 2: THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY IN THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE WORLD WARS (1919 - 1938)

At the conclusion of the First World War the chaplains of the UDF were demobilised along with the rest of the Active Citizen Force. Although the war ended on 11 November 1918, several chaplains, especially those on active service in Europe, East Africa and Egypt, had to wait some months before being repatriated to South Africa. Chaplains who had become unfit for duty due to wounds or sickness were also carried by the UDF until such time that they were either medically boarded and awarded a state pension, or declared fit for duty and then released from service. The service of some chaplains located in the major military centres within the Union was extended for some months after the end of the war until the demobilisation process had been completed and their services were no longer required.

On 1 January 1920 the following six chaplains were still active in the war-time establishment of the UDF: Capt (Rev) N W Fogarty (Wesleyan), Capt (Rev) P P Joubert (DRC), Capt (Rev) J Wood (Wesleyan), Capt (Rev) Alfred Roberts (Anglican), Capt (Rev) John Neethling Murray (DRC) and Capt (Rev) C F Tobias (Anglican).

The Revs Fogarty, Joubert and Wood concluded their service as chaplains to the soldiers in the South West Africa Protectorate on 14 April 1920.¹ The Rev Roberts, who had taken over the Anglican chaplaincy of Roberts Heights from Capt (Rev) John Charles Field on 5 December 1919, served as a war-time chaplain until 7 October 1920.² His DRC colleague at Roberts Heights was the Rev J N Murray, who also served as a war-time chaplain until 7 October 1920.³ In Cape Town Capt (Rev) C F Tobias (Anglican) served as a war-time chaplain to the soldiers in the Cape Peninsula until 31 December 1921, three years after the war had been concluded.⁴

In April 1919 the military authorities decided to retain only two chaplain posts at Roberts Heights, namely that of the Dutch Reformed Church and Anglican Church.⁵ Consequently, the services of the Wesleyan chaplain of Roberts Heights, Capt (Rev) William Edward Lancaster, was terminated on 14 May 1919 while the Roman Catholic chaplain, Capt (Rev) Thomas Francis Murray, served until 3 September 1919.⁶ In May 1920 the Minister of Defence decided furthermore to terminate the last two chaplain posts as the demobilisation process had been concluded. The two remaining chaplains, the Revs A Roberts and J N Murray, were informed that their services would no longer be needed after 31 December 1920.⁷

After the conclusion of the First World War the ministry to the members of the Defence Force reverted to the

¹ Fogarty, N W Service record First World War: Capt N W Fogarty.
Joubert, P P Service record First World War: Capt P P Joubert.
Wood, J Service record First World War: Capt J Wood.

² Roberts, A Service record First World War: Capt A Roberts.

³ Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

⁴ Tobias, C F Service record First World War: Capt C F Tobias.

⁵ Chaplains, 1919. Letter from the Deputy Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 9 Apr 1919. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

⁶ Lancaster, W E Service record First World War: Capt W E Lancaster.
Murray, T F Service record First World War: Capt T F Murray.

⁷ Klerk, J 1920. Letter from the Deputy Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 15 May 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

unsatisfactory state of affairs found in the UDF between 1912 and 1914. Churches were expected to supply local ministers to training camps and field exercises. Civilian ministers could join the Active Citizen Force or Reserve of Officers and minister to the Commandos or Citizen Force regiments. In some instances part-time chaplains were appointed to minister to Permanent Force members in military camps. The military authorities did not deem it necessary to create a chaplain structure in the UDF similar to that of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department in Great Britain.⁸ The permanent chaplain structures, as implemented by all the other senior role players in the British Empire, were ignored. All chaplain related issues resorted directly under the Minister of Defence, with the Secretary for Defence conducting correspondence on behalf of his minister. This chaplain/ministry structure envisaged by the military authorities was totally inadequate for the task in hand. It seemed as if the lessons learnt through the hard work and commitment of the war-time chaplains had not been assimilated by the UDF authorities. The Bishop of Pretoria, Bishop Michael Furse, strongly criticised the military authorities and the Government when he wrote to the Minister of Defence that:

... the total official disregard of Religion in this connection ...is intolerable and an insult to Religion and to all who care for the best interest of South Africa.⁹

The Bishop requested the Minister of Defence to appoint chaplains, nominated by the various religious bodies, in a full-time and official capacity. He even offered to supply and maintain full-time chaplains from the Anglican Diocese of Pretoria, at no expense to the Government. The only proviso he made was that these ministers should be made commissioned officers who were officially recognised as chaplains within the UDF.¹⁰ The minister declined this offer, nor did the Bishop's plea for a formal chaplain's structure make much impression on the military authorities.

At the end of 1920 the Officer Commanding Roberts Heights belatedly realised the need for full-time chaplains at Roberts Heights. He requested the Adjutant General to retain the present two chaplain posts that were in the process of being terminated, as there were 331 members of the Afrikaans Churches and 314 members of the Anglican Church stationed at the Roberts Heights Military Base.¹¹ Representations were made to the Minister of Defence who, in October 1920, decided to retain the posts as full-time posts in the Active Citizen Force.¹² This was the first step in a long fight for recognition that would span the next fifteen years.

On 9 October 1920 the Rev John Neethling Murray of the Dutch Reformed Church and the Rev Alfred Roberts of the Anglican Church became the first full-time (as opposed to war-time) chaplains in the Union Defence Force.¹³ In addition to these two chaplains, members of the Union Defence Force were ministered

⁸ Chief of the General Staff, 1918. Letter to the Inspector General dd 11 Jan 1918. AG 1914 - 1921 Box 111 Appointment as chaplains, DDocS.

⁹ Furse, M B, 1918. Letter from the Bishop of Pretoria to the Minister of Defence dd 26 Sep 1918. Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 307 Religions: Denominational returns, DDocS.

¹⁰ Ibid.

¹¹ Hare-Bowers, D A 1920. Chaplains- Roberts Heights - Retention of. Letter by the Acting Staff Officer to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights to the Adjutant General dd 17 Nov 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

¹² Klerk, J 1920. Full and part-time chaplains. Letter from the Deputy Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 18 Oct 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

¹³ Ibid.

to by appointed part-time chaplains at the various military bases across the country. On 1 March 1920 the Rev F H Kirkby, who had been a war-time chaplain in East Africa, was appointed as the Wesleyan part-time chaplain to Roberts Heights.¹⁴ On 12 February 1924 permission was granted for the appointment of honorary chaplains to accompany regiments on military camps during deployment. On 30 July 1935 the Secretary for Defence gave permission for the further appointment of relief chaplains.¹⁵ These chaplains were local civilian ministers who took responsibility for the full-time chaplain's duties in the event of a chaplain's absence. Although these arrangements did much to ensure some spiritual support for the members of the UDF, they were not sufficient to cope effectively with the spiritual needs and pastoral care required by a UDF annually increasing in number. No provision whatever was made for the spiritual needs of the Black labour force of the UDF.

Another religious issue that came before the military authorities was the application of the Salvation Army to have their officers join the Active Citizen Force as chaplains. This was refused on the grounds that a chaplain should be a duly ordained minister of an accepted religious denomination, and as such the Salvation Army did not qualify.¹⁶ The Salvation Army unsuccessfully appealed this decision to the Prime Minister, informing him that during the First World War members of the Salvation Army served as chaplains in the military services of the United Kingdom, the United States of America, Canada, Australia and New Zealand.¹⁷ The military authorities responded that, although chaplain status would not be granted, every possible facility would be given to Salvation Army officers to hold meetings at training camps.

During the First World War the Minister of Defence was always agreeable to accepting the nominations for war-time or part-time chaplains forwarded by the heads of the various religious denominations. In the case of full-time chaplains he now reserved the right to accept or decline any nomination.¹⁸

The Rev J N Murray

The Rev (Eerwaarde) John Neethling Murray was born on 7 November 1868 in Cape Town, son of the well-known Dr Andrew Murray of the Dutch Reformed Church. He studied at the Missionary Institute of the DRC at Wellington. In 1895 he married Miss Salomia Adriana Hansmeyer of Greytown. In June 1894 the Rev Murray became the first DRC missionary in the Waterberg. The mission station was situated at Renosterhoekspruit, on a farm about forty miles west of Warmbaths in the Transvaal. Just before the start of the Anglo Boer War (1899 - 1902), the Murray family moved to Moheме, about twelve miles west of Warmbaths.

During the Anglo Boer War Murray served as a chaplain to the Boer Forces. The mission station at Moheме was burnt to the ground by the British Forces, and Mrs Murray and her children were removed from the

¹⁴ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 291, General Order 3464: Appointment dd 7 Apr 1920. DocS, 3667.

¹⁵ Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 198.

¹⁶ Adjutant General, 1925. Circular to District Staff Officers. AG 128/1/28 Chaplains: General AG Vol 1 Box 822, DDocS.

¹⁷ Lewis, J N 1925. Letter to the Prime Minister dd 12 March 1925. AG 128/1/28 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822, DDocS.

¹⁸ Bourne, H R M 1920. Letter from the Secretary for Defence to the Bishop of Pretoria dd 25 Nov 1920. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts, DDocS.

property.¹⁹ The Rev Murray was captured in October 1901 at Elandsfontein and sent on parole to Wellington in the Cape Province where his father was the DRC minister. Because of a remark he wrote on a postcard, he was rearrested and banished to Silkot in India. He returned to the Waterberg after peace was signed in 1902 and continued with his missionary work at Moheme.²⁰

During the First World War Murray took leave of absence from the Mission Station, and at the specific request of Gen Louis Botha joined as chaplain to the forces during the German South West Africa campaign. Here he served in the 12th SA Infantry, 3rd Mounted Brigade under Gen Coen Brits. After he returned to the Waterberg, Gen Jan Smuts asked him to serve as a chaplain during the East African Campaign. In German East Africa he served with the 5th SA Horse, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade, where he was mentioned in dispatches.²¹

On his return to the Union he again ministered as the missionary at Moheme. His stay there lasted only a few months before he accepted the call to become a chaplain at Roberts Heights. Here he remained a war-time chaplain until, on 9 October 1920, he was appointed as one of the first two full-time chaplains in the UDF.²² Murray served in this capacity until 31 August 1928 when he left the service on medical grounds because of osteo-arthritis of the spine.²³ He was awarded £100 service gratuity as Active Citizen Force members did not qualify for a state pension.²⁴ The Rev and Mrs Murray then spent some time with their son, the Rev P M Murray of Stella, before they retired to Greytown. The Rev J N Murray died on 27 February 1931.²⁵

The Rev A Roberts

The Venerable Archdeacon Alfred Roberts, Archdeacon of Pretoria, in a pen sketch depicting him as a "Defence Force Sky Pilot" is pictured as a bearded, bespectacled and pipe smoking officer carrying an attache case and walking stick.²⁶ Appointed on 5 December 1919, he served as the English speaking churches' chaplain at Roberts Heights for a period of five years.²⁷ On 18 October 1920 he was appointed as the first full-time Anglican chaplain, whereas previously he had been carried on the war-time strength of the UDF.²⁸

Initially Capt (Rev) Roberts was paid a daily rate of 12/6d, as well as a daily allowance of 5/6d in lieu of rations

¹⁹ Marais, P 1999. Die vrou in die Anglo-Boereoorlog 1899 - 1902. Pretoria: J P van der Walt, 214.

²⁰ Maree, Lig in Soutpansberg, 183-186.

²¹ Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

²² Klerk, J 1920. Full and part-time chaplains. Letter from the Deputy Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 18 Oct 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

²³ Cluver, F W P 1928. Medical report on an invalid. Form DD122 dd 11 Aug 1928. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

²⁴ Brink, A J 1929. Letter from the Chief of the General Staff to the Secretary of the Public Service Commission dd 9 Jan 1929. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

²⁵ Maree, Lig in Soutpansberg, 186.

²⁶ Nongqai Aug 1924, 438.

²⁷ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 352, General Order 3786: Appointment dd 1 Dec 1920. DDocS, 3961.

²⁸ Klerk, J 1920. Full and part-time chaplains. Letter from the Deputy Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 18 Oct 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray, DDocS.

and quarters.²⁹ The Dutch Reformed chaplain received 17/6d per day as well as an 8/6d daily allowance, as he held longer service and, by 1921, had about a hundred more soldiers under his care than the Anglican chaplain.³⁰ In October 1921 the Rev Roberts's salary was increased with an extra duty allowance of 5/- per day in order to put his salary on par with the salary of the Rev Murray.³¹ The Rev Roberts, being over seventy years old, left the service on 28 February 1925.³²

The Rev C R Rumbold

Bishop N S Talbot, Bishop of Pretoria, had problems in obtaining a suitable local minister to succeed the Rev A Roberts as chaplain. He then recruited the Rev Charles Robert Rumbold from England.³³ Initially trained as an engineer, Rumbold began his training for the priesthood at the age of thirty-nine after service in France during the First World War.³⁴ At the age of thirty-four, while serving as a private in the 5th London Regiment, he experienced conversion in battle. He had been severely wounded and had promised the Lord that if he survived the war he undertook to become a clergyman. He received his theological training at Bishop's College, Cheshunt, England. In 1921 he was ordained as deacon by Bishop Furse (then of St Alban's and formerly Bishop of Pretoria) and a year later as priest.³⁵ He served as the curate of Rickmansworth for four years before he came out to South Africa in 1925. On 1 March 1925 he became the next Anglican chaplain of Roberts Heights.³⁶ He officiated in this capacity until 30 November 1928.³⁷ The Rev Rumbold was then appointed by Bishop Talbot as the rector of Christ Church, Arcadia, where he served from 1928 to 1933. In 1933 he became the Dean of Pretoria and rector of St Alban's Cathedral and for the next sixteen years served as chaplain to St Mary's Diocesan School for Girls.³⁸ At the age of eighty-six the work became too much for him and in 1966 he retired to the Irene Homes. Canon Rumbold died peacefully on 19 November 1973 at the age of ninety-three.³⁹

The Rev E S Banfield

The Rev Rumbold's successor was the Rev Edgar Stanley Banfield. Born locally in Natal on 11 November

²⁹ Secretary for Defence, 1919. Letter to the Chief Paymaster dd 19 Dec 1919. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts, DDocS.

³⁰ Officer Commanding Troops Roberts Heights, 1921. Application for increase of salary. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 27 Sep 1921. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts, DDocS.

³¹ Secretary for Defence, 1921. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 15 Oct 1921. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts, DDocS.

³² Union Defence Forces General Orders No 555, General Order 5559: Release from service dd 18 Mar 1925. DDocS, 5763.

³³ Talbot, N S 1925. Letter to D O van Velden dd 2 Jun 1925. Personal file: P1/4413 Capt C R Rumbold, DDocS.

³⁴ Military Medal Society of South Africa Newsletter Jan 1998, 5-6.

³⁵ Crockford's clerical directory. (70th) 1941. London: Oxford University Press, 1177.

³⁶ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 562, General Order 5605: Appointment dd 6 May 1925. DDocS, 5815.

³⁷ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 760, General Order 6930: Release from service dd 5 Dec 1928. DDocS, 6989.

³⁸ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte 1985. Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985. Voortrekkerhoogte: Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, 10-11.

³⁹ Military Medal Society of South Africa Newsletter Jan 1998, 5-6.

1883, he studied at the Theological Institute, Birmingham, from 1909 to 1911.⁴⁰ When the First World War started he joined the Southern Rifles as a trooper and served in the German South West Africa campaign. He then joined the SA Medical Corps and served as a stretcher bearer with 1 SA Field Ambulance in East Africa from October 1915 to October 1917. In October 1917 he reported to the Royal Flying Corps Recruit Depot and was granted a temporary commission on 20 January 1918. As he spent a long time at various flight training schools one must assume that he was doing duty as a pilot instructor. He left for France at the end of October 1918, and joined No 32 Squadron, a fighter unit flying the S.E.5a fighter. He flew just one operational mission before the war ended.⁴¹ Demobilised on 13 June 1919, he immediately enrolled as a theological student at the Lincoln Theological College. Ordained as deacon in 1920, he became a priest in 1921. The Rev Banfield served the parishes of Lichfield, Stoke-on-Trent and St Michael du Valle, Guernsey, before returning to the Union in 1925.⁴² After serving as the curate of Oudtshoorn for a period of three years he joined the UDF as an Anglican chaplain on 3 December 1928.⁴³

Capt (Rev) Banfield was responsible for the establishment of a small, temporary church in the lines of the Special Service Battalion. In 1934 he established the Bungalow Church which stood on the grounds of the old No 1 Military Hospital. This church was occupied by the Anglican congregation on 24 June 1934.⁴⁴ The Rev Banfield left the UDF on 1 May 1935 and went to England where he became the curate of Cannock.⁴⁵

The Rev J Adler

The Rev J N Murray of the Afrikaans churches retired on 31 August 1928 due to ill health. He was succeeded on 23 February 1929 by Capt (Rev) John (Jackie) Adler.⁴⁶ In order to formalise the relationship between the DRC and the chaplaincy, the Rev Adler was appointed as a joint minister to the DRC congregation of Pretoria West.⁴⁷ Although Roberts Heights had its own DRC church council, all decisions of this body had to be ratified by the church council of Pretoria West. The Rev Adler's appointment as a joint minister was an unhealthy arrangement, as the congregation, and not the chaplaincy, became the first priority of the chaplain.⁴⁸ On 12 August 1929 the DRC church council of Roberts Heights wrote a letter to Gen A J Brink in which it indicated that the interests of the military in Roberts Heights would be better served if a chaplain could be appointed to serve the military community and DRC members of Roberts Heights exclusively.⁴⁹ Unfortunately it would still be a few years before such autonomy would be granted to the DRC members of Roberts Heights. After

⁴⁰ Schoeman, M 1999. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 14 Feb 1999. Property of author.

⁴¹ Ibid.

⁴² Crockford's clerical directory. (70th) 1941. London: Oxford University Press, 60.

⁴³ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 767, General Order 6969: Appointment dd 23 Jan 1929. DDocS, 7033.

⁴⁴ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte 1985. Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985. Voortrekkerhoogte: Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, 5.

⁴⁵ Crockford's clerical directory. (70th) 1941. London: Oxford University Press, 60.

⁴⁶ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 781, General Order 7051: Promotions, resignations etc. dd 1 May 1929. DDocS, 7111.

⁴⁷ Adler, J 1964. Herinneringe. Commando 15(11), 20.

⁴⁸ Prins, A J F 1929. Letter to Gen A J Brink, Chief of the General Staff dd 12 Aug 1929. Personal file: P1/5121 Capt J Adler, DDocS.

⁴⁹ Ibid.

-serving a period of six months as chaplain, Adler accepted a call as minister to the Pretoria West congregation. He left the UDF on 31 August 1929.⁵⁰

The Rev A G O Coertse

The Rev Arie Gerhardus Oberholster (Gert) Coertse, the successor of the Rev Adler, was destined to become the chaplain who did most to raise the status of the Church and the chaplaincy within the Defence Force. His unstinting efforts to improve the working conditions of the chaplains made him a thorn in the flesh of his superiors and the government. Ironically, Coertse himself did not benefit from the improved working conditions he fought for so bitterly. In his own words he became:

... one of the most wronged persons ever to serve in the Department of Defence.⁵¹

Born on 11 December 1889 in the Hopetown district, Gert Coertse received his theological training at the Missionary Institute of the DRC at Wellington. Ordained in December 1913, he became a missionary at the Strand in the Western Cape on 31 July 1914. In 1916 he accepted a call to Vryheid, Natal, where he served as missionary for fourteen years.⁵² Here he also served as a captain in the Vryheid Commando. On 9 April 1930 he was appointed as the DRC chaplain at Roberts Heights, serving in a full-time capacity in the Active Citizen Force.⁵³

On 1 November 1933 the Rev Coertse was promoted to Chaplain 3rd Class (Major) in the Active Citizen Force. On 1 September 1935, with the implementation of a new short-term contract, he reverted to a substantive captain with the temporary rank of major (without pay). On 1 January 1940, due to the outbreak of the war and the expansion of the chaplaincy within the UDF, the Rev Coertse became a substantive major. A year later, on 11 February 1941, Coertse was promoted to Acting Chaplain 2nd Class (Lieutenant Colonel).⁵⁴ The next year, on 11 February 1943, his promotion to the substantive rank of lieutenant colonel was confirmed.

The Rev Coertse functioned as the Senior (later Principal) DRC Chaplain, responsible for all the DRC chaplains and ministry in the UDF. His task was to coordinate the work of all the DRC chaplains with the military structure.

The Rev Coertse left the Permanent Force on 10 December 1945 when he reached the compulsory

⁵⁰ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 802, General Order 7173: Release from service dd 11 Sep 1929. DDocS, 7223.

⁵¹ Freely translated from Afrikaans: "Ek maak die bewering dat ek een van die mees verontregte persone is wat ooit die Departement van Verdediging gedien het." Coertse, A G O 1947. Letter to Field Marshall J C Smuts dd 24 Jun 1947. Personal file: P1/5456/1 A G O Coertse, DDocS.

⁵² Dutch Reformed Church. 1981. Jaarboek 1981 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.

⁵³ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 843, General Order 7442: Appointments dd 16 Jul 1930. DDocS, 7451.

⁵⁴ Information required by Mr Layton. Memorandum dd 11 Aug 1942. Personal file: P1/5645 Lt Col R F Strathern, DDocS.

retirement age, while remaining in his post as an Active Citizen Force member. On 18 October 1946 he transferred to the Reserve of Officers and ceased working in a full-time capacity on 12 June 1947. On 13 June 1947 he was promoted to Chaplain 1st Class (Colonel) in the Reserve of Officers. On 11 December 1949 he was placed on the retired list.⁵⁵

The Rev Coertse was awarded the Order of the British Empire for services rendered during the war.⁵⁶ His citation mentions that:

Since the outbreak of the war, this Officer, Principal Chaplain (Dutch Reformed Church), has rendered outstanding service in finding and providing Dutch Reformed Church Chaplains for the Union Defence Force, - in the face of very grave difficulties, - and has, without consideration of leave due or overtime worked, carried out the administration of chaplains (whose numbers increased from two to eighty-five both full and part-time) of his denomination, and spiritual ministration of Dutch Reformed Church members in the most untiring and exemplary manner.⁵⁷

In 1947, after the Rev Coertse had left the full-time employment of the UDF, he accepted a call to the DRC congregation Derdepoort. He remained there until 1951 when he became the secretary of KARFO, a Christian media organisation. In 1958 he returned as minister to Derdepoort where he remained until 1964 when he retired at the age of seventy-four. The Rev Coertse passed away on 8 July 1980, at the age of ninety.⁵⁸

When he joined the UDF, Capt (Rev) Coertse soon started to work for an improvement in the position of the chaplains in the UDF. Even in the initial correspondence surrounding his appointment, he indicated that the contract offered him had certain limitations.⁵⁹ He was expected to leave a permanent position in the church ministry for a temporary position in the Active Citizen Force, as opposed to other soldiers's appointments in the Permanent Force. He would also forfeit eighteen years of pension contributions to the church pension fund, and be appointed in a post where no pension was granted.⁶⁰ It is a testimony to the strength of his vocation that he still accepted the post as chaplain under these circumstances.

Early in his ministry as chaplain the Rev Coertse wrote a letter to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights, requesting an improvement in the position of chaplains. He petitioned that the chaplains be appointed as Permanent Force members and indicated that this was the system used in the British Army. He mentioned that medical doctors appointed to the South African Medical Corps were also appointed to the Permanent Force. The Rev Coertse also asked that chaplains be promoted in the same manner as their fellow officers. He cited the Rev J N Murray as an example of the unfairness of the current status quo: Murray had served for fourteen years without any increase in salary or rank and then left the Defence Force due to

⁵⁵ Diensstaat van: Arie Gerhardus Oberholster Coertse OBE, Veldprediker Klas 1 Lys van Afgetredenes. Personal file: P1/5456/1 Lt Col A G O Coertse, DDocS.

⁵⁶ London Gazette 1 Jan 1946.

⁵⁷ Strathern, R F. Citations file: Second World War. Library of the SA Museum of Military History.

⁵⁸ Dutch Reformed Church. 1981. Jaarboek 1981 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.

⁵⁹ Coertse, A G O 1929. Letter to Gen A J Brink s a. Personal file: P1/5121 Capt J Adler, DDocS.

⁶⁰ Coertse, A G O [1931]. Letter to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 10 Aug [1931]. Personal file: P1/5456/1 Capt A G O Coertse, DDocS, 6.



The Rev John Neethling Murray MID
DRC chaplain Roberts Heights 1917 - 1928
(SANDF Director Documentation Services No 761-6726)



Chaplains John Murray (Left) & Alfred Roberts (Right)
as Defence Force 'Sky Pilots'
(Nongqai, Aug 1924, 434,438.)



The Rev A G O (Gert) Coertse OBE
Senior (Principal) DRC Chaplain 1930 - 1947
(Otto, W 1973. Die Spesiale Diensbataljon, 68.)



The Rev R F (Strathy) Strathern OBE
Senior (Principal) Anglican Chaplain 1935 - 1949
(Otto, W 1973. Die Spesiale Diensbataljon, 68.)

ill health with no pension and no medical benefits. This letter was accompanied by a letter from the Rev Banfield in which he stated that he fully concurred with the Rev Coertse's request.⁶¹ These petitions met with limited success as the Rev Coertse was promoted to the rank of major in the Active Citizen Force on 1 November 1933.⁶² The reason Capt (Rev) Banfield was not promoted at the same time, although he had longer service as chaplain, was that there were four times more Afrikaans than English church members at Roberts Heights.⁶³

The Rev R F Strathern

The minister who replaced the Rev Banfield as Anglican chaplain was Capt (Rev) Robert Fairley (Strathy) Stratern. Born on 17 September 1892 at Forest Hill, London, he received his schooling at Ipswich Middle School.⁶⁴ In 1907, at the age of fifteen, he came to South Africa and enrolled at St. Paul's Theological College in Grahamstown.⁶⁵ During the First World War, over the period 18 August 1914 to 14 August 1915, he served as a private in the 1st Battalion, Transvaal Scottish Regiment during the South West Africa campaign.⁶⁶ Ordained as deacon in 1919, he became a priest in 1920 and served as the curate of St Andrew's and St Michael's Cathedral in Bloemfontein.⁶⁷ From 1921 to 1925 he was the priest-in-charge of Ladybrand, and from 1925 to 1930 the rector of Heilbron. While rector of Bethlehem, 1930 to 1935, he also served as a chaplain in the Reserve of Officers.⁶⁸

On 15 May 1935 Capt (Rev) R F Strathern was appointed as the Anglican chaplain of Roberts Heights, serving in the Active Citizen Force in a full-time capacity.⁶⁹ This changed on 1 September 1935 when he and the Rev A G O Coertse were appointed on a three year short-term contract in the Permanent Force.⁷⁰ This appointment also entailed a demotion to the substantive rank of lieutenant, for salary purposes, although being allowed to serve in the temporary rank of captain. On 1 September 1938 his status again changed when his short-term contract was converted into a permanent appointment in the Permanent Force, as a Chaplain 5th Class (Lieutenant), with the temporary rank of a captain.⁷¹

During the Second World War the Rev Strathern became the Senior (later Principal) Anglican Chaplain, in

⁶¹ Banfield, E S [1931]. Letter to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights s a. Personal file: P1/5456/1 Capt A G O Coertse, DDocS.

⁶² Dienstaat van: Arie Gerhardus Oberholster Coertse OBE, Veldprediker Klas 1 Lys van Afgetredenes. P1/5456/1 Personal file: Lt Col A G O Coertse, DDocS.

⁶³ Accountant and Chief Paymaster, 1935. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 24 Jul 1935. Enclosure 3 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁶⁴ Strathern, R F 1947. Lest I forget: Being the record of a tour through Northern Africa, and part of the Middle East. Durban: S.A. Church, iii.

⁶⁵ Star 12 Feb 1954. The Rev. R.F. Strathern.

⁶⁶ Strathern, R F Service record First World War: 1671 Pte R F Strathern.

⁶⁷ Crockford's clerical directory. (70th) 1941. London: Oxford University Press, 1299.

⁶⁸ Strathern, Lest I forget, iii.

⁶⁹ Ibid, 114.

⁷⁰ Wakefield, H S 1935. Memorandum to the Quartermaster General dd 13 Nov 1935. Enclosure 11 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁷¹ Brink, G B 1938. Letter from the Acting Adjutant General to the Camp Commandant Roberts Heights dd 27 Sep 1938. Enclosure 14 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

charge of the Anglican chaplains and their ministry within the UDF. On 1 January 1940 the Rev Strathern was made a substantive captain, with pay, and five months later, on 29 May 1940, he was promoted to Acting Chaplain Third Class (Major), without pay. At the request of the Bishop of Pretoria he became a temporary major with pay on 11 June 1940. On 11 February 1941 he was again promoted, this time to Acting Chaplain 2nd Class (Lieutenant Colonel).⁷²

The Rev Strathern received the Order of the British Empire (Military)⁷³ as well as the King's Commendation⁷⁴ for war services rendered. His citation for the OBE read:

Since the outbreak of the war, this officer, Principal Chaplain (Anglican), has rendered outstanding service in the administration of the ecclesiastical affairs of the chaplains (whose numbers have increased from 1 to 164 both full and part-time) of his denomination and has worked without sparing himself as to long hours or leave to provide adequate spiritual ministrations to the Anglican members of the Union Defence Forces.⁷⁵

Brig A F L Clive, Officer Commanding the United Kingdom Land Forces in the Union of South Africa, and Maj Gen (Rev) F L Hughes, Chaplain General of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department, recommended that the Rev Strathern be appointed Honorary Chaplain to the King. This recommendation was in recognition of his work on behalf of the Imperial Army Troops, African Troops and Royal Air Force members stationed in the Union during the war.⁷⁶ The South African authorities, however, did not support this recommendation as the Rev Strathern's name had already been submitted for the OBE.

The Rev Strathern retired from the UDF on 17 September 1949 to become rector of All Saints Church, Booyens, Johannesburg. He died on 11 February 1954, at the age of sixty-one, after a long illness.⁷⁷

The various promotions and changes in the working conditions of the chaplains during the 1930s was the result of numerous representations made by the Rev Coertse. The unjustified appointment of full-time chaplains in the Active Citizen Force ended on 1 September 1935 when the Revs Coertse and Strathern were appointed in a more permanent capacity on a three year, short term contract.⁷⁸ These appointments were in the Permanent Force, although the short term nature of the appointments indicated that the military establishment still felt that chaplains were not an integral part of the organisation. Another disadvantage of these appointments was that the Rev Coertse reverted to the substantive rank and pay of a captain, while being allowed to wear the temporary crowns of a major. The Rev Strathern became a substantive lieutenant, temporary captain. To accomplish this travesty, the regulations relating to chaplains had to be amended as

⁷² Information required by Mr Layton. Memorandum dd 11 Aug 1942. Personal file: P1/5645 Lt Col R F Strathern, DDocS.

⁷³ London Gazette 13 Jun 1946.

⁷⁴ London Gazette 1 Jan 1946.

⁷⁵ Strathern, R.F. Citations file: Second World War. Library of the SA Museum of Military History.

⁷⁶ Wakefield, H S 1946. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 24 Apr 1946. Personal file: P1/5645 Lt Col R F Strathern, DDocS.

⁷⁷ Pretoria News 13 Feb 1954. Rand funeral of former senior U.D.F. chaplain.

⁷⁸ Wakefield, H S 1935. Memorandum to the Quartermaster General dd 13 Nov 1935. Enclosure 11 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

the rank structure of the chaplains did not allow for a Chaplain - 5th Class (Lieutenant).⁷⁹

On 15 February 1936 UDF Force Order 808 was issued, clarifying the position of chaplains within the UDF:

1. A Chaplain will be treated with the respect due to his rank and profession and C.O's will render him every assistance in carrying out his duties. Nothing should be allowed to interfere with his being regarded by all ranks as their friend and advisor.
2. A Chaplain is to be known and addressed by his ecclesiastical title and not by his relative military rank. The correct mode of address is "Rev., Chaplain."
3. This however does not modify the regulations as to paying compliments: a Chaplain will be paid the compliments which are due to an officer of his relative rank.
4. A Chaplain is given relative military rank solely for the purpose of defining his status as regards to precedence, discipline and administration in relation to other officers and for regulating his pay and allowances. He will not, by virtue of that rank, be eligible to exercise any executive command.
5. The relative ranks are as follows:
 - Chaplain, 1st class, ranks as Colonel.
 - Chaplain, 2nd class, ranks as Lieutenant Colonel.
 - Chaplain, 3rd class, ranks as Major.
 - Chaplain, 4th Class, ranks as Captain.⁸⁰

On 1 September 1938 the three year, short term contracts of the Revs Coertse and Strathern were extended for a further period of three years.⁸¹ A few days later the Adjutant General announced that the Minister of Defence had transformed the two chaplain posts, back-dated to 1 September 1938, into full-fledged Permanent Force posts.⁸² The Revs A G O Coertse and R F Strathern thus became the first Permanent Force chaplains in the Union Defence Force.

No expansion other than the two full-time posts created in 1920 took place in the chaplaincy until 1938, when a third post was created for the military camp at Tempe (Bloemfontein). This had become unavoidable as there were eighty-seven Permanent Force members and their families stationed in Tempe, as well as a Pioneer Battalion of about 600 men.⁸³

⁷⁹ Wakefield, H S 1935. Amendments to P.F. Regulations Memorandum to the Chief Clerk: Defence dd 25 Oct 1935. Enclosure 10A AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁸⁰ U.D.F. Force Order 808 dd 15 Feb 1936. AG 128/35/1 Vol 2 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822 DDocS

⁸¹ Diensstaat van: Arie Gerhardus Oberholster Coertse OBE. Veldprediker Klas 1 Lys van Afgetredenes P1/5456/1 Personal file: Lt Col A G O Coertse, DDocS.

⁸² Brink, G B 1938. Letter from the Acting Adjutant General to the Camp Commandant Roberts Heights dd 27 Sep 1938. Enclosure 14 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁸³ Kerklike bearbeiding militêre personeel en eenhede OVS Kommandement. Minutes of a meeting dd 5 Apr 1938. DC 248/6 Chaplains: Appointment Tempe, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1903, DDocS, p2.

The Rev G R van Rooijen

The Rev Gert Reinier van Rooijen of the DRC was appointed at Tempe as a Chaplain 5th Class (Lieutenant) in the Permanent Force on 1 December 1938.⁸⁴ Born on 16 April 1913 in the Louwsburg (Natal) district, he obtained a MTh degree from the University of Stellenbosch.⁸⁵ Licenced for the ministry in 1937, he was recruited by the Rev A G O Coertse for the military chaplaincy. Ordained as chaplain and assistant minister in the DRC congregation Bloemfontein North at the end of 1938, he was a welcome addition to the UDF chaplaincy in the crucial months before the Second World War.

Promoted on 17 July 1940 to Chaplain 4th Class (Captain), he transferred to Premier Mine in order to minister to the troops undergoing overseas training. Appointed as the 1st SA Division's chaplain, he was promoted to acting major on 26 November 1940. He served in the Middle East as the Principal Chaplain (Middle East) and returned to the Union on 13 October 1941. After serving in Voortrekkerhoogte, Premier Mine and Transvaal Command, he resigned the chaplaincy on 5 February 1943.⁸⁶

Subsequently the Rev Van Rooijen served in the congregations of Eloffsdal (1943) and Eloffsdal West (1945). On 18 April 1952 he again joined the UDF as chaplain, serving at Voortrekkerhoogte until 20 January 1960. During the last twenty years of his ministry he ministered to the DRC congregation of Ladysmith, retiring on 27 January 1980. The Rev Van Rooijen contracted pneumonia and passed away on 21 August 1991.⁸⁷

The inter-war period served as the formative years of the South African Chaplain Service. During this period the permanence of the chaplaincy was established in the Defence Force. After a process that took twenty-six years (1912 - 1938) the Church attained its rightful place in the Union Defence Force and a sound foundation was laid on which to build the future.

Summary

HISTORY

At the conclusion of the First World War the South African military chaplaincy, along with the rest of the UDF, scaled down dramatically. The military authorities did not recognise a need for the permanent presence of chaplains within the UDF and planned to terminate all war-time posts by the end of 1920. It was envisaged that members of the UDF would be ministered to by ministers of local congregations, be they Active Citizen Force chaplains, chaplains on the Reserve of Officers, part-time chaplains or civilian ministers with no official position in the military. Requests from the Anglican Church for a permanent chaplaincy were ignored. By October 1920 however, practical necessity compelled the UDF to appoint two Active Citizen Force chaplains in a full-time capacity at Roberts Heights.

⁸⁴ Union Defence Forces Force Orders No 273, Force Orders 1886: Appointments to commissioned rank dd 25 Feb 1939. DDocS, 975.

⁸⁵ Dutch Reformed Church. 1953. Jaarboek van die Gefedereerde Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke 1953. Cape Town: NG Kerk Uitgewers, 56.

⁸⁶ Van Rooijen, G R Service record Second World War: 225367 Maj G R van Rooijen.

⁸⁷ Dutch Reformed Church 1993. Jaarboek 1993 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk, 300.

Inadequate employment contracts and conditions did not meet the needs of the chaplains themselves, and compared unfavourably with employment in the broader church. The unstinting efforts of the Rev A G O Coertse, over a period of seven years, resulted, in 1938, in chaplains being appointed to the Permanent Force. The same year a third Permanent Force post was created for Bloemfontein.

ROLE

In the 1920s and 1930s the structure of the chaplain service was such that it was unable to supply the need for pastoral care to all South African soldiers. Units had to rely heavily on the help of civilian ministers and part-time chaplains. No expansion in the full-time/permanent chaplaincy took place over a period of eighteen years. Only in December 1938, some months before the start of the Second World War, was a third permanent chaplain post created within the UDF.

The ministry of the two full-time chaplains was mostly confined to Roberts Heights. Here they worked hard, under trying circumstances, to lay a firm foundation for the chaplaincy. The working contracts and circumstances of the first full-time chaplains left much to be desired. The chaplains, in relation to the other professional services in the UDF, as well as in relation to the ordinary soldier, were clearly discriminated against.

INFLUENCE

The role the Rev A G O Coertse played on behalf of the chaplains was the primary reason for the improvement of the chaplain's working conditions. Initially the conditions of employment of these chaplains were totally inadequate. Chaplains were appointed with the rank of captain, and remained such irrespective of their length of service, devotion to duty or efficiency. They did not qualify for the government pension scheme nor did they qualify for medical aid after they had retired from the Defence Force. They were not appointed in the Permanent Force and so they did not qualify for the benefits that these members received.

The unrelenting efforts of the Rev A G O Coertse, over a period of seven years, on behalf of the chaplains, sensitised the higher ranks of the Union Defence Force to the plight of the chaplains. Each concession of the military authorities had to be fought for bitterly. When the injustice of a certain aspect of the system became apparent, another concession was grudgingly made. This resulted in the employment of the chaplains being first changed to a three year short-term contract, and then to an appointment in the Permanent Force.

After a process of twenty-six years the permanence of the chaplaincy within the Union Defence Force had been established. The chaplains had attained their rightful place in the military structure.

Conclusions

1. In the 1920s and early 1930s the Union government, by means of the Minister of Defence, as well as the military authorities of the UDF, allocated the Church and the chaplaincy an inferior position within the military. The temporary status, lowly salaries, lack of pension and inadequate working

conditions had the effect that chaplains were often seen as second-rate members of the military society.

2. It is a testimony to the strength of the vocation of the individual chaplains who served in the chaplaincy over the period 1920 to 1935 that they still accepted the position of chaplain under the then prevailing unsatisfactory conditions.
3. The inter-war period served as the formative years of the South African military chaplaincy. During this period the permanence of the chaplaincy was established within the Defence Force and a sound foundation was laid on which to build the future.
4. The lack of a separate chaplain structure within the UDF hampered the growth and effective utilisation of the chaplaincy. This created an unhealthy scenario where non-chaplains within the UDF made crucial chaplain/ministry decisions.
5. The South African military chaplaincy was ill-prepared for the demands that the commencement of the Second World War would place on it, although the fact that there were three serving chaplains made the chaplaincy better equipped to meet the challenges of the situation than had been the case during the First World War.

CHAPTER 3: THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR (1939 - 1945)

The outbreak of war in September 1939 found South Africa with a very small and ill-prepared Defence Force. Permanent Force strength stood at 352 officers and 5 033 other ranks, while the Active Citizen Force comprised only 918 officers and 12 572 other ranks. The Union Defence Force, as first priority, started with a programme of expansion to sustain South Africa's war effort.¹ On 22 September 1939 the Active Citizen Force was authorised to recruit members for the duration of the war. In February 1940 the Active Citizen Force was reorganised on a totally voluntary basis and the soldiers willing to serve anywhere in Africa took the Africa Oath in order to serve outside the borders of the Union. Three divisions were quickly established. The 1st SA Division saw service in East and North Africa, while the 2nd SA Division was deployed in North Africa. The 3rd SA Division was stationed in the Union and became a manpower source for the other divisions. On 1 February 1943 the 6th SA Armoured Division was formed and saw extensive service in Italy.² The SA Naval Service participated in operations in the Mediterranean and along the African and European coastline. The SA Air Force formed an integral part of the Allied war effort in Africa and Europe. Altogether 334 324 full-time volunteers served in the Union Defence Force during the Second World War.³ A total of 12 080 lost their lives.⁴

War-time structure of the SA military chaplaincy

At the outbreak of the Second World War the South African military chaplaincy, like the UDF, was ill-equipped to meet the requirements of a rapidly expanding Defence Force. The situation in the chaplaincy, although inadequate, was somewhat better than at the outbreak of the First World War, as the three Permanent Force chaplains now formed a nucleus around which the war establishment of the chaplains could be built.

The Adjutant General, under whom the chaplains resorted, appointed a Senior Chaplain (later Principal Chaplain) for each major denomination or religious grouping and established a Chaplains' Advisory Board to advise him on matters pertaining to chaplains and religion.⁵ These Senior Chaplains, being the representatives of the Church within the Defence Force, were in the ideal position to liaise with the representatives of the different churches to see to the appointment of chaplains. It was also their duty to co-ordinate the work of the chaplains of their respective denominations. They were indispensable in recruiting and appointing part-time and war-time chaplains from their respective churches. They were furthermore responsible for the attestation, assignment, organisation and demobilisation of these chaplains. In addition to this, their task was to ensure that all the members of the Union Defence Force were spiritually cared for by the chaplains of their respective denominations or religious bodies.

The Senior Chaplains, excluding the Rev Coertse who had become a major on 1 January 1940, were promoted to the rank of Chaplain 3rd Class (Major) on 11 June 1940 in order to give them authority over the

¹ Britz, A (ed) 1991. South African Defence Force review - 1991. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 199-201.

² Ibid, 205-207.

³ De la Rey, South African Defence Force review - 1990, 263.

⁴ South African Defence Force review 1989. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 59.

⁵ Theron, F H 1940. Senior chaplains. Letter to GOCs, OCs and Heads of Sections dd 26 Oct 1940. AG (1) (E) 128/35/1. Property of author.

newly appointed chaplains. The chaplains appointed to these positions were: the Revs A G O Coertse (DRC), R F Strathern (Anglican), J A Gurney (Free Churches) and J E McGarity (RC). The Rev I Levinson, a Jewish chaplain, was promoted to the rank of major on 16 December 1940 and appointed as the Senior Jewish Chaplain.⁶ On 11 February 1941 these chaplains were promoted to Chaplain 2nd Class (Acting Lt Col), and the designation Senior Chaplain was changed to Principal Chaplain. On 1 April 1942 the Rev E T O'Sullivan took over as Principal Chaplain from the Rev McGarity who had asked to be sent on active service to the Middle East.⁷ When the Rev E T O'Sullivan took ill and was hospitalised for the duration of the war, Maj (Rev) L du Manoir was appointed as the Acting Roman Catholic Principal Chaplain. He was also appointed, on 7 January 1944, as the Liaison Chaplain between the Principal Chaplains and the Officer Commanding Northern Command.⁸ In August 1944 the Rev Du Manoir was appointed as the Roman Catholic Principal Chaplain.⁹ When he left the UDF in June 1946 he was followed as Principal Chaplain by the Rev P J Nolan and the Rev C J Williams.

The Rev I Levinson, the Jewish Principal Chaplain, was compelled to retire from the position due to his advanced age. A Jewish part-time chaplain, Rabbi W Hirsch, was appointed in July 1943 as the next Jewish Principal Chaplain. He served in this position for the duration of the war, assisted by various Jewish Assistant Principal Chaplains.

PRINCIPAL CHAPLAINS UDF: WORLD WAR 2			
Anglican Church	R F Strathern	Principal Chaplain	Duration of war
Dutch Reformed	A G O Coertse	Principal Chaplain	Duration of war
Free Churches	J A Gurney	Principal Chaplain	Duration of war
Jewish Faith	I Levinson	Principal Chaplain	16 12 40 - 30 06 43
	W Hirsch (Part-time)	Principal Chaplain	01 07 43 - 25 08 46
	S Ernst	Assistant Principal Chaplain	21 09 43 - 26 06 44
	S Weinstein	Assistant Principal Chaplain	25 07 44 - 09 09 46
	I H Levine	Assistant Principal Chaplain	10 09 46 - 03 01 47
Roman Catholic	J E McGarity	Principal Chaplain	11 06 40 - 31 03 42
	E T O'Sullivan	Principal Chaplain	01 04 42 - 31 07 44
	L du Manoir	Acting Principal Chaplain	17 12 43 - 31 07 44
	L du Manoir	Principal Chaplain	01 08 44 - 17 01 46
	P J Nolan	Principal Chaplain	17 01 46 - 22 03 46
	C L Williams	Principal Chaplain	23 03 46 - 30 04 46

⁶ Certificate of promotion: Officers dd 16 Dec 1940. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁷ Minutes of the 14th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplains' Office, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 28 September 1942. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains' Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 4.

⁸ Du Manoir, L 1944. Principal liaison chaplaincy. Letter to Principal Chaplains dd 20 Jan 1944. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS.

⁹ Minutes of a Principal Chaplains' meeting held at the DRC parsonage on 22 August 1944. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1.

Middle East	G R van Rooijen	Principal Chaplain	26 09 41 - 03 12 41
	C H S Runge	Principal Chaplain	03 12 41 - 22 09 43
	W R Duxbury	Principal Chaplain	30 09 43 - 09 01 44

The Adjutant General established a Chaplains' Office at Roberts Heights. This later evolved into a separate branch of the Adjutant General's Section, known as A.G. (Chaplains' Branch). The Chaplains' Branch was situated in an office in the Dutch Reformed Church building in Voortrekkerhoogte. The five Principal Chaplains were attached to the Chaplains' Branch and one of the Adjutant General's staff officers, Capt (later Major) R A Polkinghorne, was, in January 1941, detached to the Branch as the liaison officer between the Adjutant General and the Principal Chaplains.¹⁰ Maj Polkinghorne, although a minister of religion, was not a chaplain. His task was to keep the Principal Chaplains abreast of developments in the Defence Force that might have a bearing on the Chaplain Service.

Although the Rev Coertse was the longest serving chaplain within the UDF, the Senior (later Principal) Chaplains had equal status. There was thus no single chaplain appointed to head the Chaplains' Branch during the Second World War. This created many problems, as an army runs on a clearly defined command structure and lines of communication. No single chaplain could make statements or formulate policy on behalf of all the chaplains in the UDF. The unhealthy situation existed where the five Principal Chaplains had equal status and could only make decisions concerning the ministry to their own respective denominations. They were afforded very little executive power, as the Adjutant General remained the final authority and arbiter of policy, be it administrative or ecclesiastical. This centralisation of authority in the hands of the Adjutant General was largely due to the fact that a delicate balance had to be kept between the different denominations. Another reason was that the military authorities did not want to grant autonomy to an independent chaplain service. In reality, the Adjutant General, although not being a Minister of Religion, was making crucial ministry decisions usually made by a Chaplain General who was a fully qualified clergyman.

This unacceptable situation compelled the Anglican Bishops of South Africa to make the following proposal to the Adjutant General in October 1940:

The Bishops of the Church of the Province of S. Africa are convinced that if the Army is to benefit to the fullest extent by the work of the Chaplains, the time has now come for an Army Chaplains Department to be constituted without delay. The Bishops desire to make the following suggestions:

1. That the head of this department be a Chaplain General, or Principal Chaplain; and that he be appointed from that Church to which belongs the largest number of Chaplains to the Forces already appointed.
2. That the duty of the Chaplain General be to ascertain the spiritual needs of the Army; to

¹⁰ Strathern, R F 1943. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 6 Feb 1943. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939 - 1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

supervise the work of the Chaplains; and to appoint Chaplains to their various posts.

3. That the Chaplain General be assisted by one or more Assistant Chaplains General representing each of the following bodies, namely,
 - a. The Anglican Church (Church of the Province)
 - b. The Dutch Reformed Churches
 - c. The Free Churches
 - d. The Roman Catholic Church.¹¹

The Adjutant General did not deem it fit to respond to these suggestions of change in the chaplains' structure.

Although the working relationship amongst the Principal Chaplains was generally good, the equality of their positions sometimes created friction when some, on occasion, made decisions on behalf of the others.¹² The fact that the English speaking Principal Chaplains knew little or no Afrikaans, while much of the daily routine within the UDF was conducted in Afrikaans, often caused the Rev Strathern to harbour great suspicions that the Rev Coertse was "stealing a march" on them.¹³ The senior rank of the Principal Chaplains also had its disadvantages. By the end of the war there was a feeling amongst some of the chaplains that the elevated rank of the Principal Chaplains had gone to their respective heads. One chaplain depicted the Rev Gurney, originally a Yorkshireman, as:

... a servile little Englishman who slept with his medals on.¹⁴

On another occasion, at the Sonderwater Camp, when an officious 'Major' chaplain tried to use his rank to order a junior chaplain to carry out his commands, he was told in no uncertain terms by the junior chaplain that he was no higher in rank than his brother Christians and that he was a disgrace to his cloth for his worldly attitude to his fellow man.¹⁵

The recruitment of chaplains for a vastly expanding Defence Force was done on a pro-rata basis depending on the number of soldiers belonging to a specific denomination. These war-time chaplains of the Active Citizen Force were appointed for the duration of the war. Initially they were appointed as Chaplain 5th Class (Lieutenant) with the temporary rank of captain. This changed on 9 August 1940, after which all new chaplains were appointed as Chaplain 4th class (Captain).¹⁶ On attestation these chaplains usually attended a ten day chaplain's course conducted by their respective Principal Chaplains.¹⁷

¹¹ Parker, W 1940. Letter from the Bishop of Pretoria to the Adjutant General dd 9 Oct 1940. Enclosure 6 AG (1) F 128/35/1/73 Vol 1 Appointment Non European Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 481, DDocS.

¹² Coertse, A G O 1943. Designation of, and channels for, Principal Chaplains Letter to the Adjutant General dd 4 Nov 1943. AG 128/35/1/23 Chaplain Designations, AG Vol 1 Box 826, DDocS.

¹³ Scott-Shaw, C [1970]. South African Chaplain's Corps. Unpublished article. SA National Museum of Military History, 3.

¹⁴ Ibid, 2.

¹⁵ Ibid.

¹⁶ Memorandum insake aanstelling en pligte van veldpredikers gedurende die oorlog dd 9 Aug 1940. AG (1) 128/35. Property of author.

¹⁷ Minutes of the 14th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Office, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 28 September 1942. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains' Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.



UDF Principal Chaplains at the Victory Cavalcade, Johannesburg 1945
 L/R: Lt Col J A Gurney, Lt Col R F Strathern, Lt Col A G O Coertse, Lt Col W Hirsch,
 Lt Col L du Manoir
 (SA Jewish Board of Deputies, 1950. SA Jews in WW 2, 113)



Regimental Chaplain holds Christmas morning service in Kenya
 (DDocS 70-4459)



Service held by Lt Col C H S Runge from "St John in the Wilderness" at Mena Camp outside Cairo (DDocS 761-2044)



The Church of St George at the SA Base at Helvan, North Africa
 (SA Church Weekly Newspaper, Nov 1942)

As in the First World War the different denominations appointed specific persons to liaise with the Defence Force concerning the appointment of chaplains and the spiritual care of the soldiers. Dr W Nicol was appointed on behalf of the Dutch Reformed Church of the Transvaal, Natal and the Cape Province. The Rev J P van der Spuy represented the Dutch Reformed Church of the Orange Free State. The Hervormde Church appointed the Rev C S van H Steenekamp as their representative while the Gereformeerde Church appointed Dr P J S de Klerk.¹⁸ The Bishop of Pretoria represented the Anglican Church.¹⁹ The Papal Plenipotentiary in South Africa represented the Roman Catholic Church, with delegated powers to their Senior Chaplain, the Rev J E McGarity. In August 1940 the names of a Jewish Nomination Committee, comprising Rabbi (Dr) J L Landau, Rabbi (Prof) I Abrahams, Rabbi W Hirsch and Dr A T Schrock, were received by the Adjutant General.²⁰

The representatives of the Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist and Congregational Churches combined their resources with the aim of presenting a combined and undivided front in the work of the military clergymen. They instituted the United Board of Free Churches which made representations to the Adjutant General for the appointment of Free Church chaplains. The term "Free Churches" had its origin in England when the Churches of these denominations were designated Free Churches so as not to be confused with the Church of England. It also indicated a democratic church hierarchy that was not controlled by bishops or the House of Lords. The Free Church chaplains ministered to all military personnel resorting under this group irrespective of their denomination. John Gurney, Senior Chaplain of the Free Churches, encapsulated the essence of the United Board of Free Churches when he described it as:

... an advance toward a wider Christian unity by pooling their resources and endeavouring to sweep away the 'theological cobwebs' that have been spun by prejudice, shallowness of heart and warped minds.²¹

Although this description was not very complimentary to the non-Free Churches' chaplains and their denominations, it contained an element of truth. Throughout the war the Chaplains' Branch was severely handicapped by a lack of chaplains and resources. Notwithstanding these shortages the different churches sometimes found it very difficult or nearly impossible to share some of the spiritual work amongst themselves. Chaplain structures and church buildings sometimes had to be duplicated fivefold to represent every denomination and religious grouping. This was a waste of very scarce resources. In the larger army centres chaplains tended to minister only to members of their own denominations. Some chaplains built their own small "denominational kingdoms" to the detriment of those soldiers not belonging to their flock. Combined parade- and church services were time and again rejected by the Roman Catholic chaplains as they felt that Catholics could not be ministered to by chaplains of other denominations.²² Hospital ships invariably had to

¹⁸ Theron, F H, 1940. Letter from the Adjutant General to the Rev W Nicol dd 12 Jun 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 2 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822, DDocS.

¹⁹ Archbishop of Cape Town, 1939. Chaplains (Anglican). Letter to the Adjutant General dd 28 Nov 1939. Enclosure 55 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822, DDocS.

²⁰ Hirsch, W 1941. Letter to Brig Gen L Beyers dd 23 Jan 1941. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

²¹ Gurney, J A 1942. Free Churches. Letter to Capt Curzon dd 26 Aug 1942. G3511, Property of author.

²² Minutes of the 5th meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held in the Adjutant General's office on 6 June 1941. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 3.

accommodate chaplains from the various groupings whereas a single chaplain would have been able to minister just as effectively. Invariably this denominational tunnel vision created tension between chaplains and churches.

Amongst the Afrikaans churches there was a suspicion that the Dutch Reformed Church was boosting their church strengths in the UDF by claiming that soldiers of the Hervormde and Gereformeerde churches belonged to them.²³ Initially chaplains of the Hervormde and Gereformeerde churches also reported to the Rev Coertse, the DRC Principal Chaplain. Representations directly to the Prime Minister by the Rev T F J Dreyer, the secretary of the Hervormde Church Synod, soon put an end to this cooperation. This again led to chaos as the Rev J P van den Berg, the only Hervormde war-time chaplain, was transferred from the army camp at Barberton to the camp at Bloemfontein where he ministered to a total of eighteen members of his church. In Barberton hundreds of DRC members were left without a chaplain.²⁴

Chaplains in army camps

During the first year of the war the chaplaincy within the Union was in a chaotic state. It did not expand at the same rate as the UDF, resulting in a situation where the ministry to most newly formed units was totally inadequate. In the camps of Premier Mine, Pietermaritzburg, Potchefstroom and Ladysmith the Adjutant General initially authorised the appointment of only part-time chaplains.²⁵ The Anglican Bishops of Pretoria, Johannesburg and Natal became seriously concerned about the inadequate ministry to these camps and the inability of part-time chaplains to accomplish the vast task expected of them. The Bishops urgently requested the Adjutant General to appoint chaplains on a war-time basis to these camps, "... both in the interests of [the] men themselves and the Forces."²⁶ By May 1940 only five war-time chaplain posts had been approved: three to the DRC at Voortrekkerhoogte, Bloemfontein and Potchefstroom respectively, and an Anglican and Free Churches post at Voortrekkerhoogte.²⁷

The first Anglican war-time chaplain to be appointed to Premier Mine was Capt (Rev) C F Miles-Cadman OBE. As a British chaplain during the First World War, and UDF Reserve of Officers chaplain since 7 May 1923, he had a vast amount of experience as a chaplain.²⁸ At the time he volunteered for a war-time appointment, he was serving as the Member of Parliament for Durban-North. In this position he did much to

²³ Wakefield, H S 1942. Members of Hervormde Kerk: Attestation. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 29 Sep 1942. Enclosure 276 AG(1)(E)128/35/3/9 Chaplains: General, Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1898, DDocS.

²⁴ Coertse, A G O 1942. Memorandum to the Secretary for Defence dd 11 Sep 1942. Enclosure 273 AG (1) (E) 128/35/3/9 Chaplains: General, Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1898, DDocS, 3.

²⁵ Bishop of Pretoria, 1940. Premier Mine Camps: Chaplains. Letter to Adjutant General dd 17 Apr 1940. Enclosure 134 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

²⁶ Adjutant General, 1940. Telegram to the Secretary for Defence dd 17 Apr 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

²⁷ Theron, F H 1940. Chaplains. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 8 May 1940. Enclosure 152 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

²⁸ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 465, General Order 4957: Reserve of Officers dd 1 Aug 1923. DDocS, 5127.

sensitise the House of Assembly to the role and functions of the chaplain.²⁹ He also tabled suggestions for the formation of a Corps of Chaplains within the UDF, with a Chaplain General in command.³⁰ Again the Defence authorities were not open to such autonomy for the chaplaincy.

The appointment of the Rev Miles-Cadman to the war-time chaplaincy on 17 June 1940 and his posting to Premier Mine was a sound tactical move by the Anglican Church and the Senior Chaplains. This very influential chaplain was now able to access the situation for himself and make certain recommendations. In a report to the Bishop of Pretoria, with copies sent to the Prime Minister and the Adjutant General, he mentioned that the chaplaincy was a travesty of what it ought to be. He averaged fifteen hours of work a day, often seventeen hours a day, for seven days a week. He did not object to the amount of work, but to the appalling amount of vital work left undone. The situation was such that the 3rd Brigade, at that moment undergoing training, fielded three chaplains for 3 000 men. Another minister, the Rev Kennedy, served as the chaplain to the Cullinan Military Hospital. This left the Rev Miles-Cadman with the spiritual care of 15 000 men. He held weekly services (chaplain's periods) for all these men, as well as six or seven church services on a Sunday. The amount of work mostly excluded personal contact with the men through visits to their tents or huts. The ministry to the men thus only scratched the surface, and deep and meaningful spiritual guidance through personal contact with an accessible chaplain was excluded. For this reason the Rev Miles-Cadman urgently requested the allocation of five additional Anglican chaplains to Premier Mine.³¹

The first year of the war saw similar frustrations being experienced at the other Army camps.³² Much pressure was exerted on the Adjutant General and the Minister of Defence to appoint more chaplains. This started to happen in the second half of 1940.

By the end of 1940 the number of new war-time chaplains appointed necessitated the implementation of a chaplain structure within the major camps and military areas. Permission was granted by the Adjutant General to appoint Camp Chaplains with the acting rank of Chaplain 3rd Class (Major). These appointments were made on denominational lines, and there had to be at least five chaplains of the denomination concerned present in a particular camp or military area for a denomination to qualify for the appointment of a Camp Chaplain.³³ Forthwith some of the chaplains situated at Premier Mine, Durban and Cape Town were promoted to the rank of Acting Chaplain 3rd Class (Major) in order to manage the other chaplains of the same denomination and to facilitate the ministry along denominational lines.³⁴ When a Camp Chaplain transferred from his post he reverted back to Chaplain 4th Class (Captain). On 24 January 1941 the designation of Camp

²⁹ Bishop of Natal, 1940. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 1 May 1940. AB1051 Chaplains' Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

³⁰ Miles-Cadman, C F 1939. Recommendations re Chaplain's Service dd 7 Dec 1939. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG1 Box 822, DDocS.

³¹ Adjutant General, 1940. Telegram to the Secretary for Defence dd 17 Apr 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

³² Wheeler, J N 1940. Letter to C F Miles-Cadman dd 9 Apr 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

³³ Minutes of the 2nd meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held in the Adjutant General's office on 29 November 1940. AG(1)(E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 2.

³⁴ Coertse, AGO 1943. Re: Procedure, leave and oath. Memorandum to chaplains dd 24 Mar 1943. Enclosure 157 AG 128/35/3 DRC, AG Vol 1 Box 470, DDocS.

Chaplain was changed to that of Senior Chaplain.³⁵

The following Senior Chaplains were appointed within the Union:

SENIOR CHAPLAINS: PREMIER MINE		
Denomination	Name	Period
Anglican	C F Miles-Cadman	26 11 40 - 31 01 41
	G R Veel	28 03 41 - 01 10 41
	J D Vincent	08 10 41 - 16 02 42
	W H Webb	03 02 42 - 07 04 42
	T S Harvey	01 06 42 - 11 03 43
	T B Powell	11 03 43 - 15 10 43
	J B Shortt	15 10 43 - 22 04 44
	J O Venables	05 05 44 - 02 09 45
	H Leach	01 09 45 - 04 12 45
	T S Harvey	12 12 45 - 23 10 46
Dutch Reformed	G R van Rooijen	26 11 40 - 08 02 41
	J J Driescher	08 02 41 - 10 10 42
	J W Dednam	10 11 42 - 01 07 43
	C J Liebenberg	01 07 43 - 16 12 44
Free Churches	H C Sheasby	19 08 41 - 12 12 42
	H F Yule	07 01 43 - 13 11 43
	R J Cooke	03 12 43 - 13 04 45
	F H Orchard	26 04 45 - 06 08 45
	R J Letcher	04 10 45 - 05 11 45
Roman Catholic	J O'Keefe	27 02 41 - 06 04 42
	T J Looby	01 05 42 - 09 06 42
	T J Looby	01 09 42 - 29 01 44
	J Ord	30 01 44 - 25 09 44
	J D Gerrard	01 10 45 - 15 02 46

SENIOR CHAPLAINS: DURBAN FORTRESS		
Denomination	Name	Period
Anglican	W H Webb	08 01 41 - 03 02 42
	T B Powell	03 02 42 - 08 03 43

³⁵ Minutes of the 3rd meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held in the Adjutant General's office on 24 January 1941. AG(1)(E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 4.

	T S Harvey	12 03 43 - 21 05 43
	G R Veel	25 09 43 - 04 06 44
	C F Miles-Cadman	19 06 44 - 17 06 47
Dutch Reformed	G de C Murray	27 02 41 - 15 07 42
	P J V de K Theunissen	01 07 42 - 03 10 42
	G C van Schouwenburg	23 12 42 - 26 12 43
	D R van der Meulen	31 12 43 - 31 12 44
	C J Liebenberg	16 12 44 - 20 09 46
Free Churches	J H Reed	14 06 41 - 02 07 45
	D W Timm	01 07 45 - 03 01 46
	E B Edwards	24 01 46 - 17 05 46
Roman Catholic	W D Sargent	15 01 45 - 09 10 45
	C L Williams	20 10 45 - 22 03 46

SENIOR CHAPLAINS: CAPE COMMAND

Denomination	Name	Period
Anglican	C F Miles-Cadman	07 05 41 - 13 01 42
	A C P Rigg	13 01 42 - 18 04 42
	C F Miles-Cadman	18 04 42 - 21 01 44
	J D Vincent	05 05 44 - 24 04 46
	A C P Rigg	25 04 46 - 29 11 47
Dutch Reformed	J H van Wyk	17 06 42 - 04 07 42
	P J V de K Theunissen	03 10 42 - 08 01 46
	M D V Cloete	10 01 46 - 30 04 46
Free Churches	J P Whyte	17 06 42 - 11 10 43
	W R Duxbury	05 12 44 - 05 11 45
	R J Letcher	05 11 45 - 29 12 45
Roman Catholic	P J Nolan	03 11 44 - 10 01 46
	J J Butler	20 01 46 - 30 09 47

SENIOR CHAPLAINS: EASTERN CAPE COMMAND

Denomination	Name	Period
Anglican	T B Powell	20 08 41 - 08 01 42
	J D Vincent	17 02 42 - 04 05 44
	G R Veel	04 06 44 - 31 03 46
	J G Heath	31 03 46 - 24 09 46

Free Churches	J C Stern	17 11 42 - 15 07 45
	J P Whyte	10 10 45 - 04 02 46
Dutch Reformed	J P Le Roux	10 11 43 - 12 11 46

SENIOR CHAPLAINS: ORANGE FREE STATE COMMAND
--

Denomination	Name	Period
Dutch Reformed	M T R Smit	27 02 41 - 01 07 46

Part-time chaplains

Throughout the Second World War the UDF relied heavily on part-time chaplains to alleviate the manpower shortage within the Chaplains' Branch. The Principal Chaplains, usually through inputs received from local commanders or chaplains, identified camps where part-time chaplains were needed. Local ministers were then approached, and if willing to serve, appointed as part-time chaplains by the Adjutant General. Their duties, although of a part-time nature, were similar to those of the war-time chaplains. They conducted services, took catechism classes, conducted funerals and visited the soldiers in their bungalows or tents, in hospital or in the detention barracks. These chaplains were remunerated on the strength of the number of soldiers present from their respective denominations:³⁶

Strength of Denomination	Amount per month
25 - 50	£ 1
51 - 100	£ 2.10.0
101 - 300	£ 5.00.0
301 - 500	£ 7.10.0
501 - over	£ 10

Part-time chaplains had a choice of serving without any rank or uniform, or of being appointed to the Reserve of Officers (Chaplains' Branch) with the rank of Chaplain 4th Class (Captain). The wearing of uniform by part-time chaplains was a matter of choice to those chaplains appointed to the Reserve of Officers, but it could only be worn when on duty while conducting chaplain services at the various units.³⁷

Part-time chaplains were not expected to take the "All Africa Oath" or "Red Oath", thereby swearing loyalty to King George VI, nor to serve anywhere in Africa. Ministers of the Hervormde Church and Gereformeerde Church had objected to the wording of the oath, and part-time chaplains who were in the full-time ministry

³⁶ Andrews, H T 1942 Appointment of Part-time Chaplains to the Forces. Appointment letter dd 19 Jan 1942. TES 1421 6/330/21 Vol 2 National Archives.

³⁷ Part-time chaplains, s a. Notice concerning part-time chaplains. AG 128/35/4 Chaplains: Anglican Church Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 470, DDocS.

within congregations were not free to serve anywhere in Africa.³⁸ Thus the following oath, specifically developed for part-time chaplains, was sworn when accepting duty:

1. I bind myself not to be guilty throughout my term of office as a part-time chaplain of any act of commission or omission subversive to the Government.
2. I will always perform my professional duties as a worthy Minister of the Gospel should.
3. I further bind myself not to divulge at any time whatsoever to any unauthorised person or persons any military secret or secrets which I may have acquired or may acquire in the course of my duties.³⁹

During the Second World War 247 part-time chaplains served in the UDF.⁴⁰ Their services were terminated on 31 December 1946, unless otherwise motivated by their respective Command OCs.⁴¹

UDF chaplain strengths

Chaplain strengths on 1 September 1941 were:⁴²

Strengths: 1 Sep 1941	War-time	Part-time	Total
Anglican	45	8	53
Apostolic			
Baptist	5		5
Congregational	3	2	5
Dutch Reformed	23	9	32
Gereformeerd		4	4
Hervormd		3	3
Jewish	6	8	14
Methodist	17	8	25

³⁸ Secretary for Defence, 1942. Memorandum dd 10 Sep 1942. Enclosure 276 Chaplains: General, DC 248/1 Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1898, DDocS.

³⁹ Oath, s a. Oath of part-time chaplains. Enclosure 74 AG 128/35/1/131 Vol1 Part-time chaplains: Appointment of, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁴⁰ See Appendix D for a name-list of Second World War part-time chaplains.

⁴¹ Ross, AG 1946. Part-time chaplains. Memorandum to Command OCs. AG 128/35/1/131 Vol1 Part-time chaplains: Appointment of, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁴² Strengths of Imperial Chaplains serving within the Union are excluded as they only came under the control of the Chaplains' Branch in October 1942. Likewise the first black UDF chaplain was only appointed on 26 February 1942.

Statement of chaplains appointed to military stations in the Union, s a. AG 128/35/1 Vol 4 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 470, DDocS.

Polkinghorne, R A 1941. Army chaplains: Communion requirements. Letter to the Quartermaster General dd 29 Aug 1941. Enclosure 14 AG 128/35/1/24 Communion requirements, AG Vol 1 Box 826, DDocS.

Presbyterian	9	4	13
Roman Catholic	20	8	28
Total	128	54	182

On 7 July 1942 there were 274 chaplains controlled by the Chaplains' Branch, made up as follows: ⁴³

Chaplain strengths: 7 July 1942	War- time	Part- time	Royal Air Force	Black Chaplains	Total
Anglican	55	23	4	2	84
Apostolic	1				1
Baptist	6	1			7
Congregational	5				5
Dutch Reformed	35	10			45
Gereformeerd	1	8			9
Hervormd	1	3			4
Jewish	7	11			18
Methodist	19	17		2	38
Presbyterian	14	7	1	1	23
Roman Catholic	26	13	1		40
Total	170	93	6	5	274

In March 1944 there were 172 war-time chaplains (including eleven black chaplains) and 114 part-time chaplains serving in the UDF. In addition fourteen RAF and eight Royal Army Chaplains' Department chaplains were attached to units within the UDF.⁴⁴

The relationship between the Chaplains' Branch and the UDF

The relationship between the Chaplains' Branch and the UDF was not always of the best. Many senior officers in the UDF did not deem the work of the chaplains to be an important and integral part of the military structure and way of life. In their view the chaplain remained a minister temporarily detached from his church structure to minister in a military environment. At the beginning of the war the Adjutant General, who in actual fact exercised the position of "Chaplain General to the UDF", told the chaplains that:

⁴³ Polkinghorne, R A 1942. Chaplains as at 7 July 1942 dd 7 Jul 1942. AG 128/35/1 Vol 4 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 470, DDocS.

⁴⁴ House of Assembly, 1944. Question 13 asked by H C de Wet to the Minister of Defence dd 21 March 1944. Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1899 Chaplains: General, DDocS.

Chaplains are only of sentimental value.⁴⁵

Subsequent to the above statement the Deputy Adjutant General (Personnel) gave it as his opinion that :

... a good chaplain is worth a battalion of infantry.⁴⁶

In September 1942, two years after the war had commenced, the above statement was recorded as the only word of encouragement bestowed on the chaplains since the outbreak of the conflict.

Maj (Rev) C F Miles Cadman, then serving as the senior Anglican chaplain at the Cape Fortress Command, as well as a Member of Parliament, wrote a memorandum to this effect to the Chief of the General Staff.⁴⁷ The Principal Chaplains were asked to comment on the memorandum and they fully endorsed the statements made by the Rev Miles Cadman.⁴⁸ Some of the aspects that troubled the chaplains were:

1. The attitude adopted by the Army. The Army's attitude was that the work of the chaplains was of no importance. The "relative" rank of the chaplains was an indication of this attitude. The Medical, Dental, Sports, Information and Education Officers were all given full and absolute rank, whereas the rank allocated to the chaplains was a temporary, relative rank.
2. Allocation of office and personnel. No office or personnel were allocated to Senior Chaplains (Majors) in charge of the ministry to their respective denominations within a Command. The Principal Chaplains felt that this should be an automatic action by the military authorities, and should not depend on the goodwill of the respective commanders.
3. Lack of transport. The Principal Chaplains called this a "disgraceful state of affairs".⁴⁹ Chaplains were not allocated own transport, and were always at the mercy of the goodwill of the Transport Officer. The Principal Chaplains, being joint "heads of a military department", were not afforded own transport. In some theatres of operations the work of the chaplains had come to a standstill because of a lack of transport.
4. Lack of equality with other departments. The Principal Chaplains felt that the South African chaplain was being discriminated against in the UDF. The Chaplains' Branch needed to be afforded equality with other similar departments. The rank of a Principal Chaplain should be that of a Brigadier, and Assistant Principal Chaplains ought to be appointed with the rank of Colonel/Lieutenant Colonel.

⁴⁵ Minutes of the 14th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Office, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 28 September 1942. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplain's Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 5.

⁴⁶ Ibid.

⁴⁷ Miles Cadman, C F 1942. Memorandum to the Chief of the General Staff dd 14 Sep 1942. Enclosure 22A AG 128/35/1/24 Communion Requirements, AG Vol 1 Box 826, DDocS.

⁴⁸ Minutes of the 14th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Office, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 28 September 1942. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplain's Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁴⁹ Ibid, 2.

Immorality in the UDF

The chaplains, being concerned with the well-being of the soldiers in their charge, took a firm interest in all aspects influencing the morality of their flock. They often took the authorities and soldiers to task on moral issues, taking a firm stance against alcohol abuse and sexual immorality. Mostly the chaplains displayed the necessary sensitivity in these matters, leading and guiding through example rather than assuming the role of a "morality" police force. Some notable exceptions did occur. At an Anglican Episcopal Synod, held in 1942, some rumours were noted that the chaplains were heavy drinkers. The Bishop of Pretoria spoke to the Rev Strathern about his alleged over-indulgence, and requested him to caution the Anglican chaplains against the abuse of alcohol.⁵⁰ The Rev J E McGarity, the Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain at Voortrekkerhoogte and later in the Middle East, was well-known for never refusing a drink and for "polish[ing] off a bottle of whisky in an evening with the greatest of ease. It did not seem to affect him much..."⁵¹ The Rev McGarity was well-loved and highly respected by the troops.

The other side of the coin was experienced by the members of the Officer's Mess at Robben Island. The Rev P J Theunissen, a DRC chaplain, made himself very unpopular by his exceptional way of showing his disapproval of drink and cards. When finding the junior officers so occupied in the mess he would react by "going off and sulking."⁵² The OC, Col Kruger, felt these actions did not enhance the image of the Church on the island. He requested that the Rev Theunissen be transferred to another unit.

One of the great moral issues within the UDF was the presence of brothels outside military camps, as well as the accompanying sale of contraceptives in the canteens. Padre Stathern, on his visit to the Middle East, had discussed this matter with the Deputy Chaplain General Middle East of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department. Through representations made by the Allied forces, the Egyptian Government agreed to close all brothels for six months, the period expiring at the end of February 1943. Although this curtailed the opportunities, the health risk to the soldiers became greater due to sexually transmitted diseases flourishing in an uncontrolled environment.⁵³

Within the Union the situation was not as clear-cut. No legalised brothels were allowed, but this did not stop unofficial, or illegal, brothels plying their trade outside the camps. Especially worrying were the brothels in the Pretoria, Johannesburg and Premier Mine areas. At Premier Mine an enterprising individual rented out tents outside the camp for use during immoral liaisons. The extent of the problem was so great that, at a meeting of the Bishops of Pretoria and Johannesburg with local Anglican chaplains, the Bishops requested the military authorities to make an attempt to close down the brothels in the Pretoria, Johannesburg and Premier Mine areas. They also requested that the sale of contraceptives in canteens be forbidden and that these prophylactics only be made available in the medical tent during daytime. The UDF was unsuccessful in its

⁵⁰ Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 18 Nov 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁵¹ Lewis, N 1963. Studio encounters. Cape Town: Tafelberg, 140-142.

⁵² Strathern, R F 1942. Official visit to Robben Island. Letter to A G O Coertse dd 16 Apr 1942. AG 128/35/1/74 Chaplains: Church parades, AG Vol 1 Box 835, DDocS.

⁵³ Minutes of a meeting of the Principal Chaplains with members of the D.G.M.S. section, held at Barton Keep on 4 February 1943. AG (1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PFC meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS.

attempts to close down the brothels.⁵⁴

The Principal Chaplains decided to take up the issue with the Directorate of Medical Services, represented at a meeting on 4 February 1943 by Col English, Maj Ferguson and Maj Gear. It was difficult to find common ground, as the chaplains were concerned with the spiritual dimensions of immorality while the medical services were primarily interested in the health aspects. The medical view was that the system of illegal/unofficial brothels within the Union made it very difficult to control the spread of sexually transmitted diseases. After some discussion the Rev Coertse said that, although it was abhorrent, he felt that brothels should be legalised within the Union in order to exert the necessary control. This view was supported by the Revs Gurney and O'Sullivan. The Rev Strathern vehemently disagreed, saying that he was primarily concerned with the souls of the soldiers, not their health. Col English, the senior medical representative, ended the debate by mentioning that, although much could be said for legalised brothels, such a suggestion by the present Government would probably result in the Government being thrown out of power. A decision to distribute appropriate pamphlets, to concentrate on the education of soldiers, and to refer the issue to the respective churches to take up directly with the Government, was taken.⁵⁵

The following instructions/suggestions were sent to all the chaplains of the UDF:

1. The greatest virtue known in human life is self-control, and every opportunity should be taken whereby we can emphasize the importance of this truth as applied to every branch of human life.
2. From time to time sermons and addresses should be given in the frankest possible way in reference to this subject.
3. In the course of the visitation of bungalows direct contact can be made with groups of men or women and this subject mentioned.
4. Whenever possible make a point of attending any lectures given to recruits by the Medical Authorities on this subject, and having secured the goodwill of the OC, you may supplement what the doctor has said, but from the point of view represented by your Church.
5. In visiting the Detention Barracks, Hospital, Isolation Hospital, you will find every opportunity for discussing this problem with those who have become victims, and you may save them from worse consequences.⁵⁶

⁵⁴ Minutes of a Principal Chaplain's meeting held at the Dutch Reformed Parsonage on 17 December 1942. AG(1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PFC meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 2.

⁵⁵ Minutes of a meeting of the Principal Chaplains with members of the D.G.M.S. section, held at Barton Keep on 4 February 1943. AG (1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PFC meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS.

⁵⁶ Minutes of a Principal Chaplain's meeting held at the Dutch Reformed Parsonage on 14 May 1943. AG (1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PFC meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS.

Imperial chaplains within the Union of South Africa

Various chaplains from the Royal Army Chaplains' Department, the Royal Navy and the Royal Air Force served in the Union during the Second World War. A large contingent of RAF personnel served in the Union under a Joint Air Training Scheme negotiated with the SAAF,⁵⁷ while Royal Navy chaplains were based in Simon's Town and Durban.⁵⁸ Chaplains of the Royal Army Chaplains' Department ministered to Imperial troops situated at the Imperial Forces Transit Camps at Clairwood and Retreat and at the Imperial hospitals at Springfield and Howick.⁵⁹

Originally these chaplains did not form part of the South African chaplain's organisation. The RAF chaplains were attached to South African squadrons while being managed by the RAF Chaplain General. The Royal Army Chaplains' Department chaplains attached to Imperial units and organisations within the Union were likewise managed from the United Kingdom. This created many problems with command and control. Some of the RAF chaplains appointed local part-time chaplains without consulting the UDF Chaplains' Branch, while expecting the UDF to remunerate these chaplains.⁶⁰ This prompted the Adjutant General to write a letter to the Air Ministry requesting that all RAF chaplains within the Union in future function under the UDF Chaplains' Branch.⁶¹

In October 1942 the British Deputy Chaplain General of the Middle East, the Rev A J Wilcox, accompanied by the Rev Strathern, conducted an inspection tour of Imperial troops stationed in the Union. He requested from the British military authorities that all Imperial chaplains within the Union come under the supervision of the respective South African Principal Chaplains.⁶² Hereafter the Imperial chaplains (excluding the Royal Navy chaplains at Simon's Town and Durban) resorted under the control of the respective Principal Chaplains within the Union.⁶³ In March 1944 there were fourteen RAF and eight Royal Army Chaplains' Department chaplains serving within the Union of South Africa.⁶⁴

The resident Royal Navy chaplain in Simon's Town during the Second World War was the Rev Edgar Rea. His counterpart in Durban was the Rev George Reindorp. They were assisted by the chaplains of visiting Royal Navy ships who sometimes spent months on end in the Union while their ships were refitted or

⁵⁷ Martin, H J & Orpen, N D 1979 South Africa at war: South African Forces World War 2 Vol 7. Cape Town: Purnell, 52.

⁵⁸ Rea, E s.a. A curate's egg. Durban: Knox, 156, 202.

⁵⁹ Wilcox, A J 1942. Report on chaplaincy services in South Africa in relation to the spiritual welfare of the Imperial troops. Report to the Chaplain General Royal Army Chaplains' Department dd 8 Nov 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁶⁰ Powell, T B 1941. Letter to Maj Polkinghorne dd 8 Dec 1941. Enclosure 32 Personal file: P1/5645 R F Strathern, DDocS.

⁶¹ Minutes of the 7th meeting of the Chaplain's Advisory Board held at DHQ on 20 May 1942. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS.

⁶² Wilcox, A J 1942. Report on chaplaincy services in South Africa in relation to the spiritual welfare of the Imperial troops. Report to the Chaplain General Royal Army Chaplain's Department dd 8 Nov 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁶³ Wakefield, H S 1946. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 24 Apr 1946. Personal file: P1/5645 R F Strathern, DDocS.

⁶⁴ House of Assembly, 1944. Question 13 asked by H C de Wet to the Minister of Defence dd 21 March 1944. Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1899 Chaplains: General, DDocS.

repaired. Some such chaplains who helped with the ministry were the Revs Tom Harris, Dick Knight, John Bird, Alan Leeke, John Lowry, John Jory, Raymond Lowe, Emlyn Williams, James Benstead, Bernard Greenwood and Edward Knapp-Fisher.⁶⁵ A few South African chaplains served with the SA Naval Forces. The Rev H A Harker was seconded to the Royal Navy and served in the Far East and the United Kingdom.⁶⁶ The Rev A J T Lewis served the SA Naval Forces in Cape Town, and the Rev R J Letcher in Durban. The Rev A J Western served both as a SA Army and as a Royal Navy chaplain. Many South African chaplains also served on the SA hospital ship *Amra*, but these were army chaplains who rotated after each voyage.

Black chaplains

The Second World War saw 76 000 black South African soldiers enlisting in the Native Military Corps (NMC).⁶⁷ The Principal Chaplains issued an instruction to all UDF chaplains to take responsibility for the spiritual care of all black personnel attached to their units.⁶⁸

Initially, in October 1940, the Principal Chaplains suggested that only white chaplains be appointed to NEAS, the Non-European Army Service, under which the NMC resorted. If more chaplains were then required, black chaplains would be appointed as the assistants of their white colleagues. Some of the white chaplains who served in NEAS were: the Revs C E G Green, A B Arnot, G H W Bacon, W H Brooke, G M Jansen, M W H Knight, G Martin, A Matthews, R A Mortimer, H A Parks, J A Power, R W Roberts, H C Sheasby, C J v R Smit, R I Thompson, R A Vipont, E G Welton and S G P D Wiehahn.

As in the First World War, the appointment, rank and status of black chaplains became a thorny issue. When the issue of granting rank to the black chaplains in the NMC was discussed by the military authorities, the basic South African principal that blacks would under no circumstances be placed on an equal footing with whites, prevailed again.⁶⁹ A suggestion by the Rev Gurney that black chaplains be appointed to the rank of warrant officer was deemed problematic as white non-commissioned officers appointed to the NMC would then have to show the necessary military respect and compliments to their black seniors.⁷⁰ Thus the highest rank a black South African soldier could attain was that of sergeant.⁷¹ The Principal Chaplains then accepted a suggestion by the Rev Coertse that black chaplains be appointed without rank, with special rates of pay and a privileged status similar to the highest rank of black NMC members, and wear uniform with chaplain's badges and a clerical collar.⁷²

⁶⁵ Rea, A curate's egg, 199-202.

⁶⁶ Harker, H A Service record Second World War V330733 The Rev H A Harker.

⁶⁷ Grundlingh, L 1991. Soldiers and politics: A study of the political consciousness of black South African soldiers during and after the Second World War. Historia 36(2), 55.

⁶⁸ Minutes of the 1st meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held at DHQ Pretoria on 25 October 1940. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 2.

⁶⁹ Stubbs, E T 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 8 Jan 1941. AG (1) F 128/35/1/73 Vol 1, NMC NAS 3/27 Box 55, DDocS.

⁷⁰ Minutes of the 1st meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held at DHQ Pretoria on 25 October 1940. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823 DDocS, 2.

⁷¹ Grundlingh, L W F 1986. The participation of South African blacks in the Second World War. D Litt et Phil thesis, Rand Afrikaans University, Johannesburg, 123.

⁷² Minutes of the 1st meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held at DHQ Pretoria on 25 October 1940. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823 DDocS, 2.

The black chaplains were appointed at a flat rate of £8. 6. 8 per month, plus rations, quarters, uniform and chaplain badges. The remuneration was increased on 20 April 1942 to £210 per annum for married chaplains and £180 per annum if not married.⁷³

In August 1942 the Principal Chaplains identified a need to appoint black catechists or evangelists on a part-time basis to camps where black troops were stationed. Such appointments were to be in addition to any black chaplains already appointed, and they were to be paid £3 per month, a lower rate than the black chaplains. The appointment of black chaplains had not proved to be entirely satisfactory, as a lack of transport severely curtailed their utilisation.⁷⁴ The decision to appoint black catechists was taken in December 1942.⁷⁵

The black chaplains experienced many problems and much discrimination due to their lack of rank. This also affected the effectiveness of their ministry as they were often at the mercy of the goodwill, or lack thereof, of non-commissioned officers. Because of their lack of rank, they were often ordered about by white non-commissioned officers as if they had the same status as troops.⁷⁶ This necessitated the Principal Chaplains issuing an order indicating that black chaplains were under the exclusive command and control of the white chaplains attached to their units.⁷⁷

The Principal Chaplains were dissatisfied with the fact that black chaplains had to dress exactly the same as the ordinary rank and file. On 7 October 1942 they approved that black chaplains wear barathea, the distinctive material worn only by officers.⁷⁸ This would have indicated the special position of black chaplains within the UDF, as being a sort of officer without rank. A complete lack of barathea in the Union meant that effect could not immediately be given to this decision.

A letter received by the Adjutant General from the Transvaal Inter-Denominational African Ministers Association stated that there was some dissatisfaction amongst the black chaplains about the lack of rank allocated to them. One of the chaplains, the Rev S S Tema, had begged the Rev Gurney not to be sent to the Middle East, because of the treatment he received due to his lack of rank. The Rev Tema did not want to put anything in writing, as he feared reprisals.⁷⁹ Another chaplain, the Rev S Khosa, had suffered considerable indignity and some rough handling when there was a misunderstanding about his transfer to

⁷³ Offer of Employment dd 14 Aug 1942. AG 128/35/1/73S Appointment, Pay and Allowances Makhoa, E.S. (Rev), AG Vol 1 Box 483, DDocS.

⁷⁴ Minutes of a Principal Chaplains' meeting held at the Chaplain's Office, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 27 August 1942. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 2.

⁷⁵ Minutes of a Principal Chaplains' meeting held at the Dutch Reformed Parsonage, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 29 December 1942. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1-3.

⁷⁶ Minutes of a meeting held at the house of the Bishop of Johannesburg on 11 January 1943. AB1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1945, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁷⁷ Minutes of a Principal Chaplains' meeting held on 12 January 1943. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1.

⁷⁸ Strathern, R F 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 5 Dec 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁷⁹ Minutes of a Principal Chaplains' meeting held at the Dutch Reformed Parsonage on 29 December 1942. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1-3.

another camp.⁸⁰ When he explained that he had the permission of the Commanding Officer of Kenilworth Military Camp, as well as that of Major (Rev) Duxbury, his senior chaplain, to remain in the present camp, he was told:

You think that you are a reverend, I will put you just now under close arrest, you understand?⁸¹

His personal kit and equipment was packed by troops ordered to do so and he was forcibly loaded on a truck and taken to the station, from where he embarked for his new destination.

Similar incidents brought the Principal Chaplains to a point where they decided to revoke their previous decision to withhold formal rank from black chaplains. They now requested the Adjutant General that all black chaplains be appointed to the rank of Second Lieutenant. Concerning the military compliments that these officers would be entitled to, the Principal Chaplains felt that a precedent had been created with the appointment of women officers. The policy stated that it was optional for male soldiers to salute female officers.⁸² Much resistance was generated by the request to grant officer's rank to black chaplains. The issue was even raised in Parliament.⁸³ The Director of NEAS, however, remained uncompromising in his position that no warrant officer or commissioned rank be granted to black members of the UDF.⁸⁴

The following fifteen black chaplains served in the UDF during the Second World War:

UDF BLACK CHAPLAINS: SECOND WORLD WAR			
Surname	First names	Church	Service
Gawe	Walker Stanley	Anglican	
Hopa	Ephraim Langton Mzamo	Anglican - Order of Ethiopia	SA, Middle East
Khosa	Stephen	Presbyterian - Swiss Mission	SA
Lebenya	Gideon	Anglican	SA
Lediga	Elias Caleb	Presbyterian	SA
Madikiza	Gilliard Gilead Kukumala	Methodist	SA, Middle East
Makgothi	J M S	Methodist	SA
Maqashalala	Meshack	Anglican	SA, Middle East
Mataboge	Alphaeus	Anglican	SA, Middle East
Mayosi	Bassie Malgas	Methodist	SA, Italy

⁸⁰ Letcher, R J 1945. Re: Transfer of Stephen Khosa. Letter to J Gurney dd 6 Nov 1945. AG 128/35/1/73/4 Appointments, Pay and Allowances, Khosa S. (Rev), AG Vol 1 Box 482, DDocS.

⁸¹ Khosa, S 1945. Re: Drafted from Cape Command, 25th October 1945, Kenilworth. Letter to the Rev W R Duxbury, s a, AG 128/35/1/73/4 Appointments, Pay and Allowances, Khosa S. (Rev), AG Vol 1 Box 482, DDocS.

⁸² Minutes of a Principal Chaplains' meeting held at the Dutch Reformed Parsonage on 29 December 1942. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1-3.

⁸³ Minutes of the eighth meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held at Defence Headquarters on 5 February 1943. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 2.

⁸⁴ Grundlingh, The participation of South African blacks in the Second World War, 115.

Mdhluli	Frank Millard	Anglican	SA
Mncube	Alfred Lawrence	Methodist	SA, Middle East
Msuthwana	Edward Newton	Methodist	SA
Ngunga	Cecil Charles	Anglican	SA, Middle East
Tema	Samuel Samson	DRC	SA, Middle East

The Rev E N Msuthwana was evacuated from the Middle East in the hospital ship *Amra* due to schizophrenia brought about by his military service.⁸⁵ The Rev G G K Madikiza received a Commander-in-Chief commendation for the excellent work he rendered during his service.⁸⁶

The Abyssinian and North African campaigns

The 1st SA Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brig D H Pienaar, landed at Mombasa in July 1940, to be followed in quick succession by the 2nd and 5th SA Infantry Brigades, under command of Brig F L A Buchanan and Brig B F Armstrong respectively. These three brigades formed the 1st SA Infantry Division under command of Maj Gen G E Brink.⁸⁷

A whole contingent of UDF chaplains accompanied the 1st SA Division to Kenya, Abyssinia and Egypt. The work of the chaplains at the front was primarily spiritual in character, although a great deal of the chaplain's time was taken up with providing for the bodily comfort of the men. In most of the more permanent camps the chaplains ran coffee bars and organised lectures, sport and concerts. Regular church services were held wherever and whenever possible. A word of Scripture or a quick prayer before battle brought much comfort. Much time was spent with wounded soldiers, be it in the field, at a first aid post or at the base hospital. The chaplains identified themselves with their soldier flock in every possible way. They shared their discomforts and hardships, as well as the risk of injury. They endeavoured to make the life of their men easier, happier, more comfortable and more cheerful. By its very nature most of the work was quiet, personal, unobtrusive, and more often than not it escaped notice altogether. The circumstances in which some of these chaplains worked were quite primitive. One chaplain wrote:

Jigger fleas and ticks are annoying, but one de-ticks every night, and two evenings ago I caught thirteen. Water is scarce and we are all rationed..... All my services are held in the open air, and I must say that nature in these parts provides a very lovely and devotional cathedral, and early Mass under a tree really and truly brings the Presence of God very near and real to one. On Christmas Day I had five services before breakfast...⁸⁸

In East Africa the chaplains of the 1st Division came under the command of the senior Imperial chaplain, the

⁸⁵ Gurney, J A 1946. Report on Rev E.N. Msuthwana dd 12 Mar 1946. AG 128/35/1/73/W Appointment, Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 483, DDocS.

⁸⁶ Honours and awards for NMC, s a. P11569 Narratives and reports, UNFO 13, DDocS.

⁸⁷ Klein, H 1965. Springboks in armour: The South African armoured cars in World War 2. Cape Town: Purnell, 9.

⁸⁸ Kingdom April 1941, 4.

Deputy Assistant Chaplain-General East Africa, Lt Col (Rev) Eric Yelverton OBE. The Principal Chaplains in the Union had no jurisdiction over the UDF chaplains in East Africa, and as they resorted under Imperial command, no senior South African chaplain was appointed, at this stage, to the position of Divisional Chaplain.⁸⁹ In a notice to the South African chaplains, the Rev Yelverton informed them that he had no desire to interfere with the special customs and arrangements of the SA Chaplains' Branch, and authorised Imperial Church of England chaplains to use the South African Rite of Holy Communion, as well as the Eucharistic Vestments, when ministering to South African troops.⁹⁰

In accordance with the British system, the necessity to appoint a Divisional Chaplain soon became apparent. A single nodal point was needed to coordinate the work of all the chaplains of all denominations within the Division. In this the Divisional Chaplain had to work in the closest cooperation with the deployed Senior Chaplains of each respective denomination.⁹¹

The first Divisional Chaplain to be appointed, on 27 February 1941, was Maj (Rev) G R van Rooijen, being the only Permanent Force chaplain without a senior post.⁹² He flew to Nairobi, Kenya, on 27 February 1941 and joined the 1st SA Division HQ at Nanyuki.

At the successful conclusion of the Abyssinian Campaign the 1st SA Division relocated to North Africa in April 1941. The men were soon set to work preparing defensive positions on the Mersa Matruh-Siwa line. The Rev Van Rooijen, who had embarked on the *SS Johan de Witt* at Mombasa, arrived at Port Said on 3 May 1941.⁹³ The challenge he faced was to organise chaplain services to the widely dispersed units of the Division. An advantage was that the UDF chaplains in North Africa came under direct South African control, but a drawback was that he encountered an acute shortage of Dutch Reformed chaplains.

In September 1941 the Rev Van Rooijen concluded his service as the Divisional Chaplain of the 1st SA Division when he was transferred to the UDF Administrative Headquarters Middle East as the first Principal Chaplain Middle East.

Maj (Rev) C C (Charles) Albertyn, a very competent and well-loved Methodist chaplain, was appointed as the next Divisional Chaplain of the 1st SA Division on 26 September 1941.⁹⁴ He had won the esteem of both the officers and the men during the Abyssinian Campaign. One officer mentioned that when he entered the mess, the men sprang to attention, but when Padre Albertyn entered the mess the men cheered.⁹⁵ Sadly, after serving only two days as Divisional Chaplain, the Rev Albertyn died of cerebral malaria at Siwa, an oasis in

⁸⁹ Minutes of the 3rd meeting of the Chaplain's Advisory Board, held at DHQ Pretoria on 24 January 1941. AG (1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 467, DDocS, 1.

⁹⁰ Yelverton, E E 1941. For Chaplains of the South African Army Chaplains' Department. Notice dd 1 Jun 1941. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁹¹ Strathern, R F 1940. Duties of Divisional Chaplains. Minute to the Adjutant General dd 27 Dec 1940. AG 128/35/1/16 Divisional Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 826, DDocS.

⁹² Van Rooijen, G R Service record Second World War: 225367 The Rev G R van Rooyen.

⁹³ Ibid.

⁹⁴ Gurney, J A 1941. Divisional Chaplain 1st Division Mid-East. Letter to Adjutant General dd 8 Oct 1941. AG 128/35/1/16 Divisional Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 826, DDocS.

⁹⁵ Methodist Churchman 13 Oct 1941. The late Rev Charles Albertyn, 12.

the Western Desert.⁹⁶

The Rev Albertyn was replaced, on 17 October 1941, by Maj (Rev) Ian Kennedy, a Presbyterian minister who had won a Military Cross during the First World War.⁹⁷ He did admirable work, but lacked the organisational ability needed as Divisional Chaplain.⁹⁸

The battle of Sidi Rezegh took place on 23 November 1941. German armour took up position between the 5th SA Infantry Brigade and the 1st SA Infantry Brigade. The 5th SA Infantry Brigade, isolated at Sidi Rezegh, made a gallant stand as the entire Afrika Korps bore down upon them. When the South African guns were finally silenced the brigade broke up into disorganised groups and was overrun by the Germans. Of a total of 5 700 men only 2 306 survivors managed to break out and return to the British lines. A total of 224 South Africans were killed, with 379 wounded and numerous captured.⁹⁹ Amongst the captured were four South African chaplains, the Revs S W Burger, G P Jodrell-Day, P J Nolan and G P Wiles.

The Rev G P Wiles (Presbyterian) of the 3rd Transvaal Scottish Battalion had accompanied the unit through the East African campaign. At Sidi Rezegh, Point 178, he was wounded while assisting other wounded from the battlefield. Awarded the Military Cross for his actions during the battle, his citation read:¹⁰⁰

This Officer displayed considerable courage and devotion to duty. On the 22nd Nov in spite of heavy fire he moved around freely with complete disregard for his own personal safety, attending to wounded and assisting in their evacuation. He continued assisting throughout the night and the next morning was back again, moving around freely and rendering assistance wherever he could. His coolness and devotion to duty was an inspiration to all. During the withdrawal on the evening of the 22nd he went forward and personally supervised the evacuation of Col Kirby, Maj Gartly and others who were lying well forward in an exposed position.¹⁰¹

Captured at Sidi Rezegh on 23 November 1941, the Rev Wiles was sent via Derna and Benghazi hospitals to the Italian POW camps at Tukuran, Sulmona, Rezzanello, Modena and Fara Nel Sabina (Camp 54). Here, at Camp 54, on 11 September 1943, all the prisoners of war were released by the Italians and Wiles assumed command of one party of approximately one thousand men. Afraid that the Germans might recapture the POWs, he took his party via Monte Libretti to Monte Flavio, from where he advised the men to make their way to the British lines in small groups. He remained in the vicinity until 15 September, supervising the provision of accommodation for the unfit; then, with five others, he travelled to Orvinio, where he received food and shelter from the locals for a period of almost two months. After moving to Percile he was shown a route to Rome and told to make contact at a certain address. Within a few days of reaching Rome he was taken to

⁹⁶ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (59th 1941, Durban) Minutes of the fifty-ninth annual conference, Durban. Obituary: Charles Coetzee Albertyn. Cape Town: Methodist, 16-17.

⁹⁷ Kennedy, I Service record Second World War: 172843V The Rev I Kennedy.

⁹⁸ Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Report to the Archbishop and Bishops on a visit to the Union Defence Force in the Middle East, 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 2.

⁹⁹ Keene, J (ed) 1995. South Africa in World War 2: A pictorial history. Cape Town: Human & Rousseau, 83.

¹⁰⁰ London Gazette 24 Feb 1942.

¹⁰¹ Wiles, G P. Citations file: Second World War. South African Museum of Military History.

the Vatican City where he remained until the Allies occupied Rome on 6 June 1944.¹⁰² The Rev Wiles was made a Member of the British Empire for his actions as a POW in Italy.¹⁰³

Another chaplain captured at Sidi Rezegh was the Rev Jodrell-Day. He was a most difficult person, an unpopular chaplain, and caused friction wherever he went.¹⁰⁴ His reputation may have preceded him, because, after being made a prisoner at Sidi Rezegh the Germans could not wait to send him back to the British lines. After being captured the Rev Jordell-Day was allowed to go on with his work amongst the South African wounded in a German field hospital at El Adem.¹⁰⁵ This hospital was subsequently shelled by the Allies in the mistaken belief that it formed part of a German airfield. The Rev Jordell-Day offered to write to the British commander to inform him of the presence of the hospital, but was given permission by the German commander to go in person. Blindfolded and given a white flag, he was left in the desert with only a few general directions. Some of the enemy fired upon him and he had to pretend he was dead until such time that the shell fire became so intensive that he could move off unobserved. By chance he arrived at the very battery that was shelling the airfield and managed to convince them of the presence of the field hospital.¹⁰⁶ With his mission fulfilled he rejoined the remnants of the 5th SA Infantry Brigade. It could not be ascertained whether the members of the 5th SA Brigade were glad to see their padre return from captivity. The Anglican Principal Chaplain, the Rev Strathern, in 1944 requested the Archbishop of Cape Town to return the Rev Jodrell-Day to a diocese and release another minister in his place to serve as chaplain.¹⁰⁷

The bulk of the 2nd SA Infantry Division, under command of Maj Gen I P de Villiers, arrived in North Africa during June 1941.¹⁰⁸ The Rev Charles Herman Schmettau Runge, an Anglican minister, had been appointed as the Divisional Chaplain on 3 January 1941. During the First World War he had been awarded the DSO, MC and Bar while an officer in the Middlesex Regiment. Over the period 1931 - 1934 he had taken over the headmastership of St John's College, Johannesburg, from the well-loved First World War chaplain the Rev Eustace St Clair Hill.¹⁰⁹ Having taught for short periods at both Bishops and Michaelhouse, the Rev Runge had an immense acquaintance with young men throughout the UDF. He disembarked with the 2nd SA Division at Suez on 20 June 1941 and was soon involved in organising the ministry to the roughly 22 851 men under his charge.¹¹⁰

Within a few months there were more than 60 000 South African troops in Egypt, including some 15 000 black and coloured troops. In addition, seven South African Air Force squadrons were deployed in North Africa. As a large portion of these soldiers were not part of the 1st or 2nd SA Divisions, a chaplain's structure had to be created to coordinate the ministry to all the members of the UDF in North Africa. Gen F Theron, the General

¹⁰² Wiles, G P. Citations file: Second World War. South African Museum of Military History.

¹⁰³ London Gazette 1 Mar 1945.

¹⁰⁴ Strathern, R F 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 17 Mar 1944. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-1963, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

¹⁰⁵ Chutter, J B 1954. Captivity captive. London: Jonathan Cape, 46.

¹⁰⁶ South African Church Weekly Newspaper 11 Feb 1942. Chaplain's adventure, 9.

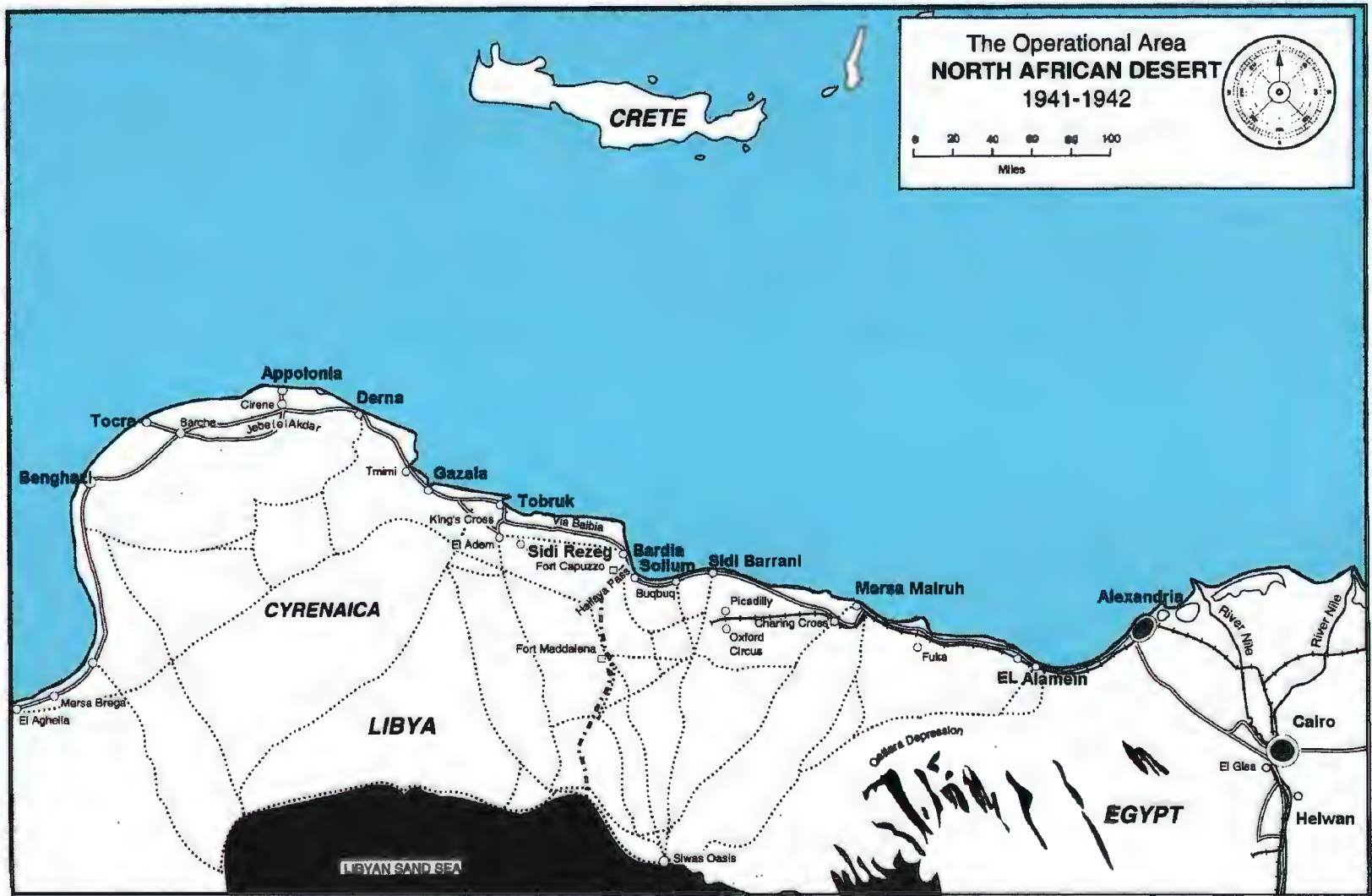
¹⁰⁷ Strathern, R F 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 17 Mar 1944. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-1963, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

¹⁰⁸ Martin, South Africa at war: South African Forces World War 2 Vol 7, 103.

¹⁰⁹ Lawson, Venture of faith, 218-220.

¹¹⁰ Martin & Orpen, South Africa at war: South African Forces World War 2 Vol 7, 103.

THE OPERATIONAL AREA OF THE NORTH AFRICAN CAMPAIGN 1941 - 1942



Officer Administrative, Middle East, wrote a letter to Gen Beyers and suggested appointing a Principal Chaplain in the Middle East. This was soon acted upon and Maj (Rev) Gert van Rooijen, the Divisional Chaplain of the 1st SA Division, transferred to the UDF Administrative Headquarters Middle East in September 1941 and became the first Principal Chaplain Middle East.¹¹¹ His task in this newly created post was to manage all the UDF chaplains in the Middle East, comprising chaplains of the 1st and 2nd SA Divisions, the chaplains to the non-divisional troops and SAAF, as well as the black chaplains appointed to the Native Military Corps. This appointment of the Rev G R van Rooijen was not very successful and he returned to the Union on 13 October 1941.¹¹² When the Rev Van Rooijen left the UDF on 5 February 1943, after accepting a call to a civilian congregation, the three Permanent Force posts decreased to two, and remained so for the remainder of the war.¹¹³

Maj (Rev) Charles Runge, the Divisional Chaplain of the 2nd SA Division, was, on 3 December 1941, promoted to Chaplain 2nd Class (Lieutenant Colonel) and appointed as the next Principal Chaplain Middle East.¹¹⁴ He soon put the organisation of the UDF chaplains in the Middle East on a sound footing. The Rev Runge worked in the closest cooperation with the Royal Army Chaplains' Department, headed by a Deputy Chaplain General, and the Assistant Chaplain in Chief of the Royal Air Force in the Middle East.¹¹⁵ Some of the SA Air Force squadrons, as well as some small and isolated units, experienced a lack of spiritual support due to a shortage of South African chaplains. This cooperation with the other chaplain services meant that units that might have been neglected due to a lack of chaplains in one quarter were spiritually shepherded by the available chaplains of another service.

In June 1942, just before the fateful battle of Tobruk, a total of seventy-one UDF chaplains was serving in the Middle East. New chaplains who arrived from the Union were allocated to Lt Col (Rev) Runge in Cairo who then posted them to wherever he needed a chaplain. Most of the chaplains did a stint in either 105 or 106 SA General Hospital, before frequently rotating to different units. A chaplain was very rarely allocated to a single unit for the duration of his stay in the Middle East. The chaplains were divided as follows between the different denominations and formations:¹¹⁶

UDF CHAPLAINS MIDDLE EAST: June 1942				
	1 st SA Division	2 nd SA Division	Non - Divisional	Total
Principal Chaplain & Divisional Chaplains	1	1	1	3
Anglican	8	11	7	26

¹¹¹ Minutes of the 14th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Office, Voortrekkehoogte, on 28 September 1942. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplain's Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

¹¹² Van Rooijen, G R Service record Second World War: 225367 The Rev G R van Rooyen (sic).

¹¹³ Brits, L 1982. The Chaplain-General. Militaria 12(2), 76.

¹¹⁴ Runge, C H S Service record Second World War: 254107V The Rev C H S Runge.

¹¹⁵ Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Report to the Archbishop and Bishops on a visit to the Union Defence Force in the Middle East dd 5 May 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

¹¹⁶ Theron, F H 1942. Chaplains: Middle East. Report to the Adjutant General dd 17 Jun 1942. Enclosure 17 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

Dutch Reformed Church	2	2	4	8
Free Churches	4	5	8	17
Jewish	1	1	1	3
Roman Catholic Church	4	4	6	14
Total	20	24	27	71

A severe shortage of DRC chaplains was experienced in the Middle East. Denominational returns for 31 March 1942 show that 23% of the UDF soldiers in the Middle East belonged to the DRC, 36% to the Anglican Church, 29% to the Free Churches, 9% were Roman Catholic and 3% were of the Jewish Faith.¹¹⁷

The office of the Principal Chaplain Middle East, Lt Col Runge, was situated in Cairo at the SA Administrative HQ. Every denomination also appointed a Senior Chaplain, with the rank of Chaplain 3rd Class (Major), to look after the interests of each denomination in the Middle East. The Anglican Church was represented by Lt Col Runge himself, while Lt Col McGarity, previously the UDF Roman Catholic Principal Chaplain, represented the Catholic ministry. He also had his office at the Administrative HQ, while the other Senior Chaplains were situated at the SA Base Camp at Helwan or at the divisions. The Rev George Murray Daneel (DRC) and the Rev William Reginald Duxbury (Free Churches) were promoted to Chaplain 3rd Class (Major) on 1 July 1942 and appointed as the Senior Chaplains of their respective denominations. The Rev Daneel had been a Springbok rugby player who had played against the All Blacks in 1928 and against the Lions in the 1931 - 1932 test series.¹¹⁸ The Rev Duxbury had been wounded at Gallipoli during the First World War. These Senior Chaplains carried out their regular duties as chaplains but advised the Principal Chaplain on ecclesiastical matters concerning their respective denominations.¹¹⁹

Lt Col McGarity, the Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain, was a big, strongly built Irish-Canadian and one of the outstanding personalities in the UDF. Twice recommended for the Victoria Cross during the First World War, but awarded the Military Medal and Bar instead, he was a true soldier-chaplain. He wore the green tam-o'-shanter of the SA Irish at a rakish angle on his head, while his clerical collar fitted rather too tightly round his heavy neck. Although not much over forty years old, his hair was totally white. He was a very popular, cheerful and witty chaplain, understood the troops and was admired by them. At a cocktail party he would be the first to arrive, never refused a drink, could polish off a bottle of whisky with the greatest of ease with very little effect on himself, and would be the last to leave. He always seemed to be far more of a soldier than a priest. Stuck at the Middle East Administrative HQ in Cairo, he was always very anxious to be with the forces at the front. On one rare occasion, while heading for the frontline, somebody remarked:

“Mac, you are so excited, I am sure you will forget you are a priest and will start doing a bit of shooting.” His answer was: “Sure, you betcher,” in his Canadian accent. “But,” was the reply, “surely

¹¹⁷ Theron, F H 1942. Chaplains: Middle East. Report to the Adjutant General dd 17 Jun 1942. Enclosure 17 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

¹¹⁸ Craven, D H 1980. Die groot rugbygesin van die Maties. Cape Town: Galvin & Sales, 135-137.

¹¹⁹ Runge, C H S 1942. Senior Chaplains : Middle East. Letter to GOC 1 SA Division dd 25 Jul 1942. Enclosure 35 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

your religion would not allow that?" To which the Rev McGarity replied: "My religion allows me to shoot any bastards I don't like."¹²⁰

UDF Principal Chaplains Middle East	
G R van Rooijen	26.09.41 - 03.12.41
C H S Runge	03.12.41 - 22.09.43
W R Duxbury	30.09.43 - 09.01.44

UDF Divisional Chaplains Middle East		
1st SA Infantry Division	G R van Rooijen	27.02.41 - 26.09.41
	C C Albertyn	26.09.41 - 28.09.41
	I Kennedy	17.10.41 - 07.03.43
2nd SA Infantry Division	C H S Runge	03.01.41 - 03.12.41
	J B Chutter	01.02.42 - 21.06.42
6th SA Armoured Division	G M Daneel	25.02.43 - 24.03.46

UDF Senior Chaplains outside the Union of South Africa			
Middle East	Anglican	C H S Runge	03.01.41 - 22.09.43
		MWH Knight	19.02.44 -
		J G Heath	19.08.45 - 21.02.46
	DRC	G M Daneel	01.07.42 - 25.02.43
		W A F Cilliers	22.04.43 - 16.02.46
	Free Churches	W R Duxbury	01.07.42 - 07.03.43
		I Kennedy	07.03.43 - 24.04.44
		D W Ross	25.09.44 - 26.02.45
		S G Pitts	23.05.45 - 02.01.46
	Jewish	J Potashnik	01.02.43 - 30.01.46
	Roman Catholic	J E McGarity	23.04.42 - 04.03.43
		P J Nolan	22.03.43 - 26.06.44
		J 'O Keefe	22.06.44 - 22.02.46
UDF Repatriation Unit UK		H F Yule	01.10.44 - 06.11.45
SA Military Mission East Africa		W A F Cilliers	31.10.42 - 26.03.43

The main UDF base in North Africa was the SA Base Camp at Helvan. This was served by five chaplains, one for each denomination, as well as four black chaplains who ministered to the members of the Native

¹²⁰

Lewis, Studio encounters, 140-142.

Corps. Here the Rev S T Andrews built a beautiful garrison church named the Church of St George.¹²¹ The church structure, an ordinary hut that was adapted for use by erecting a castle-like entrance tower, was built and furnished by the UDF soldiers at a total cost of £99. The structure also incorporated a vestry/sleeping quarters for the chaplain. Four services were held here on Sundays and seven services during the week.¹²²

In February 1943 there were four SA General Hospitals in Egypt. Eight chaplains were allocated to the two "white" hospitals and black chaplains were in the process of being allocated to the two NEAS hospitals. Three chaplains were assigned to the Convalescent Depot, and four chaplains were carried on the establishment of the Union Defence Force Institute (UDFI). Five chaplains ministered to the eleven SAAF squadrons in the Middle East, while a total of thirty-three chaplains ministered to the non-divisional troops.¹²³

The dispersion of forces and a lack of transport created major problems for the chaplains. More often than not their work was restricted by the unavailability of transport. Many chaplains tried to secure transport by unofficial means, or had to beg or borrow vehicles from others. A chaplain's flock was very rarely situated in one location and regular visits required a large amount of travelling. During the Abyssinian campaign small units or pockets of men were sometimes stretched out over thousands of kilometres, manning lonely outposts, waterholes, airfields or casualty stations. The Rev R J Letcher covered over 3 000 miles through Kenya, Uganda and Sudan on one of these "ministry safaris" while visiting the troops.¹²⁴

The Rev A G O Coertse, DRC Principal Chaplain, on an inspection tour in North Africa found that a lack of transport was the biggest problem that the chaplains encountered. In a meeting with Gen Theron in Cairo, Coertse said that if transport could not be found for the chaplains it would be better to send them back to the Union. When Gen Theron answered that this was a rather drastic statement to make, the Rev Coertse replied:

Well, Sir, it is the only possible statement that I can make. A Chaplain without transport is of no use to the Army.¹²⁵

The British chaplains in the Western Desert were likewise handicapped by a lack of transport. In a note to the Rev Coertse on this subject the Deputy Chaplain General wrote:

It is confirmed that we have been requested by the A.C.G. 8th Army to send no Chaplains up to the Western Desert unless their transport is assured. Chaplains without transport are useless and a hindrance to the Unit's mobility.¹²⁶

Due to the lack of chaplains' vehicles, St Paul's Anglican Church in Durban decided to equip a chaplain's

¹²¹ South African Church Weekly Newspaper Nov 1942. The Church of St George "Up North", 5.

¹²² Kingdom Dec 1942. News from the Middle East, 3.

¹²³ Minutes of the 18th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Office, Voortrekkerhoogte, on 2 Feb 1943. AG(1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1-2.

¹²⁴ Letcher, R J 1941. A chaplain's experiences in East Africa. Methodist Churchman (22 December), 2.

¹²⁵ Coertse, A G O 1942. My report - Mid East dd 4 Jun 1942. Enclosure 183 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

¹²⁶ Ibid.

vehicle for the use of the Durban units in the Western Desert. A mobile church, mounted on a Ford V8 one-ton truck, was constructed at a cost of £ 325. The interior was designed as a chaplain's office, with a liberal supply of shelves for the carrying of books and parcels. When in use as a church, the specially fitted back flap of the truck dropped down to form an altar, and a fifteen foot canvas extension provided cover from the sun for twenty worshippers. Aptly named "St Paul's-on-Trek" the mobile church, after being blessed by the Bishop of Natal, did outstanding service with the troops "up north".¹²⁷ Two more mobile churches were constructed in Johannesburg and sent to the Western Desert. One, named "St John in the Wilderness", was a gift from the District Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England. The second mobile church, "St Mary's of the Wayside", was a gift from St Mary's Cathedral.¹²⁸

The Rev Frank Clarke used "St John in the Wilderness" in the Western Desert to visit the troops who had no chaplain of their own. His modus-operandi was to get to a unit at about mid-morning so that at lunch time the men were told about a church service after dinner. After the service the men gathered round the truck to listen to a radio provided by the Gifts and Comforts Fund. The evening would usually end with a sing-song of well-known hymns, and a final five minute talk by the chaplain.¹²⁹

Lessons learnt through the experiences and frustrations of the chaplains allocated to the 1st and 2nd SA Divisions ensured that all the chaplains of the newly formed 6th SA Armoured Division were issued with their own vehicles.¹³⁰

The first South African chaplain to be killed in action during the Second World War was Capt (Rev) N M Aldous, an Anglican minister, who had accompanied the 1st SA Division through the East African campaign. After returning to the Middle East from the Union where he had been on leave, he was attached to the 3rd SA Armoured Car Battalion. He contracted malaria in the desert and was evacuated on board the hospital ship *Rambfor* from Tobruk to Alexandria. The Rev Aldous lost his life on 10 May 1942 when this ship was bombed and sunk by enemy aircraft.¹³¹

In the 2nd SA Division, Maj (Rev) James Bernard Chutter, an Anglican minister, had replaced the Rev Runge as the Divisional Chaplain on 1 February 1942.¹³² The Rev Chutter was blessed with exceptional leadership and organisational abilities, and received high praise from the Bishop of Pretoria who visited him for nearly a fortnight in the Western Desert.¹³³

In May 1942, just before the Gazala battles and the battle of Tobruk, a "quiet day" was held for the South

¹²⁷ South African Church Weekly Newspaper 7 Jul 1941. "St Paul's-on-Trek", 4.

¹²⁸ Rand Daily Mail 25 Sep 1942.

¹²⁹ Kingdom Dec 1942. News from the Middle East, 3.

¹³⁰ Minutes of the 18th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Offices Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 February 1943. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 3.

¹³¹ Polkinghorne, R A 1946. Casualties U.D.F. Anglican chaplains. Letter to the South African Military Adviser in London dd 7 Aug 1946. Personal file: P1/5645 R F Strathern, DDocS.

¹³² Chutter, J B Service record Second World War: 73266V The Rev J B Chutter.

¹³³ Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Report to the Archbishop and Bishops on a visit to the Union Defence Force in the Middle East, 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 2.

African chaplains at Tobruk. Practically all the chaplains of the 1st and 2nd SA Divisions, excluding the Roman Catholic and Jewish chaplains, were present. Lt Col (Rev) Runge, the Principal Chaplain, conducted a communion service and had to explain the presence of non-Anglicans partaking in communion to the Archbishop of Cape Town.¹³⁴ He succeeded in uniting the chaplains in close fellowship and common purpose, knowing that they would need this spiritual sustenance for the forthcoming battle.

The battle of Tobruk, 20 - 21 June 1942, was probably the greatest single tragedy to befall the South African forces during the war. Maj Gen H B Klopper, who had a few weeks previously succeeded Maj Gen I P de Villiers as the GOC 2nd SA Division, surrendered an Allied force of 33 000 men, including 10 722 South Africans.¹³⁵ Thirteen South African chaplains were included in these Prisoners of War.

The Rev Chutter, after surviving a bombardment by German tanks on the vehicle in which he was travelling, surrendered on the morning of the 21 June when the medical aid post where he was helping was captured. For the next twenty-eight days he worked in Tobruk hospital, ministering to both Allied and German wounded.

The Rev John Maund, of the Kaffrarian Rifles, took one of the men who had to be urgently evacuated to the perimeter at Tobruk and put him on one of the fleeing trucks. The soldiers on the truck beseeched the padre to join them and escape. He declined the invitation, saying that he needed to return to his men.¹³⁶ This decision cost him three years in captivity. At the end of the war he was awarded the Military Cross for his devotion to duty and bravery displayed under fire.¹³⁷ The citation to his MC read:

This Officer served as Chaplain to the Kaffrarian Rifles from before the Battalion's arrival in the Field. He rapidly showed his calibre, and during the period of training in the Union, he was an outstanding example of what an Army Chaplain should be. He set himself out to get to know every man in the Unit, irrespective of Rank or Creed, and succeeded in doing so. On the three weeks' sea voyage from Durban to Twyfik, he was untiring in his efforts to make the lot of the troops as pleasant as possible. After arrival in the Desert, when the Unit was scattered in small sub units all over the place on L. of C. [Lines of Communication] duties, he spent his time travelling from post to post, and made it a point of honour to see every man in the unit at least once a week, and was never satisfied to remain at Battalion HQ. During the action of the attack on Bardia (31st Dec 1941 - 2nd Jan 1942) he was occupied in leading the stretcher bearers to wounded men, and not a man was wounded, but he knew where he was. As several of the men put it 'he walked about under heavy fire, taking no more notice than if it had been raining.' Throughout the action he set a wonderful example of courage and duty. Again in the action at TOBRUK on 20th/21st June 1942 he never hesitated in carrying out his duties as Chaplain and assistant to the Medical Officer.¹³⁸

The Rev Ron Letcher also had the opportunity to escape but chose to remain with the men he served and

¹³⁴ Runge, C H S 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 9 Dec 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1943, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

¹³⁵ Keene, South Africa in World War 2: A pictorial history, 88.

¹³⁶ Kingdom Sep 1942. The Rev John Maund, 3.

¹³⁷ London Gazette 19 Dec 1946.

¹³⁸ Maund, J A. Citations file: Second World War. South African Museum of Military History.

was incarcerated in one of "the hell camps of Libya"¹³⁹ Here he was to have a profound influence on his fellow prisoners. When their spirits were low and hope had turned to despair, the sanity of many men was saved by the unquenchable faith of the Rev Letcher and the power of God that emanated from his example and courage. A captured doctor mentioned his work in these vital first days of captivity:

As the sun went down and the light began to fade, one of the padres, a South African named Letcher, gathered some of the fellows together and began singing a few well-known hymns. Letcher had a very fine voice and in a short time the whole camp was gathered round him joining in. After about half an hour of this community singing, the padre offered up a short but very appropriate prayer, and we then sang "God Save the King."¹⁴⁰

The RAF regularly bombed Tobruk at night, and on twenty occasions the hospital was accidentally at the receiving end of this bombing. As the hospital stood on rock, no dug-outs could be constructed. The severely wounded were laid on mattresses placed under their iron bedsteads, while the walking wounded, both Allied and German, were placed inside rings of sandbags in the open quadrangle of the hospital. As the patients waited for the inevitable nightly RAF raid to begin, the chaplains visited the wards, hoping to allay fear and engender courage. A simple prayer theme was given out with the injunction:

When the bombs come down, let the prayers go up - we will all be thinking of the same thing together.¹⁴¹

The Rev J C O'Donnell gained his freedom when a triumphant 8th Army re-entered Tobruk on 12 - 13 November 1942 and found him still ministering to the sick and wounded in Tobruk hospital.¹⁴²

The capture of the 2nd SA Division at Tobruk was a major setback for the UDF, and greatly shocked the remaining UDF soldiers in North Africa and the public in the Union. The Rev Runge, in a letter to the Rev Strathern at the Chaplains' Branch, wrote that:

Our particular job as Chaplains at the moment is to keep up our own and everybody else's spirits and confidence in eventual victory. One grieves deeply for relatives of all those who are missing ...¹⁴³

The work and responsibilities of the thirteen captured chaplains did not come to an end after they became POWs. They were entrusted the important task of spiritual guidance to the 10 722 incarcerated South African soldiers and played a major role in uplifting the morale of those captured. These chaplains had to endure the same hardships and deprivations as their fellow POWs. Most of the chaplains were able to adapt to their new work environment and circumstances. Some did not live up to the expectations of the men. Maj (Rev) James

¹³⁹ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (105th 1987, Benoni) 1987. Minutes of the 105th annual conference, Benoni. Obituary: The Rev Ronald John Letcher. Cape Town: Methodist, 11.

¹⁴⁰ Mustarde, S C 1944. The sun stood still. London: Pilot, 58.

¹⁴¹ Chutter, Captivity captive, 44-46.

¹⁴² Runge, C H S 1942. 33771 (Capt) Rev J.C. O'Donnell (RC). Letter to OC Details, Admin HQ dd 4 Dec 1942. AG 128/35/1/83 Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

¹⁴³ Runge, C H S 1942. Letter to R F Strathern dd 26 Jun 1942. Enclosure 26 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

Chutter, the captured Divisional Chaplain of the 2nd SA Division, wrote about his fellow chaplains:

Adversity, which came later, revealed one inescapable truth about our army chaplains. Under the duress of battle or captivity they proved themselves to be either remarkably good or incredibly bad. Danger and suffering are a catalyst to human conduct, and chaplains are not exempt from the strange chemistry of man's behaviour. Being moreover men whose actions are at all times under close scrutiny from those they serve, the goodness or the badness is the more vividly observed and remarked on.¹⁴⁴

The following South African chaplains were captured at Tobruk: the Revs J B Chutter, T G Douglas, K E Driver, S J Henrico, S F H Knight, R J Letcher, J A A Maund, F J McManus, J C O'Donnell, N W J Palmer, J Rodger, L G Tudor and W V Wrigley.¹⁴⁵ These chaplains were transported to Italy and spent the next three years in various POW camps in Italy and Germany. The Rev O'Donnell escaped from Benghazi and the Rev N W J Palmer was repatriated in April 1943. The Rev Chutter founded a society for the furtherance of Theological studies in Chieti, one of the POW camps in Italy. It consisted of twenty members, eleven of whom were candidates for the ministry, the remainder being lecturers or interested lay men. Ten courses were lectured on the lines of the Anglican General Ordination Examination.¹⁴⁶ In Oflag 79, situated in Brunswick, Germany, a prison university with a Theological faculty was established.¹⁴⁷ As the war in Europe neared its end in 1945, the Rev S W Burger (captured at Sidi Rezegh) and the Rev Chutter formed part of "the long march" when their German guards marched them hundreds of kilometres to escape being overrun by the Russian forces. They were liberated when their prisoner of war columns were overrun by American and British forces.

The final battle of El Alamein (23 October - 4 November 1942) marked the end of the 1st SA Division's contribution to the fighting in North Africa. Sadly, the Rev J N Wheeler of the 1st Battalion Natal Mounted Rifles was killed in action in the last triumphal days of the battle. In the initial phase the 1st SA Division suffered 600 casualties. The Rev Nap Wheeler went forward with the attack in order to assist the wounded. He showed a complete disregard for his own safety and through his example gave the men confidence and courage. At 02:00 on the morning of 2 November the slit trench in which he was taking a well-earned rest was hit by enemy shell fire. The Rev Wheeler was fatally wounded. He remained conscious for a short while but died as he was being moved to an ambulance.¹⁴⁸ Capt (Rev) J H Blore of the Royal Durban Light Infantry was wounded by a piece of shrapnel in the left elbow.¹⁴⁹

After the battle of El Alamein had been concluded the 1st SA Division cleared up the battlefield while the rest of the 8th Army pursued the enemy. The division then returned to the Union in December 1942.¹⁵⁰ Numerous other South Africans units continued to serve with the advancing 8th Army. More than half of all UDF troops

¹⁴⁴ Chutter, Captivity captive, 14.

¹⁴⁵ Personnel records of individual chaplains: Second World War, DDocS.

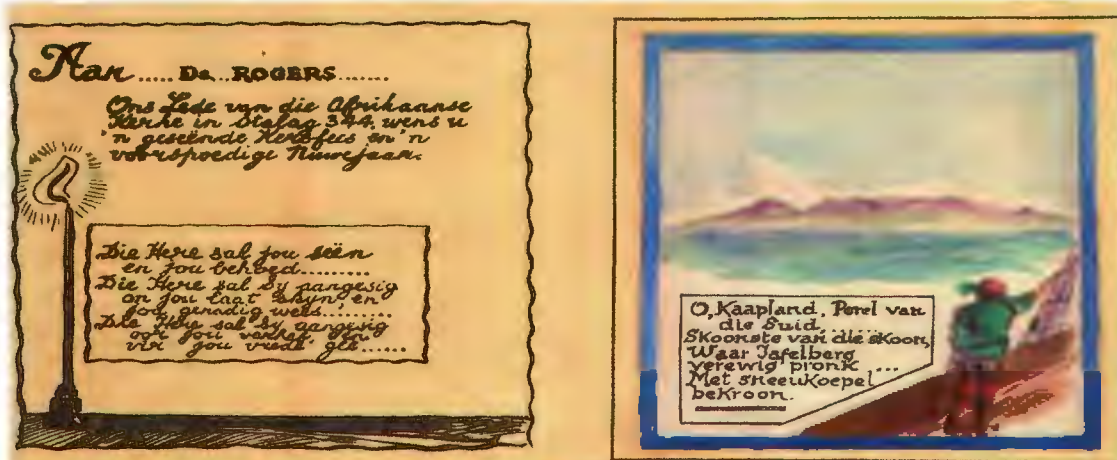
¹⁴⁶ Kingdom Jun 1943, 5.

¹⁴⁷ Chutter, Captivity captive, 131.

¹⁴⁸ South African Church Weekly Newspaper Nov 1942. The late Padre Wheeler, 3.

¹⁴⁹ Blore, J H Service record Second World War: 105941V The Rev J H Blore.

¹⁵⁰ Keene, South Africa in World War 2: A pictorial history, 93.



Christmas Card produced by POWs in Stalag 344 for Capt (Rev) James Rodger



Padre Rodger (front, first from left) with Allied POW officers and German guards at Stalag VII B, Germany, April 1945 (Photo: The Rev A Rodger)



German POW photograph of Rev Ronald Letcher, Oflag VA (Methodist Churchman, 17 Dec 1945)



Capt (Rev) Charles Albertyn Died on Service, North Africa (Methodist Churchman, 13 Oct 1941)



Capt (Rev) Nap Wheeler Killed in Action, El Alamein (Anglican Church Archives PMB)

who served in the Middle East were members of non-divisional units.

On 13 October 1943 the Principal Chaplains in the Union decided to abolish the post of the Principal Chaplain Middle East, and to organise the chaplaincy there on the same lines as the Chaplains' Branch in the Union. A Staff Officer (Chaplains) was appointed and the five Senior Chaplains in the Middle East in future functioned on the same basis as the Principal Chaplains in the Union. The Chaplains' Branch Middle East resorted directly under the General Officer Administrative, Middle East.¹⁵¹ Rev Runge, having been the Principal Chaplain Middle East since 3 December 1941, decided to leave the chaplaincy on 22 September 1943 and on 15 November 1943 became the commanding officer of No 2 POW Transit Camp, a camp processing released and escaped Allied POWs in Italy. Although he no longer functioned as a chaplain, he still regularly exercised his priestly ministry in his new position.¹⁵² Maj (Rev) W R Duxbury was appointed Principal Chaplain Middle East (without promotion), on 30 September 1943. On 9 January 1944 the post of Principal Chaplain Middle East was abolished.¹⁵³

The Italian campaign

On 1 February 1943 the 6th SA Armoured Division was formed under the command of Maj Gen W H E Poole and embarked to Egypt for training.¹⁵⁴ The Rev Runge held a Chaplain's Conference on 12 May 1943 in Cairo to welcome the new chaplains and introduce them to their colleagues in the Middle East. The guest speaker was the Assistant Chaplain General of the Eighth Army, the Rev F L Hughes MC, who addressed the chaplains by saying:

No duties are laid down in any manuals for a Chaplain. He receives no orders and works on his own. He must therefore be clear as to what his duties are. He is there that Christ may work through his personality, and he should attempt nothing else - that is all. It is enough to ensure full-time employment. ... In the Eighth Army there is only one 'Chaplain, 1st Class', and that is the one in whom the Spirit of Christ dwells.¹⁵⁵

After some months of training at Khatatba and Helwan, the 6th SA Division embarked at Alexandria and shipped, in April 1944, to Taranto on the Italian mainland. Here they took their place beside the South African airmen, engineers, signallers and others who had, without pause, maintained South Africa's contribution to the Allied effort through Tripoli, Tunisia, Sicily and into Italy.¹⁵⁶ In Italy the 6th SA Division, as part of the 8th Army, took part in the fierce battles that slowly but inexorably drove the German forces northwards. They were brought into the frontline after the battle of Monte Cassino which ended in mid-May 1944, and participated in the assault on the approaches to Rome. The South African armour fought its first big successful engagement at Viterbo, north of Rome, and then was constantly in action until Florence was liberated in

¹⁵¹ Minutes of the 26th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplain's Office Voortrekkerhoogte on 13 October 1943. AG(1)(E)128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 2.

¹⁵² Bishop of Pretoria, 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 2 Mar 1944. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-1963, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

¹⁵³ Duxbury, W R Service record Second World War: 105935V The Rev W R Duxbury.

¹⁵⁴ Britz, South African Defence Force review - 1991, 205-207.

¹⁵⁵ South African Church Weekly Newspaper June 1943. Chaplains conference, 3.

¹⁵⁶ Klein, H 1946. Springbok record: World War 2. Johannesburg: SA Legion, 232-234.



The advance of the 6th SA Armoured Division during the Italian Campaign



Lt Col (Rev) Charles Runge
Principal Chaplain Middle East
3 Dec 1941 - 22 Sep 1943
(DDocS 761-2041)



Maj (Rev) William Duxbury
Principal Chaplain Middle East
30 Sep 1943 - 9 Jan 1944
(Methodist Churchman, 20 Nov 1944)

August 1944. In September the South Africans came under the command of the American 5th Army and formed part of the assault on the Gothic Line. The ensuing battles in high, mountainous country in the dead of winter saw the most savage fighting yet that the South Africans would encounter in Italy. Fierce battles were fought at Monte Vigese, Monte Pezza, Monte Salvaro and Monte Stanco. The beginning of November saw the armies on both sides brought to a standstill by the bitter winter conditions. In March 1945 the 6th SA Division withdrew to Lucca for a month's rest and then returned to the front line to participate in the spring offensive by successfully capturing Monte Sole, Monte Capara and Monte Castellino. Bologna was captured on 21 April and an Allied breakthrough into the Po Valley led to the capture of Venice and Treviso. The Italian campaign ended on 29 April 1945 when the German forces signed a cease fire agreement at Caserta Palace.¹⁵⁷

The chaplains of the 6th SA Armoured Division were managed by Maj (Rev) George Murray Daneel (DRC), the Divisional Chaplain. Appointed as such on 25 February 1943, he also served as the Senior DRC Chaplain in the Middle East.¹⁵⁸ He was assisted in his task by the Senior Chaplains of the other churches. After the fall of Rome on 5 June 1944 most of these Senior Chaplains were attached to the UDF Administrative HQ in Rome.

Probably the most well-known South African chaplain of the Second World War was Capt M D V Cloete, or "Doempie" as he was affectionately known. His deeds of bravery made him a legend in the South African armed forces. It is hard to tell whether "Doempie" was a minister of religion first, or a soldier. He was a fine example of both professions.¹⁵⁹ On route marches he outperformed many of the tough infantrymen of the Regiment De la Rey and at the end of a march would inform all and sundry that he was the fittest man in the unit.¹⁶⁰ In Italy, near the village of Allerona, he single-handedly captured two German snipers who had been left behind the Allied lines to harass Allied High Command officers who were travelling in open vehicles. At the time Doempie was armed only with his short officer's cane.¹⁶¹ Men listened to the Rev Cloete not only because of the message he lived and proclaimed, but also because of the man he was. "Doempie" was all that a padre should - and shouldn't - be. He carried his religious convictions like a sword, and wielded this sword to cut away any suggestion of hypocrisy or false sentiment. Capt Cloete won his Military Cross at the Battle of Monte Stanco in Italy. The circumstances under which he won this were as follows:

On the morning of the 13th October 1944 at 05.00 hrs 'A' Coy formed up on their start line prior to their attack on the strongly held position of Mount Stanco. The enemy brought down a heavy concentration of shell fire killing eight men including the Coy medical NCO and two stretcher bearers, and wounding most of 3 Platoon. [Captain James Craig, the MO of WR/DLR, advised 'Doempie' about the wounded of No 3 Platoon, and also that Sgt W F Lalor of the SAMC in command of the Cape Corps stretcher bearers had been killed]. Captain Cloete, the Battalion Padre, was with the Platoon immediately, worked his way forward to where the casualties were in spite of continued heavy fire and assisted the

¹⁵⁷ Klein, H 1946. Springbok record: World War 2. Johannesburg: SA Legion, 232-246.

¹⁵⁸ Daneel, G M Service record: Second World War: 105929V The Rev G M Daneel.

¹⁵⁹ Broembsen, S E 1948. The story of men: A brief history of the Regt De la Rey and the Witwatersrand Rifles and their association. Potchefstroom: Potchefstroom Herald, 109.

¹⁶⁰ Wulfsohn, L 1996. "Doempie" Cloete: A legend in his own lifetime. Military History Journal 10(3), 111.

¹⁶¹ Ibid.

wounded. Here, despite the Red Cross flag, he came under such accurate spandau [machine gun] and sniper fire he was pinned to the ground for one and a half hours. He then reorganised the remaining stretcher bearers and [together with the bearers] rendered first aid to every wounded man and evacuated almost the entire platoon, only four of whom had escaped unscathed. [It had rained the previous night and proceeding up a slippery clayish slope the bearers and wounded would all slide back a few paces, but somehow by superhuman grit and effort they managed to evacuate all the wounded]. Shells were falling closely, but he struggled on over the difficult terrain and reached the village of Stanco where he, entirely on his own initiative, established a forward Regimental Aid Post, bandaging and rendering first aid to the casualties of all three forward companies and seeing to their evacuation. Finding the steep trench impassable he recced [reconnoitred] a route to 'B' Coy Headquarters where twelve badly wounded lay and notwithstanding enemy shell and mortar fire successfully evacuated these casualties. He worked incessantly throughout the entire day under shell fire and snipers, dragging wounded from highly dangerous areas, organising the Jeep ambulances, keeping the stretcher bearers going with his superb example of unflagging energy and dauntless courage. Throughout his outstanding and exemplary conduct under constant enemy fire, his untiring efforts and quick initiative and his complete disregard for his own personal safety, he saved many lives and was a vivid inspiration to all.¹⁶²

The Rev Cloete was held in such high regard by the troops he served that Bernie Cohen, a Jewish member of the Witwatersrand Rifles/Regiment De la Rey mortar platoon, told him:

Doempie, if I am shot dead by the Germans in the war, you - not the Rabbi - must bury me.¹⁶³

In a letter praising the work of the Dutch Reformed chaplains during the war, written by a member of the Rev Cloete's unit, he is also mentioned for the high regard in which he was held by the soldiers.¹⁶⁴

At the end of the Second World War Capt (Rev) M D V Cloete joined the Permanent Force as a chaplain. He served with 2 Squadron SA Air Force in Korea, and ended his career as the Chaplain General of the South African Police.

The 6th SA Armoured Division was unique among Army Divisions in having its own School of Religion.¹⁶⁵ The first six courses were held when the Division was resting at Lucca where a villa had been taken over by the UDFI and renamed the Andrew Murray House. It was then equipped as a school and put at the disposal of the Chaplains' Branch. Later the school relocated to a beautiful villa at Cadenabiba, on the shores of Lake Como. By August 1945 over 500 soldiers of the Division had already completed courses at the school. The types of courses varied greatly. Confirmation courses were run by the Dutch Reformed Church, Anglican Church and Free Churches on denominational lines. The Roman Catholics held an Easter Retreat and the Jewish Faith also held a religious course. The most exciting aspect of the school was the courses in which the different

¹⁶² Wulfsohn, L 1996. "Doempie" Cloete: A legend in his own lifetime. Military History Journal 10(3), 112-113.

¹⁶³ Ibid, 113.

¹⁶⁴ Kerkbode 24 Apr 1946. Waardering van veldpredikers, 465.

¹⁶⁵ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (96th 1978, East London) 1978. Minutes of the ninety-sixth annual conference, East London. Obituary: William John Masters Plant. Cape Town: Methodist, 19-20.

denominations were united. In these courses the chaplains sought to give expression to the different varieties of Christian worship. Each evening the day was concluded with a service which the padre-in-charge conducted in the custom of his own Church. In the early mornings the Anglicans celebrated Holy Communion while the other groups conducted family prayers in the traditional Afrikaans or Free Churches manner.¹⁶⁶ After hostilities ceased, much of the curriculum was aimed at preparing the men for their return to civilian life and their place in a post-war society.¹⁶⁷

Many chaplains attended instructional chaplain courses held in Jerusalem. These courses were of ten days' duration, and consisted of lectures on the Holy Sites, the Eastern Churches, Islam and similar subjects. Tours of Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Jericho and Galilee were included as part of the course.¹⁶⁸

YMCA, UDFI and Toc H

The YMCA, UDFI and Toc H were organisations, authorised by the military authorities, that catered for the recreational and cognate needs of the servicemen.¹⁶⁹ These organisations provided everything from thousands of cups of tea to comforts of every kind - socks, jerseys, radios, sporting equipment, writing material, books and other reading matter. They manned and provided social centres, canteens, refreshment tables, writing huts and chapels. Their volunteers organised social gatherings and concerts, and held small spiritual services and Bible classes. They went out of their way to make life comfortable for the soldiers.

When the UDF moved north into Abyssinia, North Africa and Italy the YMCA followed suit. Here they operated as Union Defence Force Institutes (UDFI), forming a military unit of the "Q" services. In 1941 there were forty-one YMCA huts within the Union and seventeen in Kenya, Somaliland and Abyssinia. By 1942 a total of ninety-two YMCA huts had been established, while mobile cinemas and canteens provided services to the deployed units.¹⁷⁰

Although the good work done by these organisations cannot be adequately praised, tension sometimes occurred between the local organisations and the chaplains as the YMCA also provided spiritual support for the soldiers. Ministers who were civilian volunteer staff of the YMCA or UDFI regularly held church services, prayer meetings, Bible studies and preparation classes in the military camps. There was no need for such ministers to be appointed as part-time chaplains. In some instances ministers who were not allocated chaplain posts were attached to the UDFI and sent overseas.¹⁷¹ Chaplains often felt that they were regarded as doing their work in the camps by courtesy of the YMCA.¹⁷² The manner in which they approached the spiritual support

¹⁶⁶ Methodist Churchman 13 Aug 1945. Army School of Religion : Successful experiment in co-operation, 2.

¹⁶⁷ Methodist Churchman 2 Jul 1945. Citizenship training among South African Engineers, 2.

¹⁶⁸ Tindall, H R 1944. Subsistence: Non-European chaplains attending courses of instruction, Middle East. Letter from the Secretary for Defence to the Secretary of the Public Service Commission dd 20 Oct 1944. Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1899 Chaplains: General, DDocS.

¹⁶⁹ Methodist Churchman 14 May 1945. Our debt to the UDFI, 6.

¹⁷⁰ YMCA - CVJM Cape Town 1865 - 1965. Pamphlet 3725 YOU.267.3.A SA Library, 19.

¹⁷¹ Bacon, G W H. s a. Autobiography of Rev G W H Bacon: 1903-1985. Unpublished manuscript. MS Bacon KCM 65366 Killie Campbell Africana Library, 48-50.

¹⁷² Archbishop of Cape Town, s a. Draft letter to the Adjutant General. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-1945, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

of the soldiers was also different. The YMCA was often perceived as having a much narrower theological outlook than the chaplains. Similar problems had been experienced in the First World War with this dual system of spiritual support.¹⁷³

Although one should be thankful for any ministry that took place in the military camps, it needs to be noted that the military authorities here failed the chaplains in that they undermined the position and authority of the chaplain within the military. It was expected of the chaplain to fulfil his task effectively although the military had handed over some of the spiritual responsibility for the soldiers to a civilian organisation. This situation was only rectified after the war when the military authorities decided that the chaplain service would be the only institution through which organised religion would be conveyed in the military.

Demobilisation

At the end of the war in Europe the Adjutant General decided to retain as many as possible of the war-time chaplains until the end of the war and demobilisation of the other forces had been concluded. Chaplains who could return to pre-enlistment employment were, on the recommendation of the Principal Chaplain, granted permission to be released from service. Planning was instituted to supply the South African forces who were soon to be deployed in the Far East with chaplains. The capitulation of Japan made this unnecessary.¹⁷⁴

Summary

HISTORY

UDF chaplains during the Second World War were managed by Principal Chaplains representing the various church denominations and faiths found in the Defence Force. No single Principal Chaplain had seniority over another, and all reported to the Adjutant General directly. General issues concerning all chaplains were decided upon by reaching consensus amongst the Principal Chaplains, with the proviso that the Adjutant General could countermand any such decision or action.

During the initial phases of the war a great shortage of chaplains was experienced, mainly because the necessary structures were not in place to provide adequate spiritual support to the military bases within the Union. Pressure exerted through parliament and various churches alleviated the problem. An additional reason for the shortage of chaplains was that the Afrikaans churches did not wholeheartedly support the war effort, resulting in relatively few Afrikaans ministers volunteering to become chaplains. The lack of an adequate number of Afrikaans chaplains would remain a problem throughout the war. Black chaplains were discriminated against because of their skin colour and the prejudice of the UDF hierarchy. The ministry rendered by the Imperial chaplains stationed within the Union greatly assisted the work of the UDF chaplains.

UDF chaplains served with distinction during the East African, North African and Italian campaigns. Some

¹⁷³ Crerar, D 1995. Padres in No Man's Land: Canadian chaplains and the Great War. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 64-81.

¹⁷⁴ Minutes of the 34th meeting of the Principal Chaplains held at the Chaplains' office Voortrekkerhoogte on 20 July 1945. AG(1)(E)128/35 Minutes & Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS.

chaplains were also allocated to bases within the Union, while a few served on hospital ships and in the SA Naval Forces.

A total of 492 UDF chaplains served during the Second World War. Of this total, 283 served as war-time chaplains while 247 served as part-time chaplains. There were thirty-eight chaplains who served both as war-time and part-time chaplains at various stages of the war. The various churches were represented as follows:

UDF WAR-TIME CHAPLAINS: SECOND WORLD WAR	
Denomination / Faith	Number of Chaplains
Anglican	85
Apostolic Faith Mission	2
Dutch Reformed Church	63
Free Churches: Baptist	10
Free Churches: Congregational	7
Free Churches: Methodist	36
Free Churches: Presbyterian	24
Full Gospel Church	1
Gereformeerde Church	1
Hervormde Church	1
Jewish Faith	15
Non-Conformist	1
Roman Catholic Church	37
Total	283

UDF PART-TIME CHAPLAINS: SECOND WORLD WAR	
Denomination / Faith	Number of chaplains
Anglican	63
Apostolic Faith Mission	1
Dutch Reformed Church	29
Free Churches	80
Gereformeerde Church	12
Hervormde Church	9
Jewish Faith	20
Roman Catholic Church	31
Unknown	2
Total	247

The following honours and awards were bestowed on UDF chaplains during the Second World War:

MILITARY CROSS				
No	Force Number	Name	Battle	Date of Award London Gazette
1	228578V	Capt M D V Cloete	Monte Stanco	08 03 1945
2	225464V	Capt J A A Maund	Bardia & Tobruk	19 12 1946 ¹⁷⁵
3	279214V	Capt G P W Wiles	Sidi Rezegh	24 02 1942 ¹⁷⁶

THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE - OFFICERS (OBE) MILITARY				
No	Force Number	Name	Location	Date of Award London Gazette
1	P86780V	Lt Col A G O Coertse	Union of SA	01 01 1946 ¹⁷⁷
2	P86782V	Lt Col R F Strathern	Union of SA	13 06 1946 ¹⁷⁸

THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE - MEMBERS (MBE) MILITARY				
No	Force Number	Name	Location	Date of Award London Gazette
1	105925V	Maj G M Daneel	Italy	13 12 1945
2	SR59760	Capt R Hambrook	E Africa, Middle East, Italy	06 12 1946
3	SR598577	Capt F B Rea	Italy	28 06 1945
4	279214V	Capt G P W Wiles (MC)	POW	01 03 1945
5	127748V	Maj H F Yule	United Kingdom	01 01 1946 ¹⁷⁹

¹⁷⁵ London Gazette 19 Dec 1946, 6164.

¹⁷⁶ Forsyth, D R 1981. Decorations awarded to Natal, Cape Colony and Union Defence Force units 1877 - 1961. Johannesburg: s n, 36-52.

¹⁷⁷ London Gazette 1 Jan 1946, 153.

¹⁷⁸ Forsyth, D R 1982. Orders of chivalry, foreign decorations and awards to Natal, Cape Colony and Union Defence Force units 1877 - 1961. Johannesburg: s n, 19-25.
Union of South Africa Government Gazette (Extraordinary) No 3663 dd 13 Jun 1946.
London Gazette 13 Jun 1946, 2833.

¹⁷⁹ Forsyth, Orders of chivalry, foreign decorations and awards, 25-33. Capt Yule is incorrectly listed as Uyle.
London Gazette 1 Jan 1946, 154.

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES				
No	Force Number	Name	Location	Date of Award London Gazette
1	32955V	Capt W B M Barron (twice)		06.04.1944 ¹⁸⁰ 08. 06.1944 ¹⁸¹
2	73266V	Maj J B Chutter	POW	21. 01.1947 ¹⁸²
3	105929V	Maj G M Daneel (MBE)	Italy	¹⁸³
4	145246V	Capt G A H Halvorson	Middle East	15.12.1942 ¹⁸⁴
5	225464V	Capt J A A Maund (MC)	Middle East	15.12.1942 ¹⁸⁵
6	26795V	Capt E H H Richardson	Middle East	13.01.1944 ¹⁸⁶
7	254107V	Lt Col C H S Runge (DSO, MC & Bar)	Middle East	23.05.1946 ¹⁸⁷
8	231V	Capt V C C Shaw	Middle East	15.12.1942 ¹⁸⁸
9	126243V	Capt C L Williams	Middle East	15.12.1942 ¹⁸⁹

KING'S COMMENDATION (MILITARY)				
No	Force Number	Name	Position	Date of Award Union Gazette
1	10593V	Maj L Du Manoir	Acting Roman Catholic Principal Chaplain	01 01 1946
2	86783V	Lt Col J A Gurney	Principal Chaplain Free Churches	01 01 1946
3	Part-time	W Hirsch	Principal Chaplain Jewish Faith	01 01 1946 ¹⁹⁰
4	P86782	Lt Col R F Strathern	Principal Chaplain Anglican Church	01 01 1946 ¹⁹¹

¹⁸⁰ London Gazette 6 Apr 1944, 1598.

¹⁸¹ London Gazette 8 Jun 1944, 2645.

¹⁸² London Gazette 19 Dec 1946, 6164.

¹⁸³ Coertse, AGO 1946. Dank aan veldpredikers. Kerkbode (20 February), 24.

¹⁸⁴ London Gazette 15 Dec 1942, 5448.

¹⁸⁵ Ibid.

¹⁸⁶ London Gazette 13 Jan 1944, 274.

¹⁸⁷ London Gazette 23 May 1946, 2494.

¹⁸⁸ London Gazette 15 Dec 1942, 5448.

¹⁸⁹ Ibid.

¹⁹⁰ Forsyth, D R [s a]. King's Commendations military recipients Union Defence Force. Aldermaston, England: Roberts, 19-40.

¹⁹¹ Union of South Africa Government Gazette No 3587 dd 1 Jan 1946.

The following UDF chaplains were captured during the Second World War:

PRISONERS OF WAR					
No	Name	Church	Unit	Location	Duration & Remarks
1	S W Burger	Dutch Reformed	5 th SA Infantry Brigade	Sidi Rezegh	23 11 41 - 11 04 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹²
2	J B Chutter	Anglican	2 nd SA Division HQ	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 19 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹³
3	T G Douglas	Methodist	2 Field Regiment SA Artillery	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 14 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹⁴
4	K E Driver	Anglican		Tobruk	21 06 42 - 29 04 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹⁵
5	S J Henrico	Dutch Reformed	6 th Police Brigade	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 12 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹⁶
6	G P Jordell- Day	Anglican	5 th SA Infantry Brigade	Sidi Rezegh	23 11 41 Released with message to stop the shelling of field hospital ¹⁹⁷
7	S F H Knight	Anglican	Durban Mounted Rifles	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 14 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹⁸
8	R J Letcher	Methodist	7 Armoured Car Recce Battalion	Tobruk	20 06 42 - 10 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ¹⁹⁹
9	J A A Maund MC	Anglican	Kaffrarian Rifles	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 12 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ²⁰⁰
10	F J McManus	Roman Catholic	6 th Police Brigade	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 17 04 45 POW Italy & Germany ²⁰¹

¹⁹² Henrico, S J 1964. NG veldpredikers in krygsgevangenskap in Wêreldoorlog 2. Commando 15(November), 18.

¹⁹³ Chutter, Captivity captive, 44-46.

¹⁹⁴ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (111th 1993, Benoni) 1993. Minutes of the one-hundred-and-eleventh annual conference, Benoni. Cape Town: Methodist, 81.

¹⁹⁵ Driver, K E Service record Second World War: 111274V The Rev K E Driver.

¹⁹⁶ Henrico, S J 1964. NG veldpredikers in krygsgevangenskap in Wêreldoorlog 2. Commando 15(November), 18.

¹⁹⁷ South African Church Weekly Newspaper 11 Feb 1942. Chaplain's adventure, 9.

¹⁹⁸ Knight, S F H Service record Second World War: 25486V The Rev S F H Knight.

¹⁹⁹ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (105th 1987, Benoni) 1987. Minutes of the one hundred-and-fifth annual conference, Benoni. Cape Town: Methodist, 11.

²⁰⁰ Maund, J A A 1943. Extract from letter received from Capt. (Rev.) J.A.A. Maund, C.F. (P.O.W.). Kingdom June 1943, 5-6.

²⁰¹ Mc Manus, F J Service record Second World War: 111740V Rev F J Mc Manus.

11	P J Nolan	Roman Catholic	11 Field Ambulance	Sidi Rezegh	23 11 41 - 31 12 41 Repatriated from Benghazi, Italy ²⁰²
12	J C O'Donnell	Roman Catholic	4 SA Infantry Brigade HQ	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 29 11 42 Escaped from Benghazi ²⁰³
13	N W J Palmer	Anglican	2 nd Battalion Transvaal Scottish	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 19 04 43 Repatriated ²⁰⁴
14	J Rodger	Presbyterian	2 nd SA Police Battalion	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 10 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ²⁰⁵
15	L G Tudor	Baptist	2 nd Battalion Royal Durban Light Infantry	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 12 05 45 POW Italy & Germany ²⁰⁶
16	G P Wiles MC, MBE	Presbyterian	3 rd Battalion Transvaal Scottish	Sidi Rezegh	23 11 41 - 12 06 44 Wounded, escaped in Italy ²⁰⁷
17	W V Wrigley	Anglican	Umvoti Mounted Rifles	Tobruk	21 06 42 - 20 04 45 POW Italy & Germany ²⁰⁸

The following UDF chaplains lost their lives during the Second World War:

ROLL OF HONOUR					
No	Force Number	Name	Cause of Death	Location	Date
1	62623V	Maj C C Albertyn	Died in service Cerebral Malaria	Siwa North Africa	28 09 1941
2	225368V	Capt N M Aldous	Killed in action Bombed at sea	Ship: <i>Rambfor</i> Middle East	10 05 1942
3	111812V	Capt H C M Grebe	Died in service Natural Causes	Union of SA	07 03 1945
4	310316V	Capt P J van den Berg	Died in service Typhoid Fever	North Africa	16 06 1944
5	1028V	Capt J N Wheeler	Killed in action Bombardment	El Alamein North Africa	02 11 1942

²⁰² Militaria 1990. Fr Patric ("Patsy") Nolan. 20(4), 29-31.

²⁰³ Nicholson, G [1944]. Spotlight on springbok. Cape Town: Citadel, 37-38.

²⁰⁴ Palmer, N W J Service record Second World War: P226670V Rev N W J Palmer.

²⁰⁵ Rodger, J Service record Second World War: 111741V Rev J Rodger.

²⁰⁶ Rosmarin, I 1990. Inside story. Cape Town: W J Flesch, 109.

²⁰⁷ Wiles, G P Service record Second World War: 279214V Rev G P Wiles.

²⁰⁸ Wrigley, W V Service record Second World War: 1481V Capt W V Wrigley.

ROLE

The UDF power structure did not deem the work of chaplains to be indispensable to the war effort; the Adjutant General's view was that chaplains were only of sentimental value. This general attitude resulted in chaplains often having to fight to attain their rightful place in the Army hierarchy. Basic necessities such as vehicles for the Principal Chaplains and operationally deployed chaplains were, for most of the war, not forthcoming from the UDF structure. This attitude and lack of positive support was an inhibiting factor that somewhat curtailed the positive role that chaplains played within the UDF.

The East African campaign served as a testing ground for the UDF chaplains of the Second World War. Here, serving under Imperial Army command and experiencing very trying conditions, they shared the hardships and deprivations of the South African troops. In the North African campaign the chaplains truly paid their dues as pastors and soldiers. Two chaplains were killed in action, two died of endemic diseases, seventeen spent some time in captivity as prisoners of war and two won awards for bravery. The lessons learnt during the two previous campaigns resulted in the Italian campaign being a textbook example of how chaplain support during a campaign should function. Not only were the chaplains found ministering in the midst of the fiercest fighting; they also initiated and manned religious schools and spiritual retreats for the benefit of the soldiers.

INFLUENCE

The chaplains were a major influence in the upholding of moral standards within the UDF. Padre Strathern, while on a visit to the Middle East, took up the issue of legalised brothels outside military camps with the Deputy Chaplain General Middle East. Representations made by the Allied forces resulted in the Egyptian Government closing down all brothels for a period of six months. Within the Union the chaplains held talks, distributed pamphlets, and asked their respective churches to exert pressure on the Government to deal with the incidence of immorality within the UDF.

The chaplains in the prisoner of war camps had a profound influence on the lives of their fellow prisoners. When the spirits of the POWs were low and hope had turned to despair, the sanity of many men was saved by the support, example, faith and courage of the chaplains. Camp congregations were instituted, and idle time was productively utilised by furthering academic studies. A society for the furtherance of theological studies was founded by the Rev Chutter in a POW camp in Italy. This study group consisted of twenty members, eleven of whom were candidates for the ministry.

The presence of the chaplains brought the Church to the Army camp or battle field. Through regular church services, personal ministry, confirmation classes, hospital visits, retreats and religious courses the chaplains gave expression to the need of most persons to have a relationship with God. The situation of war sometimes created an intense longing and need for the presence of God. The conduct of the chaplains in these situations, through their presence and ministry, reminded soldiers of the presence, love and grace of an Almighty Father.

Conclusions

1. The unwillingness of the UDF hierarchy to appoint a single chaplain as the head of the Chaplains'

Branch negatively influenced the ministry in the UDF. No single chaplain was in a position to take control, formulate policy or make statements on behalf of all the chaplains in the UDF. Inter-denominational issues were resolved on a basis of consensus amongst the Principal Chaplains. This resulted in a re-active, rather than pro-active, management of religious issues and chaplains. Change often had to be initiated through pressure exerted on the UDF and Parliament by various churches, foremost being the Anglican Church.

2. The Principal Chaplains were granted very little executive power. The Adjutant General, who was not a Minister of Religion, and who viewed chaplains as being only of sentimental value, made crucial ministry decisions usually made by a Chaplain General in consultation with the Church. Other similar departments within the UDF were granted much more autonomy than the Chaplains' Branch. It would still be a few decades before the chaplaincy attained its rightful place within the South African military environment, with direct representation at the highest level and with denominational advisory boards to advise the Chaplain General.
3. As in the First World War, black chaplains were discriminated against because of their skin colour and the prejudice of the UDF hierarchy. The Principal Chaplains belatedly tried to improve the position of black chaplains but were unsuccessful in this endeavour.
4. The ministry of the chaplains during the various campaigns again showed, as in the First World War, that the South African chaplains were willing and able to do their work under the harshest of conditions, sharing the hardships and deprivations of the soldiers.
5. UDF chaplains were very rarely posted to operational units on a permanent basis. The chaplains rotated frequently, thus often making it difficult to achieve deep and meaningful relationships and trust with the officers and men with whom they served. Notable is the fact that the three Military Crosses awarded to UDF chaplains during the Second World War, (compared to the twelve awarded during the First World War), were all awarded to chaplains who were in the privileged position of serving with their specific units for a considerable length of time. The practice of rotating chaplains, and not posting them to units for the duration of the war, negatively influenced the commitment of chaplains to their units and the relationship of the units to their chaplains.
6. Ministry within the Union's army camps was mostly organised along denominational lines. Although the Chaplains' Branch was severely handicapped by a lack of chaplains and resources, chaplains sometimes found it very difficult, or nearly impossible, to share the spiritual work in a camp amongst themselves. This meant that valuable resources often had to be duplicated. The foremost culprit of this theological tunnel vision was the Roman Catholic Church who believed that Catholic soldiers could only be ministered to by Catholic priests.
7. The commitment of the chaplains to proclaiming the word of God and to serving their fellow soldiers rightfully earned them the respect and highest regard of the members of the UDF.

CHAPTER 4: THE SOUTH AFRICAN CORPS OF CHAPLAINS (1946 - 1970)

The post-war organisation: 1946 - 1954

After the Second World War the Union Defence Force had to reduce the enormous war structure which had been developed during the war years. This entailed demobilising the thousands of volunteers who had joined the Union Defence Force over the previous five years. The war-time chaplains, being volunteers, returned to their homes and their civilian congregations.

The only Permanent Force chaplain still serving after the Second World War was Lt Col (Rev) R F Strathern of the Anglican Church. Lt Col (Rev) A G O Coertse retired on 10 December 1945 and was subsequently transferred, in a full-time capacity, to the Active Citizen Force. After the war the only Principal Chaplain posts to retain the rank of Chaplain 2nd Class (Lieutenant Colonel) were that of the Anglican and Dutch Reformed Churches, this being justified by the number of members of these denominations serving in the UDF. The Principal Chaplains of the other churches reverted to Chaplain 3rd Class (Major), as they had fewer adherents than the Anglican and Dutch Reformed Churches and thus did not warrant higher rank.¹ Twelve Permanent Force Chaplain posts were now created in the post-war Union Defence Force. On 1 May 1946 the first eight of these posts were filled by chaplains who had all previously served as UDF chaplains during the Second World War.² The remaining posts were filled before the end of 1947.

In addition to the twelve Permanent Force chaplains' posts, provision was made in the post-war establishment for the appointment of forty-four Regimental Chaplains to the Active Citizen Force and Coast Garrison - one chaplain for each of the major units. No provision was made for the appointment of chaplains to approximately eighty smaller units scattered throughout the Union.³ On 1 July 1948 the provision for Regimental Chaplains was removed from the structure of the Active Citizen Force regiments and all such chaplains became Honorary Chaplains of their respective units, thus holding no official position within these regiments.⁴ These Honorary Chaplains did not carry military rank, nor did they wear uniform.⁵ By June 1949, only eight of the forty-four Regimental/Honorary Chaplain posts had been filled.⁶ The reason for this was that Ministers of Religion were, as a rule, granted a month's annual leave per annum by their congregations. When they accepted an appointment as a Regimental chaplain it meant that in addition to their annual leave they were also required to attend training camps with their units for a period of a month every year. With an occasional spell of sick leave and absence to attend Synod meetings and retreats, congregations not unnaturally objected to their ministers taking on extra duties which impinged negatively on the time they spent

¹ Appointment of chaplains: Permanent Force [1949]. Enclosure 153a DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

² A list of Permanent Force chaplains is found in Appendix E.

³ Mossop, A J 1948. Part-time chaplains - Union Defence Forces. Letter from the Acting Adjutant General to the Secretary for Defence dd 3 Sep 1948. Enclosure 132 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902, DDocS.

⁴ Adjutant General, 1950. Report by committee on chaplaincy affairs. Letter to Deputy Chaplain General dd 14 Aug 1950. Enclosure 159 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902, DDocS.

⁵ Adjutant General, 1950. Circular No 73: Appointment of Honorary Chaplains of A.C.F. units dd 21 Aug 1950. 248/1 Chaplains 4 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

⁶ Regimental Chaplains Active Citizen Force: Addendum G [1949]. Enclosure 153 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

in their congregations. The change in status from Regimental Chaplains to Honorary Chaplains made it even less attractive to serve as a chaplain in the Active Citizen Force.

A further reason for the shortage of chaplains during the post-war era was the fact that the system of utilising part-time chaplains had ceased on 31 December 1946.⁷ Only in very exceptional cases, after considerable motivation to the appropriate military authorities, was permission granted for a part-time chaplain to remain in service. This lack of ministry to troops undergoing training, and in the centres where no Permanent Force chaplains were available, compelled the General Staff, in September 1948 to again activate the system of part-time chaplains.⁸ By June 1949 there were twenty-three part-time chaplains serving in the UDF.⁹ They received a monthly grant of between £5 and £10 to cover their transport and incidental expenses.

At a meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held on 12 August 1946 it was decided to establish a South African Corps of Chaplains.¹⁰ This had been the vision of Senator C F Miles-Cadman since 1939 when he wrote a memorandum on this issue to the Minister of Defence and the Chief of the General Staff.¹¹ In September 1940, while serving as a war-time chaplain, he again wrote to the Honourable F C Sturrock, outlining how a SA Corps of Chaplains should function.¹² Had such autonomy been granted at the beginning of the Second World War, it would have resulted in a much more efficient chaplaincy in the UDF. This vision was finally realised with the establishment of the South African Corps of Chaplains as a separate unit of the Permanent Force under the Union of South Africa Government Proclamation No 204 of 18 October 1946.¹³ Simultaneously a unit of the South African Corps of Chaplains was established in the Active Citizen Force.¹⁴ The immediate effect of this decision was that the chaplains had now gained their independence as a separate entity within the UDF. They no longer resorted under the Adjutant General, but were elevated to a level where they reported directly to the Chief of the General Staff. The Chief of the General Staff served as an advisor to the Minister of Defence who constituted the final authority on all matters pertaining to the Corps of Chaplains.¹⁵

Another issue that came to the fore during the Chaplains' Advisory Board meeting of 12 August 1946 was the wearing of military rank by chaplains. The Rev C L Williams of the Roman Catholic Church suggested that military rank should be abolished for all chaplains, as it was a handicap in the execution of a chaplain's

⁷ Ross, A G 1946. Part-time chaplains. Memorandum to Command OCs. AG 128/35/1/131 Vol 1 Part-time chaplains: Appointment of, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁸ Mossop, A J 1948. Part-time chaplains - Union Defence Forces. Letter from the Acting Adjutant General to the Secretary for Defence dd 3 Sep 1948. Enclosure 132 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902, DDocS.

⁹ Part-time chaplains: Addendum D [1949]. Enclosure 153a DC.248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

¹⁰ Minutes of the 10th meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held in the Adjutant General's office on 12 August 1946. AG(1)(E) 128/35 Minutes and agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 1.

¹¹ Miles-Cadman, C F 1939. Recommendations re Chaplain's Service dd 7 Sep 1939. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

¹² Miles-Cadman, C F 1940. Memorandum to the Hon F.C. Sturrock on Chaplain Service dd 23 Sep 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 3 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822, DDocS.

¹³ Union of South Africa Government Gazette No 3716, Proclamation 204 dd 18 Oct 1946, 166.

¹⁴ Union of South Africa Government Gazette No 3716, Proclamation 2217 dd 18 Oct 1946, 187.

¹⁵ Report by committee on chaplaincy affairs dd 14 Aug 1950. Enclosure 159 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902, DDocS.

duties. The Adjutant General indicated that it was a matter for each individual chaplain to decide, and that he would be prepared to authorise that any chaplain could remove his badges of rank if he so desired.¹⁶ The question of military rank for chaplains was to remain an issue for the next twenty-two years before it was finally resolved.

An issue that was also still not resolved was that of the appointment of a Chaplain General or a Chaplain-in-Chief. The Adjutant General did not want to grant such a request although such an appointment would have had the unqualified support of all the churches except the Free Churches who had decided to be guided by the Adjutant General.¹⁷

In June 1949 the Minister of Defence, Advocate F C Erasmus, constituted a committee of inquiry into matters pertaining to the chaplains of the UDF. This committee was tasked to investigate the conditions of service with regard to appointments, military rank, wearing of uniforms, chaplains' training courses, transport and telephones, as well as any matter relating to the spiritual needs of members of the UDF.¹⁸ The committee comprised Mr H S van der Walt (Deputy Secretary of Education) as chairman, the Rev Wouter de Vos, the Rev Allister Paterson, Senator (Rev) C F Miles-Cadman OBE and Brigadier H B Klopper DSO.¹⁹

The most important recommendation of this committee was that of the appointment of a Chaplain General.²⁰ The committee deemed it a major deficiency that there was no single officer with sufficient rank in charge of the Corps of Chaplains. They identified a need for such a person to serve as a link between the various denominations and the military authorities, as well as to represent all the chaplains within the military environment. Prompt action was taken on this recommendation and a former war-time chaplain, Senator (Rev) C F Miles-Cadman OBE, took up this appointment as Deputy Chaplain General on 21 December 1949.²¹ He was placed in the Technical and Administrative Branch, Land Forces, with the rank of colonel and made a member of the SA Staff Corps. As the head of the SA Corps of Chaplains he did not report to the Adjutant-General, but directly to the Chief of the General Staff.

Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF: The Rev C F Miles-Cadman OBE

Cecil Frank Miles-Cadman was born on 25 September 1888 in Wickham Market, Suffolk, England. He received his schooling at Wicket Market and Winchester, and his theological training in the Anglican Church at Lincoln Theological College. In 1913 he was awarded a BA degree from the University of London. He

¹⁶ Minutes of the 10th meeting of the Chaplains' Advisory Board held in the Adjutant General's office on 12 August 1946. AG(1)(E) 128/35 Minutes and agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469, DDocS, 2.

¹⁷ Ibid.

¹⁸ Terms of reference: Committee of inquiry in connection with chaplains [1949]. Enclosure 141a DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

¹⁹ Acting Adjutant General, 1949. Komitee van ondersoek insake veldpredikers. Letter to the General Staff dd 9 June 1949. Enclosure 149 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

²⁰ Rapport van die komitee wat aangestel is om ondersoek in te stel na sekere sake in verband met veldpredikers [1949]. Report to the Minister of Defence. Enclosure 7 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS, 15.

²¹ Acting Adjutant General, 1949. Appointment: Deputy Chaplain-General. Letter to senior officers in the UDF dd 29 Dec 1949. Enclosure 23 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS.

became a deacon in 1915 and was ordained as a priest at St Edmundsbury and Ipswich in 1916.²² During the First World War, from May 1915 to February 1916, he served as a private in the 2nd Battalion, Suffolk Regiment. He joined the Royal Army Chaplains' Department as a Chaplain 4th Class on 8 January 1918 and was attached to various British, Canadian and Australian Army units in France between January 1918 and January 1921.²³ For services rendered during the war he was awarded the Order of the British Empire²⁴, Mentioned in Despatches²⁵ and the French Croix-de-Guerre.²⁶ He served as an Instructor Lecturer at the First Army Educational School situated at Hardelot near Boulogne from November 1918 to March 1919. Subsequently he served with the 2nd Dragoon Guards (Inniskillings) and in January 1921 was attached as chaplain to the 1st West Yorkshire Regiment in England. On 31 March 1922 he left the British Army and was granted the rank of Honorary Chaplain 4th Class on demobilisation. He arrived in South Africa on 29 April 1922 and served as the Vicar of Mooi River until 1926. He obtained a BD degree from the University of South Africa in 1924 and married Dorothea Kennedy on 27 April 1926. This marriage was blessed with five daughters and a son. Over the period 1926 to 1932 he was the editor of "The Patriot" and became the Priest-in-charge of Umgeni North, Durban, from 1933 to 1937. The Rev Miles-Cadman was elected as the Member of Parliament for Durban North in 1938 and appointed as the Parliamentary Whip for the SA Labour Party in 1939. He served as the Member of Parliament for Durban North to 1948 when he was nominated as a Government Senator. He relinquished this appointment on 19 December 1949 when he became the Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF.²⁷ The Rev Miles-Cadman was the author of three books: *Socialism for South Africa* (1942), *Padre Punches* (1944), and *Much for Your Comfort* (1960).

Appointed as a Chaplain 4th Class, Reserve of Officers, in the Union Defence Forces on 7 May 1923 the Rev Miles-Cadman served as a chaplain during various training camps of the Active Citizen Force.²⁸ He joined the UDF as a war-time chaplain on 17 June 1940 and soon became known as the "Fighting Padre" for the aggressive manner in which he represented the interests of the ordinary soldier and sailor to the authorities.²⁹ He served, at various stages of the war, as the Senior Anglican Chaplain (Chaplain 3rd Class) of Premier Mine, Cape Town and Durban. He was released from war-time service on 4 August 1947 and transferred to the Reserve of Officers, SA Corps of Chaplains, with the rank of Chaplain 3rd Class (Major), on 5 August 1947. On 21 July 1948 the Rev Miles-Cadman was promoted to Chaplain 1st Class (Colonel) in the Reserve of Officers. On 21 December 1949 he transferred from the Reserve of Officers to the SA Permanent Force on a short service contract of two years and was appointed as the Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF. Col

²² Crockford's Clerical Directory. (70th) 1941. London: Oxford University Press, 925.

²³ Miles-Cadman, C F [1923]. Form P: War Office. WO 374/47657, PRO.

²⁴ London Gazette 1 Jan 1919.

²⁵ London Gazette 27 Dec 1918, 15215.

²⁶ The Rev Miles-Cadman repeatedly stated that he had been awarded the French Croix-de-Guerre during the First World War, although photos of him in UDF uniform do not show him wearing the ribbon of the award. The medal is included in his personal group of medals (now the property of the author). An enquiry to the British War Office by the Acting Adjutant General UDF in 1950 revealed that the War Office could trace no record of such an award.

Acting Adjutant General, 1950. Letter to the Under Secretary of State dd 19 June 1950. WO 374/47657, PRO; and: Courtenay-Thompson, F R 1950. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 15 Sep 1950. WO 374/47657, PRO.

²⁷ Die Transvaler 20 Dec 1949.

²⁸ Union Defence Forces General Orders No 465, General Order 4957: Reserve of Officers dd 1 Aug 1923. DDocS, 5127.

²⁹ Miles-Cadman, C F 1942. Socialism for South Africa. Cape Town: Rustica, cover.

Miles-Cadman retired on 31 May 1954.³⁰

The Deputy Chaplain-General managed all matters pertaining to the Corps of Chaplains. He served as an administrative link between the Chief of the General Staff and the various churches, and represented the interests of the Corps of Chaplains to the various denominations. Furthermore, he promoted the interests and welfare of the chaplains within the UDF and prescribed their specific duties, training and functions. In addition to this he advised the Chief of the General Staff on religious matters within the UDF.³¹

Owing to the small number of chaplains in the Permanent Force, each chaplain ministered to all the branches of the UDF in the area in which he was stationed.³² Permission was granted for chaplains, at own expense, to wear the uniform of a certain branch when ministering to such members. Thus no Permanent Force chaplains were specifically allocated to the Land, Air, or Naval Forces, but as members of the Corps of Chaplains ministered to all these forces as the need arose.³³ The uniform worn by the chaplains was also "neutral", being officer's dress but not representing one specific branch of the UDF. Rev Miles-Cadman strongly advocated the appointment of Staff Chaplains to the Land, Air and Naval Forces of the UDF. The Rev S W Burger, Principal Chaplain of the Dutch Reformed Church, was appointed as the Staff Chaplain Land Forces, while the Rev J A Gurney, the Principal Chaplain Free Churches, was appointed to the Air Force and the Rev W A F Cilliers to the SA Naval Forces.³⁴ These appointments increased the efficiency of the chaplaincy within the various branches of the UDF, especially with regard to the compiling of denominational strength returns and other statistics. These chaplains wore the uniform of the Land, Air and Naval Forces respectively, where previously all chaplains had worn the same uniform, i.e. that of the Corps of Chaplains.³⁵ Thus Cmdt (Rev) J A Gurney and Lt Cmndr (Rev) W A F Cilliers became the first Air Force and SA Naval Forces chaplains of the UDF respectively.³⁶

The system of differentiating chaplains by various classes (for example - Chaplain 4th Class) came to an end at the beginning of 1952, although the rank structure still remained similar to that used in the rest of the Union Defence Force. Subsequently the chaplains held military rank similar to other UDF officers.

A conscription (draft) system for military service in the Union Defence Force was implemented in 1953.³⁷ This increased the enlistment in the Defence Force considerably and would, together with natural attrition,

³⁰ Brits, L 1982. The Chaplain-General. Militaria 12(2), 76.

³¹ Adjutant General, 1950. Memorandum to Chief of the General Staff dd 16 Feb 1950. Enclosure 82 AG 128/35/1 Vol 5 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822, DDocS.

³² Aanstelling van veldpredikers: Staandemag [1949]. Enclosure 153 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS, 5.

³³ Joubert, S J 1950. Staff Chaplains. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 23 Feb 1950. Enclosure 1 AG 128/44 Chaplains: Staff Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 824, DDocS.

³⁴ Miles-Cadman, C F 1950. Staff Chaplains, UDF. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 3 Feb 1950. Enclosure 1a AG 128/44 Chaplains: Staff Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 824, DDocS.

³⁵ Joubert, S J 1950. Staff Chaplains. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 23 Feb 1950. Enclosure 1 AG 128/44 Chaplains: Staff Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 824, DDocS.

³⁶ Adjutant-General, 1954. Voorgestelde aanstelling van SM veldpredikers vir die Nederduits Hervormde Kerk. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 1 May 1954. Enclosure 43 AG 128/35/2 Chaplains: Denominational strengths, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, appendix 3.

³⁷ De la Rey, A (ed) 1990. South African Defence Force review - 1990. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 265.

necessitate the appointment of thirty-eight additional chaplains in the next thirteen years. On 1 May 1954 there were fourteen Permanent Force chaplains serving in the UDF.³⁸ With the retirement of Colonel Miles-Cadman on 31 May 1954 no Deputy Chaplain-General was appointed as his successor. The Chief of the General Staff had decided rather to utilise the funds allocated for this post for the appointment of three new chaplains to the Permanent Force.³⁹ The first Permanent Force chaplain of the Hervormde Church was appointed in November 1954 in the person of the Rev T F J Dreyer. Five months later the first Permanent Force chaplain of the Gereformeerde Church was also appointed in the person of the Rev D J van der Walt. Both these chaplains also acted as the Principal Chaplain of their respective denominations.⁴⁰

The Korean War: 1950 - 1953

On 1 August 1950 the South African Government announced its intention of placing a fighter squadron of the South African Air Force at the disposal of the United Nations for service in the Korean War theatre. On 19 November 1950, 2 Squadron SAAF (The Flying Cheetahs) flew their first combat mission from K-9 airfield, Pusan East. A small administrative detachment - designated the SAAF Liaison Headquarters - was stationed in Tokyo, Japan, for the duration of the conflict. During its deployment in Korea the HQ and squadron with its support personnel totalled 264 officers and 555 other ranks. More than 12 000 missions were flown against the enemy. Thirty-four South African pilots and two ground crew lost their lives. Eight pilots were captured and held as prisoners of war.⁴¹

On 26 September 1950 the Rev M D V Cloete MC left South Africa with the "Flying Cheetahs" to provide spiritual care to the men.⁴² When the pilots were about to take off on a sortie, "Doempie" was there to bid them farewell. Many a young pilot stood with bowed head next to his aircraft, whilst the Rev Cloete offered a quiet prayer for his safe return. On their return, the sight of the Padre waiting on the run-way for their arrival, no matter what the weather, day or night, brought great spiritual comfort to the pilots.⁴³

A summary of the Rev Cloete's contribution in Korea is found in the citation to his American Bronze Star medal:

Captain Michiel D V Cloete distinguished himself by meritorious service in connection with military operations against the enemy as chaplain to 2 Squadron SAAF, 18 Fighter- Bomber Wing, from 17 December 1950 to 1 December 1951. Capt Cloete's remarkable grasp of situations and his ability to furnish mature advice and constant inspiration to all ranks was invaluable to all personnel of the squadron. His diligent efforts resulted in a direct strengthening of the morale and social behaviour

³⁸ Adjutant-General, 1954. Voorgestelde aanstelling van SM veldpredikers vir die Nederduits Hervormde Kerk. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 1 May 1954. Enclosure 43 AG 128/35/2 Chaplains: Denominational strengths, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, appendix 3.

³⁹ Ibid.

⁴⁰ Burger 14 Jun 1962. Bylae tot die Burger, 9.

⁴¹ Moore, D & Bagshawe, P 1991. South Africa's Flying Cheetahs in Korea. Johannesburg: Ashanti, ii-xxi, 19, 274.

⁴² Owen, C R 1982. The South African Korea medal roll. Benoni: Chimperie, 5.

⁴³ Wulfsohn, L 1996. "Doempie" Cloete: A legend in his own lifetime. Military History Journal 10(3), 111-114.

within the squadron. Through his outstanding devotion to duty which required a high degree of personal endeavour, Captain Cloete reflected great credit upon himself, the Far East Air Force and the South African Air Force.⁴⁴

Doempie Cloete had qualified for this American medal because 2 Squadron SAAF was attached to the 18th Fighter Bomber Wing, an American Fighter/Bomber Group with which the South Africans were to serve throughout the war.

The Rev Cloete's tour of duty was completed on 7 December 1951 when he left Korea to return to the Union. He was followed by Capt (Rev) C S (Scottie) Shaw who had left South Africa on 30 October 1951 and who served in Korea until 14 November 1952.⁴⁵

One of Scotty Shaw's first duties in Korea was to conduct the funeral of a South African pilot at the United Nations Cemetery outside Pusan. In addition to all the work of a unit chaplain, he also organised ecumenical services with the local Korean Christians.⁴⁶ He spent much time visiting the sick and wounded in the military hospitals. On occasion he took over the responsibilities of the American Wing chaplain, Maj Dan Jorgensen, who had to return to the USA on compassionate leave. During this time all the chapel services in the base were conducted by the Rev Shaw. A Jeep and driver were made available to him to enable him to conduct services for the American Marines at Masan.⁴⁷

The Rev Shaw was succeeded by two chaplains, namely Capt (Rev) J A Olivier and Capt (Rev) E D (Dudley) Brown. They left the Union on 4 October 1952 to take over the responsibility for the spiritual care of 2 Squadron SAAF. The Rev Olivier, who was appointed on a one year full-time contract, returned to South Africa on 23 July 1953.⁴⁸ The Rev Brown returned home with one of the last groups to leave Korea on 19 November 1953.⁴⁹

The following honours and awards, (excluding the usual campaign medals), were bestowed on the South African chaplains during the Korea war:

American Legion of Merit (Officer)	
1.	Capt M D V Cloete ⁵⁰

⁴⁴ Moore & Bagshawe, South Africa's Flying Cheetahs in Korea, 219-220.

⁴⁵ Shaw, C S 1973. Looking back with laughter: The saga of a South African student, soldier and skypilot in Korea. Pietermaritzburg: Shuter & Shooter, 78, and: Owen, The South African Korea medal roll, 22.

⁴⁶ Shaw, Looking back with laughter, 52-55.

⁴⁷ Ibid, 59-60.

⁴⁸ Owen, The South African Korea medal roll, 19. The Rev Olivier is incorrectly mentioned as "Oliver, J A (Rev)".

⁴⁹ Brown, E D. Personal file: P21497 Cmdt E D Brown, DDocS.

⁵⁰ Forsyth, Orders of chivalry, foreign decorations and awards to Natal, Cape Colony and Union Defence Force units 1877 - 1961, 41.



The Rev Cecil Frank Miles-Cadman
Deputy Chaplain General 1949-1954
(Miles-Cadman, C F 'Socialism in SA')



Capt (Rev) Doempie Cloete says farewell to a pilot before a flight in Korea (DDocS No 70-6641)



Capt (Rev) Eric Dudley Brown
Korea 1952-1953
(DDocS No 70-17780)



Col Rodgers welcomes Padre Scotty Shaw in Korea
(Brent, W '2 Squadron in Korea')



Capt (Rev) Charles Scott-Shaw
behind a pulpit in Korea
(DDocS No 70-6563)



Capt (Rev) J A Olivier
Korea 1952-1953
(DDocS No 70-17782)



Capt (Rev) Doempie Cloete says farewell to a 2 Squadron pilot leaving on a mission
(DDocS No 70-6642)

American Bronze Star Medal		
1.	Capt M D V Cloete	Awarded 20 March 1953
2.	Capt J A Olivier ⁵¹	

Korean Ulchi Decoration	
1.	Capt M D V Cloete ⁵²

The growing years: 1955 - 1969

In 1955 circuit chaplains were appointed to visit those military bases not represented by chaplains of certain denominations. The first person to be appointed as circuit chaplain was the Rev A F I Atwell, a Methodist minister. His task was to visit all the Free Churches' members in the UDF who had no direct access to an own Free Churches chaplain. The Rev W J Meintjes, situated in Voortrekkerhoogte, was appointed circuit chaplain for the DRC members of the northern military areas while the Rev P A van Zyl, who was based in Cape Town, became the circuit chaplain for the DRC members of the southern military areas.⁵³ This system was not very successful as the respective chaplains felt that they were not engaged in constructive ministry but were utilised piecemeal as and when the need for a chaplain was identified. They perceived themselves as being ministers without congregations, often trespassing on the terrain of the local part-time chaplains or civilian ministers. The Rev Gurney described the work of the circuit chaplain as similar to a blind man trying to pursue a black cat in a dark room.⁵⁴ The system of circuit chaplains was discontinued after five years.

The principle underlying the appointment of circuit chaplains had been faulty from the very start. The military chaplains still adhered to the principle that member of the UDF could only be ministered to by a chaplain of the same denomination or denominational grouping. At a conference of Permanent Force chaplains held on 24 February 1955 the following decision was minuted:

Boundaries: Chaplains, in their ministrations, will confine themselves strictly to the limits of their own denomination except under active service conditions when this is impossible.⁵⁵

The reason for the above decision was that some chaplains (and churches) feared that an ecumenical style of ministry within the UDF would lead to proselytism, whereby one church would "steal" the members of another church. This blinkered denominational thinking thus necessitated the appointment of circuit chaplains to minister to members who could just as easily have been ministered to by the local chaplain of another denomination. The result was that costly parallel structures had to be maintained in order to allow chaplains

⁵¹ Forsyth, Orders of chivalry, foreign decorations and awards to Natal, Cape Colony and Union Defence Force units 1877 - 1961, 49-50.

⁵² Ibid, 90.

⁵³ Notule van veldpredikerkonferensie gehou te Pretoria op 16 April 1957. Property of author, 9.

⁵⁴ Ibid, 10.

⁵⁵ Minutes of a Permanent Force Chaplains' Conference held in the office of the Adjutant General, Defence Headquarters, Pretoria, on 24 February 1955. Enclosure 15 AG 128/38/8 Permanent Force Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 2.

to minister to their own people. One of the greatest lessons to be learnt from the South African participation in the Korean War was that a single unit chaplain could minister successfully to all the Christians within the unit. No proselytism took place during these active service conditions, and there was no reason not to believe that similar results could not be obtained with units within the Union.

The second conference of Permanent Force chaplains was held on 16 April 1957, at which stage there were eighteen chaplains serving in the Permanent Force.⁵⁶ Under the guidance of Commandant-General H B Klopper, the Chief of the UDF, the chaplains decided in 1957 to abolish their military rank structure. It was decided that in future all chaplains would have the status of a Colonel. These decisions, amended somewhat, were only implemented in 1968.

In terms of the Defence Act No 44 of 1957, which became effective in 1958, the designation of the Union Defence Force (UDF) was changed to the South African Defence Force (SADF).⁵⁷ On 1 December 1957 the SA Corps of Chaplains came under the direct control of the highest authority in the SADF, namely that of the Commandant General. Although this was a very positive step in that it recognised the independence and the importance of the Church within the military, sufficient sub-structures were not created to utilise the benefits of this position successfully. Such a position necessitated a single Chaplain General representing all the chaplains and presenting all religious issues in the SADF to the Commandant General. The chaplains now reaped the bitter fruit of the unwise decision of the Chief of the General Staff, on the recommendation of the Adjutant General, not to appoint a successor to the post of Deputy Chaplain General when Col (Rev) Miles-Cadman retired. The current situation without a Chaplain General meant that every Principal Chaplain now troubled the Commandant General with all the major and minor denominational issues of his church in which he as Principal Chaplain did not have the authority to make a decision. No unified front or holistic picture of the work of the chaplains was presented to the Commandant General.⁵⁸ In practice this change had no great influence on the Corps of Chaplains except that the Principal Chaplains now had direct access to the Commandant General, where previously they had resorted directly under the Chief of the General Staff. The administration of the Corps of Chaplains remained, as previously, in the hands of the Adjutant General.⁵⁹

The late 1950s and early 1960s was a period of uncertainty for the chaplaincy. The retirement of Col Miles-Cadman left the chaplains with no person in a position to attend to the Corps of Chaplains' needs and problems. The Chief of the General Staff and eventually also the Commandant General were both too occupied with other matters to deal effectively with the requirements of the chaplains. This resulted in the command structure of the chaplaincy now being selectively utilised or bypassed by some chaplains. The correct channel of command through the Principal Chaplains was so ineffective that chaplains very often acted on own initiative outside the allocated lines of command. Chaplains bypassed the Principal Chaplains and presented their concerns directly to the Commanding Officers or even to the Adjutant General

⁵⁶ Minutes of the sixth Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte East on 31 March - 2 April 1971. KD/5/1, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

⁵⁷ De la Rey, South African Defence Force Review - 1990, 39.

⁵⁸ Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author, 2.

⁵⁹ Adjutant General, 1958. Organisation and functions: Adjutant General's section. Letter sent to various role players dd 25 Feb 1958. Copy of letter as an appendix in: Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author.

and even the Chief of the General Staff or Commandant General.⁶⁰ Various staff officers on the staff of the Adjutant General were approached by individual chaplains in an effort to solve ministry problems.⁶¹ This created much confusion and resulted in a waste of time and resources. This chaos in the chaplains' lines of command necessitated an urgent reorganisation of the command structure of the Corps of Chaplains.⁶² An attempt to improve matters was made in September 1960 with the appointment of Veldkornet J N Smit as Staff Officer Chaplain Administration on the staff of the Adjutant General.⁶³ This measure proved unsuccessful as it still necessitated different lines of command through the Principal Chaplains of the various churches.

Reorganisation in the South African Corps of Chaplains: 1966 - 1970

In 1966 all matters relating to Chaplains in the SADF resorted under the jurisdiction of the Chief of the Defence Force Administration. To assist him in his task the post of Senior Staff Officer Chaplains and Welfare was created on 1 July 1966, on the staff of the Director Physical and Spiritual Welfare. The incumbent of this post was responsible for all the spiritual and welfare work within the SADF, as well as the administration and career management of all the chaplains and welfare officers in the SADF.

Although it was very necessary for reorganisation to take place in the Corps of Chaplains, the joining of the chaplains to welfare, physical training and sport was a sad day for the Church in the SADF. With one stroke the chaplains lost their hard fought independence, as well as the right to direct representation to the highest authority in the SADF. The attachment of the ministry within the military to welfare, sport and physical training also reflected a lack of understanding of the position of the Church within the military. Here the military authorities did not fulfill their responsibility towards the Church in that they ought to have guaranteed the Church's independence and unencumbered freedom within the SADF.

The appointment, and promotion to the rank of Colonel of the Rev J A (Koos) van Zyl in the new post of Senior Staff Officer Chaplains and Welfare, on 1 July 1966, was a very beneficial choice for the Corps of Chaplains. The Rev Koos van Zyl, who had become a chaplain in 1961, had a very clear vision of the role of the Corps of Chaplains within the SADF.¹²⁴ It soon became apparent to him that it was impossible for the Senior Staff Officer Chaplains and Welfare to carry out both the functions of spiritual care and welfare. It was evident that an officer who was academically qualified and trained in social work should assume responsibility for the welfare function within the SADF. Col Van Zyl then petitioned the Minister of Defence to establish an independent organisation for the chaplains. This resulted in authority being granted to establish a separate

⁶⁰ Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author, 2.

⁶¹ Adjutant General, 1960. Veldpredikers. Letter to Command OCs and Group OCs dd 12 Sep 1960. Appendix D in: Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author.

⁶² Minutes of a Permanent Force Chaplains' Conference held in the office of the Adjutant General at Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 24 February 1955. Enclosure 15 AG 128/35/8 Permanent Force Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 1.

⁶³ Adjutant General, 1960. Veldpredikers. Letter to Command OCs and Group OCs dd 12 Sep 1960. Appendix D in: Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author.

¹²⁴ Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk on 23 June 1998. Pretoria.

post for a Senior Staff Officer Welfare under the Director Physical and Spiritual Welfare. The designation Senior Staff Officer Chaplains and Welfare then changed to that of Senior Staff Officer Chaplains.¹²⁵

On 5 January 1968 the Corps of Chaplains became an independent directorate under the Chief of the Defence Force Administration. Thus the situation where the Church was placed on a par with sport, leisure time utilisation and welfare was rectified. Accordingly Col J A van Zyl was appointed as the Director of Chaplains, with the rank of Brigadier. This designation was changed in 1970 to Chaplain General, SADF, with the rank of Brigadier.¹²⁶

The ranks and status of chaplains were also influenced by this reorganisation process. At chaplains' conferences held during 1957 and 1966, as well as at a Supreme Command Conference held during April 1966, it was recommended that the military ranks of chaplains be abolished and that a shoulder badge unique to chaplains be worn. These recommendations were made because chaplains wearing military badges of rank were often addressed by the rank on their shoulders. Certain unit commanders also considered the chaplain to be a regimental officer and utilised him as such. This practice was not reconcilable with normal Church practice and harmed a chaplain's standing and unique position within a unit. In most of the Protestant Churches all ministers had equal status, whereas with the military rank system a very clear distinction in military status was defined. It was felt that the abolition of the existing officers' rank for chaplains would place them in their rightful position as Ministers of the Gospel. The chaplain would then be able to carry out his work, be it with the lowest rank or most senior officer, without the hindrance of military rank creating a barrier between pastor and soldier. Thus, on 1 April 1968 the military ranks of chaplains were replaced by a badge consisting of the Christ monogram on a royal blue triangular background, denoting the status of the wearer as that of a chaplain.¹²⁷

At the same time the military regulations were amended to make provision for the rank of "chaplain" and all chaplains were now accorded the status of colonel. This rank was not comparable to any existing rank in the SADF. Chaplains now enjoyed the same seniority as, but took precedence immediately after, an officer with the rank of colonel, enjoying equal precedence amongst themselves notwithstanding their individual seniority. This status corresponded with the position a Minister of Religion held in civilian life and ensured that chaplains were accorded their rightful place within a military unit. Because of his status, a chaplain was now entitled to the same military compliments as shown to a colonel, but in his own unit, when the commanding officer was present, regardless of the rank of the latter, the chaplains took precedence after the commanding officer and were to all intents and military purposes his junior.¹²⁸ Chaplains were not addressed as "Colonels" or "Chaplains", but were addressed according to the custom of the various religious denominations, e.g. "Dominee", "Padre", "Reverend", "Pastoor", "Father" etc. The Afrikaans title "Veldprediker" was also abolished and replaced by "Kapelaan".¹²⁹ An exception to the rule was the rank worn by chaplains who were appointed

¹²⁵ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to all chaplains of the SADF dd 3 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 1.

¹²⁶ Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 232-233.

¹²⁷ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to all chaplains of the SADF dd 3 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 2.

¹²⁸ South African Defence Force order No 45/68 dd 1968. DDocS.

¹²⁹ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to all chaplains of the SADF dd 3 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 2.

Staff Officers on the staff of the Director of Chaplains. Such chaplains wore the military rank of colonels in order to denote their position as staff officers.

The ineffectiveness of the Principal Chaplains during the previous decade necessitated a change in the overall command structure of the chaplains.¹³⁰ The system of Principal Chaplains was discontinued as the appointment of a Director of Chaplains made such positions superfluous. The different denominations were now represented by Liaison Chaplains who were nominated by the Church concerned.¹³¹

At the Office of the Director of Chaplains a position for a Senior Staff Officer Chaplains was created in 1968 and the Rev F D J (Frikkie) Brand was appointed with the rank of colonel. He died on 25 February 1969 and Col (Rev) D J (Dirk) van der Walt replaced him in April 1969. Col (Rev) E (Eric) Hymer was appointed as the second Senior Staff Officer Chaplains in October 1970. He took responsibility for all the English chaplains, while Col Van der Walt took responsibility for all the Afrikaans chaplains.¹³²

The period 1966 - 1969 was also a time of rapid growth for the Chaplain Service. Act No 85 of 1967, which amended the Defence Act of 1957, replaced the draft system of national service with a system of compulsory service. Accordingly, the increase in the number of national servicemen necessitated the appointment of twenty-six Permanent Force chaplains over this period.¹³³

Summary

HISTORY

After the Second World War came a time of rapid growth for the Chaplain Service. New Permanent Force posts were created and new structures were developed in order to minister effectively to the soldiers.

A further step in promoting the efficiency of the chaplains was the recognition of the unique nature of the chaplain's vocation in the establishment of the South African Corps of Chaplains in 1946. Previously the chaplains had been under the direct command of the Adjutant General, but now a certain measure of independence was attained. The establishment of a Deputy Chaplain General post and the allocation of the Corps of Chaplains directly under the Chief of the General Staff, and later directly under the Commandant General, were positive steps in creating an independent chaplaincy within the UDF. One negative aspect of this period was the loss of chaplain's posts in the structure of the Active Citizen Force. Hereby the few Regimental Chaplains were ousted or forced to become Honorary Chaplains who held no official position, no rank, and wore no uniform.

Four chaplains ministered to the men of 2 Squadron SAAF in Korea. Capt (Rev) Cloete was awarded the

¹³⁰ Van Zyl, P A [1966]. Voorstelle i.s. Veldpredikerorganisasie. Memorandum from the Secretary of the Chaplain's Commission of the Cape Synod, Dutch Reformed Church. Addendum E in Minutes of SADF Chaplains' Conference dd 2 Jun 1966. Property of author.

¹³¹ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to all chaplains of the SADF dd 3 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 2.

¹³² Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 236.

¹³³ See Appendix E: South African Permanent Force Chaplains.

American Bronze Star in recognition of the quality of his ministry.

The period 1955 to 1965 was a time of rapid growth for the Corps of Chaplains. Thirty-five new chaplains were appointed over this period.

The establishment of the Department of Physical and Spiritual Welfare in 1966 was a low point in the history of the South African military chaplaincy. It reflected the military attitude and thinking at the time. There was no clear cut division made between the responsibility for spiritual (pastoral) care and physical care (social welfare). This anomaly was rectified on 5 January 1968 by the efforts of Col (Rev) Koos van Zyl when an independent directorate for the chaplaincy was created. The unique nature of this directorate was recognised in 1970 when the designation of the head of the directorate was changed from Director of Chaplains to Chaplain General with the rank of Brigadier.

ROLE

The establishment of the SA Corps of Chaplains in 1946 confirmed the permanency of the chaplaincy within the UDF. This implied that a certain military status and independence had been attained which improved the functioning of the chaplaincy within the military structures. The appointment of the Rev Miles-Cadman as the first Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF was the logical next step to ensure effective ministry. The discontinuation of this post in 1954 was shortsighted and reflected negatively on the role of the chaplains within the UDF.

The Korean War, like the two previous World Wars, again showed the South African chaplaincy at its best. These four chaplains were committed to proclaim the Word of God and bring spiritual comfort to the members of 2 Squadron SAAF at great personal sacrifice to themselves. A very positive feature was that these chaplains were not bound by a blinkered denominational vision. In Korea a single chaplain ministered to the needs of an entire unit, notwithstanding the church affiliation of the chaplain or the members. The citation of the Rev M D V Cloete for the American Bronze Star clearly describes the role of the chaplains within this conflict:

... his ability to furnish mature advice and constant inspiration to all ranks was invaluable to all personnel of the squadron. His diligent efforts resulted in a direct strengthening of the morale and social behaviour within the squadron.¹³⁴

The period 1955 to 1965, although a time of rapid growth in the number of chaplains, was also a time of stagnation within the Corps of Chaplains. The norm that chaplains had to restrict their ministrations to the members of their own denominations had become outdated and counterproductive. The time was right for a more inter-denominational method of ministry within the chaplaincy. The change in status in which the Corps of Chaplains resorted directly under the highest authority in the SADF, namely that of the Commandant General, was very positive. Problematic was the fact that no sub-structures were in place, or were created, to utilise successfully the opportunities created by this change in status. The lack of a Chaplain General's post, and the ineffectiveness of the Principal Chaplains in the new structure, resulted in stagnation within the

¹³⁴ Moore & Bagshawe, *South Africa's Flying Cheetahs in Korea*, 219-220.

chaplaincy.

INFLUENCE

The growth of the chaplaincy during the period 1946 - 1970 was a fine testimonial to the growing influence and importance of the chaplaincy. This recognition and growth was a result of the hard work and personal commitment of the chaplains, in spite of some shortsighted decisions made by the military authorities.

The work of the chaplains not only influenced the spiritual lives of the soldiers, but also indirectly influenced the morale and social behaviour of the uniformed personnel. This was best experienced under operational circumstances, as clearly seen in 2 Squadron during the Korean War.

The role and influence of the chaplains were clearly not understood by the top brass of the SADF when, in 1966, the chaplains were placed on a par with welfare, physical training and sport in the SADF. This was rectified through the efforts of Col (Rev) Koos van Zyl and resulted in the chaplaincy becoming an independent directorate under the Chief of the Defence Force Administration. Having got rid of welfare, physical training and sport, this independence gave the chaplains a platform from which they could more effectively influence the military for the better.

Conclusions

1. The unique vocation, role and influence of the South African military chaplain was acknowledged in 1946 with the establishment of the SA Corps of Chaplains.
2. This change in status and resulting independence was the reward of years of diligent efforts by the chaplains to attain the rightful place for the Church and the chaplain in the organisation of the Union Defence Force.
3. The establishment of a Deputy Chaplain General post and the allocation of the Corps of Chaplains directly under the Chief of the General Staff, and later directly under the Commandant General, further underlined the unique position of the chaplaincy within the UDF. The discontinuation of the Deputy Chaplain General post in 1954 was shortsighted and negatively influenced the development of the Corps of Chaplains for the next twelve years.
4. The independence and functional effectiveness of the chaplaincy was assured in 1968 when the Corps of Chaplains became an independent directorate under the Chief of the Defence Force Administration.

CHAPTER 5: THE SOUTH AFRICAN CHAPLAIN SERVICE : 1970 - 2002

The structure of the Chaplain Service

In 1970 seventy-five different religious denominations were represented in the South African Defence Force. The Corps of Chaplains expanded to such an extent that it became necessary to develop the Corps as an independent section within the SADF.¹

On 1 July 1970 the Director of the Chaplain Service, Col (Rev) J A (Koos) van Zyl, sent a seven page memorandum to the Commandant General, Gen R C Hiemstra. In this memorandum he motivated the establishment of an independent Chaplain Service by emphasising certain Biblical principles. Briefly, these were:

1. The responsibility of the authority towards the Church is to guarantee the Church's independence, freedom and unencumbered existence.
2. The responsibility of the Church towards the authority is to submit to the authority's laws and to lead Church members to obey, love and honour the authority, as well as those who wield that authority under God (Romans 13 vs 1-6).
3. The Church and the state are two autonomous entities, each with its own sphere of influence and responsibility. The Church and the state share a sphere of interest and both are called upon to look after the interests of the other.
4. It is unavoidable that the representatives of the Church in the SADF and Police Force will fall under the authority of the state. This must always be seen as an extraordinary measure. The state's authority over chaplains must always be implemented with this acknowledgement of the Church's autonomy.
5. The Church will accommodate the minimum inevitable subjection to the state authority, and to enable it to do this the Church must have direct access to, and only be subject to the direct control of the highest relevant state authority, in this instance the Commandant General of the SADF.
6. One of the tasks of the Church and of the members of the Church within the state apparatus is to be a prophetic witness to the state and to the world. This task is rendered under the authority of the Almighty God, and may not be silenced because of a subordinate position held in the hierarchy of the state apparatus. It is the responsibility of the state to grant the Church the organisational position from which it may perform this task unencumbered by exterior pressures.
7. In the military situation the Chaplain Service needs to resort directly under the highest military authority, i.e. the Chief of the SADF, and not under the authority of the chief of a sub-section. When the Church, empowered by the authority of the Most High, speaks, it speaks directly to the highest human authority, in this case the Chief of the SADF. When the Chief of the

¹ South African Defence Force. Defence Headquarters 1971. Review of Defence and Armament production: Period 1960 - 1970. Pretoria: SADF, 21.

SADF speaks to the Church, it must do so directly, and not through subordinates.²

This memorandum resulted in the Minister of Defence and the Commandant General of the SADF approving the reorganisation of the Corps of Chaplains, on condition that the responsibilities of the Commandant General were not further increased thereby. The changes implemented in the Corps of Chaplains on 10 September 1970 were as follows: ³

1. The Corps of Chaplains was transformed into an independent section resorting directly under the Commandant General of the SADF. The name of the section was to be the "Chaplain's Services" with a Chaplain General with the rank of Brigadier in command.⁴
2. For administrative purposes the Chaplain Service would resort under the Chief of Defence Force Administration.
3. The Chaplain Service was to be responsible for all the administration relative to its own function, and was empowered to liaise directly with other sections pertaining to appointments, salaries and other chaplain related matters.⁵
- 4.. The Chaplain General could, at the discretion of the Commandant General, attend the Supreme Command meetings in an advisory capacity.⁶

For the first time in its history, on 10 September 1970, when the designation "Director of Chaplains" changed to that of "Chaplain General", the South African Chaplain Service had a Chaplain General in command. The Chaplain General, Brigadier J A van Zyl, was at the head of a fast expanding Chaplain Service. During March 1972 there were fifty-six Permanent Force chaplains, 117 Part-time chaplains and 100 Commando and Citizen Force chaplains serving in the SADF.⁷

At the beginning of 1973 Admiral H H Biermann, the then Commandant General of the SADF, asked Brig (Rev) Koos van Zyl if the structure of the Chaplain Service was acceptable. On receiving a negative answer, Adm Biermann told the Chaplain General to motivate his views on paper and then to hand the motivation to him personally. Koos van Zyl, accompanied by Cpln Willem Meintjes and Cpln Josua Potgieter, flew down to Cape Town and handed Adm Biermann the same memorandum previously handed to Gen Hiemstra. In addition, Van Zyl proposed that the Chaplain General be appointed with the rank of Major General, that the Second in Command of the Chaplain Service be granted the rank of Brigadier, and that the Senior Staff Officers of the Arms of Service (Army, Air Force and Navy) be appointed with the rank of Colonel. When Brig (Rev) Koos van Zyl handed these proposals to Adm Biermann, he also handed in his written resignation, as he did not want to propose a promotion for his own personal benefit. Adm Biermann destroyed the letter of

² Van Zyl, J A 1970. Plek van Korps van Kapelane in SAW. Memorandum to General R C Hiemstra. Property of author.

³ Van Zyl, J A 1970. Wysiging van SAWO 45/68. Memorandum dd 24 Sep 1970. KD 2/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁴ Hiemstra, R C 1970. Die Korps van Kapelane. Memorandum to the Supreme Command SADF dd 17 Sep 1970. HVS/209/20. Property of author.

⁵ Van Zyl, J A 1970. Wysiging van SAWO 45/68. Memorandum dd 24 Sep 1970. KD 2/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁶ Hiemstra, R C 1970. Die Korps van Kapelane. Memorandum to the Supreme Command SADF dd 17 Sep 1970. HVS/209/20. Property of author.

⁷ Notule van die sewende kapelaanskonferensie (SAW) gehou te Wynberg op 27-30 Maart 1972. KD/5/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

resignation and took the proposed structure of the Chaplain Service to the Minister of Defence who authorised it. Adm Biermann then issued a command writ ordering the Chief of the Defence Force Administration forthwith to implement the changes in the structure of the Chaplain Service.⁸

Thus, on 1 April 1973, another milestone was reached in the Corps of Chaplains when the Chaplain Service was further transformed. It had now become an autonomous unit of the SADF, namely the Chaplain's Service, SADF, with its own headquarters.⁹ This meant that the Chaplain Service was a fully independent support service, similar to the Medical Services, liaising directly with the Chief of the Defence Force. The Chaplain General's post was also upgraded to the rank of Major General.¹⁰ Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl thus became the first member of the South African Chaplain Service to become a General Staff Officer.

Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl

Jacobus Albertus van Zyl was born on 12 April 1923 at Edenburg in the Orange Free State. After matriculating at Edenburg he went to Stellenbosch University to study Theology. He obtained his BA Degree in 1944, became the chairman of the Student Council and qualified as a minister of religion in the Dutch Reformed Church in 1948. In 1957 he obtained a MA in Sociology from the same university. Koos van Zyl married Elsa Stegman and a daughter and three sons were born of this union. Ordained as the minister of the DRC congregation of Sondagsrivier in 1949, he served in the Bloemfontein congregation from 1952, Parow Sentraal from 1958 and Bloemfontein North from 1960.

The Rev J A van Zyl joined the Defence Force as a chaplain at Tempe, Bloemfontein on 1 July 1961. On 1 April 1966 he transferred to Pretoria and was appointed as the Senior Staff Officer Chaplains, with the rank of Colonel, on the staff of the Department of Physical and Spiritual Welfare. On 5 January 1968 Col J A van Zyl was appointed as the Director of Chaplains, with the rank of Brigadier. This designation was changed in 1970 to Chaplain General, SADF, with the rank of Brigadier. On 1 April 1973 the Chaplain's Service, SADF came into being and Brig Van Zyl was promoted to Major General.¹¹ Maj Gen (Rev) Van Zyl was awarded the Order of the Star of SA (Silver), Southern Cross Medal and Chief of the Defence Force Commendation Medal for his services to the Chaplain Service.

Maj Gen (Rev) Koos van Zyl retired from the SADF on 30 April 1983. He then joined the board of the South African Broadcasting Corporation and the staff of the Bible Society of South Africa. In 1991 the Rev Van Zyl was in charge of the nationwide "Bibliathon 91" fundraising project. This project collected contributions for the printing and distribution of Bibles. On 18 July 1981 the Bible Society awarded him the "Biblia Africana" award for meritorious service rendered on behalf of the society.¹² He was also attached to the Office of the State President where he managed certain projects for Mr P W Botha. He was awarded the Order of the Star

⁸ Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 June 1998. Pretoria.

⁹ The use of the apostrophe in the new title was discontinued immediately afterwards. Chaplain's Service changed to Chaplain Service.

¹⁰ Brits, L 1982. The Chaplain-General. *Militaria* 12(2), 77.

¹¹ Du Plooy, N (red) 1983. *In hierdie teken: Huldigingsbundel aangebied aan genl-maj (ds) J A van Zyl* Cape Town: Lux Verbi, 70-72.

¹² Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 June 1998. Pretoria.

of South Africa Grand Cross (Gold) (Civilian Section) for these services. Maj Gen (Rev) Koos van Zyl passed away on 10 February 2001.

After the reorganisation of April 1973 the staff officer positions in the Chaplain Service were manned as follows:

Rank	Name	Position
Maj Gen (Rev)	J A van Zyl	Chaplain General
Brig (Rev)	D J van der Walt	Deputy Chaplain General
Col (Rev)	E Hymer	SSO Chaplain Service
Col (Dr)	J F Potgieter	SSO Training
Col (Rev)	P E de Kock	SSO Chaplains: Army
Col (Rev)	W J Meintjés	SSO Chaplains: Air Force
Capt (SAN) (Rev)	M M Pretorius	SSO Chaplains: Navy

On 1 April 1974 Cpln A W (Andrew) van den Aardweg was appointed as the SSO Chaplain Services in the place of Col E Hymer who had resigned.¹³

On 21 March 1973, during a staff officers' meeting, the Chaplain General called upon the designated staff officers to support one another and to work at building positive relationships between the different denominations in the SADF and between the Church as a whole and the Defence Force. He stressed that the Church in the SADF had become independent, and that the Church of Jesus Christ had attained its rightful place in the Defence Force. He reminded the staff officers and the chaplains that they needed to make themselves acceptable to the Army environment, and that their lives were under a magnifying glass. The Chaplain General emphasised the fact that a chaplain was an officer in the SADF, as well as a clergyman of his church; a soldier, as well as a minister of God.¹⁴

At this stage, (February 1973), there were sixty-five Permanent Force chaplains serving in the SADF, as well as 115 chaplains serving in the Citizen Force and Commando units. One hundred-and-thirty ministers assisted at the SADF bases as part-time chaplains.¹⁵

The appointment of Permanent Force chaplains was determined by the number of church members of a certain denomination within a base (one chaplain for 600 members, two for 850, three for 1500 and thereafter one for every additional 500 members). On appointment a chaplain had to be an ordained minister of his church, preferably had to be under forty years old, had to be declared medically fit and had to be issued with

¹³ Minutes of a Senior Staff Officer's meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ, Poynton Building Pretoria on 5 December 1973. KD/6/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

¹⁴ Minutes of a Senior Staff Officer's meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ, Poynton Building Pretoria on 21 March 1973. KD/6/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 1-2.

¹⁵ Van Zyl, J A 1973. Witskrif: Kapelaansdienste. Memorandum to the Chief of the Defence Force Administration dd Feb 1973. KD/4/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

a security clearance. Similar norms applied to the Citizen Force and Commando chaplains. These ministers had to have written permission from their church councils, and had to be under forty-five years in age in order to be appointed as a Citizen Force chaplain, and under fifty-five years in age to become a Commando chaplain.¹⁶ Over the period 1971 - 1973 an additional twenty Permanent Force chaplains were appointed.

On 4 June 1974 a new formula was implemented for the appointment of PF chaplains. This had been agreed upon by the different denominations and was accordingly amended in the State/Church contracts that the Chaplain Service had negotiated with the various denominations.

Number of church members	Chaplains
More than 200	1
More than 800	2
More than 1 500	3
More than 2 000	4 ¹⁷

During 1974 the Chief of the Army reorganised various units under his command. A new National Service system was implemented and the SADF commitment on the SWA border was intensified. This necessitated the creation of several new chaplain posts. The Chaplain General requested the Chief of Staff Personnel to approve eight new chaplain posts, two of these in the Operational Area.¹⁸ The appointment of nine Command Chaplains was also phased in. During 1974 three Command Chaplains were appointed, and the following three years saw the appointment of two Command Chaplains per year. These chaplains were appointed as staff officers on the staff of the respective Army commands. In addition to the usual chaplain tasks, they were responsible for all the chaplains, PF, CF, Commando and Part-time, who worked within their command area. Furthermore these Command Chaplains liaised directly with the Staff Officer Chaplains (Army), and saw to the effective ministry of the soldiers within their area of responsibility. Initially it was decided that these chaplains would wear the rank of Colonel, but this was not implemented and these Command Chaplains continued wearing the chaplain's rank.¹⁹

The Chief of the SADF, H H Biermann, approved certain changes in the command structure of the Chaplain Service on 11 July 1975. The Senior Staff Officers of the Army, Air Force and Navy now became Assistant Chaplain Generals. The designation of Staff Officer Chaplains changed to that of Command Chaplain, Area Chaplain or Formation Chaplain - the title being determined by the post of the incumbent. The titles of Chaplain General and Deputy Chaplain General remained unchanged.²⁰

¹⁶ Minutes of a Senior Staff Officer's meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ, Poynton Building Pretoria on 25 April 1973. KD/6/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 1-2.

¹⁷ Van Zyl, J A 1974. Aansoek kapelaansposte. Letter to the Chief of Staff Personnel dd 4 Jun 1974. KD/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁸ Ibid.

¹⁹ De Kock, P E 1974. Aanstelling SO Kapelane: Kommandemente. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 29 Mar 1974. KD/1/2 over A/PERS/1/10(KD), Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁰ Van Zyl, J A 1975. Bevel en beheerstruktuur. Posbenamings: Afdeling Kapelaansdiens. Memorandum to the Chief of the SADF dd 11 Jul 1975. KD/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

On 25 November 1975 the Minister of Defence reconstituted the Defence Staff Council with the Chaplain General as a member of this council.²¹ Previously, as of 10 September 1970, the Chaplain General had only been allowed to attend the Supreme Council meetings in an advisory capacity and only at the discretion of the Commandant General. This now changed. As a member of the Defence Staff Council, (previously known as the Supreme Council), the Chaplain Service now had a voice in the highest council of the SADF.

The first so called coloured PF chaplain was appointed on 1 October 1976 in the person of the Rev P J J Williams of the DRC Mission Church. He ministered to the members of the SA Coloured Corps at Eersterivier on the Cape Flats.²² History was again made in October 1976 when the first part-time chaplain for the Muslim Faith was appointed. Maulana A K Aziz was appointed to minister in the Navy to the members of the SA Indian Corps Training Battalion, stationed on Salisbury Island, Durban.²³ Over the period 1974 -1976 a total of thirty-five new Permanent Force chaplains were appointed. On 1 January 1977 Col (Rev) P E de Kock was appointed in a newly created post as the SSO Mobilisation, Operations and Intelligence. Cpln T F (Thomas) Dreyer was appointed in his place as the new Assistant Chaplain General (Army) with the rank of Colonel.²⁴

The role of the Chaplain Service was clearly defined during 1978 in the South African Defence Force Orders no 1/21/78:

Aim: The SACHS [South African Chaplain Service], as official channel of the churches, is responsible for the pastoral care of members of the SADF (and dependants) in their own faiths and according to the doctrine, orders and customs of their own churches. No mutual influencing of members or proselytism is permitted in the SADF.²⁵

Task: Under the command and direction of the Chaplain General, the Chaplains Service, as official channel of the various churches is controlled and administered as an effective supporting service, performing religious and ecclesiastical work in the SADF. The Chaplains Service is solely responsible for all ecclesiastical and religious matters in the SADF. No inter-denominational or outside organisation or person may carry out any religious or ecclesiastical function within the SADF or distribute any religious literature without the permission of the Chaplain General.²⁶

These orders clearly demarcated the area of responsibility of the Chaplain Service to the members of the SADF and their dependants.

On 1 February 1978 Cpln C P Naudé became the Assistant Cpln Gen (Army) and Col T F Dreyer was promoted to Deputy Chaplain General, with the rank of Brigadier.²⁷ He retired after eighteen years in the

²¹ Biermann, H H 1975. Defence Staff Council. Letter to members of the Defence Staff Council dd 27 Nov 1975. HSAW/101/1/1 over KD/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

²² In Hoc Signo 1976. Eerste kleurling kapelaan. 1(1), 2.

²³ In Hoc Signo 1976. Chaplain for Muslim Faith. 1(1), 7.

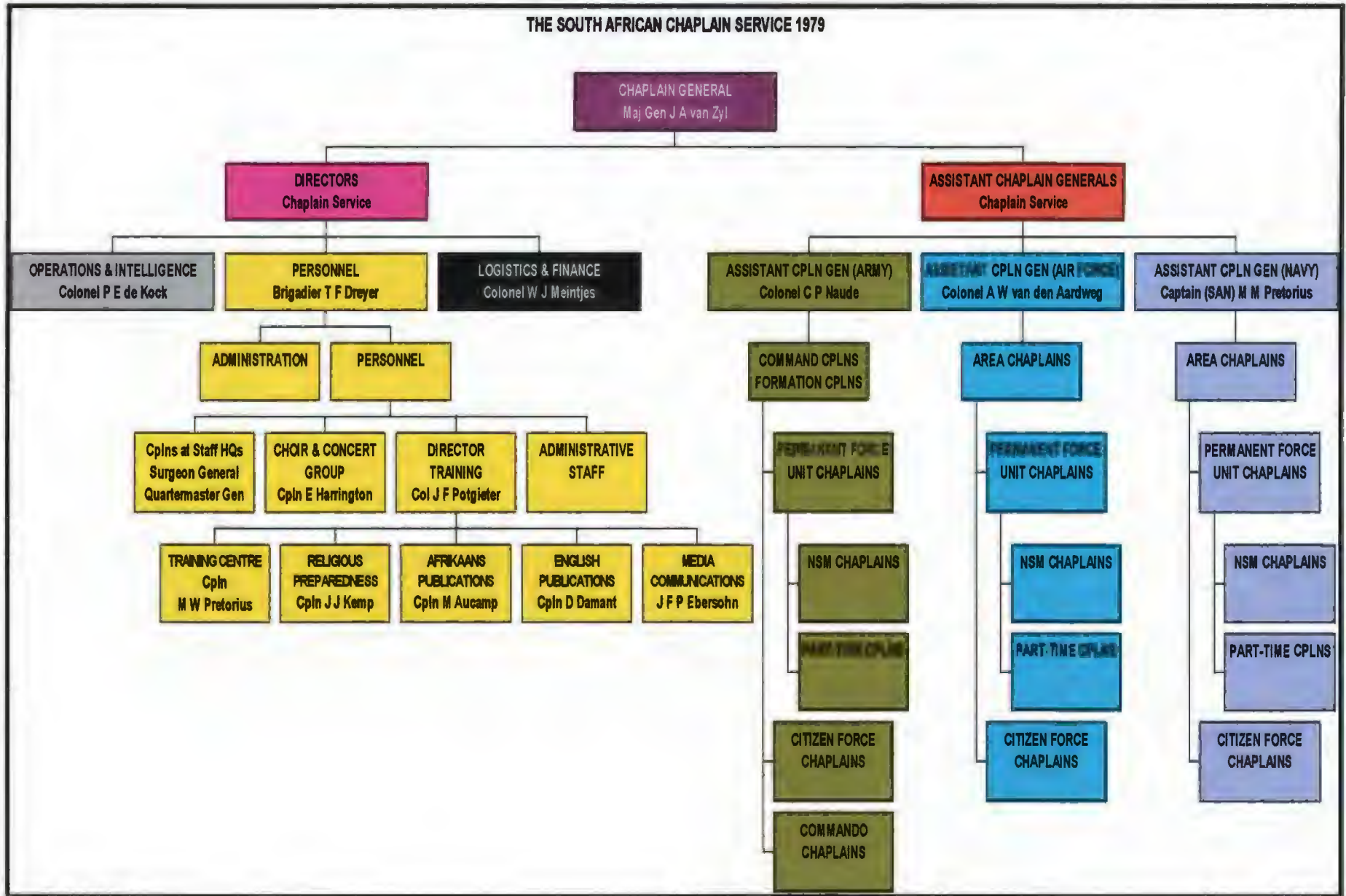
²⁴ In Hoc Signo 1976. Ds T F Dreyer. 1(1), 5.

²⁵ South African Defence Force order No 1/21/78 dd 1978, DDocS.

²⁶ Ibid.

²⁷ See organisational chart on page 191.

THE SOUTH AFRICAN CHAPLAIN SERVICE 1979



Chaplain Service on 31 December 1981. The Chaplain Service had grown to such an extent that from 1977 to 1979 a further thirty Permanent Force chaplains were appointed. In May 1978 there were eighty-six Permanent Force chaplains serving in the SADF, fourteen of whom were functioning as staff or training officers. A further ten vacant chaplains' posts were in the process of being filled.²⁸

At the beginning of 1980 the Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver) was awarded to Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl. The award ceremony took place at the residence of the State President of the RSA, the Honourable Mr Marais Viljoen. This order, which rated as the highest service award of the RSA, was usually awarded to parliamentarians and flag officers for exceptional service to the country. It was presented to the Chaplain General for his continuous commitment and exceptional managerial ability. He had established religion as an essential element in the SADF. Through excellent relationships with the different Church authorities, the training of chaplains and improved managerial methods Gen Van Zyl had brought the Chaplain Service to a high level of efficiency.²⁹

In 1981 another major reorganisation of the Chaplain Service structure took place. The Chief of Staff Personnel, at the request of Gen Van Zyl, did an in depth analysis of the structure and functions of the Chaplain Service. This resulted in the formation of three directorates at the Chaplain General's HQ, namely Chaplain's Ministry, Personnel, and Logistics & Finance. A further five directorates, situated at the Arms of Service HQs (Army, Air Force, Navy and SA Medical Service) and at the SWA Territorial Force HQ in Windhoek, were established.³⁰ With this new structure the Chaplain Service was brought into line with the overall structure used in the greater SADF. The incumbents of these posts were:

Structure of the Chaplain General's HQ: 1981	
Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl	Chaplain General SADF
Brig (Rev) C P Naudé	Director Ministry
Brig (Dr) J F Potgieter	Director Personnel
Col (Rev) H D Smith	Director Logistics and Finance
Col (Rev) R P Jordaan	Director SA Army
Col (Rev) A W van den Aardweg	Director SA Air Force
Capt (SAN) (Rev) M W Pretorius	Director SA Navy
Col (Dr) J I Kemp	Director SA Medical Service
Col (Rev) P E de Kock	Director SWA Territorial Force

The Chaplain Service grew in leaps and bounds in the early 1980s. The extension of national service to a period of two years and the increased operational commitments created a shortage of chaplains that even the efforts of the National Service and Citizen Force Chaplains could not fill. Every endeavour was made to call chaplains from the various denominations to the Chaplain Service. In November 1981 there were 115

²⁸ In Hoc Signo 1978. Nuwe kapelane bevestig. 3(5), 10.

²⁹ In Hoc Signo 1980. Chaplain-General receives SSA. 5(1), 4.

³⁰ Du Plooy, N (red) 1983. In hierdie teken: Huldigingsbundel aangebied aan genl-maj (ds) J A van Zyl. Cape Town: Lux Verbi, 72.

posts for Permanent Force chaplains of which ninety-five were filled. These ninety-five chaplains represented eleven different denominations. Apart from the ninety-five Permanent Force chaplains there were also 1 100 Citizen Force-, Commando-, National Service- and Part-time chaplains serving in the SADF.³¹ The period 1980 to 1983 saw an additional sixty-one chaplains being appointed to the Permanent Force.

The Pentecostal Churches

In July 1974 the various Pentecostal churches represented in the SADF decided to follow the example of the Free Churches and agreed to cooperate in respect of their ministry to the Armed Forces. The Full Gospel Church of God, the Pentecostal Protestant Church, the Marenatha Pentecostal Church and the Assemblies of God formed a chaplain's commission of Pentecostal churches in order to minister to their members.³² At a later stage the Members in Christ Association, the Pentecostal Holiness Church and the Assemblies of Christ also joined the commission of Pentecostal churches.³³ In future, during church periods, the soldiers of the Pentecostal churches were to be grouped together.

The old church building of the Free Churches in Voortrekkerhoogte was allocated to the Chaplains' Commission for Pentecostal Churches when a new church building for the Free Churches was completed. The Pentecostal church building was inaugurated on 15 May 1982.³⁴

The Methodist Church, at its annual conference held during October 1979, decided to end a nearly forty year association with the United Board of Free Churches. It felt that the existing structure of the United Board of Free Churches was no longer adequate for the needs of the times. The Methodist Church felt the need to create a new structure that would also cater for Methodists serving in the liberation forces and in the Defence Forces of the TBVC countries.³⁵

Bonus Obligations

At the beginning of 1977 the Chaplain Service found itself in the midst of the Bonus Obligation (Government Gazette No 5693) controversy. The intention of the Minister of Finance, Senator O P F Horwood, to issue these bonus obligations as a means of obtaining additional funding caused a certain amount of controversy among the various church denominations.

These investments in a state loan scheme differed from previous investments in similar bond issues, in that in addition to earning interest, a bonus would also be allocated to some fortunate holders of these bonds. These bonus awards were allocated at random. This element of chance led to some church authorities and church leaders opposing the scheme on the grounds that a gamble was involved.

³¹ In Hoc Signo 1981. Permanent Force chaplains' conference. 6(3), 9.

³² Van Zyl, J A 1974. Saamgroepering Pinksterkerke. Letter to Arms of Service dd 10 Jul 1974. KD/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

³³ Van der Walt, D J [s a]. Pinkster Kerke: Lede van groep. Memorandum. KD/102/2/B, Cpln Gen HQ.

³⁴ In Hoc Signo 1982. Inauguration of church. 7(2), 11.

³⁵ Pitts, S G 1979. Letter to Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 31 Oct 1979. Enclosure 119 KD/104/15/2/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

As the funding from the bond issue would go to the defence budget, the Defence Force was sensitive to the criticism by some church authorities and leaders. On 14 January 1977 the Chief of the Defence Force referred the matter to the Chaplain General in order to obtain his official viewpoint on this matter for the Minister of Finance.³⁶

In his answer to the ministerial enquiry Maj Gen (Rev) Van Zyl pointed out that the bonus obligations were a legal investment earning recognised interest. The investment was not dependant on luck or chance and there was no danger that the investment or the interest could be lost. As such the Chaplain General had no objection to an additional bonus being won. The Chaplain General pointed out that the Chaplain Service Fund had already invested R 35 000 in bonus obligations and that some DRC congregations had also invested funds in bonus obligations.³⁷ From the above it can be concluded that the Chaplain General had no moral or ethical misgivings about investment in bonus obligations.

The Chaplain General and the Chief of the Defence Force held discussions with various church leaders concerning the bonus obligation controversy. Amongst these leaders were Dr J S Gericke and Dr J D Vorster, both previous moderators of the General Synod of the DRC; Prof J P Oberholzer, moderator of the Hervormde Church of Africa; the Rev P M Smit, past scribe of the Hervormde Church of Africa; Dr K S van Wyk de Vries of the Gereformeerde Church and Dr F P Moller of the Apostolic Faith Mission. These church leaders offered their support to the bonus obligation fund raising drive and gave the Chaplain General their permission to use their names in public.³⁸ Maj Gen (Rev) Koos van Zyl then released a press statement supporting the government fundraising drive by means of bonus obligations. This statement was widely published in the national media. In the statement the Chaplain General stated that the funds were urgently needed for the survival of Christian civilisation, as well as to guard the lives of the boys on the borders.³⁹

On 28 November 1978 the moderator of the General Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church communicated with the Prime Minister, Mr P W Botha, concerning the DRC's objections to the bonus obligation scheme. The Chaplain General was asked to supply the Prime Minister with a concept answer which he duly did, by means of the Chief of the SADF, on 23 December 1978, supporting the government's stance on the issue.⁴⁰ In March 1979, Col (Rev) C P Naudé, himself a future Chaplain General, published a study about the bonus obligations controversy as part of his Management and Staff Course at the SA Army College. His finding was that there was no religious or ethical reason not to support the bonus obligation scheme.⁴¹

³⁶ Malan, M A de M 1977. Ministriële navraag: Verdedigingsobligasies. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 14 Jan 1977. KD/5/7, Cpln Gen HQ.

³⁷ Van Zyl, J A 1977. Ministeriële navraag: Bonus Obligasies. Letter to Chief of the SADF dd 17 Jan 1977. KD/5/7, Cpln Gen HQ.

³⁸ Van Zyl, J A 1977. Verdedigingsobligasies: Series C: Standpunt kerkleiers. Memorandum to the Chief of the SADF. KD/5/7, Cpln Gen HQ.

³⁹ Van Zyl, J A 1977. Verklaring ivm verdedigingsobligasies deur Kapelaan-generaal SAW, Genl-maj J A vanZyl, SM. Press statement. Property of author.

“In belang van die voortbestaan van die Christelike beskawing en in belang van die beskerming van die lewens van ons jong seuns op die grense het ons die fondse dringend nodig.”

⁴⁰ Van Zyl, J A 1978. Ministeriële navraag: Bonus Obligasies. Letter to the Chief of the SADF dd 23 Dec 1978. KD/510/12/5, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁴¹ Naudé, C P, 1979. Verdedigingsbonusobligasies. Staff paper for the Management and Staff course dd Mar 1979. SA Army College/V/408/2/9/3 Course: G7909. Property of author.

The retirement of Maj Gen (Rev) JA van Zyl

Maj Gen (Rev) Koos van Zyl retired as the first Chaplain General of the SADF on 30 April 1983. At a farewell function held on 21 April at the Castle in Cape Town the Prime Minister, Mr P W Botha, handed over a volume of essays, compiled in honour of General Van Zyl by the Chaplain Service.⁴² The title of this homage volume was: *In Hierdie Teken: Huldegingsbundel aangebied aan Genl.-maj. (Ds.) J.A. van Zyl*, a collection of eleven essays pertaining to the work of chaplains.⁴³

The formal handing over of the office of the Chaplain General took place during a church service in Pretoria on 1 May 1983. The Bible Society of South Africa had donated a pulpit Bible as the symbol of office, to be handed over from one Chaplain General to the next. Maj Gen (Rev) Van Zyl handed over the Bible to Maj Gen (Rev) C P (Chris) Naudè, the newly elected Chaplain General of the SADF. Thereafter Maj Gen (Rev) Van Zyl received his demission certificate from the Rev J E Potgieter, the moderator of the General Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church.

In the editorial of *In Hoc Signo* Maj Gen (Rev) Van Zyl thanked the Lord, the SADF and the Chaplain Service for the twenty-two years spent in uniform. He mentioned that the Defence Force had taught him four outstanding lessons, namely:

1. That God is a living presence in our lives - soldiers time and again experienced the presence of the Lord in operational circumstances.
2. That the Bible is a great anchor in a soldier's life - in times of war and crisis it becomes a soldier's most valued possession.
3. That prayer is a gift of God - in times of loneliness and fear it is God's special gift of communication with Him.
4. That amongst all ranks, churches and language groupings there are people who are committed to their task.⁴⁴

After his retirement from the SADF the Rev Van Zyl joined the board of the South African Broadcasting Corporation and the staff of the Bible Society of South Africa. He also managed certain projects for the State President, Mr P W Botha. The Rev Van Zyl was awarded the Order of the Star of South Africa Grand Cross (Gold) (Civilian Section) for these services. This order is awarded to:

Commanders-in-Chief of the armed forces, other functionaries and persons of comparable rank and station who distinguish themselves by meritorious military service, promoting the efficiency and preparedness of the SADF, and by contributing lastingly to the security of the RSA.⁴⁵

⁴² In Hoc Signo 1983. Kapelaansdiens groet sy eerste generaal. 9(1), 1.

⁴³ Du Plooy, C W (red) 1983. In Hierdie Teken : Huldegingsbundel aangebied aan Genl-maj (Ds) J.A. van Zyl. Cape Town: Lux Verbi.

⁴⁴ In Hoc Signo 1983. Van die Kapelaan-generaal: Baie dankie. 9(1), 2.

⁴⁵ Alexander, E G M, Barron, G K B & Bateman, A J 1986. South African orders, decorations and medals. Cape Town: Human & Rousseau, 69.

Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naudé

Born on 1 January 1932 in Swakopmund, South West Africa, Chris Naudé married Maria Magdalena Slabbert and was blessed with a daughter and two sons. He joined the SADF as the Citizen Force chaplain of Letaba Commando in August 1970.⁴⁶ On 23 November 1971 he joined the Permanent Force as a chaplain from the Dutch Reformed Church. After serving for five years as the unit chaplain of 5 SA Infantry Battalion at Ladysmith as well as the Command Chaplain of Natal Command, he became the SSO Chaplains of 101 Task Force, Grootfontein, on 28 September 1976. On 1 February 1978 he was promoted to Colonel and appointed as the Assistant Chaplain General (Army) at the Army HQ in Pretoria. He became one of the first two chaplains to complete the Senior Management and Staff Course at the SA Army College during 1979. On 1 January 1981 Rev Naudé was promoted to the rank of Brigadier and during 1982 - 1983 served as the Director Ministry of the Chaplain Service at the Chaplain General's HQ.⁴⁷ Maj Gen (Rev) Christiaan Petrus Naudé became the second Chaplain General of the SADF on 1 May 1983. He was awarded the Order of the Star of SA (Silver), Southern Cross Decoration, Southern Cross Medal and Chief of the Defence Force Commendation Medal during his military career. Maj Gen (Rev) Naudé retired as the Chaplain General on 30 November 1990. He rejoined the Chaplain Service on 1 December 1990 as an Article 9 (short-term) chaplain and for the next two and a half years served as the foreign ministry chaplain in Washington, USA. When his contract expired on 31 March 1994 he retired to Pretoria.

In his first communication to the Chaplain Service Maj Gen (Rev) Naudé uttered prophetic words when he wrote:

It is my prayer..... that personal advantage or sectional interests or political considerations will never be allowed to interfere with our essential task. Let us first seek the kingdom of God and He will graciously give us all the other things.⁴⁸

The structure at the Chaplain General's HQ now comprised: ⁴⁹

Senior Personnel at the Chaplain General's HQ: November 1983	
Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naudé	Chaplain General
Brig (Dr) J F Potgieter	Director Ministry
Brig (Rev) A W van den Aardweg	Director Personnel
Col (Rev) H D Smith	Director Logistics and Finance
Col (Rev) R P Jordaan	Director Army
Col (Rev) C J Roets	Director SAAF
Col (Dr) J I Kemp	Director SAMS

⁴⁶ Naudé, C P 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 June 1998. Pretoria.

⁴⁷ Naudé, C P Personal file 70159553 PE Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naudé.

⁴⁸ In Hoc Signo 1983. Genl-maj Naudé aan die woord. 9(1), 2.

⁴⁹ In Hoc Signo 1983. Die eerste dag op kantoor. 9(1), 4.

Minutes 20/83 of a staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 23 November 1983. KD 521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

The first official duty the new Chaplain General performed was to officiate at the Air Force Memorial Service on 1 May 1983. Soon afterwards he visited the operational area in South West Africa for a period of nine days. Here a conference was held with all the chaplains permanently situated in the operational area and the ministry to the members deployed in the area was discussed in depth. Five members of the Chaplain General's Specialist Citizen Force Element also visited the operational area in July 1983. The task of these members was to render specialist assistance and contribute advice whenever the Chaplain General needed authoritative inputs on theological or ethical matters. The members who visited Sector 10 in the operational area were Prof J A Heyns (Dean of the DRC Theological Faculty - University of Pretoria), Prof P C Potgieter (Head of the Dogmatics and Ethics - University of the Orange Free State), Prof Schalk Botha (Church History - University of the North), Dr Andre Dreyer (Minister of the Hervormde Church - Cape Town) and Dr F Möller (Lecturer - Apostolic Faith Mission Theological School). The aim of the visit was to ascertain for themselves the situation in the operational area by coming into contact with the soldier on the ground. These Citizen Force chaplains each spent five days in an operational base ministering to the troops before again meeting up in Oshakati and returning to the RSA. In their feedback to the Chaplain General positive suggestions concerning the proclaiming of the Gospel to operational soldiers were made.⁵⁰

The Church / Chaplain Service controversy

In some of the predominantly English speaking churches pressure was being brought to bear to de-militarise their chaplains serving in the SADF.⁵¹ The chaplains of the Anglican, Methodist, Presbyterian and Roman Catholic churches were placed in a difficult position when their churches became more and more critical of the role the SADF played in the conflict in Southern Africa. Basically these churches felt that the participation of their chaplains reinforced the acceptance of the apartheid cause in the minds of their church members and often justified the demonisation of the enemies of the apartheid government.⁵² The chaplaincy often became an embarrassment, and an issue to fight, to those in the church hierarchy who claimed to be against apartheid oppression. In the view of the Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa:

The military chaplaincy gave moral legitimacy to a culture characterised by the perpetration of gross human rights abuses. It served to filter out dissenting voices, to strengthen the resolve to kill and to reassure the doubting soldier that he or she was serving the purposes of God. In spite of professions to a loyalty higher than that of the state, chaplains found themselves lending succour to persons trying to kill 'enemy' soldiers who were sometimes members of their own denomination.⁵³

In 1984 members of the church hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church, the United Congregational Church

⁵⁰ In Hoc Signo 1983. Kapelaan generaal se Burgermagement op besoek aan Sektor 10. 9(2), 2.

⁵¹ See Chapter 7 for the role of the Anglican Church and Chapter 8 for the role of the Dutch Reformed Church in this controversy.

⁵² Villa-Vicencio, C (ed) 1998. Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa: Report (Volume 4). Parow: CTP Book, 67.

⁵³ Ibid, 71.

of SA, the Methodist Church of SA and the Church of the Province of SA formed the Inter-Church Committee on the Chaplaincy to the Military (ICCCM) with the Archbishop of Cape Town, the Rev P W R Russell as convenor.⁵⁴ This body wrote a memorandum to the Minister of Defence in which they sought to negotiate with the Government and the SADF in regard to the military chaplaincy. In its statement of purpose the ICCCM indicated that the ministry to military personnel should be exercised in such a manner that the Church was not identified with military action or the aims or ideology of any particular side in the military conflict. The Church should also not be seen by the military authorities as intending to contribute to military morale or motivation. The ICCCM further indicated that the Church had the obligation to minister to both sides in a conflict and as such had a prophetic role to play in the moral, social and political issues involved. It addressed matters such as the wearing of uniform and rank by chaplains, the manner of payment of chaplains and the carrying of arms by chaplains. The Minister of Defence referred the memorandum to the Chaplain General who entered into direct negotiations with the ICCCM.⁵⁵

The South African Council of Churches proposed an independent chaplaincy, with chaplains wearing distinctive uniforms and not receiving a salary from the state. Some Churches supplied chaplains to both the SADF and the liberation movements.⁵⁶ The Methodist Church instructed their chaplains not to wear uniform except when working in operational areas, on field exercises or at sea.⁵⁷

As ministers of their respective churches the chaplains had to adhere to the decisions of their denominations concerning the Chaplain Service, but on the other hand they were officers in the SADF with a certain loyalty to the organisation in which they served. This is not to say that all chaplains *intended* to give legitimacy to the policies of the state. There were different understandings of the social and political situation in which the SADF functioned. The report of the Truth and Reconciliation Commission mentions that Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt, the Chaplain General at the time of the proceedings, conceded that some chaplains were protagonists of a so-called state theology, but that the majority of chaplains, each in their own way, regarded themselves primarily as ministers of the Gospel, responsible for the pastoral care of their flock.⁵⁸ Maj Gen (Rev) De Witt denies having said that some chaplains were protagonists of a state theology.⁵⁹

The chaplain takes the institutional environment of the church with him into the military. He does not leave the church to enter the military. The chaplaincy is the arm of the church extended into the military and the manner in which the chaplain lives and works is determined by church norms rather than military norms. As such it is necessary for the chaplain to maintain a critical independence in the military structure in order to objectively minister the Word of God in the given situation of the military. One of the positive aspects of the role the abovementioned churches played in the Chaplain Service was that it forced the Chaplain Service time and again critically to evaluate its involvement in the military structure and struggle in Southern Africa.

⁵⁴ Russell, P W R 1984. Letter and memorandum to Gen M A de M Malan dd 18 Dec 1984. Enclosure 75 KD/B/104/15/1 Vol 2, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁵ Naudé, C P 1985. Chaplaincy to the military. Letter to the Rev P W R Russel dd 25 Feb 1985. Enclosure 91 KD/B/104/15/1 Vol 2, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁶ Villa-Vicencio, Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa: Report Volume 4, 67.

⁵⁷ Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (113th 1995, Linden) 1995. Minutes of the one hundred-and-thirteenth annual conference, Linden. Cape Town: Methodist, 266.

⁵⁸ Villa-Vicencio, Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa: Report Volume 4, 72.

⁵⁹ De Witt, J H J 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 August 2002. Pretoria.

At the bi-annual National Conference of Chaplains held near Broederstroom over the period 30 September to 5 October 1983 the English speaking chaplains initiated the issuing of a press release, reflecting the solidarity and spirit of unity which existed amongst the chaplains. The press statement read:

The Chaplains of the various churches in the South African Defence Force, meeting in conference, declared their solidarity with one another in the fulfilment of their task despite their differences in doctrine and practice.

In obedience to the command of Christ to preach the Gospel to all we see it as the pastoral duty of the church to provide ministers to serve its people in the SA Defence Force.

To facilitate an effective ministry within the unique situation of the SA Defence Force the wearing of uniform by the chaplain is a practical necessity. This is done in accordance with the Geneva Convention.

The chaplain, however, remains first and foremost a minister of the Word of God.⁶⁰

On 21 November 1985, at the bi-annual national chaplain's conference, the 115 PF chaplains serving in the SADF again released a press statement proclaiming the position of the Chaplain Service. This statement read:

We, the Chaplains of the South African Defence Force representing thirty-three denominations, gathered in conference on this 21st day of November 1985, declare that:

1. We serve the God who is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ and of all mankind, in the power of the Holy Spirit.
2. As ministers of our various churches, we seek to proclaim the Word of God according to the teachings and practices of our various churches without any discrimination whatsoever as to race, colour or language.
3. We reject racism in any shape or form as contrary to the Word of God and against all human rights.
4. We neither promote nor serve the cause of war, but are dedicated to minister, according to the mind of Jesus Christ, to those who are involved in the present conflict.
5. No state, political party or group, whether serving the status quo, or the revolution, can claim unequivocally that God is on their side alone, and therefore we believe that God's plan for this country can only be fulfilled through obedience to the gospel of Jesus Christ.⁶¹

⁶⁰ In Hoc Signo 1983. Press Release. 9(3), 3.

⁶¹ In Hoc Signo 1985. From the Chaplain General: Declaration at Chaplains' Conference on 21 November 1985. 11(3), 2.

At the conference a club for chaplains was approved. Initially, at a social gathering of retired chaplains on 21 June 1982, the idea had been to form a club for retired chaplains.⁶² This concept was changed so as to allow all serving chaplains the opportunity to join. The aim of the club was to keep contact between chaplains, to look after the needs of the retired chaplains and to promote the aims of the Chaplain Service. The retired chaplains in the Pretoria area came together at the end of 1985 to receive an intelligence briefing from the Chaplain General on the situation in the RSA. Afterwards, over a cup of tea, old friendships and contacts were again cultivated.⁶³

On 23 June 1983 the Chaplain Service released its second documentary film titled *Meer as oorwinnaars* (More than conquerors).⁶⁴ The film was produced by Mr Elmo de Witt and had as its aim the spiritual upliftment of the viewer, be it civilians or SADF personnel. The first documentary that the Chaplain Service had produced had been released on 2 March 1982. This film was titled *Sagte teiken* (Soft target), and ran for eighteen minutes. It explored the religious onslaught against South Africa and was extensively shown in military camps around the country and in the operational area. In the production of these films the Chaplain Service displayed a willingness to invest in the visual media in order to convey ideas more effectively.

A team of ecclesiastical researchers at the Chaplain General's Headquarters started in April 1981 with three members, and had by December 1983 grown into a team of eight NSM Chaplains. Brig J F Potgieter, the Deputy Chaplain General, was in charge of the researchers. The team was divided into three sections. The first section gathered information from the secular and religious media and evaluated it for the Chaplain Service. The second section dealt with religious issues and the third section undertook the research of any information the Headquarters urgently required. In addition these NSM Chaplains also had some ministry functions to fulfill.⁶⁵

In 1983/1984 Lt Hendrik Olivier, a NSM Chaplain detached to the Bophuthatswana Defence Force, was actively involved in laying the groundwork for a Chaplain Service in this young Defence Force. Their Chaplain Service comprised five part-time chaplains, and Lt Olivier's input over a two-year period did much to put the ministry to the Bophuthatswana soldiers on a sound footing.⁶⁶

The year 1984 was characterized as one of contact between the Chaplain Service and the church leaders. On 8 April Pope John Paul II held a mass in St Peter's square on the occasion of the celebration of the Holy Military Jubilee Year. Thousands of military personnel from all parts of the world attended the celebrations in Rome where Maj Gen (Rev) Chris Naudé was introduced to the Pope.⁶⁷ Some weeks later the Chaplain General received a document from the Pope in which he granted his full support to the efforts of the SADF Chaplain Service. At a later stage Bishop Hurley invited the Chaplain General to a meeting of Catholic bishops and informed him that, due to the political situation, and the Chaplain Service's perceived role in legitimising this situation, the meeting had decided to recall all Roman Catholic priests from the Chaplain Service. When

⁶² In Hoc Signo 1982. Kapelaan-generaal ontmoet oud-kapelane. 7(2), 3.

⁶³ In Hoc Signo 1986. Klub vir kapelane. 12(1), 12.

⁶⁴ In Hoc Signo 1983. Meer as oorwinnaars. 9(2), 5.

⁶⁵ In Hoc Signo 1983. Navorsingspan brei uit. 9(3), 10.

⁶⁶ In Hoc Signo 1984. Dienspligkapelaan by Bophuthatswana kapelaansdiens. 10(1), 12.

⁶⁷ In Hoc Signo 1984. Fellowship: Church and Chaplain's Services. 10(2), 1.

the Rev Naudé then showed the bishops the Pope's message of support the meeting decided to reverse the decision to withdraw their priests from the chaplaincy.⁶⁸

During the week of 21 - 24 August 1984 the Chaplain General headed a visit of church leaders of eighteen denominations to the operational area.⁶⁹ Here the church leaders were given the opportunity to meet and hold church services for their own members. They also were able to obtain first hand experience of the situation on the border. One of the outstanding features of this visit was the opportunity to discuss openly the role and influence the churches exerted in the Chaplain Service and in the wider SADF.

A similar visit of forty church leaders to the operational area took place in June 1985. Some of the places visited were Eluwa - a school for the blind, 101 Battalion, 53 Battalion and the Bushmen base at Omega. The church leaders were astonished by the scope of the SADF's upliftment work amongst the local population.⁷⁰

A group of twenty-three Dutch ministers, representing three churches in the Netherlands, visited the operational area on 20 - 22 May 1987 as guests of the Chaplain Service.⁷¹ They were briefed in Windhoek on the operational circumstances in SWA and then flew to Oshakati, Ondangwa, Rundu and Omega. On patrol in Buffel armoured vehicles they survived a surprise landmine explosion and mock attack by members of the SADF. They were impressed by the community upliftment projects run by the SADF as the picture they had acquired in the Dutch media was totally different.

One of the benefits was the ecumenical bonds that were built and strengthened through visits like these. The Chaplain Service per se was an ecumenical organisation. It had come a long way from the denominational emphasis of the First- and Second World Wars where a chaplain mostly ministered to members of his own church or church grouping. Now only the larger training units had the ecclesiastical manpower to differentiate between the different church denominations. Chaplains were called upon to minister to all members of the Christian Faith in their units, be they Roman Catholic, Anglican, Methodist, Dutch Reformed, Apostolic Faith Mission etcetera. All in all there were 107 different denominations represented in the SADF during 1984.⁷² The chaplains worked together for the greater benefit of the Kingdom of God, and hundreds of National Service Chaplains and Citizen Force Chaplains participated in this ecumenical ministry. After two years' service in the SADF the NSM Chaplains returned to their civilian congregations with greater understanding and tolerance of a wide variety of theological issues. Thus the ecumenical bonds cemented in the SADF benefited the Church of God as a whole. Church leaders who visited the operational area tended to be impressed by the mutual respect, fellowship and team work found amongst the chaplains of the different churches.

The Chaplain Service ministered very effectively through the creation and distribution of religious literature. A Literature Commission was founded to oversee all religious literature distributed within the SADF. This was necessary because the members of the SADF were also members of virtually every Christian denomination

⁶⁸ Naudé, C P 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk dd 21 August 2002. Pretoria.

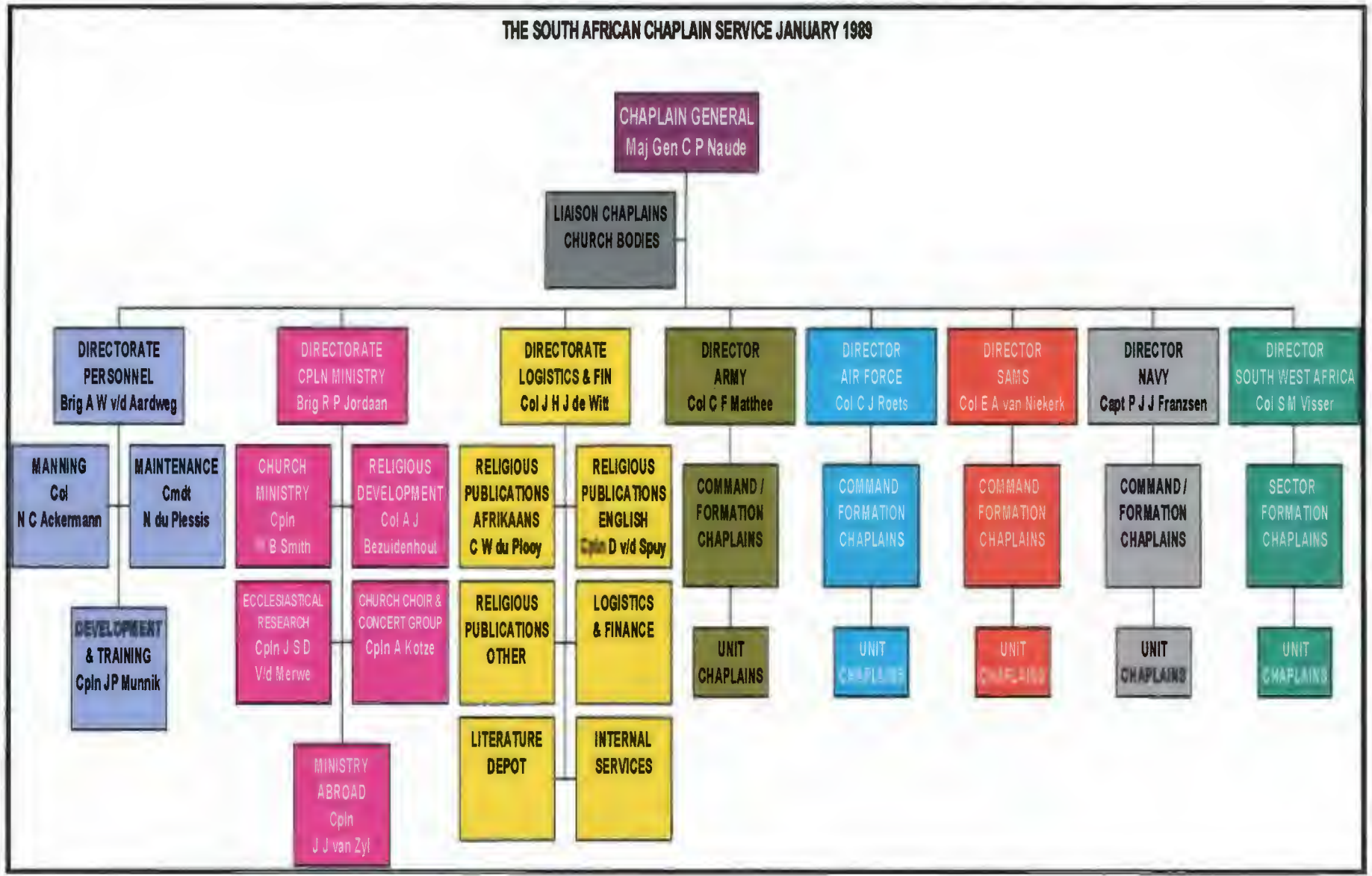
⁶⁹ Ibid.

⁷⁰ In Hoc Signo 1986. Kerkmanne besoek ops gebied. 12(1), 3.

⁷¹ In Hoc Signo 1987. Besoek van Nederlandse predikante aan operasionele gebied. 13(2), 1.

⁷² In Hoc Signo 1984. The chaplaincy and the churches. 10(2), 2.

THE SOUTH AFRICAN CHAPLAIN SERVICE JANUARY 1989



in South Africa. A policy of non-proselytism was pursued by the Chaplain Service, thus no external denomination or religious organisation was allowed to distribute religious literature within the SADF without the prior authority of the Chaplain General.

The task of compiling and approving Christian literature on behalf of the Chaplain General was the primary function of the Chaplain's Service Literature Commission. This commission was divided into the Afrikaans, the English and the African Languages Literature Commission.⁷³ Cpln Dennis van der Spuy was appointed on the staff of the Chaplain General as the Senior Staff Officer Religious Publications (English) and Cpln C W du Plooy as the SSO Religious Publications (Afrikaans).⁷⁴ The three divisions of the Literature Commission were staffed by chaplains who showed a certain interest and ability in the compiling of religious literature. This commission initiated the compiling of such things as chaplain's lecture material, religious handouts to SADF personnel, videos and slide/tape presentations and taped sermons that were distributed to SA diplomatic stations around the world.⁷⁵ They were also responsible for the acquisition and distribution of Bibles and hymn books in the SADF. On 9 August 1983 a start was made to provide the black members of the SADF with religious literature when the first meeting of the African Languages Literature Commission was held at the SA Army College.

One hundred-and-six chaplains attended the bi-annual National Chaplain's Conference that took place at Buffelspoort over the period 2 - 4 November 1988.⁷⁶ Issues such as the chaplain's role in operations, support of parents and family who had lost a loved one on the border, and the role of the SADF in the township unrest, were discussed. Over the previous four years fifty-nine new PF chaplains had joined the SADF. Conferences like these gave the chaplains the opportunity to get to know one another, listen to problems experienced by colleagues, exchange ideas and suggest solutions. The camaraderie and esprit de corps so essential in the military culture was formed on occasions like these.

The highest service honour in the SADF was bestowed on Maj Gen (Rev) Chris Naudé, Chaplain General of the SADF, and Brig (Rev) Andrew van den Aardweg, Director Chaplain Service: Personnel, when in March 1987 they received the Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver) from the State President at a ceremony held at the Castle in Cape Town.⁷⁷ This order is awarded for exceptional service to the country and was awarded as a recognition for the role they filled in the religious sphere of the Defence Force.

Project Nehemiah - the liaison of chaplains with ministers of, in particular, the black and coloured churches, bore positive results for the Chaplain Service. Chaplains in especially the Eastern Transvaal, Eastern Province, Northern Cape, Witwatersrand and Northern Transvaal Command areas made appointments with numerous ministers and informed them of the role of the Chaplain Service. Meetings were held where all the ministers of a certain area were invited to attend a chaplain period held in the unit. Thereafter a presentation of the work of the Chaplain Service was delivered. In the Witwatersrand Command area alone some 250 ministers were reached through personal contact and good relations were built up with the majority of them.

⁷³ See organisational chart on page 202.

⁷⁴ In Hoc Signo 1983. Kapelaansdienslektuurkommissie vergader. 9(3), 4.

⁷⁵ In Hoc Signo 1983. Literature is their business. 9(2), 7.

⁷⁶ In Hoc Signo 1988. Kapelane val Buffelspoort in. 14(1), 1.

⁷⁷ In Hoc Signo 1987. Hoë eer vir kapelaansdiens. 13(1), 1.

A positive result of these meetings was that in the Tembisa and Vaal Triangle areas Nehemiah Committees were created by local ministers to enhance the proclaiming of the gospel and the efficient handling of social problems within local communities.⁷⁸ Chaplains were supplied as lecturers at RICA, the theological training centre of the ZCC's Dove group in Qwa Qwa, and at the University of the North outside Pietersburg.⁷⁹ In these turbulent political times the liaison and efforts of the chaplains created a more positive attitude towards the Chaplain Service and the SADF.

Maj Gen (Rev) Chris Naudé retired from the SADF on 30 November 1990. He was held in the highest esteem by the chaplains under his command and will be well remembered for his humility as a servant of God. He distinctly disliked being addressed as "General" by his fellow chaplains and insisted on being addressed as "Oom Chris" (Uncle Chris) or "Dominee" (Reverend). He made a point of regularly visiting his chaplains on the ground, be it in the Operational Area or a secluded unit in the RSA. This personal contact was very effective as it allowed the chaplains to bring their ministry and personal problems before the Chaplain General individually. It also allowed the Chaplain General to have a very clear indication of circumstances on the ground and helped him to make informed decisions and corrections. Maj Gen (Rev) Chris Naudé was followed as Chaplain General of the SADF by Maj Gen (Rev) R P Jordaan.

Maj Gen (Rev) R P Jordaan

Maj Gen (Rev) Rudolph Philippus (Pierre) Jordaan was the third Chaplain General of the SADF. Born on 13 June 1934, he was ordained as a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church in 1959. He married Grietjie Jordaan and this union was blessed with six children. Pierre Jordaan served as a missionary in Sabie from 1959 to 1966 and from 1966 to 1969 in Mtubatuba. From 1969 to 1972 he ministered at Graskop.

Pierre Jordaan joined the SADF on 22 November 1972 as the chaplain of the Air Force Station Voortrekkerhoogte. On 22 October 1976 he became the unit chaplain of 5 SA Infantry Battalion in Ladysmith where he was also appointed as the Command Chaplain of Natal Command. He became the Command Chaplain of Northern Transvaal Command on 2 March 1980, with his office situated at the Northern Transvaal Command HQ. On 1 January 1982 the Rev Jordaan was appointed as the Director Chaplain Services (Army) and promoted to the rank of Colonel. He transferred to the SA Army HQ on 22 March 1983 where he served until 31 May 1987. Pierre Jordaan was promoted to the rank of Brigadier on 1 June 1987 when he transferred to the Chaplain General's HQ as the Director Chaplain Services. On 1 December 1990 Maj Gen (Rev) R P Jordaan became the third Chaplain General of the SADF.

During his career in the SADF Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan was awarded the following medals and decorations: Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver), Southern Cross Decoration, Southern Cross Medal and the Chief of the SADF Commendation Medal. Maj Gen (Rev) Pierre Jordaan retired from the SADF on 30 June 1994.

The new Chaplain General started his work at the Chaplain General's HQ by reading to his staff from Exodus

⁷⁸ Naudé, C P 1990. Chaplain General's report to the objectives manager: Winning the war, for the period 1 April 1989 to 31 March 1990 dd 20 Mar 1990. Enclosure 2 KD/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

⁷⁹ Ibid.

... If your Presence does not go with us, do not send us from here.

This established the pattern of Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan's reign as Chaplain General in which he endeavoured to build an effective and professional Chaplain Service. On 28 March 1991 the Chaplain General was in charge of 1 763 chaplains who comprised 123 Permanent Force, 103 National Service, 25 Article 24 BIS, 1 279 Citizen Force and 233 Commando chaplains.⁸¹

One of the first problems that faced Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan was the inadequate remuneration of chaplains. Efforts to improve the pay scales of chaplains failed time and again. The increasing disparity between the remuneration of civilian ministers and their Defence Force counterparts became a major source of concern. The disparity resulted in many of the experienced chaplains accepting calls to civilian congregations. The vacancies were mostly filled by young, inexperienced ministers who in turn accepted calls to civilian congregations as soon as the opportunity arose. In March 1991 only 123 out of a possible 142 Permanent Force chaplain posts were filled.⁸² Of these posts only fifteen were filled with chaplains with longer than ten year's service. This meant that young chaplains with insufficient experience had to be appointed in senior posts. Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan made it one of his priorities to fill vacant chaplain posts and to improve the remuneration of chaplains.

On 28 May 1991 Col (Rev) C F Matthee, the Director Chaplain Service: Army, took it upon himself to write directly to the Minister of Defence on behalf of the seventy-five Permanent Force chaplains in the Army.⁸³ In this letter he requested the Minister's attention to the plight of chaplains in regard to their salaries. This resulted in a severe reprimand from the Chaplain General because Col Matthee had skipped the chain of command.⁸⁴ The Chaplain General informed Col Matthee that he was in the process of negotiating a better dispensation for the chaplains with the Chief Staff Personnel. It is interesting to note that Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan promoted Col (Rev) Matthee to the rank of Brigadier three days after he had severely reprimanded him, and that the chaplain's salaries did take a turn for the better some months later. One wonders at the strategy followed in the wage negotiations.

The Chaplain General introduced a productivity programme amongst the chaplains that monitored their efficiency through monthly reports to higher HQs. Training programmes were devised to improve efficiency in certain areas. This ensured that the Chaplain Service was able to maintain the same high standard of ministry in spite of a loss of experienced personnel. During 1991 more than twenty percent of Defence Force

⁸⁰ Minutes 10/90 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 5 December 1990. Enclosure 40 KD/V/521/3/12/2/90, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

⁸¹ Jordaan, R P 1991. Verslag van die Kapelaan-Generaal aan HSAW: 1 April 1990 - 31 Maart 1991. Annual report of the Cpln Gen to the Chief of the Defence Force dd 28 March 1991. Enclosure 72 File KD/V/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

⁸² Ibid.

⁸³ Matthee, C F 1991. Salaris kapelane. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 28 May 1991. Enclosure 37 KD/V/509/1 over H Leër/DKD/V/104/3/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁸⁴ Jordaan, R P 1991. Salaris kapelane: Briewe aan Minister. Letter to Col C F Matthee dd 27 June 1991. Enclosure 39 KD/V/509/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

members reported growth in their spiritual life.⁸⁵

The previous Chaplain General, Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naudé, had initiated Project David, a survey executed by Prof Hentie Boshoff of the Institute for Future Studies at the University of Potchefstroom. This project focussed on the religious needs of the Defence Force. During the surveys of 1988 and 1989 the religious needs of the National Servicemen were determined and chaplain period programmes and literature developed to cater for these needs.⁸⁶ In 1990 this project focussed on the junior leaders within the SADF and programmes were established to develop the potential of these young leaders. By 1991 the Chaplain Service realised that it needed to discern the best method of ministry in a multicultural environment. Project David was utilised to focus on the religious needs of the black members in the SADF, and the results of the survey were used to develop a multicultural approach to ministry.⁸⁷ A specialist working group was established in Pretoria. Chaplains were trained at monthly meetings and lectures were developed about cultural and traditional practices.⁸⁸ Spiritual reading matter, in African languages, was planned and written according to the guidelines developed from the survey. At this stage (March 1992) there were six black and four coloured chaplains serving in the SADF. Cpln (Rev) L S Booysen, who in 1979 became the first black Permanent Force chaplain to be appointed in the SADF, was on 1 April 1993 appointed in the newly created post of SSO Ministry (African Languages) at the Chaplain General's HQ.⁸⁹ His primary task was to promote multicultural ministry within the SADF.

April 1993 to March 1994 was one of the most difficult periods in the history of the SADF. It was a period in which the SADF, at some stages, had to deploy more troops in South Africa than it had ever deployed in Angola during the Border War. This took place despite severe cuts in the Defence budget and continuing rationalisation. The rationalisation of personnel within the SADF placed heavy demands on the Chaplain Service. Chaplains played an important role in supporting those who were retrenched. During this period a total of 1 915 chaplains of the SA Army, representing 360 religious bodies, travelled 1 739 541 kilometres to execute 115 144 tasks.⁹⁰ On the political front South Africa was negotiating a peaceful transition to a democratically elected majority government. Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan and the Chaplain Service realised that it had to plan and position itself in the future dispensation so as to be able to render a spiritual support service to the Defence Force of the future.

A Chaplain's Conference for chaplains of Southern African countries was held by the Officer's Christian Fellowship during November 1993 at Kariba in Zimbabwe. Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan attended this conference

⁸⁵ Jordaan, R P 1992. Annual report of the Chaplain General to the Chief of the Defence Force for the period 1 April 1991 to 31 March 1992. dd 25 June 1992. Enclosure 91 KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

⁸⁶ South African Defence Force. Chaplain Service English Literature Commission 1989. The South African Defence Force Chaplains' Service Manual. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain Service English Literature Commission, 69 - 72.

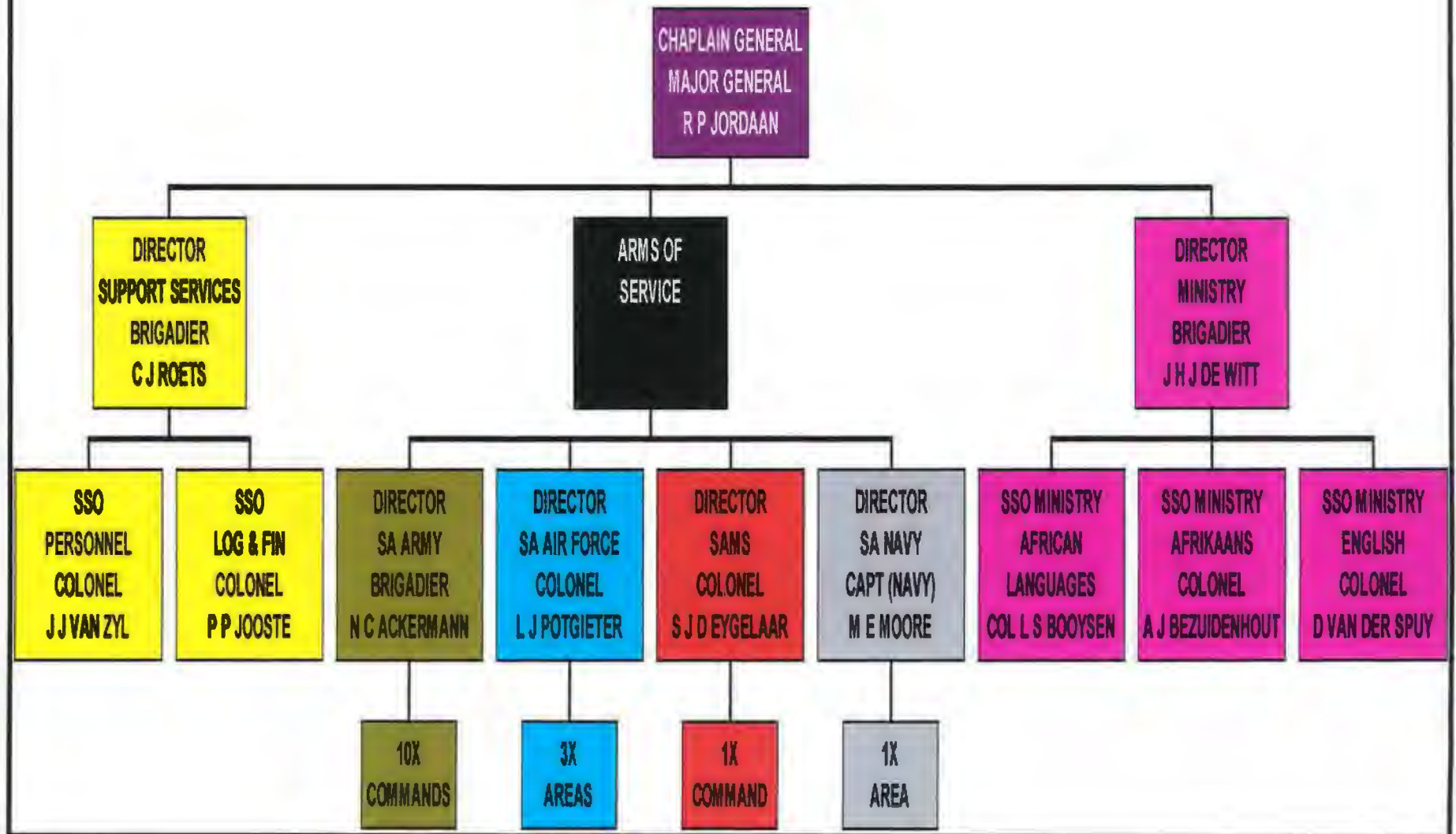
⁸⁷ Jordaan, R P 1992. Annual report of the Chaplain General to the Chief of the Defence Force for the period 1 April 1991 to 31 March 1992. dd 25 June 1992. Enclosure 91 KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

⁸⁸ Ackermann, N C 1994. Jaarverslag van die Kapelaansdiens: SA Leër vir die tydperk 1 Januarie 1993 tot 31 Desember 1993. Annual report of the Chaplain Service: SA Army for the period 1 Jan to 31 Dec 1993 dd 25 Jan 1994. Enclosure 198 KD/V/104/15/3/5, Cpln Gen HQ, 7.

⁸⁹ See organisational chart on page 207.

⁹⁰ South African Defence Force annual report for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994. Appendix A KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, A10.

THE SOUTH AFRICAN CHAPLAIN SERVICE JANUARY 1994



along with seventy-five chaplains from eleven countries. At this conference the Chaplain General was requested to help in the planning of a future Mocambican Chaplain Service. He was also requested to host a training course for chaplains. This course was run from 21-25 March 1994 in Pretoria. Chaplains from Kenya, Mocambique, Namibia, Swaziland, Transkei, Zambia, Zimbabwe, Ghana and South Africa were present.⁹¹

Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan made a point of visiting all the Commands to hold meetings with the Citizen Force and Commando chaplains. At these meetings the most effective manner in which the Chaplain Service should minister to the future Defence Force was discussed. Chaplains were informed of the planned integration of the statutory forces of the TBVC countries and the non-statutory forces of the African People's Liberation Army (APLA) and Umkhonto Wesizwe (MK) into the SADF. Various ministry models were put before the meetings and inputs requested from the chaplains at ground level. Through these meetings he kept the regions up to date with what was happening in the SADF and how the Chaplain Service envisaged the future.

The strategic planning of the Chaplain General was of vital importance. In a sense the Chaplain Service was fighting for its very existence. In the non-statutory forces that were going to integrate with the SADF there were many influential persons who saw no reason for the existence of a Chaplain Service in the new Defence Force. APLA and MK had had very little, if any, exposure to the work of chaplains.⁹² The training of their senior officers mostly took place in communist countries where there were no chaplains. One of the cardinal tasks of the Chaplain Service was to convince such members of the necessity for a Chaplain Service within the new Defence Force structure.

Part of the strategic planning of the Chaplain General entailed the holding of consultations with representatives of all the churches, church groupings and faiths represented in the Chaplain Service. This process started in 1991 and continued for two years. The following ten principles for a model of ministry were presented to the representatives:

1. The model of ministry adopted should ensure the most efficient and effective ministry possible.
2. The principle of freedom of religion is upheld.
3. The ministry of each denomination/religious group is determined by the individual church/SADF agreement.
4. The sovereignty of the church/religion is maintained.
5. The right of every member of the SADF to ministry by the church/religion of his choice is upheld.
6. The integration of the Chaplain Service in the SADF to achieve the most efficient and effective ministry as well as professional control.
7. The maintenance of professional standards within the Chaplain Service and academic development opportunities for the individual chaplain.
8. The necessity of permanent, continuous and available ministry is upheld.
9. The most economic utilization of available resources.

⁹¹ South African Defence Force annual report for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994. Appendix F KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, F2.

⁹² Ackermann, N C 1994. Omsendbrief: Kapelane 3/94. Letter to SA Army chaplains dd 8 June 1994. H Leër/DKD/104/15/1, SA Army HQ. Property of author, 1.

10. Where possible, members of the SADF should be linked to local congregations.

Three possible models for ministry within the future Defence Force were developed. In the first model the chaplaincy was made redundant through privatisation and the ministry to uniformed members became the sole responsibility of local churches and congregations. The second model envisaged a very small Chaplain Service where the chaplain was only a facilitator between local church authorities and the military. The responsibility of ministry still remained with the local church authorities. The third model, the one eventually adopted for a future Defence Force, was an integrated model where chaplains ensured permanent ministry in accordance with the state/church agreement between the military and the particular church.

The participation of the South African Church community in determining the future of the Chaplain Service became of vital importance. The Chaplain General negotiated with the representatives of all the mainline churches represented in the Chaplain Service about the creation of a forum for Christian Churches. On 16 June 1993 the first meeting of the Christian Chaplains' Service Board was constituted, comprising members of the following churches:

Church of the Province of SA
 Roman Catholic Church
 Methodist Church of SA
 Apostolic Faith Mission Church
 Dutch Reformed Church
 Nederduitsch Hervormde Kerk van SA
 Gereformeerde Kerke in SA
 United Board of Free Churches (Grouping)
 Pentecostal Churches (Grouping)
 Dutch Reformed Church in Africa.⁹³

Maj Gen (Rev) Pierre Jordaan was elected as the first chairman, with Bishop H Matteus as the vice chairman.

The Board was tasked to perform the following functions:

1. Maintain the sovereignty of the Church and guard against the domination of churches in the Defence Force by the State.
2. Seek consensus by denominations/religious bodies concerning ministry within the Defence Force and convey this to the relevant authorities.
3. Co-ordinate the ecumenical ministry within the Defence Force.
4. Ensure that the policy regarding the appointment and utilization of chaplains is adhered to.
5. Ensure that chaplains are utilised in their primary role.
6. Protect the right of churches to minister to their members in accordance with the Church / SADF agreement.

⁹³ Martins, D (ed) 1994. South African Defence Force review - 1993. Pretoria: 1 Military Printing Regiment, 42.

7. Ensure adequate opportunities for ministry.
8. Nominate candidates for the position of Chaplain General and the Directors: Chaplain Service to the relevant authority.⁹⁴

The establishment of the Christian Chaplains' Service Board achieved an exceptional spirit of co-operation from all the Christian Churches represented within the SADF at a level not experienced before. The Board accepted the strategic planning of the Chaplain Service in its entirety and so safeguarded the place and role of a Chaplain Service within the future Defence Force. It also guaranteed Church/civilian control of the Chaplain Service in a future dispensation.⁹⁵ The name of the Christian Chaplains' Service Board changed to the Security Services Christian Advisory Board when, in 1994, it was agreed that the scope of the Board would also include the chaplaincies of the SA Police and the Correctional Services.

During the transition period of 1993/1994 three chaplains were seconded to the Peace Force in Bloemfontein and Koeberg. Bibles, literature, video and TV machines and support from the Chaplain Service Fund were provided to these chaplains. Chaplains were also seconded to the Department of Environmental Affairs to minister to the research teams on Gough Island, Marion Island and the South African Antarctic base at SANAE. This service had been offered since 1979.⁹⁶ The services of the last three chaplains seconded to the Department of Foreign Affairs for ministry to the South African diplomatic communities were terminated on 31 March 1994.⁹⁷ This temporarily severed a twenty year link between the Chaplain Service and the overseas foreign missions. Previously this ministry had been conducted by the Chaplain Service, but the Department of Foreign Affairs assumed this responsibility from 1 April 1990 and requested that chaplains be seconded to the Department for their time of service.

Maj Gen (Rev) Pierre Jordaan retired from the Defence Force on 30 June 1994. He had elevated the Chaplain Service to a very high degree of efficiency, not withstanding the fact that the Chaplain Service was experiencing the most turbulent circumstances in its history. This was a time of outreach and negotiations. Internally the Chaplain General kept his chaplains motivated by doing house visitations and personally allaying their fears for an uncertain future. Externally he negotiated with church leaders, Defence Force leaders and community leaders. He secured the position of the Chaplain Service in a future dispensation through the groundwork done in the establishment of the Christian Chaplains' Service Board. Maj Gen (Rev) Jordaan opened communication avenues to the chaplain services of the African continent and his strategic planning resulted in the South African church community manifesting a more positive attitude towards the Chaplain Service than in the past.

⁹⁴ Guidelines for a Chaplains' Service model. Minutes 7/93 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held on 28 July 1993. Appendix A Enclosure 21 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, A1 - A3.

⁹⁵ Jordaan, R P 1993. Voldoen aan die eise van ons tyd. Paratus (July), 38-39.

⁹⁶ South African Defence Force annual report for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994. Appendix F KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, F2.

⁹⁷ Jordaan, R P 1994. Annual report of the Chaplain General to the Chief of the Defence Force for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994 dd 24 May 1994. Enclosure 215 KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt

Johan Henning Jacobus de Witt was born in Grootfontein, Namibia on 26 September 1938. He matriculated at Grey College, Bloemfontein, and obtained BA, Diploma in Theology and MA (Sos) degrees at the University of Pretoria. He married June Bergh and has two daughters and a son. Ordained in the Dutch Reformed Church in 1966, he served the following congregations: Witbank (1966 - 1969), Pretoria (1969 - 1972), Brits (1972 - 1976), Arcadia (1976 - 1981), Hartbeesspruit (1981 - 1983).

He became a chaplain on 11 January 1983 and served at 8 SA Infantry Battalion at Upington. On 1 March 1986 he was appointed as the SSO Personnel at the Chaplain General's HQ with the rank of Colonel. From 1 February 1988 to 30 June 1991 he served as the Director Logistics and Finance. On 1 July 1991 Col (Rev) Johan de Witt was promoted to Brigadier and appointed as the Director Personnel, Logistics and Finance. From 1 October 1993 to 30 June 1994 Brig de Witt served as the Director Ministry. During his time at the Chaplain General's HQ he attended various military courses and also gained a diploma in Personnel Management. He then became a member of the Personnel Practitioners Organisation of South Africa.

Maj Gen (Rev) De Witt became the fourth Chaplain General of the Defence Force on 1 July 1994. He served in this capacity until 30 September 1998 when he retired from the SANDF. Maj Gen (Rev) De Witt was awarded the Southern Cross Medal and Bar as well as the Military Merit Medal.

The period in which Maj Gen (Rev) De Witt served as Chaplain General was a period of great transition for the Chaplain Service. On 27 April 1994 the South African National Defence Force (SANDF) was founded, comprising former members of the SADF, TBVC defence forces, as well as APLA and MK. The integration of the chaplaincies of Transkei, Bophuthatswana, Ciskei and Venda was completed on 1 September 1994.⁹⁸ Sixteen chaplains from the former TBVC countries joined the SANDF. Eleven of these chaplains belonged to the former Bophuthatswana Defence Force, four came from the Transkei and one from the Ciskei Defence Force.⁹⁹ Brig (Rev) B M Taho, Chief Chaplain of the former Ciskei Defence Force, was integrated and transferred to the Chaplain General's HQ as the SSO Communication.¹⁰⁰ Col (Rev) C B Bosiki, the Chief Chaplain of the former Transkei Defence Force and Col (Rev) M J Moshapo, the Chief Chaplain of the former Bophuthatswana Defence Force, also joined the Chaplain General's staff. One former APLA and four former MK members (not originally chaplains) were also integrated.¹⁰¹ On 1 December 1995 the Rev F F S Gqiba, the former chief director and founder member of the ANC's Department of Religious Affairs in Lusaka, Zambia, joined the SANDF as the next designated Chaplain General. On 1 February 1996 he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier and appointed as Director Ministry at the Chaplain General's HQ. The Permanent Force component of the Chaplain Service during this period grew from 118 to 139 chaplains.

⁹⁸ De Witt, J H J 1994. Chaplains: Bophuthatswana, Transkei and Ciskei. Letter to Command Chaplains dd 24 Aug 1994. KD/R/309/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁹⁹ Van Zyl, J J 1996. Opgawe integrasie. Memorandum to Col C Harrison dd 20 Feb 1996. KD/R/521/3/1/1/39, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁰⁰ Roets, C J 1995. Upgrading of post and restructuring of Directorate Ministry: Chaplain General. Letter to the Inspector General SANDF dd 12 May 1995. KD/105/15/1/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁰¹ Salut Nov 1996. War and religion, 45.

The Chaplain Service played a major role at the assembly areas of Wallmannstal, De Brug and Hoedspruit where former MK and APLA members gathered before being integrated into the SANDF. In addition to the usual ministry and support functions, these chaplains had the important task of promoting the Chaplain Service, as this was the first contact that most of the integration members had had with a formal chaplaincy. Cplns B P Mohasoa (Integration member, not appointed in the SANDF), Swart Booysen, Murray Phatudi, Buks van Heerden, Jairos Rufetu and Ben van der Walt did admirable work under very difficult circumstances.

The process leading to the establishment of the SANDF involved many bi-lateral and multi-lateral negotiations between the various statutory and non-statutory forces. These talks and negotiations commenced in April 1993, but the serious task of thrashing out solutions to the myriad problems and challenges facing the SANDF only got under way in earnest in January 1994 with the advent of the Joint Military Coordinating Council (JMCC) and the Sub-Council on Defence.

A separate Department of Defence (DoD) Workgroup on Religion was established with Brig (Rev) Johan de Witt and Ms E N N Molokwane as co-chairpersons. Brig (Rev) B M Taho and Col C B Bosiki represented the Chaplain Service.¹⁰² The name of this forum later changed to the Minister of Defence (MoD) Work Group on Religion.

In December 1994 the JMCC accepted a working document on religion which provided the basis of a new Chaplain Service for the SANDF. The MoD Workgroup on Religion then set itself the goal of writing the religious policy of the SANDF and an initial policy document was formulated. The chairpersons of the various Religious Advisory Boards, being members of the MoD Work Group on Religion, then submitted the initial policy document to their respective Advisory Boards for comments and approval. A working draft was then prepared and after some amendments accepted by the Work Group on Religion on 19 September 1996. Thereafter the final draft was submitted to the Standing Committee for Defence who granted its approval. The final document was then handed to the Defence Command Council (3 October 1996) and the Secretary for Defence (7 October 1996).¹⁰³

The challenge facing the compilers of the religious policy was to formulate a document that would manage the religious diversity present in the SANDF in an equitable and voluntary manner that was acceptable to the individual soldier, the Chaplain Service, the Ministry of Defence and the various religious groupings represented within the SANDF. The Defence White Paper of 1997 contained, in essence, the consensus of the consultation process up to that point:

In accordance with the Constitution, the SANDF shall respect the right of its members to freedom of conscience, religion, thought, belief and opinion; it shall promote freedom of religion; and it shall cater for the different religious views of its members on an interdenominational basis. Religious observances shall be conducted on an equitable basis, and attendance at such observances shall

¹⁰² De Witt, J H J 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk dd 21 Aug 2002. Pretoria.

¹⁰³ De Witt, J H J 1997. Religious policy of the DoD. Letter to the Defence Staff Council dd 19 Sep 1997. Cpln Gen/R/104/15B, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

be free and voluntary.¹⁰⁴

The policy was returned to the MoD Work Group on Religion for amendments and the final draft was approved on 27 August 1997. The Department of Defence approved the policy on 17 October 1997 and the Council on Defence's approval was obtained on 31 October 1997. Some amendments and definitions were again formulated during 1998/1999 and the final policy was approved by the Council on Defence on 8 June 1999.¹⁰⁵ This concluded a five year process of intense consultation, negotiation and formulation by the various role players. The following persons, as members of the MoD Workgroup on Religion, did commendable work in formulating a religious policy for the SANDF:

Members of the Minister of Defence Work Group on Religion	
Name	Appointment
Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt	Chaplain General SANDF (Convenor)
Brig (Rev) F F S Gqiba	Director Ministry Support Cpln Gen HQ
Brig (Rev) B M Taho	Director Communications Cpln Gen HQ
Col (Rev) A C Roos	SSO Strategic Management Cpln Gen HQ
Col (Rev) D van der Spuy	SSO Ministry Development Cpln Gen HQ
Bishop J A Mattheus	Security Services Christian Advisory Board
Archbishop N H Ngada	African Independent/Indigenous Advisory Board
Swami Saradananda	Hindu Advisory Board
Moulana Mia	Islamic Advisory Board
Chief Rabbi C K Harris	Jewish Board of Deputies
Mr S Motumi	Director Human Resources Policy, Defence Secretariat
Ms E N N Molekane	Defence Secretariat

As part of the ongoing transformation process in the SANDF, and in the face of great religious diversity, the Chaplain Service embarked on a programme of initiating Religious Advisory Boards as an effective method of obtaining civilian participation. These bodies became statutory in terms of the Defence White Paper and were broadly representative of the main streams of religious belief within the SANDF.

The Religious Advisory Boards represent and are groupings representing various religious bodies. They advise the Chaplain Service (and thereby the Department of Defence) on religious policy and monitor the ministry to their members. They are a means towards credible religious policy formulation, religious freedom and a guarantee against domination by any one group. The following Religious Advisory Boards were constituted:

¹⁰⁴ South African Government. Department of Defence, 1996. South African White Paper on Defence. Pretoria: Department of Defence, Chapter 3 Paragraph 50.

¹⁰⁵ Department of Defence Instruction: Cpln Gen No 1/99: Religious policy of the Department of Defence dd 1 Sep 2000. Enclosure 13 Cpln Gen/R/104/15/B, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

1. The Security Services Christian Advisory Board.
2. The Islamic Advisory Board.
3. The African Independent/Indigenous Advisory Board.
4. The Hindu Advisory Board.
5. The SA Jewish Board of Deputies. (The SA Jewish Board of Deputies has represented the Jewish faith in the South African military since the Second World War).

On 23 March 1994 there were 233 Muslims serving in the Defence Force.¹⁰⁶ Ministry to these members occurred through part-time Muslim chaplains. The Islamic Advisory Board was jointly constituted in 1995 by the Chaplain Service and the United Ulama Council of SA. Moulana A Mia was elected as chairperson.¹⁰⁷ The United Ulama Council of SA represents the following institutions:

1. Jamiatul Ulama, Transvaal.
2. Jamiatul Ulama, Natal.
3. Muslim Judicial Council.
4. Sunni Ulama Council.
5. Sunni Jamiatul Ulama Council.¹⁰⁸

Since 1995 a Hindu part-time chaplain, Swami Saradanada from the Ramakrishna Centre of SA, had served the Hindu faithful at the SA Navy base SAS Scorpion in Durban. At this stage there were some 560 members of the SANDF who belonged to the Hindu faith.¹⁰⁹ A Hindu Advisory Board, which represented all the different Hindu groupings, was constituted with Swami Saradanada as chairperson. In accordance with the White Paper on Defence the Chaplain General and the Hindu Advisory Board then decided to appoint a Hindu chaplain on a full-time basis. On 1 October 1996 Cpln (Vipra) Kiriti Kamalakantha (Krish) Pillay was appointed as the first Hindu full-time chaplain in the SANDF.¹¹⁰

During the 1990s there was a growth in the number of military personnel from the African Indigenous and African Independent Churches. These collective names include a myriad large and small religious groups. In order to achieve a legitimate ministry for members belonging to these churches the Chaplain Service, in 1995, approached major groupings to form the African Indigenous/Independent Religious Advisory Board.¹¹¹

The Board consists of:

1. The Federal Council of African Indigenous Churches.

¹⁰⁶ Minutes 2/94 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 23 March 1994. Enclosure 29 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 6.

¹⁰⁷ Mia, A 1998. Islam: A brief overview of belief and practice. Salut (June), 44.

¹⁰⁸ Van Zyl, J J 1996. Constitution Islamic Advisory Board. Appendix C of: Christenskap en Godsdienstryheid in die SANW: 'n Toekomstige uitdaging. Staff paper for the Combined Staff Course dd Oct 1996. KD 103/2/6/9101/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁰⁹ Minutes 2/94 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 23 March 1994. Enclosure 29 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 6.

¹¹⁰ Allie, N 1997. First in the world. Salut (January), 21.

¹¹¹ Salut Dec 1999. The African Indigenous/Independent Churches in the SANDF, 55.

2. The Council of African Independent Churches.
3. IPC.
4. RICA Community for Jesus.

Archbishop N H Ngada of the Federal Council of African Indigenous Churches was elected as chairperson of the Board. In a history-making appointment the Rev M J (Josiah) Mtshali of the East Star Church in Sabbath was appointed on 1 July 1997 as the first chaplain to serve this religious community.

Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt continued with the international contact initiated by his predecessor. In September 1994 the Chaplain General attended a conference for Southern Africa military chaplains organised by the European Command of the USA Defence Force. The conference took place at the Victoria Falls in Zimbabwe and chaplains from the USA, RSA, Botswana, Namibia, Zambia and Zimbabwe attended.¹¹² In July 1995 the Chaplain General and Col (Rev) C B Bosiki attended the next Southern Africa Military Chaplains' Conference in Lusaka, Zambia. Chaplains or representatives from eleven countries attended and Maj Gen (Rev) De Witt was elected as the chairperson for a period of two years.¹¹³ In June 1996 he accepted an invitation to visit the Royal Army Chaplains' Department in the United Kingdom on the occasion of their bicentenary celebrations. He was also able to meet the Chaplains-General of New Zealand and Australia on this occasion, and a visit to the Canadian Chaplain Service followed.¹¹⁴ In April 1997 the Chaplain General attended the German (Protestant) Chaplain General's annual chaplains' conference in Geneva.¹¹⁵ The Chaplain General hosted the first Christian Military Fellowship Conference for Southern Africa that took place on 7 September 1998 in Simon's Town. Representatives of fifteen countries were present at this conference.¹¹⁶

Col (Rev) A C Roos was invited to attend a Central African Military Chaplains' Conference held in Stuttgart, Germany in August 1995.¹¹⁷ During November 1996 he attended a course on peace support operations in Canada. Brig B Taho attended the USA European Command Chaplains' Conference in September 1996.¹¹⁸

Maj Gen (Rev) Johan de Witt retired from the SANDF on 30 September 1998. He took over command during a highly transitional phase in the history of the Chaplain Service. His term as Chaplain General was characterised by his excellent management of this transition. His retirement hailed the end of an era in which

¹¹² De Witt, J H J 1994. Verslag: Kapelaanskonferensie Suider Afrika 13 - 15 September 1994 te Victoria Watervalle. Report to the Chief SANDF dd 4 Oct 1994. Enclosure 9 KD/C/520/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹³ Minutes 7/95 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 26 July 1995. Enclosure 32 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

¹¹⁴ South African Government. Department of Defence, 1997. Department of Defence annual report 1996/97: Defence in a democracy. Simon's Town: SA Naval Publications, 70.

¹¹⁵ Minutes 1/97 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 20 Jan 1997. Enclosure 212 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

¹¹⁶ De Witt, J H J 1998. Farewell speech by Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt, Chaplain General SANDF, at the Bluff Military Base on 10 Sep 1998.

¹¹⁷ De Witt, J H J 1995. Central African Military Chaplains' Conference: 27 August to 2 September 1995. Letter to the Division Director Foreign Relations: SSO Visits dd 4 Aug 1995. Enclosure 92 KD/C/520/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹⁸ South African Government. Department of Defence, 1997. Department of Defence annual report 1996/97: Defence in a democracy. Simon's Town: SA Naval Publications, 70.

a predominantly white, Dutch Reformed Church orientated Chaplain Service handed over the reins of command to chaplains of the previously disadvantaged segment of the South African population.

Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba

Fumanekile Fumie Samuel Gqiba was born on 6 May 1951 in Cape Town. He matriculated from St Mary's Educational Centre at Langa. He obtained a Diploma in Theology (St Bede's College), BA (University of Transkei), BA Hons (University of Cape Town), MSc Political Sociology (The London School of Economics and Political Sciences) and MSc Urban Development Planning (University College of London).

Ordained a priest in the Anglican Church, he served at St John's Church outside Cape Town before becoming a political exile in Lesotho. In Lusaka, Zambia, the Rev Gqiba became the founder member of the ANC's Department of Religious Affairs and editor of the ANC religious magazine "Phakamani". He was also involved in the ANC's international diplomatic work.

After his return from exile the Rev Gqiba was involved in the formulation of the National Housing and Local Government policies (1994 - 1995). He joined the SANDF on 1 December 1995 and was appointed as Director Ministry with the rank of Brigadier on 1 February 1996. Brig Gen Gqiba was appointed as Deputy Chaplain General on 1 July 1997. On 1 October 1998 Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba became the fifth Chaplain General of the Chaplain Service.

Maj Gen (Rev) Gqiba is married to Vuyiswa and they have four children.

At a chaplains' conference held at the SA Infantry School, Oudtshoorn, Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba shared his vision for the Chaplain Service:

Our conference takes place 119 days before the start of the new millennium which has been declared the era of the African child. Indeed this will be the period when Africa has to experience rebirth (renaissance). But, behold, renaissance has important prerequisites. In our SANDF context, one of these prerequisites is being professional chaplains. I believe that it is by being professional chaplains that we would be able to demonstrate to our Officers Commanding and to those we engage, that military chaplains have the capacity to help all of us through what may prove to be a difficult task.¹¹⁹

The challenge Maj Gen (Rev) Gqiba faced was to implement the transformation strategy of the Department of Defence in such a manner that it did not compromise the professionalism of the Chaplain Service. The transformation strategy determined that the racial composition of the SANDF should broadly reflect the racial composition of South Africa, which roughly comprises 64,68% Africans, 24,35% Whites, 10,22% Coloureds and 0,75% Indians. These different groupings should be representative on all levels within the SANDF.¹²⁰ Maj Gen (Rev) Gqiba was very successful in implementing this transformation strategy. Since he became

¹¹⁹ Salut Dec 1999. Chaplains conference, 55.

¹²⁰ Cornelissen, M 2002. Chaplains Service SANDF. Presentation at Goudini Spa Chaplain General's Conference 11 - 15 February 2002.

Chaplain General on 1 October 1998, to 1 August 2002, there has been a loss of thirty-three white chaplains and a gain of thirty-four black chaplains. The loss of white chaplains was attained through natural attrition and the acceptance of voluntary severance packages. The vacancies so obtained were filled by historically disadvantaged ministers through a policy of affirmative action and equal opportunities.

Transformation of Chaplain Service: 1994 - July 2002						
Term of Office	Date	Black	Coloured	Indian	White	Total
Maj Gen (Rev) R P Jordaan 01.12.90 - 30.06.94	01.07.94	12 (10%)	4 (3,5%)	0	105 (86,5%)	121
Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt 01.07.94 - 30.09.98	01.10.98	40 (32%)	7 (5,2%)	1 (0,8%)	78 (62%)	126
Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba 01.10.98 - Present	01.08.02	74 (56,5%)	11 (8,4%)	2 (1,5%)	44 (33,6%)	131 ¹²¹

In July 1998 the Chaplain Service started to appoint chaplains in the Flexible Service System. The name of the Permanent Force changed to Regular Force and that of the Citizen Force to Reserve Force. Members in the SANDF were appointed on a short term (STS) contract of one year, a medium term (MTS) contract of ten years or a permanent long term service contract (LTS). These contracts could be renewed or terminated on completion of the current contract, or members could be upgraded to a longer contract. The majority of the new chaplains were appointed in the MTS system, but with a contract that varied between three and ten years.

The SANDF went through a major restructuring process during 1998/1999. This resulted in a high percentage of the chaplains moving to different units or structures.¹²² A four tier organisational structure was implemented in which the Minister of Defence, the Deputy Minister, the Secretary for Defence, the Chief of the SANDF and the Plenary Defence Staff Council constituted the first level. The Chaplain General formed part of this first level structure. The Senior Staff Officers at the Chaplain General's HQ, Arms of Service and Chief Joint Operations were placed on the second level. Chaplains were appointed to a third level structure which constituted eleven Type Formations, five Regional Joint Task Forces, two Infantry Brigades and a Special Forces Formation. Twenty-five General Support Bases and eighty units and military hospitals formed the fourth level. This restructuring and subsequent staffing gave the Chaplain General the opportunity to appoint chaplains from the historically disadvantaged groupings to senior positions. Some of the Command Chaplains of the previous structure again became unit chaplains, while others chose to leave the SANDF.

On 22/23 September 1998 a combined Southern Africa Development Community force of the SANDF and Botswana Defence Force entered Lesotho to help return stability to the country. Operation Boleas was the first time that the post apartheid government had deployed the SANDF on foreign soil in a conflict situation.

¹²¹ See Appendix E for a list of Permanent Force Chaplains.

¹²² See organisational charts on pages 218-219.

The initial SANDF force comprised 600 soldiers. Eleven SANDF soldiers were killed and five wounded in contacts with the Lesotho Defence Force.¹²³ Operation Boleas concluded in May 1999, while a small contingent of instructors remained to train the Lesotho Defence Force.

A lack of adequate planning at Chief Joint Operations level resulted in the 600 SANDF soldiers initially deploying without the presence of any chaplains. When the fighting started there were no chaplains present to supply spiritual support and render help to the wounded. Cpln S G van Niekerk was the first chaplain to be deployed on a full-time basis in the operation, and this only after he drove from Durban to Pretoria to speak to the appropriate authorities and volunteered for deployment. He was then attached to 1 SA Infantry Battalion in Maseru and arrived some five days after the fighting had been concluded. Soon afterwards Cpln D F de Jager took up the position of Brigade Chaplain, and thereafter various chaplains were deployed. The late utilisation of chaplains during Operation Boleas was a blunder that tarnished the image of the Chaplain Service within the SANDF.

The following chaplains were deployed during Operation Boleas:¹²⁴

CHAPLAINS: OPERATION BOLEAS
Cpln (Rev) T J Bathobakae
Cpln (Rev) J N R Bosman
Cpln (Rev) J R Bowmer
Cpln (Rev) V E Cloete
Cpln (Rev) D F de Jager
Cpln (Rev) S J Dithipe
Cpln (Rev) H T Makamu
Cpln (Rev) J A Mckaig
Cpln (Rev) N M Noto
Cpln (Rev) C Potgieter
Cpln (Rev) R J Thlagale
Cpln (Rev) T Thota
Cpln (Rev) S G van Niekerk
Cpln (Rev) T A Verbeeck

The new millennium hailed an era in which the SANDF became more and more involved in operations on the African continent. In April 2001 the SANDF Specialist Contingent, comprising 103 soldiers, deployed in

¹²³ Lambrechts K (ed) 1999. Crisis in Lesotho: The challenge of managing conflict in southern Africa. FGD African Dialogue Series No 2. Braamfontein: Foundation for Global Dialogue, 13.
Internet site: http://www.igd.org.za/publications/african_dialogue.

¹²⁴ SANDF Chaplains Service Conference: Infantry School, Oudtshoorn 30 Aug - 2 Sept 1999. Information pamphlet. Property of author.

Operation Mistral, a United Nations peacekeeping operation to the Democratic Republic of Congo under the auspices of the United Nations Mission to the DRC (MONUC II).¹²⁵ The main SANDF deployment was in Kinshasa, but elements also deployed at five other places in the DRC, some as far as 1000 km from one another. Chaplains were deployed with this force on a rotation basis. The following chaplains have served in Operation Mistral to date (July 2002):

CHAPLAINS: OPERATION MISTRAL DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF CONGO
Cpln (Rev) W J Rossouw
Cpln (Rev) M C Dladla
Cpln (Rev) L R Thabane
Cpln (Rev) R D Nkopodi

In October 2001 some 700 members of the SANDF deployed to Burundi as the Protection Support Detachment. The aim of Operation Fibre was to protect returning, formerly exiled, political leaders. This is an ongoing operation and the following chaplains have served in Burundi to date (July 2002):

CHAPLAINS: OPERATION FIBRE - BURUNDI
Cpln (Rev) O A Motshudi
Cpln (Rev) M T A Nkayi
Cpln (Rev) J R Smith
Cpln (Rev) M A Letshabo

The chaplaincy of the SANDF entered the twenty-first century with more than 100 chaplains signing the SANDF Code of Conduct after a dedication service in the historical Garrison Church on Robben Island. A number of Chaplain Generals from SADC countries were also present to witness the occasion. They were Lt Col (Rev) E S K Haikali from Namibia, Maj (Rev) G Ngwira from Zambia and Capt (Rev) D T Mapiitse from Botswana.¹²⁶ This occasion fulfilled a vital need in building and strengthening the ties between chaplains and committing them to a shared vision of the future.

The chaplains' wives

The wives of the SADF chaplains met officially for the first time at a Chaplains' Conference held on 2 December 1969 at the church hall of the DRC congregation of Voortrekkerhoogte.¹²⁷ There were twenty-one

¹²⁵ South African Soldier Aug 2001. Warm greetings to our soldiers in the DRC, 17.

¹²⁶ Salut Jul 2000. Chaplains sign the Code of Conduct, 18.

¹²⁷ Van Zyl, J A 1969. Course/conference for chaplains 26 Nov - 3 Dec 1969. Letter to all Permanent Force chaplains dd 11 Nov 1969. HWA/510/13. Property of author.

ladies present at this historic meeting, including Mrs G M Hiemstra, wife of the Commandant General of the SADF, who delivered a paper on the role of the Chaplain's wife in the SADF. Mrs Elsa van Zyl, wife of the Chaplain General, chaired the meeting. For the next few years they met each time their husbands held a PF Chaplain's conference. The second Chaplains' Wives conference was held at the Voortrekkerhoogte East DRC congregation on 31 March 1971. Seventeen ladies were present at this meeting.¹²⁸ The third conference was held at Wynberg Officer's Mess on 28 March 1972 where thirty-eight wives were present to listen to a speech by Mrs Elize Botha, wife of Mr P W Botha.¹²⁹ At the fourth Chaplains' Wives conference held at Voortrekkerhoogte on 5 September 1974, Mrs Margot Malan, wife of Gen Magnus Malan, spoke to the forty-four ladies present about being the hostess at military functions.¹³⁰

On 26 February 1976 the Chaplains' Wives Committee of the SADF was formed.¹³¹ The committee consisted of the wives of the Chaplain Service directors, under the chairmanship of the wife of the Chaplain General. Additional members were co-opted when the need arose. The purpose of the committee was to help the wives of the chaplains in the SADF, in support of the Chaplain Service. The aim was to contribute to the spiritual well-being of the members of the SADF and to enhance the image of the Chaplains' wives in the Defence Force.¹³² This committee met regularly to initiate and coordinate the efforts of the wives of the chaplains.

In 1979, at the instigation of Mrs Hanna de Kock, the wife of the Chief Chaplain of the South West Africa Territorial Force, a prayer action, appropriately called the "Hanna Prayer Circle", was launched amongst all the wives of the chaplains. Prayer requests were regularly published in *In Hoc Signo*.¹³³

A very ambitious project of the Chaplains' Wives Committee was the renovation and management of "Melita", the emergency accommodation for the next-of-kin of wounded or critically ill soldiers who were under treatment at 1 Military Hospital, Voortrekkerhoogte. "Melita", meaning refuge, was the name of a little island in the Mediterranean Sea, now known as Malta, that became a refuge to the Phoenician seafarers in times of storms and terror. The name was suggested by Mrs Jean Pretorius, the wife of a chaplain in Simon's Town.¹³⁴ The building and renovation project was made possible by the financial assistance of more than fifty individuals and institutions. The accommodation comprised six double bedrooms, six single bedrooms, separate ladies' and men's bathrooms, a lounge, kitchenette and a wash and ironing room. A full-time caretaker, Miss A Bredenkamp, was appointed, and served in this capacity for seven years.¹³⁵ She worked under the capable management of the Chaplains' Wives Committee, which held regular meetings with all interested parties. On 27 August 1980 Mrs Margot Malan, wife of the Chief of the SADF, unveiled a plaque

¹²⁸ Minutes of a Chaplains' Wives meeting held at Voortrekkerhoogte on 31 March 1971. KD/5/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹²⁹ Minutes of the third Chaplains' Wives conference held at the Wynberg Officer's Mess on 28 March 1972. KD/5/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹³⁰ Minutes of the fourth Chaplains' Wives conference held at Voortrekkerhoogte on 5 September 1974. KD/5/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹³¹ De Witt, J H J (ed) 1996. The chaplain's wife. Pretoria: Chaplain General SANDF, 1.

¹³² De Witt, The chaplain's wife, B-1.

¹³³ In Hoc Signo 1981. A word from the chaplains' wives. 6(1), 5.

¹³⁴ In Hoc Signo 1981. Melita - A deed of mercy. 5(3), 3.

¹³⁵ In Hoc Signo 1988. Miss Bredenkamp's farewell from Melita. 14(2), 7.

to commemorate the official opening of Melita.¹³⁶ The chaplains in Pretoria held evening prayer meetings on a daily basis for the residents of Melita.

It was soon realised that Melita was becoming too small and that more accommodation was needed. From 28 August 1980 to 30 June 1983, almost three years, some 1 524 adults and 114 children had been accommodated at Melita. A mobile housing unit was acquired on 30 June 1983 and this increased the number of beds from fourteen to twenty-two.¹³⁷

During Christmas 1978 and 1979 the Chaplains' Wives Committee launched a very successful project in which Christmas parcels were sent to all the wives and children staying in the Operational Area. These parcels were addressed personally to the persons involved and were highly appreciated as an indication that the people in the RSA had not forgotten them. In 1980 the Chaplains' wives of the Orange Free State Command took over the project and in addition to the Christmas parcels also sent each wife on the Border a copy of the Chaplain Service publication *Net Maar 'n Woord*. This publication was written to support the many wives whose husbands were deployed operationally on the Border.¹³⁸

In 1981 Mrs Elsa van Zyl and the Chaplains' Wives Committee held nation wide conferences for the wives of the Permanent Force, Citizen Force, Commando and National Service chaplains. Eight conferences in total were held in the different Command Areas and 204 chaplains' wives attended these conferences. During these meetings the ladies were briefed on the revolutionary onslaught against South Africa, the situation in their Command Area as well as on the situation in the Operational Area. Various aspects of the role of the chaplain's wife in the SADF were also touched upon.¹³⁹ The committee also met the wives and fiancées of prospective National Service Chaplains in Pretoria, Stellenbosch and Potchefstroom. At these meetings the committee informed the ladies about the circumstances they would encounter in the Defence Force environment, answered questions and allayed fears.¹⁴⁰ The Christmas parcel project during 1981 was managed by the chaplains' wives of Northern Transvaal Command. Under the guidance of Mrs Grietjie Jordaan a total of 743 parcels were sent to the Border.¹⁴¹ This project rotated annually between the chaplains' wives of the various Commands and was a major factor in uplifting the morale of the troops in the Operational Area during the lonely Christmas season.

On 27 May 1982 the Chaplains' Wives Committee held a "morning tea" at the "B" Mess in Voortrekkerhoogte. Included in the guest list were the wives of the top ranking officers in the SADF, key ladies in ladies' clubs and organizations, as well as ladies from the various universities, colleges and civic affairs. During the tea the ladies were told about the nature of and the need for Melita. The interest shown was most encouraging and

¹³⁶ In Hoc Signo 1981. Melita - A deed of mercy. 5(3), 1.

¹³⁷ In Hoc Signo 1983. Mobile unit for Melita. 9(2), 6.

¹³⁸ In Hoc Signo 1981. A word from the chaplains' wives. 6(1), 5.

¹³⁹ In Hoc Signo 1981. A word from the chaplains' wives. 6(3), 6.

¹⁴⁰ In Hoc Signo 1982. A word from the chaplains' wives. 7(1), 7.

¹⁴¹ Ibid, 8.

a wide spectrum of the public was thus made aware of this service and the need for financial support.¹⁴²

Most of the activities of the Chaplains' Wives Committee focussed around Pretoria, as most of the chaplains were stationed in the area. Annual Chaplains' Wives Breakfasts as well as conferences were held whenever the occasion allowed.

In 1982 the Chaplains' Wives Committee published a book with the title *The Chaplain's Wife*. An Afrikaans version, *Die Kapelaansvrou*, was also published.¹⁴³ The aim of this publication was to give the chaplains' wives a basic introduction into the South African Defence Force and the Chaplain Service.

On 30 April 1983, with the retirement of her husband as Chaplain General, Mrs Elsa van Zyl handed over the chairmanship of the Chaplains' Wives Committee to Mrs Ria Naudé, wife of the new Chaplain General. This same tradition was followed when, in December 1990 Mrs Ria Naudé handed the chair to Mrs Griet Jordaan who in turn, in July 1994, handed it to Mrs June de Witt. Under the guidance and leadership of these ladies the wife of the chaplain in the SADF attained her full potential.

In February 1985 Mrs Ria Naudé organised a tour of some thirty-six ladies from various churches to the Operational Area. Similar tours were also undertaken in 1986 and 1987. The aim was to give the ladies some insight into the work of the Chaplain Service on the Border and to expose them to the concept of coffee room ministry. The chaplain's work in the operational camps centred greatly around the coffee rooms where the troops could relax and spend time in an uplifting, Christian atmosphere. In 1981 there were only four such facilities in the Operational Area. By 1985 forty-eight coffee rooms had already been equipped by the Chaplain Service.¹⁴⁴

The support effort to the soldiers in the Operational Area grew to significant proportions under the chairmanship of Mrs Ria Naudé. The ladies' organisations of various denominations took responsibility for specific coffee rooms and supplied these rooms with furniture and home comforts not usually found in operational bases. They contributed greatly in the financing and upkeep of these coffee rooms. The ladies sent immense volumes of letters, Christmas parcels, rusks and cookies to these coffee rooms. Mrs Naudé, as chief coordinator of these efforts, was constantly corresponding with the ladies' organisations and arranging transport to the Border. Through these efforts the ladies in South Africa made an important contribution in keeping the morale of the soldiers high.

The Canaries

The SADF Church Choir and Concert Group originated when Col (Rev) Willem Meintjes established the Air Force Gymnasium Choir and Concert Group in 1966. The aim of this group was to obtain funds for the

¹⁴² *In Hoc Signo* 1982. Melita tea. 7(2) 8.

¹⁴³ Chaplain General's HQ. 1982. *Die kapelaansvrou*. Pretoria: Daan Retief.

¹⁴⁴ *In Hoc Signo* 1985. Stywe program vir koorgroep. 11(2), 6.

building of a church for the DRC congregation named Tek. After the group attained this aim, it developed into an inter-church group comprising some forty-six National Service soldiers. A Permanent Force chaplain, in the person of the Rev Meintjes, was in charge of the group and was responsible for their training at the Air Force Gymnasium at Valhalla, Pretoria. As the founder chaplain of this group he took control of the group from 1966 to 1975. After their initial training, the group held country wide performances to raise funds for the Chaplain Service.¹⁴⁵ The aims of this Chaplain Service project were:

1. To present a positive image of National Service in the SADF.
2. To motivate and assure the public that the SADF was a strong and prepared Defence Force.
3. To raise funds for the Chaplain's Services Fund which used the money to distribute Bibles, Christian literature, and films to the soldiers in uniform.

On 13 January 1972 the Minister of Defence decided that the Air Force Gymnasium Choir and Concert Group would in future resort directly under the Chaplain General.¹⁴⁶ In a letter to the Chief of the Defence Force dated 22 August 1974 the Chaplain General asked permission for the Air Force Gymnasium Choir to become a Defence Force choir. This permission was granted on 29 August 1974 and the group officially became the South African Defence Force Church Choir and Concert Group.¹⁴⁷ Unofficially and country wide the group was known as "the Canaries". This name was given to them when the RSM of the Air Force Gymnasium, WO1 Badenhorst, called them "canaries" at a Monday morning parade. Frustrated that the members of the group were often not available for military parades, guard duties, inspections and various other military activities, he told those present on parade that:

You sing like canaries when you are on tour, now don't cry when you need to behave like soldiers.¹⁴⁸

This description of the group found immediate approval and was soon in general use.

During 1974 the concert group held 101 performances while the choir held fifty-seven performances. A total of 24 157 persons were present at the concerts while 26 416 attended the choir recitals. All in all, 19 752 km were travelled by bus and 4 120 km were flown in aircraft.¹⁴⁹

Cpln Eric Harrington took over the helm of the Canaries from Col Willem Meintjes in 1975. He managed them until December 1981 when he was transferred to the Chaplain General's Headquarters.¹⁵⁰

¹⁴⁵ In Hoc Signo 1977. Stywe program vir koorgroep. 2(2), 11.

¹⁴⁶ Van Zyl, J A 1974. Omskepping van Lugmaggimnasuimkoor in 'n Weermagkoor. Letter to the Chief of the SADF dd 22 Aug 1974. KD/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁴⁷ Ibid.

¹⁴⁸ In Hoc Signo 1986. In memoriam: Kol (ds) W J Meintjes. 12(2), 3.

¹⁴⁹ Meintjes, W J 1975. Verslag: Werksaamhede van Lugmaggimnasuim Koor- en Konsertgroep en Kapelaansdiensliteratuurdepot. Report to Chaplain General dd 4 Jan 1975. KD/4/10 over LMH/1152/50/2/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁵⁰ In Hoc Signo 1982. Nuwe voorsinger vir die "Kanaries". 7(1), 4.

In 1977 the Canaries received a golden record award from the Brigadiers recording company for record sales exceeding the twenty-five thousand mark. They had already recorded seven long playing records. The same year they had 170 performances around the country and travelled over 20 000 km by air and road. The choir was directed by Mr Adolph Theron who was assisted by WO1 H P Venter.¹⁵¹

A very successful tour of South West Africa took place during September 1980. Over a period of ten days concerts and church services were held in Windhoek, Okahandja, Gobabis, Leonardville, Aranos, Mariental, Keetmanshoop and Karasburg. The funds generated by these performances were donated to the SWA Chaplain Service.¹⁵²

Cpln Adriaan Kotze became the third chaplain to take over command of the Canaries when he was appointed as a Permanent Force Chaplain on 29 December 1981. He and Lt Pieter Badenhorst had been assisting Cpln Harrington for the previous nine months in managing the Canaries while serving as National Service Chaplains.¹⁵³ Cpln Kotze served in this capacity until 30 November 1985 when he resigned from the Chaplain Service for a period of a year to further his studies. During 1986 the Canaries were under the command of Cpln Willem Liebenberg who left the Chaplain Service on 31 January 1987.

Adriaan Kotze returned to the Canaries on 1 February 1987, and for the next ten years the Canaries went from strength to strength, participating in numerous radio and TV shows, performing in some 230 concerts yearly throughout the RSA and South West Africa and producing various CDs and cassettes. In 1988, for example, the Canaries performed on 220 occasions and collected R 155 000 that was paid into the Chaplain Service Fund and utilised to buy Bibles.¹⁵⁴

The SADF Church Choir and Concert Group played a vital role in promoting the image of the SADF amongst the local population. The high standard of their appearances and their ambassadorship contributed to their ever growing popularity among the general public. International recognition was earned in 1989 when they won two gold awards at the Roodepoort International Eisteddfod, viz a first place in the Church Choir category and a second place in the Male Choir category.¹⁵⁵

With the demise of National Service at the end of 1993 the Air Force decided to appoint future members of the Canaries on a short-term contract. Recruitment drives to fill the posts were held at the various schools and choir groups within the RSA.

The Canaries disbanded in November 1997 when they became a victim of the rationalisation process within the SANDF. For thirty years they had conveyed the message of Christ through song and music, and raised

¹⁵¹ In Hoc Signo 1977. Goue plaat koorgroep toegeken. 2(3), 1.

¹⁵² In Hoc Signo 1980. Segetog deur SWA. 5(3), 6.

¹⁵³ In Hoc Signo 1982. Nuwe voorsinger vir die "Kanaries". 7(1), 4.

¹⁵⁴ Jordaan, R P 1989. Chaplain General's report to the objectives manager: Image of the SADF, for the period 1 April 1989 to 31 March 1990. Enclosure 4, KD/V/511/1/3 over KD/V/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid.

a large amount of money in aid of Bible distribution through the Chaplain Service.¹⁵⁶

The David Song Group

The David Song Group originated in 1985 through the initiative of NSM chaplains at the Personnel Services School. Their performances concentrated mainly on the youth and National Servicemen, with the aim of proclaiming the gospel through song and influencing young men to be positive about National Service. They travelled the RSA and South West Africa and visited schools, military camps, youth organisations and churches on behalf of the Chaplain Service. In 1990 alone they reached roughly 140 000 young persons in this manner.¹⁵⁷ Funds generated through the sale of records and cassettes were paid into the Chaplain Service Fund and were used to buy Bibles. Cpln I P (Sakkie) du Plooy of Personnel Services School took responsibility for the group from 1985 to 1989. Liaison with the SADF took place through the Director Chaplain Service (Army). The David Song Group disbanded in March 1994.¹⁵⁸

Foreign Ministry

The need to minister to South Africans residing in foreign countries was identified by the Dutch Reformed Church synods of the Orange Free State and the Western Cape during the late 1950s. The General Synod of the DRC in 1962 made the following decisions:¹⁵⁹

1. That a minister of the DRC be called or appointed to minister to the members of the DRC in Great Britain and Europe. This minister could serve in a permanent or part-time capacity.
2. That this ministry be centred in London and that the minister be linked to a congregation in South Africa. This congregation preferably had to be situated in Pretoria, Johannesburg or Cape Town.
3. That the founding of a congregation in Great Britain/Europe be considered at a latter stage, after the work amongst the South Africans had been evaluated.¹⁶⁰

A subcommission of the General Synod's Commission for Ministry and Evangelisation appointed Dr J B van Zyl, a DRC minister studying in Europe, to minister to these South Africans. He was appointed on 1 January 1965 on a part-time basis for a period of one year. In 1966 he was reappointed, but resigned after five months in order to concentrate on his studies.

¹⁵⁶ Chaplain Service SANDF info bulletin Sep 1997. The Canaries, 1.

¹⁵⁷ Jooste, P P 1991. Beeld van die SAW jaarverslag 90 / 91. Annual Chaplain General's report for the period 1 Apr 1990 - 31 Mar 1991 dd 4 Apr 1991. KD/V/511/1/3, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

¹⁵⁸ Minutes 2/94 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 23 Sep 1994 1994. Enclosure 29 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

¹⁵⁹ Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (1st 1962, Cape Town) 1962. Handelinge van die 1ste vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Kaapstad. Elsiesrivier: Nasionale Handelsdrukkery, 161,177.

¹⁶⁰ Ibid, 205-206.

The next DRC minister to be appointed to the Foreign Ministry was Dr J P Grobler who was also studying in Europe. He served in this capacity from May to June 1967 before resigning due to study obligations.

The Rev J A Hough was appointed on 1 September 1968 in a semi-permanent capacity for a period of two years. He filled this post until 30 September 1970 and at the conclusion of his term suggested that the post be changed to a permanent appointment.

The DRC General Synod of 1970 decided that the ministry to DRC members who resided in foreign countries should be a permanent enterprise of the church. The synod also took note that the foreign ministry reports handed in by the various ministers suggested that the post be linked to the SADF Chaplain Service.¹⁶¹ This would facilitate entrance to South African foreign diplomatic missions and would supply the minister with a ready-made base and structure in each foreign country in Europe.

Discussions in this regard were held with the Chaplain General and members of the Government. Dr J S (Koesie) Gericke and Dr J D Vorster, both previous moderators of the General Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church, went to see Prime Minister John Vorster with the request that a permanent foreign ministry post be created.¹⁶² They found that the Government was very sympathetic towards the concept of foreign ministry for its overseas members. The SADF then decided, in deliberation with the Cabinet, that the Department of Defence would provide the funding for a permanent chaplain's post. This chaplain would minister to all the South African Government officials residing in Great Britain and Europe.

On 31 October 1970 the Rev O S H (Ockie) Raubenheimer, who had been closely involved in all the deliberations and consultations, was confirmed as a minister of the DRC congregation of Voortrekkerhoogte, with the responsibility for Europe. The following day, on 1 November 1970, the Rev Raubenheimer was appointed as a chaplain in the SADF with the rank of Colonel. Forthwith the Chaplain Service accepted the responsibility for the foreign ministry in Europe and Great Britain. The chaplain for Foreign Ministry was assigned for a period of four years (later three years) after which he returned to the RSA and was replaced by the next chaplain. The fact that the minister was a chaplain made him part of the diplomatic family as he became a member of the military attache's staff. Some of the ministers appointed to the foreign ministry posts were not serving chaplains at the time of appointment and wished to return to their civilian congregations at the end of their contract in Europe. Such chaplains were not appointed in the Permanent Force but were offered a short-term contract that expired on their return to the RSA.

On 13 January 1971 the Rev Raubenheimer, accompanied by his wife and the three youngest of his seven children, left for France. The first few weeks were used to obtain a house and to occupy an office in the South African embassy in Paris. This office was used as a central base of operations. House visitation and church

¹⁶¹ Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. Northern Transvaal Synod. (1972,Pretoria) 1972. Handelinge van die vergadering van die Noord Transvaalse Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Pretoria. Elsiesrivier: Nasionale Handelsdrukkery, 512.

¹⁶² Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 June 1998. Pretoria.

services were also held in Paris and its environs.¹⁶³

The South African ambassador in Paris, Mr Alf Burger, created a few problems for the Rev Raubenheimer. He was of the opinion that there was no scope for a minister of religion in the diplomatic corps as he perceived such a posting to be the basis of a state church. He wrote a letter to the other South African ambassadors advising them that there was no call for the Chaplain Service. A struggle ensued that had the Chaplain General liaising with the Secretary of Foreign Affairs, Mr Brand Fourie. Eventually the issue was decided by the effectiveness of Okkie Raubenheimer's ministry.¹⁶⁴

The area in which Cpln Raubenheimer worked consisted of twenty-eight South African diplomatic missions. A visit to such a mission would usually be facilitated by the military attache who organised the venue for church services, accommodation and transport. On arrival Cpln Raubenheimer would visit the ambassador or the head of the mission in the person's office. Thereafter all the South Africans would be visited in their offices. In the evenings house visitations were held at the homes or rooms of the embassy personnel. Where possible, various families would gather at a house for a religious meeting. Church services were held in churches, private houses, halls, classrooms, or at the embassy. Children were baptised and communion services were held when the occasion arose.¹⁶⁵

Some of the functions Cpln Raubenheimer officiated at were of a purely military nature. There was quite a large SA Navy contingent in France while the South Africans received training on the three Daphné-class submarines purchased by the South African Government. Cpln Raubenheimer gave spiritual support to these sailors and their families and in 1971 officiated as the chaplain at the commissioning of the SAS Emily Hobhouse and the SAS Johanna van der Merwe.¹⁶⁶

A final meeting to formalise the foreign ministry post was held on Tuesday 23 May 1972. Present were members of the DRC Church Council of Voortrekkerhoogte, members of the General Synod's Commission for Church Law, members of the General Synod's Commission for Ministry and Evangelisation, the Chaplain General of the SADF and the Rev O S H Raubenheimer.¹⁶⁷

A few days later, at the meeting of the Northern Transvaal Synod of the DRC, it was decided to incorporate the DRC members in Great Britain and Europe into the DRC congregation of Voortrekkerhoogte.¹⁶⁸ The description of the borders of the congregation was accordingly altered, making it the largest territorial

¹⁶³ Raubenheimer, O H S 1971. Report on foreign ministry in Europe dd 30 Jun 1971. Eerste verslag ivm die werk in Europa. Enclosure 4, KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

¹⁶⁴ Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 June 1998. Pretoria.

¹⁶⁵ Raubenheimer, O H S 1971. Report on foreign ministry in Europe dd 30 Jun 1971. Eerste verslag ivm die werk in Europa. Enclosure 4, KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

¹⁶⁶ Heitman, H 1985. South African war machine. Johannesburg: Central News Agency, 80-83.

¹⁶⁷ Naudé, C P 1983. Buitelandse diens by RSA militêre missies. Report to Chief of the SADF and Minister of Defence on foreign ministry at RSA diplomatic missions. KD/B/105/11, Cpln Gen HQ, B4.

¹⁶⁸ Dutch Reformed Church. Acta of the Northern Transvaal Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa: 1972. Pretoria: DRC, 1086-1087.

congregation in the DRC, with borders enclosing more than ten million square kilometres.

On Thursday 12 December 1974 Cpln G D J (Gert) Kruger, accompanied by his wife and two children, arrived in Paris to begin his four years as the Foreign Ministry Chaplain of Europe. During the next week Cpln Raubenheimer introduced him to the work by escorting him on a short tour of five countries and introducing him to various contact persons. At the end of the week Cpln Ockie Raubenheimer returned to the RSA and to the civilian ministry.

During the next four years Cpln Gert Kruger travelled nearly 400 000 kilometres between seventeen countries and fifty visiting points. Approximately two thousand South Africans lived within the borders of his area of responsibility. The Rev Kruger visited people from Dundee in Northern Scotland, to Teheran in Iran. A few South Africans lived in Beirut, while others worked in Helsinki, Finland. A monthly church service was held in Paris and London and regular ladies' Bible studies were held in Tel-Aviv, Bonn and Paris.¹⁶⁹ Kruger's four years of service in the Foreign Ministry ended on 30 November 1978 when he became the chaplain at Ysterplaat Air Force Base.

The next Foreign Ministry Chaplain, Cpln H (Maans) Steyn, arrived in Paris on 23 August 1978. Before becoming a SADF chaplain on 20 June 1978, he had been a student minister at the DRC Universiteitsoord congregation in Hatfield, Pretoria. The Rev Gert Kruger orientated the Rev Maans Steyn over the period 19 September 1978 to 28 October 1978 when he accompanied the Rev Kruger on a visit to all the South African missions.¹⁷⁰

Cpln Maans Steyn built further on the firm base that his predecessors had laid. He initiated a card system on which the personal particulars of the one thousand and fifty-three members of his "congregation" were recorded. Ward church councils were established in London, Paris, Den Haag and Tel Aviv. Local members were chosen as elders and deacons and fulfilled all the responsibilities of their office. Liaison members were appointed in the smaller centres and these persons in effect acted as a one-person church council. Catechism classes were held for about 100 young people residing in the larger centres. The Rev Steyn also implemented a system where sermons on tape cassette were received from the Chaplain General's HQ, the South African Broadcasting Corporation and Trans World Radio. These sermons were then sent in the diplomatic pouches to the various missions and circulated amongst the members. He started a church news letter that was circulated at all the visiting points. Two part-time secretaries in the persons of Mrs Lorraine Schönfeldt and Miss Joan Forster were responsible for the administration. These ladies were later followed by Mrs Petré Venter in Paris and Mrs Janet Mazzon-Hutchesson in London.¹⁷¹

¹⁶⁹ Kruger, D J 1978. As dit Maandag is, is dit waarskynlik... Unpublished article. Enclosure 4, KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁷⁰ Kruger, D J 1979. Verslag van die werksaamhede in die Europa -wyk van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Gemeente Voortrekkerhoogte vir die tydperk 1 Februarie 1978 tot 10 Desember 1978. Report on ministry in Europe dd 31 Jan 1979. Enclosure 7 KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 1-4.

¹⁷¹ Steyn, H 1981. Reis- en werkprogram, jaarverslag 1980. Report on foreign ministry: 1980 dd 27 Mar 1981. Enclosure 17 KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 1-11.

The Rev Maans Steyn's three year term as the chaplain in Europe ended on 1 December 1981 when he officially handed over the position to Cpln W P (Willem) van Niekerk. Cpln Steyn subsequently became a chaplain at the SA Army College. The Rev Willem van Niekerk, previously the chaplain at the SA Army Women's College, transferred to the Foreign Ministry on 7 June 1981. He and Mrs Van Niekerk attended the Foreign Service Course presented by Chief Staff Intelligence and arrived in Paris on Sunday 4 October 1981 for a thorough orientation by the Rev Steyn.¹⁷² On 11 October 1981 the Chaplain General, Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl, conducted the church service during Cpln Van Niekerk's official welcoming in Paris.¹⁷³

Cpln Van Niekerk attended his first Church Council meeting in Paris on 11 January 1982. Here the council decided to investigate the possibility of a second Foreign Ministry post situated in London, as the work load had increased enormously. At the London Ward Church Council meeting, held on 13 February 1982, the Church Council decided to request of the authorities that a new congregation be formed in London, and that a minister be appointed to minister to all the South Africans in Great Britain. In a report to the Chaplain General and to the DRC congregation of Voortrekkerhoogte the Rev Van Niekerk suggested that a meeting be held between all the role players so that the possibility of establishing a congregation in London could be investigated.¹⁷⁴

At the conclusion of his three years as the chaplain in Paris, the Rev W P van Niekerk returned to the RSA and was replaced by Cpln (Rev) N C (Nick) Ackermann. The Rev Ackermann had left the Chaplain Service on 30 September 1981 after six years of service, but subsequently rejoined on 16 January 1984. After undergoing the necessary training and orientation in Pretoria, Ackermann, accompanied by his wife and three children, started working in Paris on 2 September 1984.¹⁷⁵ At the conclusion of his term in Paris he was followed by the Rev J J van Zyl who served in this capacity until December 1990.¹⁷⁶ On 19 December 1990 Cpln (Rev) J H (Johan) van Loggerenberg replaced the Rev J J van Zyl as the new chaplain stationed in Paris.¹⁷⁷ He was accompanied by his wife and three daughters.

Early in 1984 it became apparent that the ministry to the South Africans in Great Britain had become so vast that a more permanent ministry in the region was needed. It was then decided to remove the responsibility for the South Africans in Great Britain from the chaplain in Paris. A relay system where four chaplains were appointed to London for a period of six weeks each was now implemented.¹⁷⁸ The first full-time chaplain to

¹⁷² Van Zyl, J A 1981. Kapelaan buiteland. Letter to Chief of Staff Intelligence dd 24 Apr 1981. Enclosure 16 KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁷³ Van Niekerk, W P 1982. Tussentydse verslag: Ds W P van Niekerk. Report on foreign ministry 1982 dd 2 June 1982. Enclosure 18 KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

¹⁷⁴ Ibid, 3-4.

¹⁷⁵ Ackermann, N C 1985. N G Gemeente Voortrekkerhoogte: Wyk Europa. Verslag Ds N C Ackermann: 2 September 1984 - 31 Maart 1985. Report on foreign ministry. Enclosure 20 KD/104/15/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁷⁶ Laubscher, A.P. 1990. Permanente verplasing: 61124517PE Ds J.J. van Zyl. Letter to H.P. Faure dd 8 Aug 1990. Enclosure 5 KD/G/105/11 over AFD INL/G/105/11/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁷⁷ Kemper, L J 1990. Permanente verplasing na Parys. Frankryk: 75644609PE Ds J. H. van Loggerenberg. Transfer of the Rev Van Loggerenberg dd 23 Aug 1990. Enclosure 7 KD/G/105/11 over AFD INL/G/105/11/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁷⁸ In Hoc Signo Bediening in die buiteland. 10(1), 4.

be appointed to London was the Rev H (Henno) Cronje. He served for a term of three years from 1987 to 1990, and was followed in December 1990 by the Rev D J J (Dirk) Oosthuizen.¹⁷⁹ He returned to the RSA in March 1994 when the services of the chaplains seconded to the Department of Foreign Affairs were terminated. In the same year a Dutch Reformed congregation, with its own minister, was formed in London. Thus the ministry of the chaplains begun in 1971 had given birth to a fully fledged congregation.

The Dutch Reformed Church, in the person of the Rev Ockie Raubenheimer, had in 1982 and 1983 begun to minister to the South Africans in North and South America. This took place on a part-time basis, annually, on a tour of six weeks duration. The RSA had eight missions situated in North America with a total of 275 South African members. Of these, 78% belonged to the DRC, while 22% belonged to other churches. There were nine missions in South America, with 201 South Africans of whom 78% again were members of the DRC.¹⁸⁰ At the beginning of 1984 it was decided to appoint four chaplains to minister on a relay system of three weeks each to the RSA mission in North America. A similar system was followed for South America and the Far East.¹⁸¹ This was not a very effective system, as the lack of continuity made it very difficult to get to know the congregation. In 1987 the Rev J W Hanekom was appointed as the first full-time chaplain to the South African diplomatic mission in Washington.¹⁸² His contract expired in 1990, and he was followed in December 1990, for a period of three years, by the Rev C P Naudé, the previous Chaplain General.¹⁸³

The Department of Foreign Affairs assumed the responsibility for foreign ministry from the Chaplain Service on 1 April 1990. Chaplains were now seconded to the Department of Foreign Affairs for the duration of their overseas ministry. On 31 March 1994 the services of the last three chaplains seconded to the Department of Foreign Affairs were terminated, as this department had decided to privatise and minimise the ministry to their foreign diplomatic missions.¹⁸⁴ This decision resulted in little or no spiritual support to the military personnel stationed in foreign countries. It also severed a twenty-three year link between the Chaplain Service SADF and the overseas diplomatic missions of the RSA.¹⁸⁵

However, it soon became apparent that there remained a pressing need for ministry at the diplomatic missions. On 5 October 1994 the church council of the Christian Congregation in Tel Aviv wrote to the

¹⁷⁹ Minutes 6/90 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 7 Aug 1990. Enclosure 33 KD/V/521/3/12/2/90, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

¹⁸⁰ Van Zyl, J A [1983]. Buitelandse diens by RSA militêre missies. Report to Minister of Defence. KD/B/105/11, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

¹⁸¹ In Hoc Signo Bediening in die buiteland. 10(1), 4.

¹⁸² Hanekom, J W 1991. Akte van kommissie. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 30 Aug 1991. Enclosure 67 KD/102/6/1/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁸³ Minutes 6/90 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 7 Aug 1990. Enclosure 33 KD/V/521/3/12/2/90, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

¹⁸⁴ De Witt, J.H.J. 1994. Beslissingsvoordrag aan die Verdedigingsbevelsraad van die Nasionale Weermag oor die godsdienstige ondersteuning en pastorale sorg aan die militêre attaches en ander lede van die Nasionale Weermag in die buiteland. Decision brief dd 13 Dec 1994. Enclosure 24 KD/G/105/11, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

¹⁸⁵ Jordaan, R P 1994. Annual report of the Chaplain General for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994 dd 24 May 1994. Enclosure 217 KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

Chaplain General requesting the recommencement of pastoral support by the chaplains.¹⁸⁶ This congregation had originated through the ministry of the chaplain based in Paris and comprised South African diplomats, a large South African military contingent, as well as personnel of Armscor and Denel. The church council felt that the option of joining local church organisations would create a security risk due to the sensitive projects the South Africans were working on and urgently requested that the visits by a chaplain be resumed. A decision brief was submitted to the Defence Command Council who, on 11 January 1995, decided that the foreign ministry would resume under the auspices of Military Intelligence.¹⁸⁷ Eight chaplains belonging to various denominations were identified and then temporarily detached from their units in order to visit the diplomatic missions.¹⁸⁸ The foreign countries were divided into four zones: Africa, Far East, Europe and South America. Chaplains commenced with two visits to each zone per annum for a duration of three weeks per visit.¹⁸⁹

On 1 April 1995 Cpln J H van Loggerenberg was appointed to Chief Staff Intelligence to plan and coordinate visits by chaplains to RSA missions.¹⁹⁰ At the beginning of 1996 Cpln Van Loggerenberg transferred to the staff of the Chaplain General as the SSO Foreign Ministry from where he coordinated all visits to RSA missions. The aim of these visits was to supply spiritual and pastoral support to the military and diplomatic members of RSA missions on a regular basis. During these visits personal contact was made with the families of members. The chaplain conducted church services, pastoral counselling and administered the sacraments. A support service to members' family and dependents in the RSA was also provided. Regular visits were conducted to places as far flung as Argentina, Chile, Paraguay, Brazil, Cuba, Uruguay, Egypt, United Kingdom, France, Germany, Spain, Italy, Israel, USA, Canada, Russia, Namibia, Angola, Gabon, Zimbabwe, Kenya, Zambia, Malawi, Malaysia, Republic of China, Hong Kong, South Korea, China, Pakistan, Thailand, and India. These visits were generally highly appreciated as it showed that the authorities had a genuine interest in the well-being of the South African citizens situated in foreign countries.

During 1996/1997 fifty missions abroad were visited. In total 2 020 persons attended services at embassies and many requests were received to attend to family members in the RSA. Chaplains visited RSA citizens in foreign jails at the request of RSA Mission Heads.¹⁹¹ Foreign ministry to the SA diplomatic missions was phased out after Cpln Van Loggerenberg relinquished the post of SSO Foreign Ministry on 31 July 1998 and left the Chaplain Service.

¹⁸⁶ Havenga, C 1994. Voortsetting van die buitelandse bediening in Israel. Letter from the church council of the Christian Congregation Tel Aviv to the Chaplain General dd 5 Oct 1994. Enclosure 28 KD/G/105/11, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁸⁷ De Witt, J H J 1995. Voortsetting buitelandse bediening. Letter to C Havenga of the Christian Congregation Tel Aviv dd 16 Jan 1995. KD/G/105/11, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁸⁸ Minutes 1/95 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 25 January 1995. Enclosure 35 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 16.

¹⁸⁹ Precis of briefing to DCC re spiritual and pastoral support of military personnel in foreign countries [1995]. Enclosure 30, KD/G/105/11, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁹⁰ De Witt, J H J 1995. Kpln (Ds) J H van Loggerenberg. Letter to the Rev M J P Grobler dd 9 Feb 1995. KD/B/75644608PE, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁹¹ South African Government. Department of Defence, 1997. Department of Defence annual report 1996/97: Defence in a democracy. Simon's Town: SA Naval Publications, 69-70.

The training of chaplains

At the Senior Staff Officers' meeting of 16 October 1974 Col J F (Josua) Potgieter, the Senior Staff Officer (Training), submitted a comprehensive memorandum on the training of chaplains. This was the first time that the training of chaplains had been examined in its entirety.

In the past, the training of chaplains took place on an ad hoc basis. Newly appointed chaplains had to attend a Chaplain's Orientation Course in order to be integrated as painlessly as possible into the environment of the Defence Force. Chaplains already in service had to attend refresher courses on a regular basis. Courses were presented under the auspices of Chief Staff Personnel at the SA Army College.¹⁹²

The very first Chaplain's Orientation Course, presented solely by the Chaplain's Training Wing at the SA Army College, took place under the guidance of Cpln J F Potgieter on 9 - 27 August 1971. Twenty-six chaplains (eleven Permanent Force, two Citizen Force and thirteen Commando chaplains) were students on this course. Cpln Bob Moore stated that the course had welded the chaplains together as brothers in Christ, and for this they were all grateful to God.

The men were brothers who were prepared to share together and work together; they were prepared to laugh, and to be laughed at - after all where else would a Roman Catholic Priest come to no harm in the presence of a bunch of fervent Protestants bent on shooting practice? The nearest thing to violence was on the range when Ds Pieter Conradie came close to shooting off his own toes.¹⁹³

Having gained a lot of experience on the training of chaplains, Col Josua Potgieter submitted a comprehensive training plan to the Senior Staff Officers' meeting of October 1974. In the discussion that followed it was decided:

1. That the Chaplain's Training Wing at the SA Army College officially be known as "The Chaplain's Training Centre".
2. That this centre execute the following duties:
 - a. Organize orientation courses for PF, CF and Cmndo chaplains.
 - b. Organize advanced courses for PF, CF and Cmndo chaplains.
 - c. Manage the training of Command Chaplains.
 - d. That a media centre be founded, in co-operation with the SA Army College, to train chaplains in the functioning of media aids.
 - e. That training aids be acquired or manufactured and be accessible to all chaplains.
 - f. That spiritual reading-matter be developed or acquired for the use of chaplains and NSM.

¹⁹² Chief of Staff Personnel 1969. Course/conference for chaplains. Letter to Permanent Force chaplains dd 28 May 1969. HWA/510/14. Property of author.

¹⁹³ In Hoc Signo Vincas 1971. 2, 2. KD/2/13, Cpln Gen HQ.

- g. That a syllabus of lectures be developed pertaining to "Spiritual Preparedness" (Godsdienweerbaarheid) for use during chaplain periods and other lecture opportunities.
- h. That a commission, under the chairmanship of the SSO Training, be instituted to compile a list of all needs in order to gather and compile training aids and literature for use by the chaplains.

The Chaplain Training Centre expanded in such a manner that the old quarters at the SA Army College became inadequate and had to be vacated. In 1976 the Centre moved into more spacious and functional buildings at the College. The work at the Training Centre became too much for Col Josua Potgieter to manage alone. Cpln M Aucamp was appointed as head of the Afrikaans Publications section and became the editor of *In Hoc Signo*, the official news publication of the Chaplain Service. On 15 March 1976 Cpln J F P Ebersöhn was transferred and appointed as the head of the Communication and Media section. On the same day Cpln M W Pretorius was transferred to the Chaplain Training Centre as the head of the Religious Preparedness section. This task was later taken over by Cpln J I Kemp on 1 January 1978 and Cpln M W Pretorius became the head of the Training section.¹⁹⁴

Advanced courses for Permanent Force Chaplains were held regularly for those chaplains who had already attended the Chaplain's Orientation Course and had a few years of practical experience in the field. These courses entailed an in-depth study of all aspects of the work of a chaplain. The advanced courses also offered the opportunity for the chaplains to share some of their experiences and to learn from one another. Some lectures were given by guest lecturers from the theological faculties of the Afrikaans churches. During the two courses of 1977 Prof Danie du Toit lectured on the relationship between church and state, Prof Johan Heyns lectured on the Theology of Revolution, Prof J I de Wet spoke about certain facets in proclaiming the Word of God to the Defence Force, Prof Christie Coetzee addressed the chaplains on the relationship between the nation and the nation of God and Prof P S Dreyer informed the students about the ethics of unconventional warfare.¹⁹⁵ These courses did much to keep the chaplains informed about the theological issues that influenced their lives and to motivate them in the work that they were doing.

During October/November 1978 Cpln (Rev) M A Mothobi of the Bophuthatswana Defence Force became the first black student to attend a Chaplain Service course. He reported that he had great appreciation for what he was able to learn and experience on the Chaplain's Orientation Course.¹⁹⁶ His presence amongst mostly Afrikaans speaking chaplains did much to cement inter-race and inter-Defence Force relationships. This type of interaction did much to pave the way for the appointment of the first Black Permanent Force chaplain in the SADF on 1 January 1979. He was Cpln (Rev) L S (Swart) Booysen of Bloemfontein, who was appointed as the chaplain of 21 Battalion in Lenz.¹⁹⁷

¹⁹⁴ *In Hoc Signo* 1976. Opleidingsentrum het sterk gegroei. 1(1), 8.

¹⁹⁵ *In Hoc Signo* 1977. Verskeie kursusse by sentrum aangebied. 2(3), 6.

¹⁹⁶ Van Zyl, J A 1979. Besoek HSAW aan Kapelaan-generaal: 12 Junie 1979. Report to the Chief of the SADF. KD/520/4/4/1 over KD/104/15/3/1, Cpln Gen HQ, 39.

¹⁹⁷ *In Hoc Signo* 1978. Eerste swart kapelaan aanvaar beroep. 3(8), 4.

On 1 April 1979 Cpln (Dr) Derek Damant, the previous CPSA Dean of Pretoria, was appointed as the head of the English Publications section. This was a great step forward for the Chaplain Service, because as a senior member of the CPSA Dr Damant's input did much to strengthen relationships between the SADF and the English speaking churches.¹⁹⁸ Dr Damant left the Chaplain Service at the beginning of 1980.

At the end of 1979 the Director of the Chaplain Training Centre, Col J F Potgieter, was transferred to the Chaplain General's staff as the SSO Operations and Intelligence. Cpln M W Pretorius took over as director with the rank of Colonel. Cpln N C Ackerman, the unit chaplain at the SA Army College, temporarily took over the responsibilities of the training section until Cpln J P Munnik was appointed as the head of the Training section in 1980. Cpln M Aucamp, the head of the Afrikaans Publications section, left the Defence Force in 1980, and his place was filled by Cpln C W du Plooy. Cpln (Dr) J I Kemp, the head of the Religious Preparedness section, was appointed as the Assistant Chaplain General (SAMS) and his place was taken by Cpln A J Zwarts on 1 February 1980.

The Chaplain General's Staff Council meeting held on 28 July 1980 decided to reorganize the Headquarters and the Chaplain Training Centre in order to streamline the structure and attain maximum productivity.¹⁹⁹ It was decided that the training of chaplains would remain at the SA Army College with Cpln J P Munnik in charge. The other sections would transfer to the Chaplain General's HQ. In September 1980 these section heads took up their offices in the Noordvaal building. The post of Director Training was terminated and Col M W Pretorius became the Director Intelligence.²⁰⁰

Under the guidance of Cpln J P Munnik the chaplain's courses held at the SA Army College grew from strength to strength. As SSO Training, and later SSO Personnel Development, he took responsibility for the initial three months training period of the NSM chaplains. Annual chaplain's orientation courses and advanced chaplain's courses were held.²⁰¹ Management and self-development courses were also organized where chaplains were trained in programme planning and productive time management by experts in business training.²⁰²

Project Solomon (later renamed Project Exodus), a project that examined the development, training and management of chaplains, was launched in 1990. This project produced a well-formulated vision for the chaplain within the SADF and evolved into a new concept of training for the chaplains.²⁰³ An integrated training

¹⁹⁸ Van Zyl, J A 1979. Besoek HSAW aan Kapelaan-generaal: 12 Junie 1979. Report to the Chief of the SADF. KD/520/4/4/1 over KD/104/15/3/1, Cpln Gen HQ, 39.

¹⁹⁹ Minutes 4/80 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 28 July 1980. KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

²⁰⁰ In Hoc Signo 1980. Kapelaansdiens 1980. 5(3), 3.

²⁰¹ Munnik, J P 1986. Kapelaanskursusse 1987. Programme of chaplain's courses for 1987 dd 28 Jul 1986. Enclosure 52 KD/B/103/2/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁰² Jordaan, R P 1991. Kapelaan-generaal jaarverslag 1990 - 1991. Annual report of the Chaplain General 1990 - 1991 dd 28 Mar 1991. Enclosure 72 D/V/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

²⁰³ Jordaan, R P 1992. Annual report of the Chaplain General for the period 1 April 1991 to 31 March 1992 dd 25 Jun 1992. Enclosure 91 KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

programme with the various Arms of Service was now formulated in which chaplains were nominated to the same courses that the other officers within these Arms of Service followed.²⁰⁴ In the SA Army environment this resulted in chaplains who had already completed the Chaplain's Formative Course and the Staff Methods Course now being placed on the Army's All Arms Battle Handling Course at the SA Army Battle School in Lohathla. Certain chaplains who were identified as having management potential were then placed on the Junior Command and Staff Duties Course and Senior Command and Staff Duties Course at the SA Army College.²⁰⁵ A few chaplains, especially those who functioned as staff officers at the Chaplain General's HQ, were nominated for the Joint Staff Course, the most senior course in the SANDF. These courses empowered chaplains with military knowledge and skills in order to give them a better understanding of the people and environment they worked in.

The recommendations of Project Solomon/Exodus also resulted in the publication of several training manuals to enhance the functional training of chaplains. An operational manual for chaplains was published in 1993 under the editorship of Cpln A C (Callie) Roos. A manual for unit chaplains also saw the light under the editorship of Cpln Callie Roos and Col (Rev) Marius Cornelissen. Col Cornelissen published a manual for Command chaplains in September 1996.

Col (Rev) Dennis van der Spuy, the SSO Ministry Development from 1982 to 1998, organised numerous spiritual enrichment seminars and courses on a yearly basis. Most of the Walk Through The Bible courses were presented to the Chaplain Service. In 2000 he arranged for chaplains to enroll in ministry enrichment courses at VISTA University. Chaplains were also urged to attend cultural diversity courses being held throughout the SANDF.

On 21 August 1996 Cpln Callie Roos presented the Chaplain General's Staff Council with a brief on the recommendations of the Training Committee concerning the proposed training of chaplains.²⁰⁶ This resulted in the Training Committee being replaced by a Training Control Council which was responsible for the management and control of the training function of the Chaplain Service. The council consisted of:

- The Director Ministry (Chairman);
- The SSO Ministry Development;
- The SSO Policy and Strategic Management;
- The SSO Manning;
- The SSO Training (post to be created);
- The Arms of Service Directors (or their representatives).

²⁰⁴ Jordaan, R P 1993. Annual report of the Chaplain General for the period 1 April 1992 to 31 March 1993 dd 30 Apr 1993. Enclosure 131 KD/S/501/8/2 Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

²⁰⁵ Roos, A C 1994. Gesamentlike opleiding van kapelane in die SA Leër. Document regarding integrated chaplain's training in the SA Army dd 24 Aug 1994. Enclosure 76 KD/B/103/2/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁰⁶ Minutes 8/96 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the SA Army College on 21 August 1996. Enclosure 182 KD/C/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

A combination of integrated and own corps training was adopted which consisted of the following:

1. A Chaplain's induction programme (Chaplain Service training);
2. An Officers' Formative Course (Arms of Service training);
3. A Chaplain's Orientation Course (Chaplain Service training);
4. A Staff Methods Course (SA Navy or SAMS training);
5. An All Arms Battle Handling Course (Army training);
6. A Junior Chaplain's Course (Chaplain Service training)
7. A Junior Command and Staff Duties Course or modules thereof for selected chaplains (Arms of Service training);
8. A Senior Chaplain's Course consisting of the Senior Command and Staff Duties Course or modules thereof for selected chaplains (Arms of Service training);
9. The Joint Staff Course for selected chaplains (Joint Arms of Service training);
10. Continued functional training through ministry enrichment courses (all interested chaplains, Chaplain Service training);
11. Continued professional (theological) training (all interested chaplains, training by academic or church institutions).

Approval was also given in principle for the establishment of a Chaplains Training Centre. This, however, did not materialise.

Col (Dr) Johan van den Heever was appointed in the newly created SSO Education, Training and Development (ETD) post on 1 October 1999. He formulated the training philosophy of the Chaplain Service as follows:

1. The Chaplain General provides educational, training and development opportunities to all chaplains throughout their careers. The SSO ETD compiles a yearly programme to structure these opportunities in line with a long-term concept of chaplain development.
2. Chaplains should develop their competencies according to the level of their functioning, and the needs of their ministry in the Department of Defence.
3. Career development is the responsibility of individual chaplains in conjunction with their Formation Chaplain and the SSO of the Arms of Service. A career development talk between these individuals is to take place on an annual basis, and the merit assessments of the chaplains need to be taken into consideration.
4. There should always be a balance between military and functional training. One should not be more important than the other.
5. In the past the curricula for most courses were drawn from only one dimension of the South African multicultural heritage and ignored the South African Afro-centric heritage. Courses should become more responsive to the multicultural nature of South African society.
6. Curriculum development and teaching strategies should also consider the circularity and group orientation as expressed in the African way of life. It is inextricably bound to the way

that Africans conceptualise knowledge.²⁰⁷

Much of the vision that Dr Johan van den Heever had for the training of chaplains did not materialise as the the SSO ETD post was rationalised on 31 July 2001. He returned to the civilian ministry at the end of April 2002.

National Service Chaplains

During the last quarter of 1975 the Chaplain General, Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl, held extensive discussions with the various churches represented in the SADF concerning the possibility of theological students who had completed their studies doing military service. He informed the churches that there was a great need for additional chaplains in the Defence Force. He assured the churches that these chaplains would be used in their professional capacity as ministers of religion and that the churches would receive ministers who had been tempered by the hard school of life in an army environment.²⁰⁸ The various churches then agreed to supply the Chaplain General with the names of their final year students so that they could be called up for military service.

On 23 September 1975 Chief Staff Personnel circulated a confidential memorandum in the Defence Headquarters exploring the possibility of calling up theological students who had completed their theological studies to do military service.²⁰⁹ This resulted in the Chief of the Defence Force, Admiral H H Biermann, writing a four page letter to the Minister of Defence, Mr P W Botha, informing him of the need of the Chaplain General to obtain additional chaplains in the form of theological students who had completed their studies. He pointed out to the Minister that the Defence Act of 1957 compelled every white male in South Africa who was over the age of eighteen to do National Service, but that Article 97(1)d of the Act gave dispensation to Ministers of Religion from mobilisation. This article had led to the practice of the Exemption Board giving all Ministers of Religion exemption from military service as soon as proof of their status had been furnished. Admiral Biermann now asked the Minister's permission to call up theological students who had finished their studies for a period of twelve months and, after their initial training, to appoint them as Theological Officers in the SADF. The Minister of Defence granted his permission on 27 January 1976.²¹⁰ Admiral Biermann issued a command writ ordering the Chiefs of Staff concerned to implement this decision.²¹¹

A press statement about the military service of theological students was released on 2 February 1976. It stated that these students, like all other professionally qualified persons, would, as from January 1977, do

²⁰⁷ Salut Jul 2000. Chaplains contribute towards the African renaissance, 44-46.

²⁰⁸ Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 June 1998. Pretoria.

²⁰⁹ Chief of Staff Personnel 1969. Die oplegging van militêre diens op proponente. Memorandum to Defence Headquarters dd 23 Sep 1975. KD/V/2/2/1 over HSP/507/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹⁰ Biermann, H H 1976. Nasionale diensplig - Teologiese studente. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 22 Jan 1976. KD/2/5 over HSP/DP/507/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹¹ Biermann, H H 1976. Nasionale diensplig: Afgestudeerde teologiese studente. Command writ to the Chiefs of Staff dd 2 Feb 1976. KD/2/5 over HSP/DP/507/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

their military service within their vocation. The statement noted that:

This decision is of great value:

1. for the Church, because it will receive better equipped ministers to fulfill their ministry amongst the youth of our country;
2. for promising ministers, because of the practical experience gained in working, not only with young people, but also with all types of people of varying religious persuasions;
3. for the Defence Force, because a large number of young theological officers can be used amongst their fellow young people to spiritually equip them for life.²¹²

On 28 May 1976 Lt Gen M A de M Malan, the Chief of the Army, issued South African Army Order No 5/76 concerning the training of chaplains and theological officers at the SA Army College. Printed in this order was the complete syllabus for the training of these officers.²¹³

The idea of having qualified theological students do military service was not acceptable to everyone. On 10 November 1976 a letter was published in the *Oggendblad* accusing the state of "stealing" the Church's ministers of religion.²¹⁴ What made this letter even more astounding was the fact that the author was the Rev A G O Coertse, who had been the Principal Dutch Reformed Chaplain from 1930 to 1947.

A new dispensation came into being for the Chaplain Service on 5 January 1977 when thirty-nine national servicemen, who had completed their theological studies, reported to the SA Army College to start their military service. Of the thirty-nine students called up for 1977, seventeen were from the DRC, eight were from the Hervormde Church, seven from the Gereformeerde Church and three were of the Jewish Faith. The Methodist Church, Presbyterian Church, Baptist Church and Apostolic Faith Mission each supplied one person to the Chaplain Service.²¹⁵

The Chaplain General now issued a policy statement to the Defence Staff Council concerning the Theological Officers. He stated that he himself would appoint these officers and place them in units in consultation with the various Chiefs of the Arms of Service. He furthermore pointed out that the Theological Officers would at all times work under Permanent Force or Part-Time chaplains of the same denomination and that they would be under the supervision of the local church authority or congregation of their respective churches. All Theological Officers would serve for a period of twelve months, of which twelve weeks would be spent on operational duty on the Border.²¹⁶

²¹² Chaplain General's HQ 1976. Press release to media dd 30 Jan 1976. Press release: National service: Theological students. KD/2/5, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹³ South African Army orders No 5/76 dd 1976. Training of chaplains and theological officers: SA Army College, DDocS.

²¹⁴ Coertse, A G O 1976. Staat "steel" leraars. *Oggendblad* (10 November).

²¹⁵ De Kock, P E 1977. Toevoegings teologiese offesiere. Letter to the Chiefs of the Arms of Service and the Chief of Staff Personnel dd 10 Feb 1977. KD/2/12, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹⁶ De Kock, P E 1977. Beleid: Toevoegings en verplasing: Teologiese offesiere. Policy statement on behalf of the Cpln Gen dd 1 Feb 1977. KD/2/12, Cpln Gen HQ.

The aspirant Theological Officers were trained by instructors under the guidance of the Chaplain Training Centre at the SA Army College. They underwent a basic training course of one month in which they were taught subjects such as the administration and structure of the SADF, field craft, map reading, musketry, first aid, parade work, conventional and unconventional warfare. Thereafter they did a one month Chaplain's Orientation Course concentrating on the work of the chaplain in the SADF.²¹⁷ On completion of their training they were commissioned as Theological Officers with the rank of 2nd Lieutenant and posted out to the various units in the SADF. Those officers who were not posted to units situated in the Operational Area had to do three months Border Duty during their one year stint as NSM. Initially there was some discontent amongst a few of the theological students who suddenly found themselves confronted with a year of their life in uniform, but in the end this group of Theological Officers, as well as those following in their footsteps, played a major role in the proclamation of the Word of God in the SADF.

At a Chaplain General Staff meeting on 5 October 1977 it was decided that the term Theological Officer would be discontinued as from the end of 1977 and that the term National Service Chaplains (NSM chaplains) would in future be used.²¹⁸

This first group of NSM chaplains gathered on 14 - 15 November to evaluate the training they had received and the work they had done over the past year. During the feedback they reported that the year in the Defence Force had provided great opportunities to proclaim the Word of God, and that the time spent on operational duties on the Border was deemed to be the most fruitful. The NSM chaplains suggested that in future all NSM chaplains be deployed on the Border for a period of four months, with a one month interruption after the initial first two months.²¹⁹ All in all these chaplains demonstrated a positive and well motivated demeanour and were an asset to the SADF.

There was still a discrepancy between the national service done by all other national servicemen and the service of the NSM chaplains. The initial service period for all national servicemen of the January 1977 and subsequent intakes was increased from twelve months to twenty-four months, while the service period for NSM chaplains remained twelve months.²²⁰ In 1980 the Chaplain General decided to extend the service of the NSM chaplains from the initial period of twelve months to a period of fifteen months. This covered the three month period in which the next group of NSM chaplains underwent training and in which no NSM chaplains were available for the different units and on the Border. From 1981 to 1989 all NSM chaplains completed twenty-four months of national service.²²¹

Not all churches remained positive about the participation of their ministers in compulsory national service. The Church/Chaplain Service controversy of the 1980s and early 1990s also influenced the manner in which

²¹⁷ In Hoc Signo 1976. Studente doen diensplig. 1(1), 1.

²¹⁸ Minutes 16/77 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 5 October 1977. KD/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

²¹⁹ In Hoc Signo 1977. Langer grensdiens vir dienspligkplne gevra. 2(4), 1.

²²⁰ De la Rey, South African Defence Force review - 1990, 273.

²²¹ In Hoc Signo 1980. Two years' national service for chaplains. 5(2), 4.

churches perceived national service. In 1986 the Methodist Church declared its disapproval of the principal of conscripting Ministers and Ministers in training for military service. They declared that such conscription disrupted the work of the Church and were convinced that it had a deleterious effect upon the spiritual life of the nation.²²²

When, in 1990, the Minister of Defence announced that the system of national service would be shortened to one year, a sudden shortage of chaplains was created in some units. Some twenty-two NSM chaplains of the 1990 intake volunteered to extend their service in the SADF and were promoted to lieutenants and appointed on a short-term Article 24 BIS contract. During December 1993 the last group of NSM chaplains completed their service. In order to cater for the shortage of chaplains this generated, fifty Article 9 three year contract posts were created. The reaction, even after advertising in church media, was poor. In May 1994 only twenty-eight of these posts had been filled.²²³ Many of the chaplains in the Article 9 posts only served a few months before they left the service for civilian ministry, as it was clearly understood that the rationalisation process made it highly unlikely that they would be appointed in permanent posts.

NSM chaplains were promoted to the rank of chaplain and allocated to Citizen Force or Commando units on the completion of their initial national service. They then served as unit chaplains and were called up for yearly "camps" until such time that they completed the required non-continuous service as required by the Defence Act. In total, roughly 1 586 NSM chaplains served in the Chaplain Service.

The Medical Chaplain Service

A very specialised field within the Chaplain Service is the work of the chaplains in the military hospitals. In this sphere of ministry the Chaplain Corps/Service has a very proud tradition. During the First and the Second World War South African chaplains did exceptional work in the various military hospitals both overseas and at home.

An example of such exceptional labour is found in the work done by the Rev C J Dambuza, a black chaplain of Zulu origin who served in the South African Native Labour Corps in France during the First World War. He served as chaplain at the South African Native Base Hospital at Arques-la-Bataille where the sick soldiers of all the SA labour companies were brought. These men spoke many languages, and the Rev Dambuza had the valuable gift of being able to speak to everyone in their own mother tongue. This was highly appreciated and enabled Dambuza to bring comfort and encouragement to men who were sick and far from home. The value of his ministry in these circumstances was recognised with the award of the Meritorious Service Medal.²²⁴

²²² Methodist Church of South Africa. Conference. (104thth 1986, Pietermaritzburg) 1986. Minutes of the one hundred-and-fourth annual conference, Pietermaritzburg. Cape Town: Methodist, 373.

²²³ Jordaan, R P 1994. Annual report of the Chaplain General for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994 dd 24 May 1994. Enclosure 217 KD/S/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

²²⁴ Christian Express 1 Jul 1920. The late Rev C J Dambuza, 111-112.

A highlight of the years between the World Wars was the opening of the new building complex of the SA Military Hospital (later renamed 1 Military Hospital) at Roberts Heights on 9 October 1930. In contrast the military hospital at Wynberg, Cape Town had to close in 1935.²²⁵ During these years the two full-time/permanent chaplains at Voortrekkerhoogte and the part-time chaplains in Cape Town visited the sick soldiers in hospital as an additional task to their normal duties.

During the Second World War a large number of medical units and military hospitals were functional at home and on the various fronts in Africa and Europe. War-time chaplains and part-time chaplains were appointed to the hospitals to minister to the sick and wounded. The South African hospital ships also had a chaplain assigned to them to minister to the patients in transit. During 1942 one of these chaplains was Capt (Rev) A J H F Vogel, who sailed in No 1 SA Hospital Ship *Amra*.²²⁶ In 1943 Maj (Rev) M T R Smit, MC, served on the *Amra* and survived the repeated bombings of a German aircraft off the coast of Sicily.²²⁷

After the Second World War the medical units were almost completely dismantled and the posts of the hospital chaplains became redundant.²²⁸ The local unit chaplains ministered to the patients at the military hospital that was situated in their area of responsibility.

On 24 March 1961 the Rev G J J Boshoff of the DRC was appointed as the hospital chaplain at 1 Military Hospital, Voortrekkerhoogte. He served in this capacity, first as a Permanent Force chaplain, then, after retirement as a full-time chaplain, and for the last seven years as a part-time chaplain, until his death on 9 January 1975.²²⁹ Cpln Boshoff laid the groundwork for the current hospital ministry in the SADF. He was followed by Cpln J A (Johan) du Randt who was appointed as the next hospital chaplain for the Afrikaans speaking patients. He had served for three months (1 January 1975 to 1 February 1976) when he died in service.²³⁰

Another chaplain who played a major role in the early hospital ministry in the SADF was Cpln J A (John) Gurney, the Free Churches Principal Chaplain, who retired in 1958. Thereafter he served in a full-time capacity, ministering to the English speaking patients at 1 Military Hospital, until he finally hung up his uniform on 31 December 1972. The Rev R H (Bob) Moore, a Methodist minister, was appointed on 23 January 1970 as the Permanent Force English speaking chaplain at 1 Military Hospital.²³¹ He served as such until 1975 when he transferred to Bloemfontein and qualified as a paratrooper.

The chaplains' ministry in the military hospitals was put on a highly professional basis with the appointment

²²⁵ South African Defence Force review 1988. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 183.

²²⁶ Vogel, A J H F Service record Second World War: 227795V Capt A J H F Vogel.

²²⁷ Smit, M T R [1943]. A padre's adventures in the Middle East during World War 2. Unpublished manuscript. Property of Dr M T R Smit: Middelburg Mpumelanga, 120-122.

²²⁸ Moorcraft, P L 1981. Africa's super power. Johannesburg: Sygma/Collins, 170.

²²⁹ Boshoff, G J J Personal file: 01455047PE Cpln G J J Boshoff, Cpln Gen HQ.

²³⁰ Du Randt, J A Personal file: 68000504PE Cpln J A du Randt, Cpln Gen HQ.

²³¹ Moore, R H Personal file: 70000047PE Cpln R H Moore, Cpln Gen HQ.

of the Rev E A (Rassie) van Niekerk, on 1 November 1976, to the post of Afrikaans chaplain at 1 Military Hospital. He was joined by the Rev Eric Hayward (Free Churches) who resigned on 15 June 1977 and accepted a post as the hospital chaplain of a large American hospital. The Rev K W (Keith) Reid, a Baptist minister, joined the hospital team on 1 June 1977.²³²

A programme of weekly chaplain periods and church services, taken alternatively by the English or Afrikaans chaplain, was instituted. A religious preparedness programme was established for the National Servicemen working at the hospital as well as for the long term patients. The chaplains started a religious library and stocked it with spiritual books. Sermons were taped and circulated to the patients who could not attend the Sunday services. Cpln Rassie van Niekerk also lectured at various venues around the country on the role and task of the hospital chaplain.²³³ This sensitised people to the need for professional spiritual support at the various military hospitals.

A very successful conference about the role of the hospital chaplain was held during the latter part of 1978. Under the guidance of Cpln Rassie van Niekerk and Cpln Keith Reid extensive discussions took place concerning the spiritual support needed by terminally ill patients and their families. The Southern Cross Fund, in the person of the national president, Mrs E Albrechts, donated R1000 towards the spiritual support of patients at 1 Military Hospital.²³⁴

On 1 July 1979 the South African Medical Service (SAMS) became the fourth arm of service within the SADF, on the same level as the SA Army, SAAF and the SA Navy.²³⁵ By the beginning of the 1980s the SAMS had grown to such an extent that it became necessary to appoint a chaplain to oversee the work of the Chaplain Service in SAMS. Consequently, on 1 February 1980, Cpln (Dr) J I (James) Kemp, previously the head of the Religious Preparedness Wing, was appointed the first Assistant Chaplain General/Director Chaplain Service of the South African Medical Service. Dr Kemp was promoted to the rank of Colonel and took office at SAMS HQ where he served until his retirement on 31 July 1986.²³⁶

During September - October 1979 Cpln Rassie van Niekerk undertook a study tour to Israel, Germany and the Netherlands to gather information for his doctoral thesis concerning the ministry to the wounded soldier. In Israel he was confronted with the reality of soldiers wounded during the ongoing Jewish/Arab conflict and was shown demonstrations of wounded being recovered from the field of battle. In Germany he met with Prof Werner Jentsch and did some research in München. In the Netherlands Cpln Van Niekerk interviewed various academics and pastoral counsellors.²³⁷ Cpln Van Niekerk graduated with his Doctor's degree on 11 March 1982 from the University of Stellenbosch. The knowledge incorporated in this thesis enabled the hospital chaplains to perform their specialised pastoral function even more efficiently. On 1 August 1986 Col (Dr) E

²³² Reid, K W Personal file: 71000608PE Cpln K W Reid, Cpln Gen HQ.

²³³ In Hoc Signo 1977. Nuwe veld van bearbeiding. 2(3), 3.

²³⁴ In Hoc Signo 1978. Rol van kapelaan in hospitaal bespreek. 3(8), 3.

²³⁵ South African Defence Force review 1988. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 193.

²³⁶ In Hoc Signo 1980. Old faces and new faces. 5(1), 6.

²³⁷ Van Niekerk, E A 1980. Verslag oorsese reis: Sept - Okt 1979, In Hoc Signo 5(1), 8.

L (Rassie) van Niekerk became the next Director Chaplain Service: SAMS in the place of Col James Kemp. Col Van Niekerk served in this capacity until 31 March 1992.

At 2 Military Hospital in Wynberg, Cape Town, Cpln J L B (Les) Taylor (Methodist) was appointed as the Permanent Force English speaking chaplain and Cpln J M (Martin) Blignaut (DRC) was appointed as the Afrikaans chaplain. These two chaplains started their ministry at the hospital on 10 October 1978 and soon established the presence of the Chaplain Service as an integral part of 2 Military Hospital. Previously the ministry at the hospital had been in the hands of part-time and permanent chaplains working in the Cape Peninsula. The exception to this was Cpln W P Adamson, who had served at the hospital in a permanent capacity from 1975 to 1976.²³⁸ In September 1978 the new medical facilities and building complex of 2 Military Hospital in Wynberg were put into service.²³⁹

Cpln Taylor and Cpln Blignaut worked together as a professional ministry team. Every ICU patient received a daily visit. Patients in the wards, irrespective of denomination, received four to five chaplain visits per week. A religious library supplied reading matter to the patients and tape recorders and cassettes could be loaned to listen to taped sermons. A chapel service was held every Sunday for the patients and staff while devotions were conducted every Tuesday in the Psychiatric Ward. A weekly chaplain's period was held for the National Servicemen and nurses in training.²⁴⁰ In 1980 the first National Service chaplain arrived in the person of Lt Anton van Niekerk. Three years later, in December 1983, the Rev Johan van Niekerk became the next hospital chaplain in the place of the Rev Martin Blignaut who had retired. Cpln Van Niekerk served in this capacity for seventeen years.

On 3 August 1980 Cpln G W S van Rooyen was appointed as the first permanent chaplain at 3 Military Hospital, Tempe, Bloemfontein. Cpln Van Rooyen's challenge was to guide patients to a meeting with Jesus Christ in the midst of their crisis and then to help them to work through their traumatic circumstances with the enlightenment received from the Word of God. He served in this capacity until April 1983.²⁴¹

The SAMS Training Centre was established at Voortrekkerhoogte in 1965 and was later relocated at Klipdrif (Potchefstroom).²⁴² The first chaplain of the Training Centre was Cpln D J J (Dawie) Scheepers (DRC). He served at Klipdrif from 1974 to 1975. The Rev A I M Kriek (DRC) was appointed as the next chaplain on 28 May 1975. He served for a period of five years until, in 1980, he was followed by the Rev J M B Eloff (DRC). Cpln Eloff ministered at the SAMS Training Centre from 1980 to 1983. In January 1989 the SAMS Training Centre moved back to Pretoria.

Cpln J I du T (Koos) Naude was appointed as the first chaplain at the SAMS College in Voortrekkerhoogte. On 2 January 1982, in addition to his work at the College, he also became the Command Chaplain of the

²³⁸ Adamson, W P Personal file: 01538743PE Cpln W P Adamson, Cpln Gen HQ.

²³⁹ In Hoc Signo 1980. 2 Militêre hospitaal, Wynberg. 5(2), 6.

²⁴⁰ In Hoc Signo 1979. Chaplaincy at 2 Mil Hospital. 4(10), 10.

²⁴¹ Van Rooyen, G W S Personal file: 70448360PE Cpln G W S van Rooyen, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁴² South African Defence Force review 1988. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 193.

Medical Training Command which had been established during 1980.²⁴³ This structure was composed of the SAMS College, the SAMS Band, the SAMS HQ Personnel Unit, all situated in Voortrekkerhoogte, as well as the SAMS Training Centre and the Personnel Recovery Unit at Klipdrif in Potchefstroom.²⁴⁴

Cpln (Dr) Rassie van Niekerk, the hospital chaplain of 1 Military Hospital, was, on 2 January 1982, appointed as the Command Chaplain of Northern Transvaal Medical Command. His responsibilities as Command Chaplain were in addition to his task as a hospital chaplain. His office was situated in the new building complex of 1 Military Hospital at Voortrekkerhoogte which came into operation during 1982.²⁴⁵

The first woman to be appointed in a ministry post in the Chaplain Service was Miss Doret de Wet. Appointed on 10 January 1983 as a spiritual worker at 1 Military Hospital, she wore military rank with SA Corps of Chaplains corps badges.²⁴⁶ In November 1992 Maj De Wet was transferred to a post in the SA Army and shortly afterwards left the SADF on medical grounds.²⁴⁷

The first female chaplain to be appointed in the SADF was Cpln (Rev) D C (Dina) Joubert. Appointed at the beginning of 1992 as a spiritual session worker (part-time), she was responsible for spiritual support to the resident nurses at 1 Military Hospital.²⁴⁸ From 1 August 1993 to 31 May 1995 she served in a full-time capacity as an Article 9 chaplain. This changed on 1 June 1995 when she became the first female Permanent Force chaplain in the SANDF.

At the beginning of 1988 there were eighty-nine chaplains serving in SAMS.²⁴⁹ This total comprised:

South African Medical Service Chaplains: February 1988	
Permanent Force Chaplains	8
Medical Battalion Group Chaplains (CF)	15
Citizen Force	46
NSM Chaplains 1987	5
NSM Chaplains 1988	8

²⁴³ South African Defence Force review 1988. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 193.

²⁴⁴ In Hoc Signo 1982. Kapelaansdiens by SAGD Kollege kry beslag. 7(1), 9.

²⁴⁵ South African Defence Force review 1988 Durban: Walker-Ramus, 195.

²⁴⁶ Minutes 1/83 of a Cpln Gen staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 23 January 1983. KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁴⁷ Minutes 8/92 of a Cpln Gen Staff Council meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 18 November 1992. Enclosure 25 KD/V/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 6.

²⁴⁸ Minutes 2/92 of a Cpln Gen Staff Council meeting held at the Cpln Gen HQ on 19 February 1992 Enclosure 14 KD 521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

²⁴⁹ Van Niekerk, E A 1988. Verslag van die Direkteur Kapelaansdiens, SAGD aan die Kapelaan Generaal: 1988. Director SAMS annual report to the Chaplain General: 1988 dd Feb 1988. Enclosure 3 KD/V/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

Active Citizen Force Reserve	7
Total	89

Col (Rev) S J D (Sam) Eygelaar took over the post of Director Chaplain Service: SAMS from Dr Rassie van Niekerk in May 1992. On 24 August 1999 he was followed in this post by Col (Rev) Johan Dill.

Summary

HISTORY

The years 1970 - 1983 saw the Chaplain Service established as an autonomous support service of the SADF with its own headquarters. The Chaplain Service was now commanded by a Major General who liaised directly with the Chief of the Defence Force. During this period the Chaplain Service grew in leaps and bounds. In March 1972 there were 273 chaplains serving in the SADF, fifty-six of whom were appointed in the Permanent Force. Ten years later, in November 1982, there were 1 195 chaplains in the SADF, ninety-five of whom served in the Permanent Force.

The Chaplain Service became more representative of the religious denominations of the country when, in July 1974, the various Pentecostal churches formed a chaplain's commission of Pentecostal churches in order to minister more effectively to their members serving in the SADF. The Methodist Church, on the other hand, decided in October 1979 to terminate their nearly forty year association with the United Board of Free Churches.

In 1976 a milestone was reached in the development of the Chaplain Service when the first so called coloured chaplain was appointed to the Permanent Force. Also in this year the first part-time chaplain of the Muslim Faith was appointed. In 1979 the first black Permanent Force chaplain was commissioned. In 1983 the first woman was appointed in the Chaplain Service as a spiritual worker. On 1 June 1993 the first female Permanent Force chaplain was appointed. A double first was attained on 1 October 1996 when the first Indian, as well as first Hindu, Permanent Force chaplain was appointed in the person of Cpln (Vipra) K K Pillay.

A functional and efficient training section was established which trained NSM Chaplains and conducted orientation and advanced courses for chaplains. By 1996 the training of chaplains had been fully integrated with the training of the Arms of Service.

A Communication and Media section was introduced which, with the various literature commissions, compiled religious literature, material for chaplain periods, Scripture readings for prayer parades and sermons for the use of commanding officers. The Communication and Media section was responsible for the official news publication of the Chaplain Service, *In Hoc Signo*.

A new dispensation for the Chaplain Service came into being in 1977 when compulsory national service for church ministers commenced. Over the next sixteen years, until 1993, a total of some 1 586 NSM chaplains served in the SADF.

The 1990s was a decade of great transition and turmoil for the Chaplain Service. While the Chaplain Service itself was going through a rationalisation process, it was called upon to support and guide those in the rest of the SADF experiencing similar circumstances. Under the guidance of Maj Gen (Rev) R P Jordaan and Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt the Chaplain Service positioned itself for the transition to a new political and military dispensation. In 1994 the military chaplaincies of the TBVC countries, as well as members from MK and APLA, were integrated into the Chaplain Service. The Chaplain Service was always denominationally based, but the establishment of religious advisory boards ensured greater civilian and Church control with extensive powers to formulate religious policy for ministry to their members. The retirement of Maj Gen (Rev) J H J de Witt hailed the end of a forty year era of a predominantly white, Dutch Reformed Church orientated, Chaplain Service.

Over the period 1999 - 2002 the transformation strategy of the Department of Defence was vigorously implemented within the Chaplain Service. From 1 October 1998 to 1 August 2002 there was a loss of thirty-three white chaplains and a gain of thirty-four black chaplains. The restructuring process of 1998/1999 and subsequent staffing made it possible to appoint a high percentage of chaplains from the historically disadvantaged groupings to senior positions. Chaplains of the SANDF were successfully deployed in Lesotho (Operation Boleas), in the Democratic Republic of Congo (Operation Mistral) and in Burundi (Operation Fibre).

ROLE

The status of the Chaplain Service was reflected in the role it was called upon to play in the controversy surrounding the issue of Bonus Obligations. These were introduced by the Government to obtain additional revenue for the Department of Defence. On 28 November 1978 the moderator of the General Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church presented the DRC's objections to the Bonus Obligation scheme to the Prime Minister. The Chaplain General was asked to supply the Prime Minister with a concept answer which he duly did on 23 December 1978, supporting the Government's stance on the issue. The Chaplain Service thus took an opposing position to the Dutch Reformed Church to which the Chaplain General and the majority of the chaplains belonged.

A further dimension to the role of the Chaplain Service was added when the wives of the chaplains formed the Chaplains' Wives Committee. The committee's activities covered a wide field, for example the Melita hospice, the Hanna Prayer Circle, the Christmas parcels project, the publication of *The Chaplain's Wife* and the orientation of the wives of new chaplains.

Two other somewhat peripheral activities also resorted under the Chaplain Service. The Canaries and the David Song Group, both fund raising choirs comprising national servicemen, were managed by the Chaplain Service. The Canaries required a permanent chaplain in control.

Chaplains were also used to minister to South Africans living in foreign countries. This effort developed from humble beginnings and resulted in the establishment of a fully fledged DRC congregation in London.

The work of the chaplains within the Medical Service developed to such an extent that this specialised field of ministry achieved a high standard of professionalism. Chaplains were also involved in the publication of religious literature, as well as the training of their fellow chaplains.

INFLUENCE

The influence of the Chaplain Service became problematic during the period of the 1980s to early 1990s. The predominantly English speaking churches felt that the presence of their chaplains in the SADF reinforced the acceptance of the apartheid cause in the minds of their church members and justified the actions of the SADF. Their church membership comprised people on both sides of the liberation struggle. These churches exerted much pressure on the Chaplain Service to de-militarise their chaplains. This resulted in the Methodist Church instructing their chaplains not to wear uniform except when under operational circumstances or on ceremonial occasions.

The chaplains, on the other hand, declared that they were, as their civilian counterparts, ministers of God who sought to proclaim the Word of God and serve mankind. The only difference between them and their civilian colleagues was that they worked in the unique environment of the military. The chaplains neither promoted nor served the cause of war and rejected the view that their presence in the SADF reinforced or justified the apartheid cause. This debate ended in 1994 when a new political dispensation came into being in South Africa.

The system of National Service Chaplains produced a generation of South African ministers who had first hand knowledge of ecumenical ministry to people of varying religious persuasions. Although not all the churches were positive about the compulsory nature of this service, they benefited by receiving more mature and responsible ministers for the church. The positive influence of the young and energetic NSM chaplains on the SADF was immense.

The positive influence of the Chaplain Service within the SADF/SANDF was recognised by the post-1994 Government when it rejected both the privatisation and facilitation models and decided to retain a fully fledged chaplaincy. The institution of the Religious Advisory Boards guaranteed Church/civilian input in the Chaplain Service and guarded against the possibility of the Chaplain Service becoming a state church with distorted theological dogmas.

Conclusions

1. In 1970 the Chaplain Service became an autonomous entity resorting directly under the authority of the Commandant General of the SADF. In this the Church attained its rightful place within the SADF and was not subjected to the whims and sometimes dubious decisions of various senior officers.

2. The role that the Chaplain Service played in the Bonus Obligation controversy is an example of an action which went beyond the parameters of the Chaplain Service's area of responsibility. It put the Chaplain Service squarely in the political arena where it had no right to be. The Chaplain General was put in an untenable position where he had to choose between the rulings of his church and the benefit of the government and the SADF. The danger in such a position is that the Chaplain Service may become 'His Master's Voice' of the Government.
3. The Church/Chaplain Service controversy of the 1980s to early 1990s indicated that a large segment of the church community in South Africa saw the presence of military chaplains within the SADF as unjustifiable, given the religious, political and social context of the South African population. This controversy forced the Chaplain Service to evaluate thoroughly and critically the theological grounds of its involvement in the SADF and the struggle in Southern Africa.
4. A valuable dimension to the quality and influence of the Chaplain Service was added by the very active role played by the Chaplains' Wives Committee, the SADF Church Choir and Concert Group, and the David Song Group. The full-time management of the SADF Church Choir and Concert Group by chaplains went beyond the stated aim of the Chaplain Service, which was to provide spiritual support to the members of the SADF and their dependants. On the other hand, the benefit to the Church, the country and the SADF was substantial.
5. The Chaplain Service was extended to cover the religious and cultural needs of all the soldiers in the SADF/SANDF by the appointment of chaplains or part-time chaplains to all the religious groupings within the Defence Force. The establishment of the religious advisory boards ensured Church control within the Chaplain Service.
6. The Chaplain Service overstepped its mandate with the assignment of military chaplains, as well as appointing ministers who had no connection with the chaplaincy as chaplains in the Chaplain Service, to facilitate the spiritual work amongst the diplomatic missions and expatriate South Africans located in foreign countries. In spite of this, the Foreign Ministry and Chaplain Service was blessed with the results and goodwill attained.
7. The system of National Service Chaplains produced a generation of ecumenically minded ministers. The spiritual influence of these young, energetic chaplains on the military youth of South Africa was immense.
8. The patients at military hospitals benefited from the high degree of professionalism that the SAMS chaplains attained in a very specialised field of ministry.
9. The integrated training of chaplains generally produced ministers who could function effectively in the military environment and utilise opportunities to minister the Word of God. Through the effort and commitment of the chaplain at ground level religion became part and parcel of the everyday life of

CHAPTER 6: THE CHAPLAIN SERVICE IN SOUTH WEST AFRICA AND THE BORDER WAR

During the First World War South Africa mobilised a force of 67 000 men to campaign in German South West Africa.¹ Fifty-one chaplains accompanied the Union Defence Force in order to minister to the soldiers.² The territory was conquered within six months at a cost of 266 South African and thirty-four German lives.³ On 9 July 1915 Gen Louis Botha received the surrender of the German Forces from Dr Theodor Seitz, the German Governor, and the German Commander-in-Chief, Colonel V. Franke. This capitulation of 4 740 German soldiers took place at Kilometre 500, near Khorab (Otavi).⁴ The territory of 823 876 square kilometres was placed under South African military government.⁵ Two chaplains, Capt (Rev) T H Jones (Presbyterian) and Capt (Rev) J F Wiesner (Dutch Reformed), both of whom had previously taken part in the campaign, were appointed as chaplains for the Military Protectorate of South West Africa.⁶ These two chaplains were the first South African chaplains to be appointed on a semi-permanent basis to South West Africa. Military government in South West Africa was terminated on 17 December 1920 when the League of Nations placed the territory under the mandate of the Union of South Africa.⁷ As the territory was now governed by a civilian authority, there was no further need for a military presence nor military chaplains.

During the 1920s and 1930s the Union Defence Force quelled various uprisings by the Bondelswarts, Rehoboth Basters and Ovambos. These insurrections were subdued by locally raised forces with the help of the South African Air Force. During this period efforts were also made to establish Citizen Force units in South West Africa. The Union Government Proclamation No 234 of 1939 brought South West Africa under the provisions of the Defence Act of 1912. As a result of this the SWA Command was established in November 1939 and on 1 December 1939 the 1 SWA Infantry Battalion was established with its HQ in Windhoek. On 22 June 1940 this battalion was mobilised as a war-time battalion of volunteers and served in the Union and North Africa. Capt S H van der Spuy (DRC) served as the war-time chaplain of the SWA Battalion while the Revs J F McCreath (Free Churches) and I Wolff (Jewish) served as part-time chaplains in Windhoek. In November 1942 another part-time chaplain, the Rev K W le Roux, was appointed in a war-time capacity for a period of one month in order to report on the ministry to the military in South West Africa. In 1957 the name of the SWA Infantry Unit was changed to Regiment SWA and in the same year the rifle commandos were converted to Citizen Force commandos.⁸

¹ Nöthling, C J 1989. *Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988)*, in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. *South African Defence Force review: 1989*, 233. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

² See Appendix A: List of South African war-time chaplains during the First World War.

³ Du Pisani, A. 1985. *SWA/Namibia: The Politics of Continuity and Change*. Johannesburg: Jonathan Ball, 47.

⁴ L'ange, G 1991. *Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa*. Rivonia: Ashanti, 328.

⁵ Jenny, H 1976. *South West Africa: Land of Extremes*. Windhoek: South West African Scientific Society, 193.

⁶ Jones, T H *Service record First World War: Capt T H Jones*.
Wiesner, J F *Service record First World War: Capt J F Wiesner*.

⁷ Nöthling, C J 1989. *Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988)*, in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. *South African Defence Force review: 1989*, 235. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

⁸ *Ibid*, 235-239.

Walvis Bay

Walvis Bay was proclaimed as British territory on 12 March 1878. A Letters Patent was issued at Westminster on 14 December 1878 empowering the Cape Government to annex the 1 114 square kilometres of Walvis Bay as part of the Cape Colony.⁹ The necessary legislation for the annexure was, however, only passed by the Cape Parliament in 1884. When Germany proclaimed their protectorate over South West Africa in 1884, Walvis Bay became an enclave.¹⁰ Walvis Bay became part of the Union of South Africa in 1910.

During the First World War, in December 1915, the South African Northern Force landed at Walvis Bay.¹¹ The port of Walvis Bay (as well as the port of Swakopmund) was used as a springboard for operations into the interior of German South West Africa.

One of the Methodist chaplains, Capt (Rev) William Meara, wrote in his diary about his first impressions on arriving at Walvis Bay:

But oh, what a wild, barren, cheerless waste this country seems to be... Right from the shore away inland as far as the eye can reach there is nothing but sand, sand, sand; a wild, seemingly useless desert waste. Sand dunes reaching from skyline to skyline."¹²

The harshness of Walvis Bay seemed to strengthen the Rev Meara's faith:

"I am sleeping in the open...on a sailcloth..." he wrote. "The men and officers are asleep in a position ready for action and all to stand to arms. I have had a very gracious consciousness of the presence of the Lord with me these latter days. And so today, with a wild, bleak, barren desert, a cheerless waste, all around me, I have felt as though I was in God's own rose garden."¹³

In the years between the two world wars, Walvis Bay grew economically and also gained in strategic importance as it was South West Africa's only deep water port.¹⁴ During the Second World War the harbour played a strategic role in defending the southern Atlantic ocean. Some Allied convoys used the port of Walvis Bay as an assembly point.¹⁵

⁹ Brittan, M 1979. Discover Namibia. Cape Town: Struik, 23.

¹⁰ Jenny, South West Africa: Land of Extremes, 116.

¹¹ L'ange, Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 138.

¹² Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the German South West Africa campaign: 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 1, Cory Library Methodist Papers, 35.

¹³ Ibid, 36-37.

¹⁴ Wood, B (ed) 1988. Namibia 1884 - 1984: Readings on Namibia's History and Society: Selected papers and proceedings of the International Conference on Namibia 1884 - 1984: London 10-13 September 1984. London: Namibia Support Committee, 521.

¹⁵ Berat, L 1990. Walvis Bay: Decolonization and International Law. London: Yale University Press, 66.

In April 1962 a special troop-train from South Africa brought four hundred men to Walvis Bay for training in desert combat.¹⁶ They erected a tent base that later was to become a permanent army camp. The same year, as part of an expansion programme in the SADF, 2 South African Infantry Battalion (2SAI Bn) was established in Walvis Bay.¹⁷ 2 SAI Bn was originally established as a training unit, the only SADF training unit to be established north of the Orange river.¹⁸ The unit later evolved into an all-arms battalion group, composed of an infantry battalion, a battery of field artillery and an armoured car squadron. By the mid-1960s Walvis Bay was one of three SADF bases in South West Africa and included a military airport at Rooikop, nineteen kilometres east of the town.¹⁹ The Rev H R (Hennie) Celliers of the Dutch Reformed Church was appointed as the first chaplain of 2 SAI Bn on 28 July 1963. On 17 July 1965 the DRC military congregation of Walvisbaai Vesting was formed. Cpln Cilliers became the first minister of this congregation. He served as the chaplain of the unit until 1 January 1975, a period of eleven years.

A Free Churches post for Walvis Bay was added and the Rev D K B (Dudley) Goodenough appointed on 1 January 1974. The base at Rooikop, which had now become the principal military centre with a fully equipped military airfield, was considerably enlarged as part of an expansion programme of the SADF presence in South West Africa. The Rev Goodenough reported in June 1976 that there were twenty-nine Permanent Force members, 180 National Service members and 200 civilian members of the Free Churches under his care. A total of 725 SADF members were stationed in Walvis Bay.²⁰ On 31 December 1977 Goodenough was transferred to Potchefstroom. In his place, on recommendation of the United Board of Free Churches, the Rev L J Potgieter of the Baptist Church was appointed as chaplain to begin his ministry in Walvis Bay on 28 December 1977.²¹ The Methodist Church, however, could not at that time supply a chaplain for the Air Force Gymnasium in Voortrekkerhoogte and the Rev Potgieter was reappointed to the Air Force Gymnasium.²² The Permanent Force Free Churches post in Walvis Bay was never again filled.

The Rev S M (Sarel) Visser, a missionary from Kaokoland, was appointed as the Dutch Reformed Church chaplain on 28 February 1975 in the place of the Rev Cilliers.²³ He was 2 SAI Bn's chaplain during the early stages of Operation Savannah (1975 - 1976) in which the unit, in August 1975, crossed the border into Angola at Ruacana and secured the town of Calueque.²⁴ From there they advanced to Humbe, west of the Cunene, and then turned east and attacked Fort Rocadas from the rear. Here Major Toon Slabbert with his armoured car squadron was detached from 2 SAI and was absorbed by Task Force Zulu as Combat Group Charlie.

¹⁶ Moorsom, R 1984. Walvis Bay: Namibia's Port London: International Defence & Aid Fund for Southern Africa in cooperation with the United Nations Council for Namibia, 64.

¹⁷ Heitman, H 1985. South African War Machine. Johannesburg: Central News Agency, 38.

¹⁸ Steenkamp, W 1983. Borderstrike! South Africa into Angola. Durban: Butterworths, 260.

¹⁹ Moorsom, Walvis Bay: Namibia's Port, 64.

²⁰ Gekonsolideerde verslag Staandemag kapelane dd 1 Jul 1976. KD/4/9, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹ Aanstelling as kapelaan in die S Mag dd 31 Oct 1977. HSP(4)102/6/1/1 Personal file: 77000990 PE Cpln L.J.Potgieter, Cpln Gen HQ.

²² Staande Mag kapelaanspos: Vrye Kerke: Mil Basis Walvisbaai dd 25 Nov 1977. KD/102/6/1/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

²³ Booysen, D J 1975. Aanstelling as Staandemagkapelaan: Ds S. M. Visser dd 14 Apr 1975. Enclosure 21 Personal file: 75000182PE Cpln S M Visser, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁴ Moorsom, Walvis Bay: Namibia's Port, 63.

Ultimately, elements of his squadron were attached to Combat Group Bravo where they fought with great distinction.²⁵ Initially Cpln Sarel Visser accompanied 2 SAI on these operations. He was later relieved by Cpln Dudley Goodenough.

Back in Walvis Bay, in a report to the Chaplain General, the Rev Sarel Visser mentioned that there were 116 Permanent Force and 400 National Service members under his care during June 1976. He also stated that the DRC Church building, a pre-fabricated construction, was in need of some repair.²⁶ The Rev Visser was transferred to Oshakati in the Operational Area on 1 May 1977.

Cpln Sarel Visser was succeeded by the Rev A J (Attie) Bezuidenhout (DRC), a civilian minister from Usakos. He served as the Permanent Force (PF) chaplain in Walvis Bay from 1 May 1977 to 21 March 1980. In 1977 the military units in Walvis Bay were placed under the command of SWA Command in Windhoek. The Rooikop base was further enlarged to house 2 SAI Bn Group, at this stage the only Battalion Group in the SADF. Other units in the area were an HQ unit, 5 Military Works Unit and a logistical unit. In September 1977 Walvis Bay was again placed under the administration of the Cape Province and the Walvis Bay Military Area was founded. The SA Navy established an independent Naval unit with port facilities in Walvis Bay harbour on 1 November 1977.²⁷ In October 1978 the Navy received a garrison of marines to execute patrol and defence duties in the port.²⁸

Cpln Attie Bezuidenhout ministered to the Army, Air Force and Navy elements in Walvis Bay. In addition to this, he was also the minister of the DRC military congregation of Walvisbaai Vesting. This meant that he also performed all the responsibilities and tasks of a civilian minister. Part-time chaplains of the Baptist Church, Catholic Church, Apostolic Faith Mission, Full Gospel Church, Gereformeerde Church and Hervormde Church had weekly church periods with members of their respective churches. 2 SAI Bn Gp also catered for members of the Jewish Faith in that it was a "kosher" unit. It had its own kosher kitchen with a Jewish chef who served kosher food to the Orthodox Jews in the Military Area. A weekly "Flossie" from Pretoria brought in kosher wet rations (perishable rations) for the kosher kitchen.²⁹ This created major supply problems, so that, at the insistence of Cpln Bezuidenhout, the "kosher" status of 2 SAI Bn Gp was cancelled.³⁰

The realities of the Border War also made themselves felt in Walvis Bay. When one of the companies returned from operational service, the Rev Bezuidenhout had a conversation with a National Service soldier who had been hit by an AK-47 bullet in the face during a contact with SWAPO. The bullet had left him with a huge scar on the bridge of his nose and halfway across his forehead. When the chaplain enquired if he had thanked the

²⁵ Breytenbach, J 1990. They live by the sword: 32 "Buffalo" battalion - South Africa's Foreign Legion. Alberton: Lemur, 28 - 29.

²⁶ Gekonsolideerde verslag Staandemag kapelane dd 1 Jul 1976. KD/4/9, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁷ Moorsom, Walvis Bay: Namibia's Port, 64.

²⁸ Ibid, 65.

²⁹ The term "Flossie" was a SADF colloquialism referring to an aeroplane, usually a C-160Z Transall or a Lockheed C-130B Hercules, that delivered troops or supplies to the Operational Area or remote bases.

³⁰ Bezuidenhout, A J 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 19 May 1998. Property of author.

Lord for his narrow escape, the soldier replied: "Yes Padre, I thank Him every morning when I shave."³¹

In March 1977 the first of many National Service chaplains arrived at 2 SAI Battalion. These chaplains greatly eased the ministry load of the permanent chaplains. Initially these chaplains served in Walvis Bay for the remainder (after training) of their twelve month service. In 1980 this service was extended to fifteen months to cover the training period of the following NSM chaplains. Thereafter, from 1981, the NSM chaplains served for a period of two years.

The activities of the DRC congregation of Walvisbaai Vesting were adversely affected by the frequent border duties that the members had to perform. Many church council meetings could not constitute due to the lack of a quorum. Sunday School classes had frequently to be cancelled because the teachers were away on operational duty. Discussions were held with the neighbouring civilian congregation of Walvisbaai-Meersig, and in 1980 the two congregations combined. The congregation continued to use the pre-fabricated church building in the base as their place of worship.

On 20 March 1980 Cpln Attie Bezuidenhout was transferred to Oshakati as the Sector Chaplain of Sector 10 at Oshakati in the Operational Area. A new PF chaplain was appointed on 11 October 1980. He was the Rev P J (Philip) Meyer who served as the chaplain of Walvis Bay Military Area until 8 September 1983.

Early in 1981 the SWA Territory Force (SWATF), created on 6 September 1980, began conscripting black as well as white inhabitants of South West Africa.³² These members were all despatched to Rooikop base where the training facilities were expanded to cope with the influx of recruits.³³ In order to cope with the sudden influx of soldiers, the Chaplain General sent two chaplains from the RSA to help in a temporary capacity. They were Cpln P J J (Peter) Williams of the SA Coloured Corps and Cpln L S (Swart) Booysen of 21 SAI Battalion.³⁴ A very high percentage of the new recruits were of Roman Catholic origin. Because of the political and war situation in SWA, the local Catholic Church was reluctant to help with the spiritual development of these members. Most of the recruits had minimal schooling, and about 50% of them could not read or write. A recruit with a standard five academic qualification was the exception to the rule. The different languages spoken by the recruits also created obstacles. In these circumstances the Chaplain Service had to develop new methods of proclaiming the Gospel to the soldiers. Great emphasis was placed on group work and on ministry through song.³⁵

At the beginning of 1981 the operational command of Walvis Bay Military Area was handed over to the General Officer Commanding the SWATF. On 19 May 1981, the Chief Chaplain SWATF, Col (Rev) P E de Kock, situated at the SWATF HQ in Windhoek, informed the Army chaplains of Walvis Bay that they now resorted

³¹ Bezuidenhout, A J 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 19 May 1998. Property of author.

³² South African Defence Force 1988. South African Defence Force review. Durban: Walker-Ramus, 335.

³³ Moorsom, Walvis Bay: Namibia's port, 65.

³⁴ Meyer, P J 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 20 May 1998. Property of author.

³⁵ Hough, D 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 28 May 1998. Durban.

under his direct command.³⁶

From 1981 the NSM chaplains were appointed to serve for a period of two years. Lt Hough was transferred to 1 Construction Regiment, Marievale, in June 1982.³⁷ Lt D N Kritzinger was appointed in 1982 as a NSM chaplain to the Army where he served for two years. On returning from Walvis Bay, he was on his way to his fiancée in Malmesbury, when, at Hutchinson Station, his foot slipped and he landed under the wheels of the train in which he was travelling. Lt Danie Kritzinger, aged twenty-seven, died tragically on 24 December 1983.³⁸

Corporal Burgert Brand of the Evangelical Lutheran Church did not obtain commissioned rank as a chaplain, but was utilised as a chaplain's clerk and unofficial part-time chaplain to the members of his church. He also ministered to the civilian members of his church both in Walvis Bay and Swakopmund.

National Service Chaplains: Walvis Bay 1977 - 1992		
Name	Period	Unit
G J Vrey	1977	2 SAI
D E Malan	1978	2 SAI
P S van Tonder	1978	2 SAI
L J Smit	1979	Walvis Bay Military Area
J van Heerden	1979	Walvis Bay Military Area
S F C Ras	1980 (15 months)	Walvis Bay Military Area
P Verster	1980 (15 months)	Walvis Bay Military Area
J J Boshoff	1980 (15 months)	SA Navy Walvis Bay
A J Celliers	1981 - 1982	Walvis Bay Military Area
D Hough	1981 - 1982	Walvis Bay Military Area
C J P van den Heever	1981 - 1982	SA Navy Walvis Bay
D N Kritzinger	1982 - 1983 †	Walvis Bay Military Area
T F Joubert	1983 - 1984	Walvis Bay Military Area
I J J de Villiers	1983 - 1984	Walvis Bay Military Area
J G Stander	1983 - 1984	SA Navy Walvis Bay
P D Steyn	1983 - 1984	Missionary work
N M Kritzinger	1984 - 1985	2 SAI Battalion Group
A P Cilliers	1985 - 1986	2 SAI Battalion Group

³⁶ De Kock, P E 1981. Kapelaansdiens SWA. Letter to the OC Walvis Bay Military Area dd 19 May 1981. Enclosure 55 SWA/KD/104/15/1/B, Cpln Gen HQ.

³⁷ Hough, D 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 28 May 1998. Durban.

³⁸ Dutch Reformed Church. 1985. Jaarboek 1985 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk, 286.

D Lartz	1985 - 1986	2 SAI Battalion Group
P O Swanepoel	1986 - 1987	2 SAI Battalion Group
H A van der Merwe	1987 - 1988	SA Navy Walvis Bay
J J C Koekemoer	1987 - 1989	2 SAI Battalion Group
D F Tolmie	1987 - 1989	2 SAI Battalion Group
G J Volschenk	1988 - 1989	2 SAI Battalion Group
A de Villiers	1988 - 1989	SA Navy Walvis Bay
R Fouche	1989	2 SAI Battalion Group
W J Venter	1989	61 Mech Battalion Group
C P Hellmuth	1990	61 Mech Battalion Group
S S Hansen	1991	61 Mech Battalion Group
L Smit	1992	Walvis Bay Military Area
S H Pienaar	1993	Walvis Bay Military Area

The NSM chaplains of the Hervormde and Gereformeerde churches played a major role in the local church community. As the numerical strength of these congregations did not justify full-time civilian ministers, the NSM chaplains, in addition to their work in the SADF, also became the unofficial ministers of these congregations. These chaplains worked with the contagious enthusiasm of youthful ministers working in their first congregations, and were highly appreciated by the community. Their input did much to put these congregations on a sound footing. At the end of 1984, under the guidance of Lt T F Joubert, the Hervormde Church in Walvis Bay inaugurated a church hall, and so obtained its first permanent place of worship. Part of their civilian responsibilities was to hold regular services at Swakopmund and Hentiesbaai. The Gereformeerde Church NSM chaplain also ministered to a few church members at Uis.

Lt P D Steyn, a NSM chaplain during 1983 - 1984, was detached by the SADF to work on a full-time basis in the Dutch Reformed Mission Church of Narraville, situated about three kilometres north of Walvis Bay. As this congregation had no minister of its own, previous chaplains had helped out where they could. During 1983 the SADF had too many NSM chaplains for the available posts. Consequently some chaplains were detached to fill a spiritual need other than that in the Defence Force. Lt Steyn also ministered to the DRC Mission congregation of Tamariskia, in Swakopmund, as they were too few in number to afford a minister of their own. The congregation of Narraville also had a ward of the congregation at Grootfontein, 625 kilometres north of Walvis Bay. These members were visited quarterly by Steyn. On these occasions the local congregation was responsible for the costs incurred, while the PF chaplain supplied the necessary authority for Lt Steyn to visit Grootfontein. Contact was kept with the military through a weekly, informal meeting between Steyn and the PF chaplain. In November 1983 Lt Steyn was ordained as the minister of the congregations of Narraville and Tamariskia. He finished his National Service in December 1984, and became the minister of the DRC

Mission Church in Bonnievale in 1985.³⁹

The next PF chaplain to serve in the Walvis Bay Military Area was the Rev D (Danie) van den Heever, who had, from 1976 to 1978, ministered as a chaplain in Grootfontein. Appointed on 11 December 1983, he served in Walvis Bay until 4 October 1987.

Cpln Van den Heever did much to improve the life of the National Service soldiers in the camp. A NSM's first encounter with Walvis Bay was usually one of emotional turmoil.⁴⁰ The barrenness and harshness of the desert, combined with the unrelenting structures and discipline of a military training camp, was a far cry from the comfortable homes most of the young men had left behind. The places of entertainment in Walvis Bay and Swakopmund were out of bounds for the NSM, and the facilities in the camp itself left much to be desired. The soldiers who did their training at Walvis Bay were very isolated. There were no nearby towns where they were allowed to spend a weekend pass. It was jokingly said, because of the isolation, that soldiers on weekend passes would take their sleeping bags to a nearby sand dune outside the camp, and spend the weekend laughing at the unfortunate men in the camp. Soldiers who had done their training at Walvis Bay attained a certain "hardship" status in the eyes of their peers. Senior officers in the SADF often used a transfer to Walvis Bay as a veiled threat to keep their juniors in line.

Through the guidance of Cpln Van den Heever an excellent coffee-bar and library was built from unit funds. These facilities were well utilised and highly appreciated by the NSM. A coffee-bar was also built at Rooikop, but this was less successful as the Herero, Damara, Baster and Coloured troops of the SWATF undergoing training in the base did not frequent it.⁴¹

Various units were situated in the Military Area of Walvis Bay. The HQ of Walvis Bay Military Area was situated at a base in town. Here the Army chaplains had their offices, and the PF chaplain coordinated all the spiritual activities. 2 SAI Bn Group was situated at Rooikop, about nineteen km out of town in the Namib desert. A small contingent of SAAF personnel manned the airport facilities, and were spiritually cared for by the Army chaplains. Two other units, 55 Field Workshop and 19 KTD were also situated at Rooikop. The SA Navy had their own base in the harbour area, and were ministered to by the SAN NSM chaplain. In a church census taken during 1987 it was found that the SADF had 2 258 members in the Walvis Bay Military Area.⁴² This meant that the four chaplains each had responsibility for 564 soldiers.

During Cpln Van den Heever's ministry a group of about seventy Portugese speaking, Roman Catholic refugees from São Tomé arrived in Walvis Bay. They had stolen a ship and sailed it to Walvis Bay where they hoped to receive military training in order to overthrow the São Tomé government. The presence of these refugees caused great political embarrassment for the South African government. At first these refugees were

³⁹ Steyn, P D 1998. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk on 12 May 1998. Durban.

⁴⁰ Van den Heever, D 1998. Geskiedenis van die kapelaansdiens in SWA. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 6 May 1998. Property of author.

⁴¹ Ibid.

⁴² Nuwe Voorgestelde Postestruktuur vir die Kapelaansdiens SAW 1987. KD/102/6/2/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

housed in the Army base at Rooikop, from where they were moved to the detention barracks and later to the local jail. The Rev Van den Heever looked after their spiritual needs. He supplied them with Portugese Bibles obtained from the Chaplain General's literature depot. With the help of a Portugese café owner as interpreter he held church services for them. The local Catholic priest wanted to have nothing to do with these people. With great difficulty Cpln Van den Heever arranged for four visits of Catholic priests from South Africa. One of these priests was a Portugese speaking priest from Brazil. Great was the joy of the refugees when they were ministered to in their own language.

On 28 April 1985 Cpln Danie van den Heever officiated at the memorial service held for the soldiers killed during the battle of Trekkoppies, fought during the First World War. Every ten years a memorial service was held on the battlefield to remember the eleven men of the German Imperial Forces and the nine men of the Union Defence Forces who had lost their lives on 26 April 1915.⁴³ On this occasion a German Second World War U-boat commander was present to watch the SWATF hoist the RSA flag along with the German Imperial flag.

The Rev Van den Heever also performed chaplain duties at the local commando unit and during school cadet camps. An inter-denominational ministers' forum that he had established was not very successful due to the suspicion and distrust some church circles had concerning the SADF.⁴⁴

In June 1988 the Rev A W (Awie) Erxleben was appointed as the last PF chaplain to Walvis Bay Military Area.⁴⁵ He initiated "Projek Kaleb", (Kaleb - Kry Alle Leraars van die Enklave Betrokke), a project that was aimed at uniting the efforts of all the Christian ministers within the enclave.⁴⁶ He was also involved with missionary work among the Topnaars, an indigenous group of people living in the dry bed of the Kuiseb River.

In 1989, because of UN Resolution 435, all South African military forces had to leave South West Africa. 61 Mechanised Battalion Group moved down from Omithiya in the Operational Area to the Walvis Bay enclave and were stationed at Rooikop. With them came their PF chaplain, the Rev Anton Kemp, and the NDP chaplain Lt W J Venter. 61 Mech Bn was mainly deployed in Natal during this period as part of Operation Eardrum. On 21 March 1990 Namibia attained its independence.⁴⁷ Although there was rejoicing among the people of Namibia, these were trying times for 61 Mech Bn as their training and movement was now restricted to the enclave. In addition to this, the members of the unit were not allowed to fire the guns of their main armament (tanks, artillery and armoured vehicles) within the enclave. On 1 January 1991 border posts were erected

⁴³ L'ange, Urgent Imperial service: South African Forces in German South West Africa, 235, 240.

⁴⁴ Van den Heever, D 1998. Geskiedenis van die kapelaansdiens in SWA. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 6 May 1998. Property of author.

⁴⁵ Erxleben, A W 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 16 April 1998. Durban.

⁴⁶ Mathee, C F 1990. Verslag van die Kapelaansdiens Leër aan Kpln-Genl vir die tydperk 1989. Enclosure 22 KD/V/104/15/3/5, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

⁴⁷ Du Pisani, A 1991. Rumours of rain: Namibia's post-independent experience. Southern African issues No 3. Johannesburg: South African Institute of International Affairs, 2.

between Walvis Bay and Namibia and a valid passport had to be produced to cross the border.⁴⁸ Again the unit members were mostly deployed on operations within the townships of South Africa. A South African Coloured Corps maintenance company was deployed in Walvis Bay to do the necessary maintenance work on the vehicles. During October 1991 61 Mechanised Battalion Group was transferred to the Army Combat School at Lohatla.⁴⁹ By 1992 2 SAI Bn only had a very small contingent of men left, as they were in the process of disbanding as a unit.

After independence the Government of Namibia negotiated the incorporation of Walvis Bay into the Republic of Namibia. As a result of these negotiations all the South African soldiers in the enclave were transferred back to the Republic of South Africa. The Rev Awie Erxleben was transferred to Natal Command on 31 March 1993. The NSM chaplain, Lt S H Pienaar, remained in Walvis Bay until December 1993. Colonel (Rev) Attie Bezuidenhout (at that stage serving on the staff of the Chaplain General) volunteered for detached duty to Walvis Bay during December 1993 to January 1994. He played a major role in supporting the SADF families in the process of moving back to the RSA and administered the closing down of the Chaplain Service in the enclave. During the Christmas service of 25 December 1994 the Rev Bezuidenhout handed a pulpit Bible to the DRC congregation of Walvisbaai-Meersig. This was done on behalf of the Chaplain Service, thereby commemorating the years of cooperation between the Chaplain Service and the congregation.

The pre-fabricated church building of the DRC congregation, situated within the base in town, was broken down and sold to the Gereformeerde Church of Hentiesbaai where it functions as a place of worship. The DRC congregation of Walvisbaai-Meersig bought the NSM mess building, one of the few permanent structures within the base, and refurbished it as a church centre with a place of worship, a church hall, a vestry and classrooms for Sunday school. The place where many NSM had received their daily bread ration now became the place where the people of Walvis Bay were supplied with the Bread of Life. On 1 March 1994 the enclave of Walvis Bay became part of the Republic of Namibia.

The Operational Area: 1 Military Area 1966 - 1971

SWAPO, the South West African People's Organisation, originated in 1958 as the Ovamboland People's Congress. In 1965 SWAPO decided to launch their armed struggle in northern SWA and freedom fighters of the organisation's militant wing PLAN (People's Liberation Army of Namibia) penetrated Ovambo and established a base at Ongulumbashe.⁵⁰ On 26 August 1966 the police force attacked the base and killed two of the freedom fighters. Nine members of PLAN were captured. This incident became the start of the Border War.

During the latter years of the 1960s the situation in northern SWA developed into a very low intensity

⁴⁸ Du Pisani, A 1991. Rumours of rain: Namibia's post-independent experience. Southern African issues No 3. Johannesburg: South African Institute of International Affairs, 2.

⁴⁹ Hansen, S S 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 17 April 1998. Durban.

⁵⁰ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 233. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

insurgency campaign. The SADF established a presence in the area to support the police in countering the armed insurgents of PLAN. Tented (and caravan) SADF camps were erected at Grootfontein, Rundu, Katima Mulilo, Mpacha and Ondangwa. (As the Border War progressed, these camps would develop into military towns). Initially these camps were manned by PF and Civilian Force (CF) members who rotated from the RSA. Later each camp had a permanent element of the SADF stationed in it.

During 1969 the PF chaplains started to visit these camps (1 Military Area) on a rotation basis from the RSA. The chaplains boarded the scheduled SAAF flight from Waterkloof Air Force Base to Rundu for a "bush-trip" of approximately three weeks.

The Rev M W Pretorius, did a bush-trip from 30 July - 22 August 1969. He held prayer parades (scripture reading and prayer during the morning parade), chaplain's periods (a lecture about a spiritual or current topic so as to convey the Biblical viewpoint), church parades (church services) and visited the soldiers at their workplace and in their tents. He reported that, at Rundu, there was a great need for more permanent housing for the semi - permanent officer commanding 1 Military Area and his staff who were posted to the area for a period of a year. Here he spent some time with the pilots and noted that their most serious problem was inactivity, as most of them only flew for two to three hours a day. He requested that more attention be given to recreational facilities. At Grootfontein, he visited the men sleeping near the station and noted that they had to stay in shocking circumstances where all their possessions were permanently covered in white Ovamboland dust. At Ondangwa, where he held a church parade for the men, he stated that the camp was very primitive and that the accommodation arrangements of ten to twelve men per tent were unacceptable. At Katima Mulilo he held discussions with the Rev B N van der Westhuizen, a missionary of the DRC in Africa and part-time chaplain to the camp at Katima Mulilo. He had high regard for the good work of the Rev Van der Westhuizen in the camp.

Cpln Pretorius found the morale of the men in the Operational Area to be very high, and stated that nearly all of the men, with one or two exceptions, would like to remain for a second term. He also recommended that a permanent tent be erected for the chaplain at Rundu and Katima Mulilo. This would give the visiting chaplain the necessary privacy needed for personal interviews and would alleviate the problem of always looking for a place to sleep.⁵¹

During a visit by Cpln I R Macintosh in November 1969 it was found that the accommodation problems of the chaplains still had to be rectified. At Rundu he shared a tent with a PF Lieutenant and at Katima Mulilo he was given a bed in the tent the OC and the 2IC shared.⁵²

The Rev D J J Scheepers of the Army Gymnasium at Heidelberg visited the Operational Area during December 1969. He joyfully mentions that through the initiative of Cmdt Mc Kay a chaplain's tent had been erected at

⁵¹ Pretorius, M W 1969. Besoek Rundu/Katimo Mulilo/Ondangwa 30 Julie 1969 - 22 Augustus 1969 Enclosure 1 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵² Macintosh, I R 1969. Report of visit of Chaplain I.R. Macintosh to the Caprivi Strip October - November 1969. Enclosure 2 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

Rundu. He states that the tent was strategically placed in close proximity to the accommodation of the PF, as well as the CF members. This tent was now utilised by all visiting chaplains as sleeping quarters, office and consulting room. Cpln Scheepers also conferred with the DRC minister at Grootfontein, asking him to become a part-time chaplain in order to give spiritual care to the members of 1 Maintenance Platoon, stationed at Grootfontein. Cpln Scheepers may have become the first South African chaplain to cross the border into Angola when he hitched a ride on an aeroplane to Quito Cuanavale where he visited three PF members who worked with the Portuguese forces in the area. During a church parade held at Katima Mulilo he had good attendance of PF, CF, SAP and civilian members.⁵³

In February 1970 the Rev L M Erasmus of 1 Special Service Battalion visited Rundu. Of special interest in his report is that he mentions that there was no need for a permanent chaplain to be stationed at Rundu. He was of the opinion that the presence of a chaplain staying in the camp for a period of one week per month was sufficient.⁵⁴

During a bush-trip to Katima Mulilo in April 1970 Cpln A S du Toit of 4 SAI Bn reported that a specific tent had been allocated for the use of the visiting chaplain. He bemoaned the fact that the tent was pitched among the tents of the NSM, as the result was a severe lack of sleep. He requested that the chaplain's tent be moved to an area more conducive to an atmosphere of quiet serenity and a certain amount of privacy.⁵⁵

The local DRC congregation at Katima Mulilo (comprising a church council of four members) requested the SADF to send a chaplain to hold a series of Pentecost prayer meetings during May 1970. Cpln H C Hopkins of Wynberg conducted the series and reported that members of the SAP, SADF and civilians attended these services.⁵⁶ Chaplains visiting Katima Mulilo also had responsibility for the SADF members at Mpacha Air Force Base. In addition they visited the various police camps in the area. In return the SAP chaplains served SADF members when they visited the Operational Area.

When Civilian Force units deployed for a three month bush-trip in the Operational Area, they were accompanied by their unit chaplains. These CF chaplains had (usually) undergone a chaplain's orientation course at the SA Army College in Voortrekkerhoogte. They ministered to their unit members, shared in all their discomfort and hardships, and sometimes went out on operational patrols with the men. When these chaplains returned to "the States" they played an indispensable role in informing their congregations, as well as the wider public, about the circumstances their sons and husbands encountered on the Border.⁵⁷

⁵³ Scheepers, D J J 1970. Verslag: Besoek aan 1 Militêre Gebied: 3 - 18 Des 69. Report dd 31 Mar 1970. Enclosure 5 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁴ Erasmus, L M 1970. Afgedeelde Diens Rundu: 18 -26 Februarie 1970. Report dd 9Apr 1970. Enclosure 68 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁵ Du Toit, A S 1970. Diensbesoeke: SM Kapelane aan Katima Mulilo en Rundu. Report dd 8 Jun 1970. Enclosure 12 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁶ Hopkins, H C 1970. Katima Mulilo : 5 - 19 Mei 1970. Report dd 26 May 1970. Enclosure 7 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁷ During the Border War the term "States" was used to refer to the RSA.

During September 1970 a group of Voortrekkers (Afrikaans version of the Boys Scouts) of the Pretoria College of Education visited the Operational Area.⁵⁸ They brought along two Afrikaans language pulpit Bibles that were given to the camp at Rundu and the camp at Katima Mulilo respectively. The message on the flyleaf of the Bible handed to the OC of Katima Mulilo read:

To the guardians of our borders:

Joshua 1 : 9:

"...be determined and confident! Don't be afraid or discouraged, for I, the Lord your God, am with you wherever you go."

From: The Call of South Africa:

"As our fathers trusted humbly,

Teach us, Lord, to trust Thee still:

Guard our land and guide our people

In Thy way to do Thy will."

The Scripture message in the Bible handed to the OC of Rundu read:

Nehemiah 4 : 14:

"Don't be afraid of our enemies. Remember how great and terrifying the Lord is, and fight for your fellow-countrymen, your children, your wives, and your homes."⁵⁹

Visiting chaplains who used the Bibles during church parades were asked to enter their names on the flyleaf.⁶⁰

In light of the reports sent to the Director of Chaplain Services: Army, it can be seen that the chaplains were not only interested in the spiritual well-being of the soldiers, but also in their physical well-being. The most frequent problem encountered by the chaplains on their visits to the Operational Area was boredom. This came about because after working hours there was very little for the men to do. Films were shown twice a week, but most of the time the quality of the films left much to be desired. The lack of adequate leisure time facilities, sporting equipment and reading matter was of grave concern. In some instances boredom led to the excessive consumption of liquor. The cheap price of Army liquor may have added to this problem. Many were the chaplain periods used to warn against the evils of inebriation and the dangers of alcoholism! Time and time again the authorities were urged to give serious and urgent attention to how the soldiers on the border used their leisure hours.

Another matter of great concern to the chaplains was the accommodation of the soldiers in some of the camps.

⁵⁸ The "Voortrekkers" is an Afrikaans cultural youth organisation built on very similar lines to the Boy Scouts or Girl Guides.

⁵⁹ The verses in the Bibles were rendered in Afrikaans.

⁶⁰ Visser, A de V 1970. Verslag van Besoek aan Katima Mulilo 17-29 Sept 70 en Rundu 29 Sept - 6 Okt 70. Enclosure 23 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

Initially the housing and messing facilities left much to be desired. In October 1972 the camp at Grootfontein still had no adequate messing facilities.⁶¹ The authorities were requested to provide housing of a permanent nature to staff members who stayed in the Operational Area for a year or longer. This would have made it possible for these members to bring along their families and would thus enhance a stable family environment. In this respect the SADF went to great lengths to build military towns to accommodate its members.

The use of foul language was another problem the chaplains encountered. Many of the chaplains noted that this was a far greater problem with the NSM than with the PF members. The chaplains had different ways of countering this problem. Some expended much effort preaching about the tongue "spreading evil through our whole being" (James 3:6). Others reprimanded the men when they used the name of the Lord in vain, while praying and hoping that their personal example would tend to temper the evil of the tongue. A third (minor) group of chaplains decided that "if you can't beat them you might as well join them", to the great shock and discomfort of their wives and family when they returned home.

The Rev Pierre Jordaan, during one of his operational tours at Etale base, decided that drastic measures had to be implemented to curb the misuse of the name of the Lord. One day, while walking through the camp, he came across a soldier calling to high heaven in a manner that did not sound like prayer. The Padre immediately grabbed a nearby stick, told the youngster to bend over, and gave him "a good hiding."⁶² This very effective manner in handling the problem spread through the camp like a wild fire, and for a day or two the men's language improved considerably. Some days later the chaplain suddenly came around a corner and heard the Corporal in charge of the previous victim also using similar words. The Rev Jordaan then decided that the Lord was no respecter of military rank so he gave the Corporal a good hiding as well. On another occasion he told a soldier to bring some soap so that he could wash out his mouth with it. When the soldier denied having soap, the Padre grabbed a nearby tin of Doom insect repellent and threatened to use that instead. This resulted in the language problem developing a further dimension where it was permissible to use swear words, as long as the Padre was not nearby. A further stage in the war against foul language developed when, some time later, the Padre informed the men on parade that he was not going to read and pray for them that morning because it would be a sin for him to ask for God's blessing upon people who did not honour His name. He then asked the Sergeant Major in charge to keep the soldiers on parade until they had decided if they wanted him to read and pray, or whether they would continue using the name of the Lord in vain. After an hour on parade the men made a decision that they would stop swearing and would appreciate it if the chaplain would come to the parade ground to open the day with scripture reading and prayer. That afternoon some men on patrol walked into a group of freedom fighters and a fierce firefight ensued. When the patrol returned to base they immediately went to see the chaplain and told him that if he had not that morning prayed for God's blessing and safekeeping they were sure that some of them would have been wounded or killed.

The lack of Bibles in the border camps troubled the chaplains. Some chaplains suggested that the Chaplain Service build up a stock of Afrikaans and English Bibles in the camps for distribution amongst the troops.

⁶¹ Reyneke, G 1972. Kapelaansverslag: Besoek aan 1 Aanvulpunt, Grootfontein: 27 Sept - 5 Okt 1972. Report dd 17 Oct 1972. Enclosure 7 KD/4/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁶² Jordaan, R P 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk dd 21 Aug 2002. Pretoria.

These suggestions were the humble beginning of a mighty Bible distribution effort throughout the Operational Area.

On 9 March 1971 a conference was held at the HQ of the Combined Fighting Forces (Gesamentlike Gevegsmagte) with the aim of giving attention to certain aspects mentioned by the chaplains in their reports on the Operational Area. Col W J Coetser of the Combined Fighting Forces HQ acted as the chairman of the conference, while Col D J van der Walt represented the Chaplain Service.

In the minutes of the conference mention was made of a film contract that had been negotiated with Ster Films to enable 16mm films to be shown four times a week at both Katima Mulilo and Rundu. The distribution list of films would be the same as those shown countrywide at drive-in theatres.

The conference also decided to acquire sports and leisure time equipment by means of the Brandwag fund. Preference was placed on items that could be used by more than one person at a time. The fund was to supply the bases with rugby balls, soccer balls, volley balls and nets, baseball sets and netball sets. Fishing tackle and two sets of second hand golf clubs had to be acquired for Katima Mulilo. Two boats for recreational use at Rundu and Katima Mulilo were bought with funding obtained from the Brandwag fund.

The secretary of the Brandwag fund was also requested to procure darts and dart boards, playing cards, chess sets, board games, table tennis sets and tables as well as cassette tape recorders and music cassettes for use in the camps. The effective distribution of literature (newspapers, periodicals and books) was a high priority of the conference.⁶³

Through this conference the chaplains who visited the Operational Area attained much of what they had been hoping for over the last two years. A concerted effort was launched by the SADF to better the circumstances of the soldiers in the Operational Area.

The Operational Area: 1 Military Area 1972 -1973

In January 1972 a state of emergency was introduced in the northern parts of South West Africa. Units of the SADF were despatched to assist the police in maintaining law and order in the area.⁶⁴ In April of the previous year a Russian-made landmine blew up a police vehicle near Katima Mulilo. This heralded a new and terrifying dimension in the Border War. During 1971 - 1972, five policemen were killed and thirty-five wounded in landmine explosions.⁶⁵ At the beginning of 1973 PLAN launched an intensified campaign of political activation, intimidation and infiltration. A few police patrols were ambushed and in one instance a police camp was attacked in a stand-off fire fight. The only casualties were suffered by the attackers as they withdrew over the

⁶³ Notule van 'n konferensie om sekere aspekte wat kapelane in hul verslae vermeld het te bespreek gehou op 9 Maart 1971 te HK Gesamentlike Gevegsmagte. Minutes of a conference to discuss the circumstances at the operational bases dd 9 March 1971. Enclosure 2 KD/4/4 Grensposte over BGG/201/4/10/9/9, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁶⁴ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 239. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

⁶⁵ Steenkamp, W 1989. South Africa's Border War: 1966 - 1989. Gibraltar: Ashanti, 22.

border into Zambia.⁶⁶

On 5 September 1973 the Chief of the Army, Lt Gen M A de M (Magnus) Malan addressed a letter to the Chaplain General, Maj Gen J A van Zyl, requesting him to examine the possibility of obtaining a permanent chaplain for 1 Military Area.⁶⁷ Gen Van Zyl discussed this issue with the Chief of Staff (Army), Maj Gen Dutton. In a letter to Gen Malan dated 7 September 1973 he replied that he did not, at this stage, see his way open to appointing a chaplain for 1 Military Area. His reasons were:

1. The current rotation system gave all PF chaplains the opportunity to gain border experience. In this manner all PF chaplains did Border duty for a period of one month every two to three years.
2. In the event of a permanent chaplain being allocated to 1 Military Area, this chaplain would belong to a certain church denomination. Chaplains of all the other denominations would still have to do Border duty as every soldier had the right to be ministered to by a representative of his own church.
3. CF and Commando chaplains who had completed the orientation course at the SA Army College were called up for Border duty.⁶⁸

The Operational Area: 1 Military Area 1974

The South African Defence Force took over the responsibility for counter-insurgency operations in the Operational Area on 1 April 1974, leaving the police to concentrate on their normal duties. The police maintained Koevoet, a small, but very effective, anti-terrorist unit. In order to perform the task effectively, the SADF had, in great secrecy, maintained a steady build-up of military personnel and equipment since the second half of 1973.⁶⁹

The SADF also introduced various aid programmes in the Operational Area. These were mainly in the educational, agricultural and technical fields. In October 1974 the first group of fifteen qualified NSM teachers were transferred to Kavango. In 1975 more than 150 teachers were sent to Ovambo, Kavango and the Caprivi. SADF doctors, veterinary surgeons and agricultural extension officers rendered various services to the local populations.⁷⁰

By this time some of the PF chaplains were doing three month bush-trips to the Operational Area. The Rev G. H. Theron of 7 SAI Bn was posted to 2 Sub Area (Katima Mulilo) for the period 19 September - 5 December

⁶⁶ Steenkamp, W 1989. South Africa's Border War: 1966 - 1989. Gibraltar: Ashanti, 23.

⁶⁷ De Kock, P E 1973. Permanente SM kapelaan 1 Militêre Gebied. Letter to the Cpln Gen dd 5 Sep 1973. Enclosure 52 KD/2/2/1 Aanstelling van Kplne over A/Pers/1/10/1(KD), Cpln Gen HQ.

⁶⁸ Van Zyl, J A 1973. Aanstelling : SM kapelaan 1 Mil Gebied. Letter to the Chief of the Army dd 7 Sep 1973. Enclosure 53 KD/2/2/1 Aanstelling van Kplne, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁶⁹ Steenkamp, South Africa's Border War: 1966 - 1989, 26.

⁷⁰ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989, South African Defence Force review: 1989, 241. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

1974. His battalion was doing border duty in the eastern Caprivi. In addition to the camp at Katima Mulilo, he ministered to soldiers at the following camps in the vicinity:

- Kongola - A fort on the banks of the Kwando River where the Golden Highway crossed the river.
- Kwando - A camp in the north-western area of 2 Sub Area, almost halfway between Katima Mulilo and the Kwando River.
- Mpacha - An Air Force base situated on the Golden Highway about twenty kilometres south-west of Katima Mulilo.
- Sibinda - West of Mpacha, situated on the Golden Highway.
- Sifumna - North of the Golden Highway near the Kwando River.
- Wenella - A camp west of Katima Mulilo on the banks of the Zambesi River.

The Rev Theron reported that he had nearly a hundred percent attendance during church parades. Prayer parades alternated daily between English and Afrikaans. At Katima Mulilo he held evening devotions over a public-address system that could be heard throughout the camp. Five church services were held by him every Sunday. In Katima Mulilo, at 08:00, he held a service in English. This was followed by an Afrikaans service at 09:00 which was also attended by the civilians of the town. The service at Wenella took place at 11:00, whereupon he then left for Mpacha where he preached in English at 18:30, and in Afrikaans at 19:30. Communion services were held at Katima Mulilo, Mpacha, Wenella and Sibinda. The services at the outside bases usually took place just after "stand down" in the evening.⁷¹

Cpln Theron recorded that there was a notable improvement in the quality of the films shown in the camps. He also screened some spiritual films which he then followed up with short messages. This resulted in many a young man coming forward for a personal conversation with the chaplain.

With the whole-hearted cooperation of the OC of Katima Mulilo, a project was launched to curb the usage of foul language in the base. The Rev Theron noted that the results were very positively "audible".

In the evenings he visited the "living-in's" in their tents or barracks, or made home visits to the PF members who stayed in Katima Mulilo. He experienced the visits to troops standing guard in the watch towers as the highlight of his ministry in the Operational Area. The quietness and serenity, but also the inherent danger and responsibility of standing guard over a sleeping camp made a conducive atmosphere for deep spiritual conversations. Many a young soldier found his Saviour during these conversations, or recommitted his life to Jesus Christ.

Cpln Theron also mentioned in his report that the chaplains now stayed in a very cool and comfortable building that was centrally located in the camp. Plans were in hand to develop the remaining area in the building as a library and reading room.

⁷¹ Theron, G H 1974. Kapelaansverslag: 1 MG: 2 Sub Area 19 September 1974 - 5 Desember 1974. KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

Some of the NSM at Sibinda camp had, on their own initiative, started doing missionary work amongst the local population in the surrounding kraals. The Rev Theron obtained permission from the OC 2 Sub Area, as well as from the Rev B van der Westhuizen who was the local DRC missionary, to allow the missionary work to go ahead with the support of the SADF.⁷²

In the same report Cpln Theron also suggested that theological students be called up as National Servicemen, so that they might be of help to the chaplains in the Operational Area during the university holidays. This suggestion may have played a role in the institution of National Service for all theological students who qualified as ministers of their respective churches. The first intake of these NSM chaplains took place in 1977.

Cpln Theron emphasised that there was a great need for a permanent chaplain to be placed at Katima Mulilo. He mentioned that he had had a conversation in this regard with Gen (Rev) Doempie Cloete, the Chaplain General of the SAP, who had visited SAP members in the area. The Rev Theron then urged the authorities to have a PF chaplain in place as early as possible in 1975.⁷³

Col (Rev) P E (Pieter) de Kock, the Senior Staff Officer (SSO) Chaplains (Army), visited Walvis Bay, SWA Cmnd HQ in Windhoek, as well as Grootfontein in the Operational Area during October 1974. In a report to the Chaplain General he stated that it had become an absolute necessity to appoint a PF chaplain at SWA Cmnd HQ in Windhoek to act as the staff officer for all the chaplains in SWA. He also informed the Chaplain General that he had held discussions with the DRC Congregation of Moria Grootfontein about the possibility of calling a DRC minister to become the first PF chaplain to Grootfontein Military Camp. The local church council would now report directly to the Chaplain General. He foresaw that a second chaplain post would have to be filled in the near future in order to accommodate the extensive expansion of the military camp at Grootfontein. The Rev De Kock requested that the Chaplain Service Literature Depot send the Rev Danie van den Heever, the part-time chaplain of Grootfontein, some literature and tracts for use during chaplain periods.⁷⁴

On 12 August 1974 Col (Rev) P E de Kock wrote a letter on behalf of the Chief of the Army requesting the Chaplain General to initiate missionary projects by South African churches amongst the local population of 1 Military Area, with special priority to be given to 3 Sub Area. The reason behind the request was not a newly found missionary zeal in the higher echelons of the SADF. The motivation for the request was that the missionary work done by "die Finse- en ander linksgesinde Kerke... skep probleme." (Missionary work done by the Finnish and other leftist churches was creating problems).⁷⁵ The Finnish church referred to in this letter was the Finnish Lutheran Church, an independent mission church working in northern SWA. The other "leftist" churches referred to were most probably the Lutheran AMEL, the Black Anglican and the Black Roman

⁷² Theron, G H 1974. Kapelaansverslag: 1 MG; 2 Sub Area 19 September 1974 - 5 Desember 1974. KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁷³ Ibid.

⁷⁴ De Kock, P E 1974. Besoek HK Kmdmt SWA, BM Walvisbaai en 16 Onderhoudseenheid 2-9 Okt 74 Report dd 15 Oct 1974. Enclosure 12 KD/V/4/10 Verslae, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁷⁵ De Kock, P E 1974. Sendingaksje van die SA Kerke in 1 MG. Letter to the Cpln Gen dd 12 Aug 1974. Enclosure 2, Secret document with no file reference, Cpln Gen HQ.

Catholic churches.⁷⁶ Heinz Hunke, a Catholic priest deported from SWA for exposing torture in the 1970's, described the role these churches played in the liberation struggle of SWA/Namibia as follows:

The Black Namibian Churches have ... a close contact with SWAPO. Many church workers and pastors are members of SWAPO, in the refugee camps inside Angola and Zambia, many pastors are servicing their communities. The main contribution of the Black Namibian churches on the operational level towards a new and free Namibia is their total identification with the oppressed and suffering people: their pastors are among the detainees, among those who are held, tortured, condemned, or shot.⁷⁷

It is understandable, from a SADF perspective, why these churches were perceived to be "creating problems". These churches were actively working against the SADF whom they perceived to be the "oppressor" of the peoples of SWA. The Chief of the Army requested the Chaplain General to involve South African churches in missionary work in the Operational Area in order to counter the influence and activities of these churches. The motivation for this request was thus of a strategic or political nature.

No reply by the Chaplain General, Maj Gen (Rev) Koos van Zyl, could be traced in the Chaplain General's archives. Certainly no South African church would have involved itself in missionary work in the Operational Area other than for Biblical reasons. Where the Chaplain Service in latter years did involve themselves in bringing the Gospel to the local population on the Border, these actions were motivated on Biblical grounds, as well as by the spiritual needs of the people.⁷⁸

The Operational Area: 1 Military Area and Operation Savannah 1975 - 1976

In 1975 the situation in bordering Angola changed drastically. On 25 April 1975 Prime Minister Marcelo Caetano's regime in Portugal was overthrown by a Junta of National Salvation, led by General Antonio de Spínola.⁷⁹ This coup d'état heralded the end of Portugese rule in Angola. A civil war now erupted in Angola, with the three major liberation movements, MPLA, FNLA and UNITA, each vying to obtain a commanding position before the independence date, scheduled for 11 November 1975.⁸⁰ South African forces entered the fray by supporting a FNLA/UNITA coalition against a superior MPLA force who were backed by the Cubans.⁸¹

On 10 August 1975 2 SAI Bn was deployed at the Ruacana-Caluecqe water scheme with the aim of safeguarding the instillations. On 21 August the police station at Oshikango came under machine-gun fire from Santa Clara, an Angolan town on the opposite side of the border. In a counter attack that evening the town was

⁷⁶ Hunke, H 1988. The role of European missionaries in Namibia, in Wood, B (ed), Namibia 1884 - 1984: Readings on Namibia's history and society, 637. London: Namibia Support Committee.

⁷⁷ Ibid, 633-634.

⁷⁸ Naudé, C P 1986. Annual report of the Chaplain Service in the South African Defence Force: 1 Aug 1985 - 31 March 1986. KD/B/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

⁷⁹ Steenkamp, South Africa's Border War: 1966 - 1989, 32.

⁸⁰ Moorcroft, P L 1981. Africa's Super power. Johannesburg: Sygma/Collins, 36.

⁸¹ Geldenhuys, J 1995. A General's story from an era of war and peace. Johannesburg: Jonathan Ball, 51.

captured by a small force of SADF soldiers. The security situation along the SWA /Angola border deteriorated so much that the South African Government decided to involve secretly the SADF in the civil war, in order to safe-guard its interests in the region.⁸²

In August 1975 Cpln G H Theron of 7 SAI accompanied a group of SADF soldiers on Operation Sausage II, a secret operation in which the South Africans advanced fifty kilometres into Angola.⁸³ This operation was the forerunner to Operation Savannah that started at the end of September. The main effort by the SADF during Operation Savannah comprised two armoured flying columns. The first column, Task Force Zulu, was made up of SADF and FNLA- UNITA members. It recaptured the south western corner of Angola from the MPLA. Towns like Perreira de Eça and Fort Roçades quickly fell before the onslaught. At Fort Roçades Task Force Zulu was strengthened by a combat team from 2 SAI Bn Gp.

The first contact Cpln Sarel Visser had with the enemy was on his birthday, 27 August 1975. 2 SAI Bn Group attacked Pereira de Eça, (later renamed Ongiva), and the chaplain was ordered to take cover behind a baobab tree while the men attacked with Unimogs and on foot. While trying to keep a low profile he saw one of the enemy jumping over a nearby fence in the rear of the South African forces, and deemed it his duty to shoot him. After a while a troop came to the chaplain in need of advice. A severely wounded FAPLA soldier was lying on his back with his knees drawn up, partly concealing a hand grenade he was holding in his hand. This enemy soldier wanted to sell his life dearly and planned to detonate the grenade when he was rendered medical assistance, in the process wounding or killing some South African troops. The advice of the chaplain was "to shoot the bugger", and not expecting a troop to do something that he as an officer would not do, the Rev Visser hastened the enemy soldier's journey to his eternal destiny.⁸⁴

At Naulila Cpln Sarel Visser held a church service in a church building that was still under construction. He prayed for peace, so that the Christians of Naulila might have the opportunity to complete the erection of the church. It would be nearly two decades before a semblance of peace came to the region. At Fort Rocades (later renamed Xangongo) Padre Visser and a small HQ element comprising one armoured car and a few "tiffies"⁸⁵ remained behind while the main force advanced northwards to Pue Pue. Some sixteen "marsinarios"⁸⁶ who had hidden in the reeds near the river when the South Africans arrived now decided to attack the town. Sarel Visser quickly organised the defence and after a sharp firefight the attack was repulsed. When the main force returned after an abortive patrol they were proudly shown the bodies of the enemy and regaled with tales of the desperate defence of the town.⁸⁷

Col Jan Breytenbach, in his book *They Live by the Sword*, mentions meeting Cpln Sarel Visser, disguised as

⁸² Du Preez, S 1989. Avontuur in Angola: Die verhaal van Suid-Afrika se soldate in Angola 1975 - 1976. Pretoria: Van Schaik, 24-26.

⁸³ Ibid, 28.

⁸⁴ Visser, S M 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk on 24 June 1998. Bronkhorstspuit.

⁸⁵ Army vernacular indicating technical staff.

⁸⁶ Portugese Army vernacular for mercenaries.

⁸⁷ Visser, S M 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk on 24 June 1998. Bronkhorstspuit.

a UNITA soldier, the next day at Fort Rocadas:

We made good time,.... into the outskirts of Fort Rocadas, where we expected strong resistance... I pulled up by a Land-Rover parked by a *cuca* shop,⁸⁸ well positioned to attract potential customers entering the town from the east. It was blazoned with UNITA slogans on both doors, with a 'Viva Savimbi' or two on the bodywork. The driver was a white man, dressed in green fatigues and wearing glasses. It seemed UNITA had got there before us... "What the hell are you doing here, you UNITA bastard?" I snarled. "Nobody calls me a bastard!" he roared back, jumping from his vehicle, fists up. With that accent he couldn't possibly be a Portuguese - only a Boer spoke like that! He was the chaplain of 2 SAI...Sarel Visser, who was leading the advance to the *cuca* shop to see if he could liberate some of the contents.⁸⁹

Task Force Zulu then captured the important port of Moçamedes. By the first week of November they had taken Benguela and Lobito. All in all, Task Force Zulu, while sweeping through Cuban and MPLA ambushes, had covered 3 000 km in thirty-three days.⁹⁰

The second column, named Combat Group Foxbat, operated in central Angola. This group originally comprised a small group of SADF members, South African-trained UNITA forces and a squadron of old Panhard armoured cars. A group of 120 Zairian regular soldiers reinforced Combat Group Foxbat for a short period. On 5 October 1975 they went into action at Norton de Matos. During the last ten days of October Foxbat captured five cities from the Cuban/MPLA forces. After securing the central area, Foxbat turned westward to the coast. Combat Group Foxbat and Task Force Zulu joined forces at Lobito on 8 November 1975.⁹¹

The spiritual care of the soldiers remained a problem during the early weeks of Operation Savannah. The operation was launched in utmost secrecy. Even the Second in Command of 1 Military Area, Col Des Harmse, was not informed of the operation launched from Rundu, his area of responsibility. Only after asking some very pertinent questions was he put into the picture.⁹² Nor was the Chaplain General informed about the full scope of South African participation.⁹³ The result was that no planning was done at the onset to ensure that a chaplain accompanied every combat group. Initially, because of the security situation, the chaplains were only allowed to visit troops deployed in southern Angola. Trans-border visits were periodically conducted by chaplains situated at Oshakati, Ondangwa and Rundu.⁹⁴ This situation lasted until about 11 November 1975.

⁸⁸ Any small shop in Ovambo or southern Angola is known by this generic term. It derives from the pre-Angolan civil war days when every such establishment stocked bottles of *Cuca* beer, produced by a brewery at Sá Da Bandeira in Angola.

⁸⁹ Breytenbach, *They live by the sword*, 28-29.

⁹⁰ Moorcroft, *Africa's super power*, 35-36.

⁹¹ Du Preez, *Avontuur in Angola*, 62.

⁹² *Ibid*, 146.

⁹³ Van Zyl, J A 1976. *Evaluasie: Savannah*. Memorandum to the Chief of Staff, SADF dd 20 Feb 1976. Enclosure 49 KD/G/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁹⁴ Spies, F J du T 1989. *Operasie Savannah: Angola 1975-1976*. Pretoria: SADF, 165.

The soldiers taking part in the operation initially had to remove all uniform and equipment that could identify them as South Africans. In the company of outsiders they were only allowed to speak English, as Afrikaans would have been a sure indication of their origins. The soldiers were not allowed to carry Afrikaans Bibles, nor the English version with the SADF Chaplain Service emblem on the outside cover. Yet, although the soldiers felt spiritually isolated, the hunger for the Word of God manifested itself in different ways. Some soldiers formed "Bible-reading" groups around a person who had a Bible. Others, during the day, tried to remember verses of Scripture, so that in the evening they could quote the verses to one another. In this manner the troops nurtured their faith and strengthened their spirits.

On 23 November, after the battle at Ebo, an urgent request for a bilingual chaplain was sent to the Defence Force HQ. The first chaplains from "the States" arrived at the end of November.⁹⁵ A few of them, on arrival at Rundu, only had Afrikaans, or the official SADF issue Bible in their possession. They had received no detailed briefing on the circumstances or whereabouts of their deployment. As a result, some chaplains went into Angola without their Bibles.

On 19 November 1975 the brigade headquarters of Operation Savannah moved from Rundu to Cela, in central Angola.⁹⁶ Cela comprised an airstrip and a small village built around a Roman Catholic convent. Some of the first chaplains to be deployed with the task forces were the Revs C P (Chris) Naude, P B G (Péter) Dugmore and H D (Hedley) Smith. The Rev Naude was sent to Cela and ministered to Task Force Zulu and Combat Groups X-Ray and Orange. Padre Dugmore was sent to 1 Maintenance Unit at Silva Porto. The Rev Smith ministered at Novo Redondo.⁹⁷ Soon more chaplains arrived so that by the end of the operation between ten and fourteen chaplains were deployed. As the situation developed, and more and more SADF personnel took part in the operation, the OC of 101 Task Force would convey his need for chaplains to the Chaplain General. The Chaplain General then supplied the chaplains to be deployed wherever the OC 101 Task Force wanted them. Initially Cpln J L B (Les) Taylor coordinated the placing of chaplains from 101 Task Force HQ in Rundu. Early in January 1976 the Chaplain General appointed Cpln E (Eben) Odendaal as the Senior Staff Officer Chaplains on the staff of 101 Task Force. He was replaced by Cpln J P (Johan) Munnik on 19 February 1976.

Task Force Zulu and Combat Group Foxbat halted the Cuban / MPLA forces in the Santa Comba area on the Cela front and were victorious at the battle of Ebo. While advancing to Quibala, they had to cross the Nhia River at a point where the bridge had been destroyed by enemy forces. Here the battle of Bridge 14 raged for five days around a group of South African Engineers as they repaired the bridge (8-12 December 1975). Cpln Chris Naude, (later Chaplain General of the SADF) visited the men in the frontline when a bombardment of 122 mm rockets and mortars showered the South African positions. To Lt Heyns, an army doctor, it seemed as if the chaplain was the only person in the foxholes who enjoyed the imminent possibility of meeting his Maker.⁹⁸ At one stage Cpln Naude was holding a quick "read and pray" session with the men at the bridge. Surrounded

⁹⁵ The usage of the expression "States" to refer to South Africa originated because of the secrecy of Operation Savannah. Some SADF members in Angola, posing as mercenaries, started to refer to home as the "States" (United States). This developed into a colloquialism that remained in use throughout the Border War.

⁹⁶ Du Preez, *Avontuur in Angola*, 146.

⁹⁷ Spies, *Operasie Savannah*, 165-166.

⁹⁸ Du Preez, *Avontuur in Angola*, 159.

by high ground, they were under constant enemy bombardment. The Scripture reading was from Psalm 121:

I lift up my eyes to the hills
 where does my help come from?
 My help comes from the Lord,
 the Maker of heaven and earth.

As the Padre said "Amen" after a short prayer, some mortars fired at them and the Rev Naude was able to identify the enemy position, some 550 metres away. While the men took cover, CplN Naude walked to a radio hanging on the railings of the bridge and directed the South African artillery fire on the enemy position. The first shell that landed scored a direct hit and silenced the mortar position.⁹⁹

Some of the soldiers used every opportunity possible to read the non-traceable Bibles that the Chaplain General had printed and sent to Angola. Late one night CplN Naude came across a shelter in which a soldier was reading his Bible by means of the light made by a cigarette lighter. "I could not sleep before first listening to the Lord", was the explanation that the soldier gave.¹⁰⁰ After five days of heavy fighting Bridge 14 was successfully crossed and the towns of Cassamba and Almeida captured. Here the South African forces were ordered not to proceed with the advance on Quibala.¹⁰¹

In South Africa the Government and the SADF hierarchy repeatedly denied South Africa's military involvement in Angola, while, on the other hand, the international media published factual accounts of the South African advance. Contact with wounded or returning soldiers made South Africa's involvement an open secret amongst the population. SADF soldiers who found themselves a hundred kilometres south of Luanda heard on the South African Broadcasting Corporation's foreign radio service that they were safely deployed on the SWA/Angola border. One soldier came to see his chaplain and requested to be sent back to the "States". When asked for his reason he stated that he urgently needed to see the Prime Minister and the Minister of Defence as it seemed as if they were the only two persons in the world who did not know of the South African presence in Angola.

Where South African soldiers asked questions about the participation in a war so far outside the borders of their country the authorities (and some chaplains) generally indicated that the enemy were outspoken communists and therefore anti-Christ.¹⁰² While this answer eased some misgivings and helped to build morale, the contrary was often found to be the truth. Many a Bible was found in the kit of killed enemy soldiers. The Rev Odendaal of 101 Task Force warned newly arrived chaplains that their primary task was not to build up the morale of the fighting forces, but to convey the Word of God.¹⁰³

⁹⁹ Naudé, C P 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 June 1998. Pretoria.

¹⁰⁰ Spies, Operasie Savannah, 165.

¹⁰¹ Du Preez, Avontuur in Angola, 146-172.

¹⁰² Olivier, A 2002. Kapelaansdienste in tye van oorlog en vrede, in Hofmeyer, G (red), N G Kerk 350: Eenhonderd bakens in die geskiedenis van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk 1652 - 2002, 183. Wellington: Lux Verbi.

¹⁰³ Spies, Operasie Savannah, 166.

Two other combat groups formed part of Operation Savannah. Combat Group Orange left Silva Porto in central Angola on 8 December 1975 and advanced northwards to secure the eastern flank of Zulu/Foxbat. The advance came to an end at the Pombuigi River, where the enemy had destroyed the bridge. A static situation now developed. Vicious artillery battles and minor skirmishes kept the men of Orange very busy until after Christmas.¹⁰⁴

Combat Group X-Ray was formed to counter an MPLA campaign in eastern Angola. Some members of 2 SAI Bn Gp, then stationed at Ruacana, were flown to Grootfontein to prepare for the operation. Here they removed all the South African markings from their equipment, and were issued with UNITA uniform. To the dismay of Cpln Dudley Goodenough, the chaplain of 2 SAI Bn Gp, he was ordered to return to Ruacana while his men were to deploy into Angola. Only after he had made a telephone call to Brig Dawie Schoeman in Rundu, informing him in guarded terms that his congregation was leaving and that he was not allowed to accompany them, was a signal sent to remedy the situation. Thus the Rev Goodenough, on own initiative, and without the knowledge or blessing of the Chaplain General, deployed into Angola. The 370 soldiers and equipment of Combat Group X-Ray were air-lifted into Silva Porto by C130 and C160 cargo aircraft of the SAAF. Here Padre Goodenough held an evening service in the Roman Catholic church. The service concluded with the singing of the South African national anthem.

A major problem encountered by the Rev Goodenough was that the lack of a vehicle severely curtailed his mobility and effectiveness as a pastor. He so pestered the OC, Cmdt Kotzé, for a chaplain's vehicle that a pick-up van was supplied by General Savimbi of UNITA. The force then travelled by train to Munhango, from where they advanced by road and linked up with 1 200 UNITA soldiers. After heavy fighting on 9 - 10 December 1975 the crucial town of Luso on the Benguela Railway was captured. Here Padre Goodenough worked very hard in supplying the men with Bibles. Opportunities for formal church services were limited, but every opportunity was used to share the Word in small groups. Padre Goodenough remembered that:

None of us will ever forget the sense of God's presence and power at services held when a battle was imminent or over...Snatched moments of prayer under cover were full of meaning.¹⁰⁵

With South Africa's presence in Angola by this time a well known fact in the international media, the need for secrecy was eliminated. During a Day of the Covenant service, held on 16 December in an aircraft hanger, Padre Goodenough spoke to the men about knowing the Lord throughout their life, and not just in their time of need. The message was highly appreciated and remembered for a long time. Further advances by Combat Group X-Ray were restricted by damaged bridges, while aggressive patrolling cleared FAPLA (MPLA) from the surrounding towns.¹⁰⁶

The Rev Gerrit Theron, the PF chaplain stationed in Rundu, sometimes hitched rides on supply planes rendering logistic support to the operation. While distributing Bibles to the South African troops he realised the

¹⁰⁴ Du Preez, *Avontuur in Angola*, 180.

¹⁰⁵ Spies, *Operasie Savannah*, 165.

¹⁰⁶ Du Preez, *Avontuur in Angola*, 186-208.

need for Bibles amongst the local Portugese speaking soldiers and population. Through the help of Pieter Botha, a bank manager of SWA Bank in Windhoek and the Gideon's organisation he was supplied with a Bedford truckload full of Portugese Bibles. Thereafter all supply convoys entering Angola had a liberal supply of Portugese Bibles to hand out along the way.¹⁰⁷

Combat Group Hotel, under command of Cmdt C H Heenop of Mooirivier Regiment, was formed on 15 January 1976. They deployed west of the Kunene River to the Pereira de Eça / Artur de Paiva highway. The Rev J J (Kobus) van Zyl, and later the Rev S J van der Westhuizen were the chaplains of this combat group.¹⁰⁸

In January 1976 South African forces started to withdraw from Angola, and on 25 January 1976 the withdrawal was practically completed. Citizen Force units, who had been deployed in South Angola to protect the Calueque Water Scheme as well as some refugee camps, however, left Angola only on 27 March 1976.¹⁰⁹

During Operation Savannah eight South African soldiers were captured by the enemy and became prisoners of war. Chaplains in the RSA were assigned to visit their families on a monthly basis, and where some next of kin experienced hardship this was reported to the SADF social workers who allocated funds to assist in the situation. Six of the POWs were members of the Technical Service Corps. On 13 December 1976, exactly a year after these men had been captured, a church parade was held at the Technical Services Training Centre to pray for their safekeeping and release. A similar service was held on 13 December 1977. The men were released in 1978 after two years of captivity, and on 13 December 1978 a thanksgiving service was held for their safe return. This church parade then became a yearly institution.¹¹⁰

The following chaplains took part in Operation Savannah:

Chaplains: Operation Savannah (October 1975 - March 1976)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln N C (Nick) Ackermann	
Cpln J M (John) Daines	
Cpln P B G (Peter) Dugmore	1 Maintenance Unit
Cpln D K B (Dudley) Goodenough	Combat Group X-Ray
Cpln R P (Pierre) Jordaan	
Cpln M C K (Kalb) Loots	
Cpln J P (Johan) Munnik	101 Task Force HQ
Cpln C P (Chris) Naude	Task Force Zulu

¹⁰⁷ Theron, G H 1998. Personal interview with author dd 25 Jun 1998.

¹⁰⁸ Spies, *Operasie Savannah*, 281-283.

¹⁰⁹ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. *South African Defence Force review: 1989*, 243. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

¹¹⁰ *In Hoc Signo* 1980. Gebede verhoor by TDK. 5(1), 10.

Cpln E (Eben) Odendaal	101 Task Force HQ
Cpln S (Stan) Russell	
Cpln H D (Hedley) Smith	
Cpln J L B (Les) Taylor	101 Task Force HQ
Cpln G H (Gerrit) Theron	Sector 20 HQ
Cpln J S D (Jacob) van der Merwe	
Cpln S J van der Westhuizen	Combat Group Hotel
Cpln J J (Kobus) van Zyl	Combat Group Hotel
Cpln S M (Sarel) Visser	Task Force Zulu

PLAN used the opportunity created by the South African withdrawal from Angola in 1976 to establish a network of operational and training camps in southern Angola. These bases were used as jump-off points for infiltration into SWA. In years to come this would lead to a number of pre-emptive operations by the SADF in Angola.

The Chaplain Service learnt very valuable lessons during Operation Savannah that would stand them in good stead during the trans-border operations of the future. In an evaluation of the role of the chaplains during Operation Savannah the following points came to light:¹¹¹

1. A SSO Chaplains needed to be appointed on the staff of the OC 101 Task Force to control and coordinate all church, spiritual and chaplain related matters.
2. The circumstances during the operation had shown that the chaplain was utilised most effectively when appointed to the HQ of a unit. Here he could best fulfill his tasks in consultation with the OC and the rest of the staff.
3. The Chaplain Service had gained insight into the organisation, task, functioning and ministry methods of the chaplain under operational circumstances. The necessary adaptations and changes were made and would in future become standard procedures within the Chaplain Service.¹¹²
4. The chaplain needs a specific vehicle allocated to him to fulfil his tasks. This vehicle could serve as sleeping quarters, as well as carry the equipment (Bibles, spiritual reading matter, aids) needed to minister effectively to the men.
5. In short, the operational motto of the Chaplain Service, after the lessons learnt from Savannah, was: "As informal as possible, and as far forward as possible."

Initially the service of the chaplains in the SWA Operational Area had been base orientated and static.

¹¹¹ Van Zyl, J A 1976. Evaluasie: Savannah. Memorandum from the Chaplain General to the Chief of Staff, SADF dd 20 Feb 1976. Enclosure 49, KD/G/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹² A handbook on operational procedures for chaplains was compiled by the Chaplain Service. This handbook was the first of its kind in the world and incorporated the operational lessons learnt by the chaplains during Operation Savannah and subsequent operations. Bezuidenhout, A J, Jordaan, R P & Van der Merwe, J S D [s a]. The chaplain's manual for conventional warfare. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain Service.

Pre-Operation Savannah the place of the chaplain during operations was at the medical post where he could spiritually support the wounded and the dying. This meant that the chaplain had very little contact with the soldiers during the actual fighting. The experience gained during Operation Savannah resulted in a new philosophy being developed as the need for chaplains in the fighting situation surfaced constantly. Soldiers taking part in Operation Savannah reported a great need for the presence of a chaplain in their midst. Chaplains were now placed as near as possible to the fight without getting in the way of the fighting forces. This often meant that chaplains became an extra crew member of a fighting vehicle, and had to take their chances in the same manner as the rest of the crew. Where the chaplain was present, great appreciation was noted for the essential support given by the chaplains through the proclamation of the Word of God. This played a major role in sustaining the high morale of the men.¹¹³ This new approach resulted in a more effective and informal ministry. Later, during operations such as Juliet and Protea, the vital support role of chaplains in the heat of the battle was greatly appreciated.

The Operational Area: 1 Military Area - Rundu 1976 - 1980

Cpln (Rev) G H (Gerrit) Theron was the first PF chaplain to be posted to Rundu and the second chaplain to locate permanently to the Border. He transferred from 7 SAI Bn, Bourkes Luck, to 1 Military Area, Rundu, where he served from 1 January 1976 to September 1979.¹¹⁴ Cpln Theron was filled with missionary zeal and played a major role in coordinating the spiritual work amongst the Bushmen of 31 Battalion and the ex-Angolans of 32 Battalion. He initiated the process of appointing a NSM chaplain to the Bushmen of 31 Battalion.¹¹⁵

On 16 February 1978 the DRC church council of Rundu, consisting mostly of military and police personnel, greatly influenced by the Rev Theron, accepted the missionary responsibility for the western Caprivi, in close partnership with the Chaplain Service of the SADF. They focussed their efforts on doing missionary work amongst the Bushmen and the ex-Angolans employed by the SADF. They furthermore decided that the missionary work in the area would be carried out by:

1. The PF chaplain of Rundu;
2. NSM chaplains appointed to the area for their National Service;
3. Members of the church council of Rundu;
4. Elders and deacons duly selected by the local population;
5. Missionaries appointed by the Mission Work Commission of the DRC Synod of SWA.¹¹⁶

¹¹³ Van Zyl, J A 1976. Evaluasie: Savannah. Memorandum from the Chaplain General to the Chief of Staff, SADF dd 20 Feb 1976. Enclosure 49, KD/G/3/4, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹⁴ Chief of the Army GSI, 1975. Permanent transfers chaplains Permanent Force. Signal from Chief: Army GSI dd 27 Nov 1975. Enclosure 179 KD/2/12, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹⁵ Theron, G H 1977. Geestelike bearbeiding Boesmans in Wes-Capriji. Memorandum to OC 1 Military Area dd 7 Dec 1977. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹⁶ Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk Rundu - Reglement vir Sendingwerkkring Wes-Capriji dd 16 Feb 1978. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

The training of theological candidates of the local population would initially be done locally by the PF chaplain or the NSM chaplains appointed to the bases. The Rev K P du Preez (a civilian minister) and Pastor I de Almeida (who worked at 32 Battalion) were willing to help with the training of the candidates. The curriculum followed was that of the Ormanu Theological College. The intention was that theological students should then be sent directly to Ormanu for their theological training.¹¹⁷

The Chaplain Service under the Rev Gerrit Theron was also fully involved in relief work in the refugee camps in southern Angola and 1 Military Area. Some 6 000 desperate, hungry, helpless men, women and children had made their way south to the SWA border, mostly arriving with only the clothing on their backs and a few meagre possessions. Refugee camps were set up at Calai, Katuitui, Kuru and Rundu. The chaplains, with the support of World Vision, helped to hand out food, clothing and Bibles. Church services were held by means of interpreters.¹¹⁸

During 1976 Cpln C P (Chris) Naude was transferred from 5 SAI Bn, Ladysmith, and appointed as the Senior Staff Officer (SSO) Chaplains on the staff of 101 Task Force, Grootfontein.¹¹⁹ He served in this capacity until 31 January 1978. Cpln Chris Naude was responsible for the management and deployment of all the chaplains arriving in the Operational Area. The Rev Naude usually met the chaplains when they arrived at the airport, orientated them to the area of their deployment, handed out guidelines and did the postings of these chaplains to their various destinations. This was a major responsibility that required great people- and organisational skills. During 1976 alone 108 chaplains did border duty, fifty of whom were PF chaplains, twenty-three belonged to the Citizen Force and thirty-five were Commando chaplains.¹²⁰

The Chaplain Service also played a major role in bringing the Word of God to the local population in the Operational Area. Contact was made with different church leaders. During 1976 a total of eighty-three Bibles, 960 Gospels according to John, and 1 040 spiritual pamphlets in the Ndonga language were distributed in Ovambo. A total of 1 411 Kwanyama Bibles, 880 Gospels according to Matthew and 1 705 spiritual pamphlets in the Kwanyama language were also handed out.¹²¹

The establishment of the South West Africa Territorial Force (SWATF)

On 1 August 1980 South West Africa took over full responsibility for its own Defence Force. South West Africa was divided up into sectors with ethnic units:

¹¹⁷ Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk Rundu - Reglement vir Sendingwerkkring Wes-Caprivi dd 16 Feb 1978. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹¹⁸ Theron, G H 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

¹¹⁹ Van der Merwe, J A 1976. Permanent transfer: 70159553PE Cpln C.P. Naude. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 23 Aug 1976. Enclosure 196 KD/2/12, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹²⁰ De Kock, P E 1976. Verslag: Werksaamhede vir die tydperk 1 Januarie 1976 - 30 Junie 1976. Report to the Chaplain General dd 30 Jun 1976. Enclosure 29 KD/4/10, Cpln Gen HQ; and: De Kock, P E 1976. Verslag: Werksaamhede vir die tydperk 1 Julie 1976 - 31 Desember 1976. Report to the Chaplain General dd 24 Dec 1976. Enclosure 34 KD/4/10, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹²¹ Minutes of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 24 November 1976. Enclosure 8 KD/5/1, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

Sector	Headquarters	Ethnic Units	Former name & location
Sector 10	Oshakati		2 Military Area
		101 Bn - Ovambos	35 Bn - Ovamboland
		102 Bn - Ovahimbos	37 Bn - Kaokoland
Sector 20	Rundu		1 Military Area
		201 Bn - Bushmen	31 Bn - Omega
		202 Bn - Kavangos	34 Bn - Kavango
		203 Bn - Bushmen	36 Bn - Bushmanland
Sector 30	Otjiwarongo		
		301 Bn	Tsintsabis, Otjiwarongo
Sector 40	Windhoek		
		911 Bn	41 Bn - Windhoek, Oamites
Sector 50	Gobabis		
Sector 60	Keetmanshoop		
Sector 70	Katima Mulilo		13 Sub Area
		701 Bn	33 Bn - East Caprivi

The Operational Area: 2 Military Area/Sector 10 - Oshakati

The first Permanent Force chaplain to be appointed to 2 Military Area with its HQ at Oshakati, was Cpln Sarel Visser. He transferred from 2 SAI Bn Group on 2 May 1977 and served as the Area Chaplain until 30 January 1979. As such he was responsible for posting the chaplains arriving on their tour of Border duty to the various outside bases within Ovamboland and Kaokoland. In Ovamboland the major bases were situated at Ondangwa, Ruacana, Omaoni, Eenhana, Etale, Ogongo, Mahanene, Ombalantu, Okalongo, Oshigambo, Okankolo, Elundu, Nkongo and Oshikango. In Kaokoland chaplains were supplied to Opuwo, Sesfontein, Okongwati, Sodeliet, Ehomba and Ondorrundundu.

Cpln Visser was issued with a Ford 4x4 pick-up van which he utilised to visit the deployed forces. As the area was extremely dangerous, he was always accompanied by an armed escort. On one occasion, while travelling west of Ruacana, he remembered with fond memories a Portugese family who used to stay in an isolated villa on the northern bank of the Cunene River in Angola. Before the Bush War, while serving as a missionary amongst the Ovahimbos, he used to cross the river west of Swartbooisdrif at Enyanti and spend many a pleasant hour visiting his friends. Sadly the Portugese family had to flee from the FAPLA forces who now occupied the villa. The Rev Visser decided to attack these FAPLA forces in retaliation for the departure of his friends. He briefed the troop accompanying him and they clandestinely took up position on some high

ground about 500 metres south of the villa, on the SWA side of the river. After some time spent on reconnaissance they realised that the villa was occupied by eight FAPLA soldiers. Padre Visser then ordered the troop to fire at the windows with his R1 rifle, as he would then fire his FN rifle at the soldiers as they exited the villa. When the first shots hit the windows, all eight FAPLA soldiers hurriedly evacuated the villa. The inexperience of the troop and the buck fever of the Rev Visser resulted in no enemy losses. This incident had a sequel when, a few days later, the troop became inebriated in the pub at Oshakati and regaled all present with how he and the padre had launched a small-team operation against FAPLA. The next afternoon Cpln Visser was on orders before Brig Kat Liebenberg, the Area Commander. Words like "international incident", "send back to Pretoria" and "dishonourable discharge" were bandied about. Then the brigadier and the padre went to have a whiskey in the pub.¹²²

It seemed as if the Rev Visser had a profound inability to keep away from the enemy and out of trouble. Some months later he was flying in a Cessna from Ondangwa to Grootfontein when tracer bullets fired from the ground suddenly flashed past the cockpit. The pilot banked and turned sharply and flew at treetop height while Cpln Visser opened the side window and emptied two magazines from his 9mm Uzi in the general direction of the enemy. This time the story leaked out in the Air Force pub at Ondangwa, and again Sarel Visser found himself on orders before Brig Liebenberg.¹²³

Cpln (Rev) Attie Bezuidenhout, who followed the Rev Sarel Visser as the Sector Chaplain in 1980, initiated a project to supply the Eluwa School for the Handicapped with braille Bibles in the Kwanyama language. The funds needed for the project were raised from among the local military personnel in Ovamboland. By the end of 1983 the four gospels and Acts had already been transcribed into braille.¹²⁴ About 1 000 Bibles in Kwanyama and Ndonga were also sold monthly at a subsidised price of one rand per copy to the local population. These Bibles were sold by soldiers on patrol, at schools, churches, clinics and pension payout points.¹²⁵

On Sunday 11 March 1984 Lt (Rev) M J (Tienie) Bekker, a National Service chaplain, became the first Border War casualty of the Chaplain Service. He had held a church service at Baken 16 and was returning to Okalongo when some captured enemy ammunition exploded in the ammunition bin of the Buffel. Lt Bekker was severely wounded in the back and right arm and leg. A helicopter evacuated him to Ondangwa sickbay where his arm was amputated. At 1 Military Hospital in Pretoria numerous operations followed before he was well enough to return to his family.¹²⁶

In 1983 Cpln Derick Smit was one of the chaplains assigned to Sector 10 for his border duty. Attached to the Cape Town Rifles, they manned a small base called Shield, situated in some war ravaged buildings in a small village in southern Angola. The following poem he sent home to his wife gives some insight into the

¹²² Visser, S M 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk on 24 June 1998. Bronkhorstspuit.

¹²³ Ibid.

¹²⁴ In Hoc Signo 1983. Johannes en Markus in Kwanyama braille. 9(3), 10.

¹²⁵ In Hoc Signo 1981. Bybelverspreiding - Ovamboland. 6(2), 9.

¹²⁶ In Hoc Signo 1985. Hoop in die route. 1(11), 10.

circumstances and feelings of a chaplain on operational duty:¹²⁷

The War

My darling love,

This comes in the form of a letter.
 When thinking of you my thoughts flow better.
 These circumstances are far from perfect,
 But I'm here as God's elect.

Dusty boots and shoes on the cold cement floor
 Make one long for luxury all the more.
 Empty sand bags become bedside mats.
 Hooks and wire hold clothes and hats.

Many holes, large and small
 Are results of bullets through the wall.
 Shot up buildings, all the same,
 Show where rockets met their aim.

This village, once a thriving place,
 Reflects the fighting human race.
 With simple people all around,
 Super powers say, "Freedom will abound!"

We moved in and took our stand
 To keep destructive forces from our land.
 With high morale our men are strong
 To bring an end to war - how long?

I wonder, my dear
 How much blood was spilt here.
 The dark world is in different camps,
 What we need are more Christian lamps.

God bless you my dear wife.
 You are the light of my life!
 My love to the boys do give
 Until together again we live.

¹²⁷

Smit, D A 2002. Cross border operations. E-mail to S G van Niekerk dd 26 Jun 2002. Property of author.

The following ministers served as Sector Chaplains in 2 Military Area / Sector 10:

Sector Chaplains Sector 10 - Oshakati	
Name	Period
S M (Sarel) Visser	02 05 1977 - 30 01 1979
A J (Attie) Bezuidenhout	21 03 1980 - 04 12 1982
J J (Kobus) Pretorius	29 10 1982 - 30 09 1986
L A (Louwtjie) Bouwer	1987 - 21 06 1989

Windhoek

Cpln A Rothman was appointed in 1978 as the first PF chaplain to SWA Command. He was ably assisted by the Revs H C Brunette (DRC), A G C Yssel (Geref), and J A Viljoen (Hervormd), who served as part-time chaplains.¹²⁸ On 29 November 1978 Cpln Rothman left the Chaplain Service due to the ill health of his wife. For the next few months the ministry was conducted by visiting chaplains, until the first National Service chaplain, Lt P J Coetzer, arrived on 1 April 1979.

On 1 December 1979 Cpln Sarel Visser was transferred from Oshakati to Windhoek. Here, with the help of two NSM chaplains, Lt F P J Knouwds and Lt D R Schwartz, he ministered to eight military units in the area, some of these units being the HQ Unit at Suiderhof, Bastion, 1 SWA Medium Workshop, 1 SWA Signal Regiment, 1 SWA Engineer Regiment, 41 Battalion and Houmoed Base in the Gobabis district. The NSM chaplains to serve at the SWATF HQ Unit during 1981/82 were Lt P R Buitendag and Lt D H Odendaal. Lt J P Jooste joined them in April 1982 for his two years as a NSM chaplain. The two and a half years Cpln Sarel Visser spent in Windhoek would in future stand him to good stead when he became the Director of the SWA Chaplain Service. The Rev Visser left Windhoek on 30 June 1982 to become the chaplain at 5 Reconnaissance Commando.

In 1981, 41 Battalion, then situated at Luiperdsvallei outside Windhoek, became 911 Battalion, a multi-ethnic unit comprising of Damaras, Hereros, Namas, Basters and Coloured members. The Rev W J Daniels of the Dutch Reformed Mission Church became 911 Battalion's chaplain on 11 October 1982. In 1984 the battalion moved to Oamites near Rehoboth. Cpln Daniels served as the chaplain of 911 Battalion until 31 March 1989 when UN Resolution 435 was implemented.

Cpln G J (Koos) Rossouw followed Sarel Visser as the next PF chaplain to the military bases in Windhoek. He served in this capacity from 27 November 1982 to 20 November 1983 when he tragically died in a vehicle accident near Windhoek.¹²⁹ During 1984 the chaplaincy in Windhoek was managed by Col Attie Bezuidenhout, the Director SWA Chaplain Service, and some NSM chaplains. The Rev E J (Evert) Strydom

¹²⁸ In Hoc Signo 1980. SWA - Kapelaansdiens in eie reg. 5(3), 5.

¹²⁹ Dutch Reformed Church Suiderhof [1986]. NG Gemeente Suiderhof Windhoek: Mondigwording 1965 - 1986. Windhoek: DRC Suiderhof.

became the next PF chaplain in Windhoek on 28 December 1984, and served as such until 31 August 1987. He was followed by Cpln J J V (Kowie) Smith on 23 October 1987, who was also appointed as the Deputy Director SWA Chaplain Service on 22 February 1988. He remained in this capacity until 30 November 1989 when he was forced to leave SWA with the implementation of UN Resolution 435.

Chief Chaplain SWA/Director SWA Chaplain Service

101 Task Force disbanded in mid-1977 when the Army combined the military responsibility for the Operational Area with that of South West Africa Command.¹³⁰ Maj Gen Jannie Geldenhuys was appointed as the first General Officer Commanding (GOC) SWA Command, and in January 1978 moved his headquarters from Grootfontein to Eros airport outside Windhoek. In February 1978 SWA Command HQ relocated to Bastion, a building complex in the centre of Windhoek.¹³¹

At the Chaplain General's HQ the need for a senior chaplain at SWA Command was soon realised. Col (Rev) P E (Piet) de Kock was sent to Windhoek and on 28 September 1979 became the first Chief Chaplain South West Africa. He reported directly to the Chaplain General and the GOC SWA Command, and was responsible for the deployment, management and employment of all chaplains within SWA, excluding all SAAF and Special Forces chaplains, but including all the chaplains in the Operational Area.¹³² One of Col De Kock's first priorities was to place the SWA Chaplain Service on a sound administrative footing. He developed the necessary management directives and strategic plans that enabled the SWA Chaplain Service to function as an autonomous entity directly responsible to the Chaplain General. On 1 August 1980 the SWA Command was disbanded and the SWA Territorial Force (SWATF) came into being.¹³³ Chaplains permanently stationed in SWA were issued with the SWATF uniform and chaplain's badges. In July 1982 the Chief Chaplain SWATF had nine Permanent Force, forty-eight National Service, forty Citizen Force and Commando and seventeen Part-time chaplains under his command.¹³⁴

On 15 January 1984 Col (Rev) A J (Attie) Bezuidenhout became the next Chief Chaplain SWA (Director SWA Chaplain Service) as Col Piet de Kock had retired on 1 October 1983. He held annual conferences with all the permanent SWATF chaplains and did much to institute religious preparedness programmes in the SWATF. Col Attie Bezuidenhout was transferred to the Chaplain General's HQ on 20 April 1987.

Col Bezuidenhout was followed as the Director SWATF Chaplain Service by Col (Rev) S M (Sarel) Visser. He served in this capacity from 7 July 1987 to 28 February 1990. Under his guidance the SWATF Chaplain Service had its moment of glory when supporting the population of South West Africa through the implementation phase of UN Resolution 435.

¹³⁰ Geldenhuys, A General's story, 61.

¹³¹ Snyman, P H R 1989. Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag. Pretoria: South African Defence Force, 29-30.

¹³² Chief of the SADF, 1982. Kapelaansdiens SWA: Aanhangsel A by H SAW Beleidsderekatief No 1/82. Enclosure 67 KD/104/15/1/B Kapelaansdienste beleid, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

¹³³ Snyman, Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag, 30.

¹³⁴ Coetzer, A C 1982. Opgradering van Hoofkapelaanspos: SWA Gebiedsmag. Letter to the Chief Staff Personnel dd 20 Jul 1982. Enclosure 15 KD 106/1/11, Cpln Gen HQ.

THE DIRECTORS OF THE SWATF CHAPLAIN SERVICE



Col (Rev) Piet de Kock
(DDocS No 801-839)



Col (Rev) Attie Bezuidenhout
(In Hoc Signo)



Col (Rev) Sarel Visser
(S M Visser)



S/Sgt (Rev) Mario Mahongo
(Uys, Bushmen soldiers)



Church at Silva Porto, Angola
(Spies, Angola: Operasie Savannah)



Author as NSM Chaplain during a Special Forces operation



Lt (Rev) Tienie Bekker lost an arm in an explosion
(In Hoc Signo)



Chaplain period in the Operational Area
(DDocS No 811-922)



Soldier reading Bible
(Steenkamp, Border War)

101 Battalion

101 Battalion originated in 1974 as the quasi-military Ovambo Battalion of forty men who protected key points in the area. After Operation Savannah it expanded to 200 men who were trained as a light infantry battalion. In 1978 the name changed to 35 Battalion and, on the birth of the SWATF in 1980, to 101 Battalion. Staffed mainly by the local Ovambo people, by the mid-1980s the unit strength was more than 2 000 men including 200 South African and South West African whites.¹³⁵

Chaplain services to 101 Battalion were conducted by chaplains rendering operational duty and by National Service Chaplains. Some of the National Service Chaplains to serve in the unit were:

National Service Chaplains: 101 Battalion	
Name	Period
D F Marais	1984 - 1985
W S Boshoff	1985 - 1986
B P Botha	1986 - 1987
J P M Maree	1988 - 1989
T J de Koning	1989

In 1979 the need to appoint ethnic chaplains to the ethnic battalions was identified to continue the ministry to these soldiers after independence.¹³⁶ In Ovamboland this was problematic as the local black churches were not always positively inclined towards the soldiers. The Evangelical Lutheran Ovambo-Kavango Church (ELOK) declined the opportunity to appoint one of their ministers as chaplain. The Rev L Shemuvalula of the Evangelies Gereformeerde Church of Africa (EGKA) was appointed as a part-time chaplain, but a more permanent involvement could not be achieved.¹³⁷

The first (and only) Permanent Force chaplain to be appointed to 101 Battalion was Cpln E M (Etienne) van Wyngaard. Appointed on 1 November 1988, he served as chaplain through the traumatic transitional phase to independence. In 1989 he was transferred to South Africa with all the other South African chaplains still remaining in SWA.

The Operational Area: 13 Sub Area/Sector 70 - Katima Mulilo

In September 1975 Cpln (Rev) J G (Johan) Lindeque became the first chaplain to be permanently posted to the Operational Area. He served as the chaplain of 13 Sub Area, with Katima Mulilo as the HQ, from 15

¹³⁵ Steenkamp, South Africa's Border War, 204.

¹³⁶ De Kock, P E 1983 Postestruktuur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 12 Jul 1983. Enclosure 21, File SWAGM/G/106/1/11. Property of author, 1.

¹³⁷ De Kock, P E 1983 Postestruktuur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 12 Jul 1983. Enclosure 21, File SWAGM/G/106/1/11. Property of author, 1-2.

September 1975 to February 1979.¹³⁸ His area of responsibility was the whole eastern Caprivi to the Kwando River in the west. The Rev Lindeque was followed by Cpln Pieter Buckle, who built a coffee bar at Katima Mulilo for the use of the troops.¹³⁹ The Rev Martyn Turck, who served as the Sector Chaplain from 1985 to 1988, initiated Project Rome, an interdenominational evangelism campaign amongst the population of the Eastern Caprivi. National Service Chaplains, who served as researchers at the Cpln Gen HQ, stayed in the Caprivi for a period of four months and made an in depth study of the cultural beliefs and traditions of the local population. They then compiled twenty-four cultural friendly lectures in which guidelines were given on how to live in the image of God within the unique Caprivian culture. Some sermon outlines for ministers and material for local schools were also supplied by the Chaplain Service. Chaplains, as well as local church leaders, evangelists, teachers and lay preachers then utilised the material in proclaiming the Gospel.¹⁴⁰ Through Project Rome the Chaplain Service was able to serve the Caprivian community in a manner that would still bear fruit long after the SADF had left South West Africa.

The Permanent Force chaplains to serve in the Sector 70 area were:

Sector Chaplains Sector 70 - Katima Mulilo	
Name	Period
J G (Johan) Lindeque	15 09 1975 - 02 1979
J P (Pieter) Buckle	17 09 1979 - 31 01 1983
J J (Johan) Smit	21 03 1983 - 31 12 1984
M G (Martyn) Turck	01 02 1985 - 31 01 1988
F J (Kobus) Viljoen	01 09 1988 - 30 10 1989

701 Battalion

The ethnic unit located in Sector 70 was 701 Battalion, previously known as 33 Battalion. The members comprised East Caprivians, mostly from the Subia and Mafwe tribes.¹⁴¹ 701 Battalion was the only unit in the SWATF that used English as its official language, and over fifty percent of the unit belonged to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.¹⁴² The doctrine of these Seventh-day Adventists differed somewhat from that of their South African counterparts as they were not passivists and actively waged war against SWAPO.¹⁴³ In July 1983 the unit comprised 742 members and by 1989 it had grown to over 900 members. Satellite bases

¹³⁸ Lindeque, J G 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 6 May 1998. Pretoria.

¹³⁹ In Hoc Signo 1981. Koffiekroeg op Katima geopen. 6(3), 10.

¹⁴⁰ In Hoc Signo 1988. Kapelaansdiens lewer groot bydrae tot projek in Oos-Caprivi. 14(1), 7-8.

¹⁴¹ Snyman, Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag, 81.

¹⁴² Bezuidenhout, A J 1987. Stafgeskrif vir die Kapelaan-Generaal Stafraad oor die herwaardering van die kapelaansbediening in SWA. Staff paper about the reevaluation of the Chaplain Service in SWA dd Oct 1987. Property of author, 3.

¹⁴³ Turck, M G 1987. Sewende-dag Adventiste kapelaan vereistes te Sektor 70. Letter to D C Spencer dd 31 Aug 1987. Enclosure 2 Sector 70 KD/V/104/15. Property of author.

manned by 701 Battalion were Wenela, Nukwa, Nova, Kondola Fort, Bokala and Mpalele Island.¹⁴⁴

The policy of the Chaplain Service was to identify, train and appoint local chaplains in the ethnic units of South West Africa.¹⁴⁵ Such chaplains knew the local languages and traditions, and could minister much more effectively than their white counterparts. At 701 Battalion J M (Victor) Kalonda of the Seventh-day Adventist Church was appointed as a Candidate Officer and chaplain of the unit.¹⁴⁶

The Operational Area: Northern Logistics Command - Grootfontein

Chaplain services at the base at Grootfontein were initially rendered by visiting chaplains rendering their tour of Border duty. Chaplain reports from 1970 indicated that the accommodation and sanitation of the base left much to be desired. There were no leisure time facilities and requests for sporting equipment were not granted. The kitchen was unhygienic and the food unappetizing. The example set by some of the PF members was not always of the highest order. The morale of the SADF members in the camp was deemed to be low or average, whereas, in all the other operational camps it was perceived to be very high. More positive was the fact that the Rev Henry Page, who had previously been a missionary in Malawi, had, as of 15 August 1970, been appointed as the DRC minister of the civilian congregation in Grootfontein. He was now also appointed as a part-time chaplain to the Army camp at Grootfontein, where he held prayer parades and chaplain periods. The SADF members in the camp also attended his church services in the local DRC church on Sundays.¹⁴⁷

Prior to Christmas 1976 Padre Noel W Ulyate arranged a very successful Carols by Candlelight for the forces and civilians of the town. Candles were obtained from the Cpln Gen HQ and approximately 2 000 people were present on the occasion.¹⁴⁸

On 1 January 1976 the Rev Danie van den Heever, the DRC minister and part-time chaplain of Grootfontein, was appointed as the first PF chaplain of 16 Maintenance Unit in Grootfontein.¹⁴⁹ When he left the Chaplain Service on 31 July 1978 the ministry in the unit became the responsibility of NSM chaplains.¹⁵⁰ On 21 June 1982 Cpln J W J Hanekom became the next PF chaplain of 16 Maintenance Unit. He served as such until 31 May 1989 when the unit returned to the RSA due to UN Resolution 435.

¹⁴⁴ Snyman, Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag, 81.

¹⁴⁵ De Kock, P E 1983. Postestruktuur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 12 July 1983. Enclosure 21 SWAGM/KD/G/106/1/11. Property of author.

¹⁴⁶ Ibid.

¹⁴⁷ De Kock, P E 1970. Verslag besoeke 1 Aanvulpuntpunt Grootfontein: 7 Oktober 1970 - 4 November 1970. Enclosure 30 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ; and: Conradie, P D G 1970. Verslag van besoek: Grootfontein: 23 - 24 November 1970. Enclosure 38 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁴⁸ In Hoc Signo 1977. Carols by candlelight in Operational Area. 2(2), 2.

¹⁴⁹ Van den Heever, D 1998. Geskiedenis van die kapelaansdiens in SWA Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 6 May 1998. Property of author.

¹⁵⁰ In Hoc Signo 1979. Die kapelaansdiens op Grootfontein. 4(10), 8.

The Operational Area: Sector 20 - Rundu 1980 - 1989

Cpln Gerrit Theron left Rundu in September 1979, and after a nine month interval Cpln R M J (Dolf) Britz, previously the chaplain of Ficksburg Commando, was appointed on 1 July 1980 as the chaplain of Sector 20. He served in this capacity until 14 April 1983 before being transferred to Northern Transvaal Maintenance Unit. The next chaplain of Sector 20 was the Rev N F S (Nico) Mulder who was appointed on 15 June 1983. Previously a NSM chaplain at 201 Battalion, he knew the area intimately and placed chaplains reporting to him for their operational tours at bases where there was the greatest spiritual need. He quickly developed a reputation as the chaplain's scrooge of the Operational Area as every chaplain (Permanent Force, Citizen Force, Commando and National Service) arriving from the "States" for a tour of duty had to hand him three complete chaplain periods/sermons before deployment. They were also thoroughly evaluated on their effectiveness as a chaplain under operational circumstances. Some of the chaplains took great exception to such a management style.

The Rev Mulder left the Chaplain Service on 31 January 1986. Cpln W (Willie) Viljoen arrived at Sector 20 HQ Rundu on 6 May 1986 and served as the sector chaplain up to 26 October 1989 when he had to return to South Africa due to the stipulations of UN Resolution 435.

201 Battalion

In September 1974 Cmdt Delville Linford was sent to the Western Caprivi to prepare a base for the training of Bushmen soldiers. This base was named Camp Alpha and later renamed Omega. Some of the Bushmen were ex-Angolan refugees from the Vasequela tribe of southern Angola who had served as Flecha soldiers under the Portugese in Angola. Others were of the Baraquena tribe and resided in Kavango and the Caprivi.¹⁵¹ On 9 September 1976 the Bushmen soldiers were officially designated as 31 Battalion.¹⁵² By the end of May 1977 there were approximately 2 500 Bushmen at Omega, 650 of whom were soldiers.¹⁵³ Another 201 Battalion camp was also developed at Bagani.

The Bushmen practised a religion that was a mixture of paganism and Christianity, based loosely on the dogma of the Prophetic Churches. The adherents would dance in a circle to the sound of "tom toms", at times entering a self-induced trance. Among their traditions was the drinking of salt water to induce retching to cleanse themselves of evil spirits. They became known as the "Salt Church", and had their own "priests" within the unit to see to their spiritual welfare.¹⁵⁴ These Zionist-based churches had high standards of morality and encouraged their members to abstain from smoking and the use of alcohol.

One of the Flecha soldiers to flee out of Angola and join the SADF was Feliciano Mario Mahongo of the Vasquelas tribe. Born in Sera Pinto on 13 January 1952, he attended a private Portugese mission school. The

¹⁵¹ Uys, I 1993. Bushman soldiers: Their alpha and omega. Germiston: Fortress, 1-11.

¹⁵² Ibid, 59.

¹⁵³ Uys, I 1993. Bushman soldiers: Their alpha and omega. Germiston: Fortress, 64.

¹⁵⁴ Ibid, 61.

son of a farmer, he had completed Standard III when he went to Luanda and worked as a chef. When the war started he returned to Sera Pinto and joined the Portugese army in August 1969. He went through the ranks, was commissioned and became a captain. As a company commander he took part in many operations against MPLA, UNITA and FNLA. In mid-1974 he attended an American reformed church service and was converted. He then converted his mother and wife and began influencing others in his tribe. Mario Mahongo and his family arrived at Camp Alpha on 7 July 1975. He was given the rank of sergeant and for the next three years Mario participated in many operations. As an active, practising Christian he established a bible-study group at his kimbo (house).¹⁵⁵

Initially very few people in 1 Military Area knew of the arrival of the Bushmen. At the end of 1976 Padres Gerrit Theron and John Daines started to visit the white troops at Camp Alpha. Access to the camp was restricted, and one had to phone from the gate and state one's business before being allowed to enter. One day Cpln Theron went to see Cmdt Linford at his kimbo and started to talk to him about salvation. This resulted in Cmdt Linford giving his life to the Lord, thus preparing the way for the wholehearted support he gave to the proclamation of the Gospel to the Bushmen.¹⁵⁶

About this time the Rev Theron was involved in a vehicle accident in which a Bushman pedestrian was killed.¹⁵⁷ He was on his way to Rundu base in pouring rain that severely restricted his vision through the small landrover windows. A Bushman wanting a lift stepped out in front of the landrover. He died two days later in hospital. This incident severely traumatised Cpln Theron and opened his eyes to the spiritual need of the Bushmen. He heard that there were two practising Bushman Christians at Omega, Mario Mahongo and Isaqci, who were organising groups to worship. Padre Theron then met Sgt Mahongo, and, in August 1977, after some discussion with Cmdt Linford, it was decided to relieve Mahongo of his duties as a soldier and to train him as a lay-preacher. In the mornings Mahongo was employed as a teacher in the pre-primary school and in the afternoons he studied theology.

In 1977 Lt D J (Dirk) Smit, a NSM chaplain from 10 Light Artillery Regiment was sent to Omega for his Border service of six weeks. He concentrated on the ministry to the Bushmen, and made numerous Biblical placards which he used as aids in proclaiming the Bible story. Mahongo was used as interpreter, and it was soon found that the most effective manner of using the placards was to let those present repeat the story as a group.¹⁵⁸ Cpln Theron, Mario Mahongo, Augustino and some other Bushmen translated the Heidelberg Catechism into Nkangela, the lingua franca of southern Angola. The educated Bushmen read Nkangela, as their own languages had not been put to script yet. The Chaplain Service acquired Nkangela Bibles and hymn books and reproduced the translated Heidelberg Catechism for use in the congregation.¹⁵⁹ Other NSM chaplains who played a significant role in the early ministry to the Bushmen were Lts O S H (Okkie) Raubenheimer, W L

¹⁵⁵ Uys, Bushman soldiers: Their alpha and omega, 6, 20.

¹⁵⁶ Theron, G H 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid.

¹⁵⁸ Theron, G H 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

¹⁵⁹ Theron, G H 1977. Geestelike bearbeiding Boesmans in Wes-Capriji. Memorandum to the OC 1 Military Area dd 7 Dec 1977. Enclosure 36a KD/B/104/15/1/7/3 Operasionele diens kapelane, Cpln Gen HQ.

Steenkamp and Stiaan van der Merwe.¹⁶⁰

On 13 October 1977 the first thirteen Bushmen of Omega were baptised and confirmed as church members, among them Mario himself.¹⁶¹ During a pre-baptism examination conducted by Cpln Theron, some NSM chaplains and Cmdt Linford, a candidate was asked the question: "What is salvation?" His answer was that salvation was like walking in the veldt when suddenly a lion jumps upon you. Then your friend comes and "moer die leeu dood".¹⁶² In a similar manner Satan had ambushed us through sin, but Jesus came and "moer toe vir Satan dood".¹⁶³ The Bushmen soldiers learnt to speak Afrikaans by listening to the Afrikaans spoken by the white soldiers. The language used in a bush camp during operational duty was a far cry from the language spoken in polite society. Another candidate, when asked what sin was, looked off into the far distance and with years of profound Bushmen knowledge answered that sin was "kak".¹⁶⁴ The examining ministers tried their very best to find a deeper theological meaning behind such a heartfelt statement.¹⁶⁵ In December 1977 eighty to one hundred and thirty Bushmen regularly attended the church services. Sergeant Mario Mahongo was granted the status of chaplain.

On 17 March 1979 Omega became the first operational base in SWA with its own church building. The Chaplain General, Maj Gen J A van Zyl, led the inauguration service.¹⁶⁶

In 1980 the name of 31 Battalion was changed to 201 Battalion. The first of a regular supply of National Service chaplains arrived at Omega in 1979. These NSM chaplains formed the backbone of the ministry within the unit. They visited the deployed companies, did missionary work amongst the Bushmen kimbos (houses), arranged outreach programmes to the local population not connected to the Army, held training and Bible-study programmes for church members and organized regular church services and chaplain's periods. The NSM chaplains who served at 201 Battalion were:

National Service Chaplains: 201 Battalion		
Year	Name	Location
1979	Lt J J Pienaar	Omega
1980	Lt G I van Rooyen	Omega
1981 - 1982	Lt D P Botha	Omega
1982 - 1983	Lt N F S Muller	Omega
1983 - 1984	Lt A Roux	Omega

¹⁶⁰ Theron, G H 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

¹⁶¹ Uys, Bushman soldiers, 67.

¹⁶² A very crude Afrikaans term for hitting the lion until it dies.

¹⁶³ Translated from Afrikaans this statement crudely states that Jesus killed Satan by hitting him very hard until he died.

¹⁶⁴ Translated from Afrikaans this statement crudely states that sin is shit.

¹⁶⁵ Theron, G H 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

¹⁶⁶ In Hoc Signo 1979. Omega basis neem kerk in gebruik. 4(9), 11.

1984 - 1985	Lt H F Prins	Omega
1985	Lt G F Volschenk	Bagani
1985 - 1986	Lt J Conradie	Omega
1985 - 1986	Lt A S Steyn	Bagani
1986 - 1987	Lt H J Griesel	Omega
1986 - 1987	Lt J J Steyn	Bagani
1987 - 1988	Lt A Cilliers	Omega
1988 - 1989	Lt J H Oberholzer	Omega
1989	Lt H G Schaaf	Bagani & Omega

By 1982 Omega had developed into a small town with a population of 250 whites and 6 000 Bushmen, fewer than 800 of whom served as soldiers.¹⁶⁷ A Dutch Reformed (Evangelies Gereformeerde Kerk in Afrika: Ooste) Vasequela congregation, named Alpha congregation, was established in 1982 under the guidance of Mario Mahongo.¹⁶⁸ They worshipped in the Houtkerk (Wooden church), built by Cmdt Piet Hall. The chaplains presented the congregation with a pulpit. The congregation often numbered 300, whereas the church membership comprised 150 members.¹⁶⁹ The first Baraquena congregation of the EGKA-East was founded by Cpln N F S (Nico) Mulder of Rundu on 10 November 1984. The next day Mario Mahongo was ordained as the minister of Alfa congregation.¹⁷⁰ Another congregation was founded at Bagani in February 1987.¹⁷¹

The first PF chaplain at Omega was appointed on 1 January 1986. The Rev F J (Frank) Janse van Rensburg, accompanied by his wife and two children, was allowed only 400 kg of luggage, and had to leave most of his theological books in storage. Padre Van Rensburg was kept very busy as there was no social worker in the unit and he had to deal with many problems, among them a high rate of alcoholism. He started an outreach programme called Project Fillipus (Project F), where he and the NSM chaplain, accompanied by some of the other Christians, would go to the settlements of Bushmen who were not connected to the army and proclaim the word of God to them. Settlements at Komega 3, Kasetta, Kumba, Outjo, Goie, N'gwajetan, Laxon and Kavate were visited regularly. During one such tour during July/August 1987 seventy-seven gatherings were held, over 200 people were reached by the gospel and fifty-two people indicated that they wanted to become church members.¹⁷² The Rev Van Rensburg also became minister to the Omega congregation of Baraquenas. Frank van Rensburg extended his work to include the eight Prophetic Church congregations at Omega. These congregations had dispensed with the use of salt in their ceremonies in 1981 and were no longer known as

¹⁶⁷ Uys, Bushman soldiers, 111.

¹⁶⁸ Evangelical Reformed Church in Africa East (EGKA East).

¹⁶⁹ Uys, Bushman soldiers, 113, 116.

¹⁷⁰ *Ibid*, 152.

¹⁷¹ Janse van Rensburg, F J 1987. Jaarverslag Kapelaan 201 Bataljon: 1986 Annual report to the Director Chaplains SWATF dd 15 Jan 1987. Enclosure 6 SWAGM/KD/104/15/3/5, Property of author, 2.

¹⁷² Janse van Rensburg, F J J 1987. Jaarverslag: Eenheidskapelaan 201 Bataljon 1987. Annual report to the Director Chaplains SWATF. SWAGM/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author.

“salt churches”.¹⁷³

From 1988 - 1990 the Rev Mahongo studied theology at Windhoek, having already completed his studies at the University of the Western Cape.¹⁷⁴

By 1988 approximately 320 of the 4 500 Bushmen living at Omega belonged to the Christian churches. The majority were adherents of the eight Zionist prophetic groups. Every month Cplns van Rensburg and Mahongo held a meeting with the leaders of the Prophetic Churches. A bible-study course was held for members of these churches and their help was sought to diminish the influence of the witchdoctors over the population. The Rev van Rensburg's positive approach towards the Prophetic Churches paid dividends in that he won their trust and the leaders would often go to him for advice.¹⁷⁵

In June 1989 Frank van Rensburg had to leave Omega because of Resolution 435 and the return of all SADF soldiers to South Africa. His wife Ina summed up their feelings when she said:

When Resolution 435 became a reality I couldn't imagine a life other than the one at Omega. It was very hard for us to leave, because of the enormous task which remained undone. God gave us an opportunity to try and help those people and through it He enriched our lives more than we can ever tell. I salute the SADF for the opportunity of serving God through them.¹⁷⁶

Intense negotiations took place between the Bushmen, the SADF, UNTAG, SWAPO and the SA Government concerning the future of the Bushmen soldiers and their families. Eventually it was agreed to allow them the choice of relocating to South Africa or remaining in Namibia. These decisions concerned 613 families at Omega and 100 at Luhebu, a total of 7 497 people.¹⁷⁷ In March 1990 approximately 4 000 Bushmen comprising 350 families from 201 Bn and 203 Bn were relocated at Schmidtsdrift, seventy-five kilometres west of Kimberley. The two battalions were combined into a single unit, and the old name, 31 Battalion, was again reactivated.

S/Sgt (Rev) Mario Mahongo and his family joined his congregation in the tent town named “San City” especially built for the Bushmen. This would remain their home for the next three years. He was joined as unit chaplain by Cpln W J (Wimpie) Kotze, who served with distinction in the unit up to 31 March 1993. On 6 March 1993, due to a political decision, 31 Battalion disbanded and the members were incorporated into other units of the SADF.¹⁷⁸

¹⁷³ Uys, Bushman soldiers, 162-169.

¹⁷⁴ Ibid, 177.

¹⁷⁵ Ibid, 176 - 177.

¹⁷⁶ Ibid, 214.

¹⁷⁷ Uys, Bushman soldiers, 215.

¹⁷⁸ Ibid, 262.

203 Battalion

203 Battalion (previously 36 Battalion) in Bushmanland was founded in May 1978 with its HQ at Lehebu North. Troops were recruited from the local Zhu/twasi-, Vaskela-, Hei//om-, and !Kung Bushmen. In 1980 the HQ moved to Tsumkwe and in 1981 to Mangetti Dune. In 1984 the first NSM chaplain arrived and for the next five years the ministry in 203 Battalion was conducted by these chaplains. Some years two NSM chaplains were sent to 203 Battalion, and were then stationed at Tsumkwe and Mangetti Dune respectively.¹⁷⁹ The chaplain at Tsumkwe was responsible for the ministry to the Bushmen at Tsumkwe, Aasvoëlnes, Tjeka, Noma, Gautsha, Nama, Kuru, Kiwitstad, Ben-se-kamp, Gimsa, Dobé, Middelpoos and Neniím. The chaplain at Mangetti Dune took responsibility for the ministry at Mangetti Dune, Lehebu North, Lehebu South, Mkata, Kandu and Omataku.¹⁸⁰ The first congregation of the EGKA East in Bushmanland was founded in January 1986 at Tsumkwe.¹⁸¹ Another congregation at Lehebu North followed in 1986. By June 1986 Lehebu North had a church membership of seventy-one and a church attendance of between two hundred and four hundred Bushmen on a Sunday. The congregation of Tsumkwe had a church membership of 235, but an attendance of between sixty and 120 members per Sunday.¹⁸² These congregations were the consequence of the diligent labour of the NSM chaplains.

A synod of the EGKA East was held at Driver's Drift on 26 - 29 November 1987. The congregations represented were Alfa, Omega, Bagani, Lehebu, Tsumkwe and Wildevy. Cpln Mario Mahongo was elected as chairman and Cpln Frank van Rensburg as scribe. Three National Service Chaplains who were working among the Bushmen were present. They were Lt R P G Schoeman of Tsumkwe, Lt J J Sieberhagen of Lehebu North and Lt J J Steyn of Bagani.¹⁸³

During 1988 church buildings were erected at Lehebu North and Mangetti Dune. About 180 of these Bushmen were Christians. The Roman Catholic and Evangelical Lutheran churches also worked among the 2 000 Bushmen who had settled around the military bases in the area. On Sunday, 29 May 1988, during the 10th anniversary celebrations of 203 Bn, Col (Rev) Sarel Visser, the Director Chaplain Services: SWA, officially brought into use the new church building built at Mangetti Dune. The service was led by Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naude, the Chaplain General of the SADF. That evening the Bushmen church at Luhebu North was opened by the Rev Ferdie Weich, a well-known missionary to the Bushmen.¹⁸⁴

Some of the NSM chaplains to serve at 203 Battalion were:

¹⁷⁹ Jankowitz, J D C 1986. Kapelaansdiens te 203 Bataljon. Report to the Director Chaplains: SWATF dd Jun 1986. Enclosure 1 SWAGM/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author, 1.

¹⁸⁰ Ibid, A-3, B-3.

¹⁸¹ Ibid, 2.

¹⁸² Ibid, 2.

¹⁸³ Uys, Bushman soldiers, 173-174.

¹⁸⁴ Ibid, 204.

Year	Name	Location
1983	H K E Götze	
1984	Lt A C Vlok	Mangetti Dune
1985	Lt R P G Schoeman	Tsumkwe
1986	Lt J J Sieberhagen	Lehebu North
1987	Lt H E S Pretorius	Mangetti Dune
1988	Lt M Fourie	Mangetti Dune
1989	Lt T J de Koning	Lehebu North

203 Battalion disbanded on 18 March 1989. The implementation of Resolution 435 and the withdrawal of the SADF resulted in widespread unemployment and poverty.¹⁸⁵

32 Battalion

32 Battalion originated during Operation Savannah in August 1975. Col Jan Breytenbach and a group of 1 Reconnaissance Commando instructors were sent to southern Angola to train a local FNLA battalion of the Chipenda faction, consisting of a rag-tag group of irregular troops.¹⁸⁶ Named Bravo Group, these ex-FNLA members became a SADF unit of about 1 500 men on 27 March 1976, situated at Buffalo in the western Caprivi. In October 1976 the name of the unit changed to 32 Battalion.¹⁸⁷

Most of the ex-Angolan members of 32 Battalion belonged to the Roman Catholic Church, and spoke Portugese and the local Angolan languages. While the unit was situated at Mpupa the Catholics were ministered to by Sgt Jardim, a lay preacher within the unit. Later, on 10 May 1978, S Sgt Cambinda arrived at Pica Pau, the housing area of Buffalo in the western Caprivi. He and Lt Apollinario, together with L Cpl Bento, who arrived in September 1978, formed the nucleus of the Roman Catholic congregation at Pica Pau.¹⁸⁸ At Buffalo the formal ministry to the Catholic members was conducted by Father Bonifacius, a part-time chaplain from the Andara Mission Station.¹⁸⁹ He administered the sacraments and conducted marriages. Father Bonifacius could not communicate in Portugese or English, so he held church services in Afrikaans, which an interpreter then translated to English. Another interpreter then translated the English into Portugese, which, although understandable to the men, was mostly their second language.¹⁹⁰ In July 1977 Father Bonifacius terminated his service as part-time chaplain when his neutrality was questioned by members of the

¹⁸⁵ Snyman, Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag, 78-80.

¹⁸⁶ Breytenbach, They live by the sword, 11-13.

¹⁸⁷ Eenheidsgeskiedenis 32 Bataljon Unit history pamphlet handed out at a 32 Battalion parade. Property of author.

¹⁸⁸ Vrey, W A 1993 Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon Unpublished manuscript. Property of author, A10.

¹⁸⁹ Theron, G H 1977. Bearbeiding van lede van 31 Bn, 32 Bn, Bagani Tuine. Letter to the Area Chaplain of 101 Task Force dd 4 Oct 1977. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/1 Operasionele diens kapelane, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁹⁰ Theron, G H 1977. Kapelaansdiens aan 32 Bn te 1 MG. Letter to the Area Chaplain of 101 Task Force dd 11 Feb 1977. A/Pers/55. Property of author, 3.

Roman Catholic clergy in Kavango and Ovamboland.¹⁹¹ Thereafter the Roman Catholic chaplain of Northern Transvaal Command, Cpln N G (Neville) Armstrong and Portuguese speaking civilian priests such as the Rev M M C Dias from Pretoria were sent to Buffalo on a bimonthly basis by the Chaplain Service to minister to the members.¹⁹²

The various Protestant groupings within the unit decided to work together as one entity.¹⁹³ Their spiritual care was undertaken by Lt Kanganjo, Rifleman Da Cunha, Sgt Dongua and Lt Correia.¹⁹⁴ At Bwabwata, a temporary base, the Protestants erected a chapel constructed from grass and branches. The first church services at Buffalo were held by Cpln Gerrit Theron of Rundu who on occasion would visit the unit. About ten people would gather under the corrugated iron lean-to where the air attack alarm was situated and listen to the chaplain while Lt Kanganjo interpreted. Cpln Theron also arranged for Pastor Dias, a minister of the Church of the Nazarene, to visit the unit. Pastor Diaz used to drive up from South Africa with a fully laden Peugeot stationwagon and hand out food in the refugee camps. Padre Theron then consulted Cmdt Eddie Viljoen, the OC, and arranged for Pastor Dias to stay at Buffalo for a few weeks. Armed with the Heidelberg Catechism, he taught aspirant church members and so took the first steps in building a congregation at Buffalo.¹⁹⁵

Cpln Theron also arranged for two ex-Angolan pastors to minister at 32 Battalion. Pastors Chimbele and I K A (Isasias) De Almeida were working amongst the refugees and were contacted by Cpln Gerrit Theron to visit the soldiers at Buffalo.¹⁹⁶ Pastor Chimbele returned to Angola where he worked with Unita, while Pastor De Almeida was appointed as a part-time chaplain. Ordained in 1965 as a minister of the Evangelical Church of Silva Porte Bie, Pastor De Almeida had to flee from FAPLA in 1975.¹⁹⁷ To enable him to work within a military environment, 32 Battalion appointed him as the kimbo manager of Pica Pau, the housing area of Buffalo, and allocated him housing within the base. This was a sound decision as Pastor De Almeida spoke the local languages of southern Angola, was known and respected by the soldiers and was on hand to deal with the numerous social problems. Pastor De Almeida became a minister of the EGKA in 1977, and in May 1977 left 32 Battalion and moved to Takwasa as this church utilised him exclusively to minister to the Angolan refugees on the SWA / Angola border.¹⁹⁸ On 28 June 1979 the Rev De Almeida was appointed as the chaplain of 32 Battalion on a temporary three year contract as required under Section 10 of the Defence Act of 1957.¹⁹⁹ From 7 to 14 May 1980 he was a student on the Chaplain's Orientation Course at the SA Army College. An

¹⁹¹ Theron, G H 1978. Geestelike bearbeiding 32 Bn. Letter to the Assistant Chaplain General: Army dd 6 Feb 1978. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁹² Ibid.

¹⁹³ Middlemost, S H A 2002. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 16 Jul 2002. Property of author.

¹⁹⁴ Vrey, Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon, A7.

¹⁹⁵ Theron, G H 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

¹⁹⁶ Ibid.

¹⁹⁷ De Almeida, I K A 1979. Statement. Statement by Pastor De Almeida in: Theron, G H 1979. Aanstelling kapelaan 32 Bn: Pastor I. De Almeida. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 23 Jan 1979. KD/104/15/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁹⁸ Theron, G H 1977. Bearbeiding van lede van 31 Bn, 32 Bn, Bagani Tuine. Letter to the Area Chaplain of 101 Task Force dd 4 Oct 1977. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/1/Operasionele diens kapelane, Cpln Gen HQ.

¹⁹⁹ Roets, C J 1984. Vergoeding deelydse kapelaan 79000683 TW: I.K.A. De Almeida Letter dd 30 Nov 1984. Personal file: 79000683 TW: I K A De Almeida, Cpln Gen HQ.

interpreter was appointed for Cpln De Almeida as he understood no Afrikaans and very little English.²⁰⁰ In 1982 Cpln De Almeida's contract was extended for a further two years until he reached retirement age on 24 March 1984. He then retired to Rundu and ministered to 32 Battalion in a part-time capacity.

In August 1978, through the input of the Revs Botha and Du Preez of the DRC congregation of Rundu, the members of 32 Battalion at Calai formed an independent Protestant congregation named the Igreja Reformada em Angola. In September 1981 this congregation became part of the EGKA. The congregation at Buffalo was constituted on 8 November 1981 with the Rev De Almeida as its first minister.²⁰¹ Later, during a Circuit Meeting of the Portugese Circuit of the DRC Synod of Northern Transvaal, held over the period 3 to 5 February 1989, the Igreja Reformada em Angola became a DRC congregation in the Portugese Circuit. On 4 March 1989 the name of the congregation was changed to the Dutch Reformed Church Congregation of Angolana.²⁰²

During 1978 a ministry crisis was experienced at 32 Battalion as both Father Bonifacius and Pastor De Almeida had terminated their services. The unit was made up of 958 soldiers, 283 women and 339 children. Forty-nine babies waited to be baptised and four couples wanted to get married, while many more requested a start to their catechism training so that they could become members of the Church. The unit was in frequent contact with the enemy and members who were killed sometimes had to be buried without the presence of a chaplain.²⁰³ The Chaplain Service at Rundu, in the person of the Rev Theron, did what it could in sustaining the ministry. Theron tried to visit the unit on a regular basis and sent chaplains and NSM chaplains who were doing their operational tours to Buffalo. The language problem was slightly overcome by the provision to the unit of pre-taped Portugese sermons. Portugese Bibles and spiritual literature were also supplied in large quantities. There was a great need for a permanent chaplain at the unit. During 1979 the Rev De Almeida visited the unit regularly as a part-time chaplain until, in June, he was appointed in a permanent capacity.

The first NSM chaplain to be appointed to 32 Battalion for his two years of service was Lt H (Manie) Taute. He also ministered at Omaoni and often deployed with the unit members in the bush. The language problem resulted in the NSM chaplains mostly serving the white element of the unit. Lt Paul Prinsloo and Lt Herman Herman effectively ministered to the Portugese element and had much success with a coffee bar ministry in the unit.²⁰⁴ The NSM chaplains who served with 32 Battalion were:

National Service Chaplains: 32 Battalion	
Year	Name
1981 - 1982	Lt H (Manie) Taute

²⁰⁰ In Hoc Signo 1980. Oriëntering d.m.v. tolk. 5(2), 4.

²⁰¹ In Hoc Signo 1982. Stigting van gemeente. 7(2), 3.

²⁰² Vrey, Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon, A11, A32.

²⁰³ Theron, G H 1978. Geestelike bearbeiding 32 Bn. Letter to the Assistant Chaplain General: Army dd 6 Feb 1978. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁰⁴ Vrey, Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon, A25.

1983 - 1984	Lt D J (Danie) De Beer
	Lt E T (Ernst) Endres
1985 - 1986	Lt P (Paul) Prinsloo
1987 - 1988	Lt H (Herman) van Heerden Herman
	Lt A (Bertus) Cilliers
1988 - 1989	Lt C C Klopper
1989 - 1990	Lt D J (Dick) Venter
1990	Lt M (Martin) Meyer

There were no permanent church structures erected at Buffalo. The Protestants held their services in the community hall, while the Catholics utilised the school hall. The white component of the unit held Afrikaans and English church services in the KWV conference facility at the HQ.²⁰⁵

The first Permanent Force chaplain to be appointed to 32 Battalion was Cpln S H A (Sidney) Middlemost, who served in the unit from 17 January 1986 to 31 July 1991.²⁰⁶ The Rev Middlemost was an Anglican priest who later became a minister in the Dutch Reformed Church. He often accompanied 32 Battalion on trans-border operations into Angola, and in 1986 he formed part of Operation Alpha Centauri, an abortive attempt by Unita and 32 Battalion to capture Cuito Cuanavale.²⁰⁷

32 Battalion relocated to Pomfret in the northern Cape on 1 May 1989.²⁰⁸ Cpln H (Manie) Taute followed the Rev Middlemost as the next Permanent Force chaplain and served in the unit from 1 September 1990 to 15 January 1994.²⁰⁹ On 25 November 1991 Cpln D J (Dick) Venter, also a previous NSM chaplain within the unit, was appointed as PF chaplain. He served in this capacity to 17 April 1995.²¹⁰ The Roman Catholic element of the unit was served by Father Karl-Erich Meindl of the Marokeng congregation, under the supervision of Bishop Hecht of Kimberley.²¹¹

Project Samuel

Project Samuel ("Samuel" means "heard from God") was a Bible distribution and evangelism project launched in 1985 by Cpln Nico Mulder in Sector 20. Large numbers of Bibles and Bible tracts in the various ethnic languages were distributed in Kavango, Bushmanland and Western Caprivi by members of the security forces. This was combined with an evangelism campaign in which the gospel was proclaimed to the local population

²⁰⁵ Vrey, Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon, A19.

²⁰⁶ Middlemost, S H A. Personal file: 71000194PE Cpln S H A Middlemost, Cpln Gen HQ.

²⁰⁷ Breytenbach, They live by the sword, 241.

²⁰⁸ Vrey, Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon, A32.

²⁰⁹ Taute, H. Personal file: 71306229PE Cpln H Taute, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹⁰ Venter, D J. Personnel file: 80224868PE Cpln D J Venter, Cpln Gen HQ.

²¹¹ Vrey, Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon, A33.

by the chaplains and local military lay workers. Funds for this project were generated throughout the SADF by the sale of a small statuette, created by the sculptor Phil Minnaar, of a kneeling soldier reading his Bible.²¹² During the previous ten years, 1976 to 1986, 310 000 Bibles had been distributed to the local population groups in the Operational Area.²¹³ Thus, in the struggle against terrorism, the soldiers contributed to the arming of many in their struggle between the forces of light and darkness, between Christ and the Antichrist. Nowhere at the southern tip of Africa was there a population that was so effectively reached in the provision of the Bible in their own language.

Project Rome

In 1986 the Caprivi Interdenominational Commission requested the Chaplain General's help in an evangelisation programme run by various churches in the Eastern Caprivi. This programme was unique in that the Reformed Church in the Caprivi, the Roman Catholic Church, the Seventh-day Adventist Church, as well as some Pentecostal Churches combined their efforts to evangelise the local population.²¹⁴ The Chaplain Service played a leading role in that it developed a slide show, manufactured by KOLOT, the audio-visual department of the SADF, that was shown in most of the secondary schools in the Eastern Caprivi. Researchers at the Chaplain General's HQ also developed lectures, tracts, radio programmes and sermon outlines consisting of twenty-four religious preparedness themes. This material was available in English and Lozi, and used by the schools, churches, government departments and the local radio station.²¹⁵ Bibles were also distributed by the chaplains to the local population. This very successful programme concluded in 1989 and was a good example of how the Chaplain Service worked together with local churches towards the upliftment of the local people.

Trans-border operations

Operation Savannah (1975 - 1976) was the first of many major trans-border operations into Angola. Usually, when these operations had a conventional character, the South African forces were accompanied by chaplains who were responsible for the spiritual well-being of the men. Not all the names of these chaplains could be traced.²¹⁶

Increased border violations by Swapo as a result of easy entry into Ovambo via Angola's unprotected southern border compelled the SADF to embark upon pre-emptive operations into Angola. Operation Reindeer, launched on 4 May 1978, included an air and paratroop attack on SWAPO's training and logistic support base

²¹² In Hoc Signo 1986. Jeugjaar 1985. 12(1), 7.

²¹³ Naudé, C P 1986. Annual report of the Chaplain Service in the South African Defence Force: 1 Aug 1985 - 31 March 1986. KD/B/501/8/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 2.

²¹⁴ Turck, M G 1986. Navorsingsaksies rondom Projek Rome. Letter to the Cpln Gen dd 23 Oct 1986. Enclosure 1 Sector 70/G/104/15/1 Godsdienaaangeleentede. Property of author.

²¹⁵ Human, D J & Swanepoel, M G [1989]. Finale evaluasieverslag van Projek Rome. Sector 70/KD/R/104/15/1. Property of author.

²¹⁶ A complete list of these chaplains could not be compiled as it seems as if these records had been destroyed at the Cpln Gen HQ. Some names were gleaned from operational reports at the SANDF Documentation Centre, and others were identified through personal enquiries.

at Cassinga, as well as a ground attack by a mechanised unit on a complex of forward transit camps known as "Vietnam". Approximately 1 000 SWAPO members died and 200 were captured, with a loss of six members of the security forces.²¹⁷ Cpln R P Jordaan served as a chaplain during this operation.

Operation Bowler (1979 - 1980) was a fire-force operation in which 1 Parachute Battalion deployed to Gwanda in Rhodesia. Here they supported the Rhodesia Regiment in tracing insurgents. Cpln R H (Bob) Moore accompanied the members of 1 Parachute Battalion on this operation.²¹⁸

In June 1980 Operation Sceptic was launched as a lightning attack on a SWAPO base in South Angola. This developed into an extended operation as more and more SWAPO weapon caches were discovered. During this operation the SADF clashed for the first time with mechanised elements of SWAPO and the Angolan FAPLA forces. SWAPO lost its forward base facilities and 380 freedom fighters were killed. Several hundred tons of equipment, supplies and vehicles were captured, while seventeen members of the SADF lost their lives.²¹⁹

Chaplains: Operation Sceptic (June 1980)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln A J (Attie) Bezuidenhout	
2Lt A H (Braam) le Roux	61 Mechanised Battalion

Operation Protea (20 August - 10 September 1981) was, at that stage, the largest mechanised operation undertaken by South African forces since the Second World War.²²⁰ Executed by three task forces, the operation was directed against SWAPO insurgent bases in the Xangongo and Ongiva areas of southern Angola.²²¹ During this operation the South African forces lost ten men against the more than 1 000 casualties of SWAPO and FAPLA. Approximately 4 000 tons of equipment were captured, including several tanks and armoured cars, as well as a large quantity of anti-aircraft guns and about 200 logistic's vehicles. Information gathered during this operation led to Operation Daisy (1 November - 20 November 1981) in which a mechanised force attacked targets at Bambi and Cheraquera. Cpln W (Willie) Viljoen accompanied the South African forces on Operation Daisy.²²²

The following chaplains participated in Operation Protea:

²¹⁷ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 245. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²¹⁸ Moore, R H 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 23 Jun 2002.

²¹⁹ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 249. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²²⁰ Monick, S 1992. The forging of a strike force (Part 1). Militaria 22(3), 22.

²²¹ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 253. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²²² Viljoen, W 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 3 Jun 2002.

Chaplains: Operation Protea (23 August 1981 - 10 September 1981)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln A J (Attie) Bezuidenhout	
Cpln Basie Buitendag (CF)	
2 Lt J J (Kobus) Pretorius	Combat Group 30
2Lt G J (Koos) Rossouw	61 Mechanised Battalion
2 Lt G J (Gerrie) van Wyk	Combat Group 20

Cpln L A (Loutjie) Boucher and J G (Johan) Lindeque gave spiritual support to the participants of Operation Dolfyn (May 1983). When situated east of Ongiva one of the commanders was relieved of his post and the chaplain, Loutjie Boucher, was appointed in his place.²²³

Operation Askari spanned the period of 6 December 1983 to 13 January 1984 and was launched in order to pre-empt seven companies of SWAPO insurgents from entering South West Africa.²²⁴ Four mechanised combat groups of 500 men each attacked specific targets while smaller infantry groups carried out area operations. Although the attacks were concentrated on the PLAN forces of SWAPO, the Angolan FAPLA forces became involved and several confrontations occurred between the South African and Angolan forces.

The biggest encounter between the SA forces and FAPLA occurred on 3 January 1984 when FAPLA's 11 Brigade and two Cuban battalions tried to assist SWAPO when its headquarters and base, situated five kilometres from Cuvelai, were attacked. This force was driven off leaving 324 dead. The SA forces lost twenty-one men during this battle.²²⁵

Operation Askari was the first operation in which the Director Chaplains (Army) went through a planning cycle in order to supply sufficient chaplains to the operation. Seventeen chaplains took part in Operation Askari. At a chaplain's debrief, held in Pretoria on 31 January 1984, it was decided that in future operations the Chaplain Service would place one chaplain with every combat team, one chaplain at the combat group HQ and a senior chaplain at the task force HQ. The chaplains also felt that the Chaplain Service had to participate in the initial operational planning so as to be able to deploy the chaplains more effectively. Concerning the place of the chaplain during the actual battle the meeting decided that the chaplain should be present where the troops were, or where the emergency was.²²⁶

The following chaplains took part in Operation Askari:

²²³ Boucher, L A 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 23 Jun 2002.

²²⁴ Monick, S 1992. The forging of a strike force (Part 1). *Militaria* 22(3), 23.

²²⁵ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. *South African Defence Force review: 1989*, 255. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²²⁶ Notule van kapelaansnabetragting oor Ops Askari gehou op 31 Januarie 1984 te Pretoria. Minutes of a chaplain's debrief re Operation Askari dd 31 Jan 1984. Enclosure 4 KD/V/522/1/11, Cpln Gen HQ, 2-5.

Chaplains: Operation Askari (6 December 1983 - 13 January 1984)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln L A (Loutjie) Bouwer	
Cpln I L Heigers (CF)	
Cpln R P (Pierre) Jordaan	
Cpln A C Kuyper (CF)	
Cpln J G (Johan) Lindeque	
Cpln J J (Kobus) Pretorius	
Cpln J S D (Jacob) van der Merwe	
Cpln S J van der Westhuizen	
Cpln J D Venter (CF)	
Cpln S M (Sarel) Visser	
Lt M J Coetzee	
Lt J L du Plooy	
Lt T H J du Toit	
Lt W R T Hindley	
Lt C R le Roux	
Lt C H J van der Merwe	
Lt G M J van Wyk	

After the SA forces withdrew from Angola on 1 April 1985, SWAPO freedom fighters took advantage of the situation to operate from bases close to the South West Africa border. During Operation Boswilger (29 June - 1 July 1985) tracks of SWAPO insurgents were followed to their bases in three different parts of Angola. The SA forces killed fifty-seven of the enemy in thirty-six different contacts before they withdrew across the border.²²⁷ Cpln J W (Johan) van Niekerk and Lt F J C Oosthuizen spiritually supported the men on this operation. Operation Benzine, in 1986, consisted of a stand-off bombardment of Ongiva by SA mechanised forces.²²⁸ Cpln Johan van Niekerk and Lt F J C Oosthuizen again deployed with this force. Cpln S H A (Sidney) Middlemost of 32 Battalion took part in Operation Suiderkruis (June 1986).

During Operation Moduler (1 July - 15 December 1987) South Africa, in support of UNITA, despatched a force into south-eastern Angola to halt the advance of FAPLA forces on Mavinga and Jamba. FAPLA's offence from Cuito Cuanavale was launched on 14 August 1987 with six brigades. South African mechanised forces prevented FAPLA from crossing the Lomba River and inflicted heavy losses on their brigades. On 3 October 1987 the South Africans destroyed FAPLA's 47th Brigade and between 9 and 16 November the South African

²²⁷ Nöthling, C J 1989. *Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988)*, in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 257. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²²⁸ Van Niekerk, J W 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 22 Jun 2002.

forces were involved in a further large scale encounter in the vicinity of Chambinga and Humbe Rivers. Operation Moduler ended towards the middle of December 1987 and was immediately followed by Operation Hooper.

Some thirteen chaplains participated in Operation Moduler. One of these chaplains, the Rev Awie Erxleben, kept a comprehensive diary of his daily activities.²²⁹ On 8 November, as Combat Group A was preparing for a major attack, Cpln Erxleben held church services at four places in the laager, reminding himself that some of the soldiers before him might not live through the next twenty-four hours. That evening, as he walked from vehicle to vehicle, he used the opportunity to minister on a personal level to the vehicle crews. On his rounds he found thirty-two of the young men quietly reading their Bibles and praying. One of the troops was overcome by fear. Cpln Erxleben brought him comfort and encouragement through sharing the Word with him. He had to overcome his own apprehension for the next day's battle, while wondering if he would ever again see his wife and children. The day's inscription ends with an ardent prayer that God may grant them mercy.

The attack in the vicinity of Chambinga and Humbe Rivers started early the next day. One of the Ratel personnel carriers in the Rev Erxleben's combat group was hit by enemy fire. Some Mig 23 aircraft attacked and fired rockets and machine-guns at their positions. Awie Erxleben emptied the magazine of his rifle at the enemy. Later he had the unenviable task of helping to put the burnt and broken bodies of some of his men into plastic body bags. The next day he spent some time with the two sections who had lost men during the battle. He shared Romans 8 : 38 - 39 with them, reminding them that "neither death nor life...neither the present nor the future..." would be able to separate them from the love of God.

In all the sermons that Awie Erxleben delivered during this operation he never once attempted to justify war or the participation of the South African forces in the war. His preaching concentrated on the area of fear and anxiety, and the love of a caring God for his children.²³⁰ Chaplains who attempted to justify war and who preached war were simply written off as irrelevant by the soldiers.

Cpln Sarel Visser travelled with a section of 61 Mech Bn. While standing in the turret of a Ratel and trying to navigate through thick bush a FAPLA soldier suddenly appeared nearby and fired at him with an AK 47 rifle. Bullets hit the turret hatches on either side of the chaplain. Sarel Visser was so incensed with the audacity of a single FAPLA soldier firing at the Ratel that he returned fire and killed the soldier.²³¹

One of the shortcomings that was identified during this operation was that the chaplain needed an own vehicle. The doctrine stated that the chaplain had to travel with the commanding officer or the second in command during mobile warfare situations.²³² This severely limited the effectiveness of the chaplain as he was now

²²⁹ Erxleben, A W 1987. Dagboek Operasie Modulêr. Personal dairy of the Rev A W Erxleben during Operation Moduler 13 Oct - 4 Dec 1987. Unpublished manuscript. Property of author.

²³⁰ Erxleben, A W 1988. Prediking tydens Operasie Modulêr. Copies of sermons preached during Operation Moduler dd 6 Jan 1988. Enclosure 25 4 SAI/V/104/15/1/7/1. Property of author.

²³¹ Visser, S M 1998. Interview with S G van Niekerk on 24 June 1998. Bronkhorstspuit.

²³² Erxleben, A W 1988. Nabetragting Operasie Modulêr. Enclosure 29, 4 SAI/G/104/15/1/7/1 dd 6 Jan 1988. Property of author.

bound to the movements of the battalion headquarters and did not get to the troops on the ground. 61 Mech Battalion solved the problem by supplying the chaplain with his own Ratel and crew.

The following chaplains participated in Operation Moduler:

Chaplains: Operation Moduler (1 July 1987 - 15 December 1987)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln J S F (Johan) Botha	Combat Group A
Cpln G G (Gawie) Coetzee	Base Administrative Area Mavinga
Cpln M (Marius) Cornelissen	
Cpln A W (Awie) Erleben	4 SAI Bn, Combat Group A
Cpln J A (John) McKaig	Artillery
Cpln S H A (Sidney) Middlemost	32 Battalion
Cpln S W (Schalk) Pienaar (CF)	Combat Group B (Heidelberg Cmdo)
Cpln J J (Johan) Smit	Combat Group A
Cpln J W (Johan) van Niekerk	61 Mech Battalion, Combat Group A
Cpln S M (Sarel) Visser	
Lt H J P Lambrechts	
Lt G F M Oosthuizen	
Lt E Schoeman	
Lt J P van Greunen	Combat Group B

Operation Hunter (May 1987 to March 1988) was a Special Forces operation in support of the Army in Sector 20 and southern Angola.²³³ Cpln C S (Carel) Schoeman of 5 Reconnaissance Regiment formed part of this operation. Information received during Operation Hunter led to Operation Firewood, an attack on a SWAPO base complex in southern Angola. Cpln S G (Sybrand) van Niekerk and Cpln C F (Francois) Sieberhagen, both Citizen Force chaplains of 2 Reconnaissance Regiment, took part in the preparation phase of this operation. Cpln Carel Schoeman of 5 Reconnaissance Regiment accompanied the forces and rendered spiritual support

Operation Hooper (16 December 1987 to February 1988) was the extension of Operation Moduler. Additional FAPLA forces moved to Cuito Cuanavale but the South Africans successfully used G5 artillery to disperse this concentration in a western and northerly direction. FAPLA's 21 Brigade which was deployed along the Cautir River, was driven from this area on 13 January 1988. On 14 February FAPLA's 59 Brigade was attacked and forced to withdraw. On 25 February heavy fighting occurred at the Tumpo River and Dala during which FAPLA suffered considerable losses. Thereafter the South Africans started with a tactical withdrawal.

²³³ Els, P 2000. We fear naught but God Johannesburg: Covos-Day, 155.

During Operation Moduler/Hooper thirty-one South African soldiers and twelve members of the SWATF lost their lives. FAPLA in contrast lost more than 7 000 men and a large quantity of weapons and ammunition.²³⁴

The following chaplains participated in Operation Hooper:

Chaplains: Operation Hooper (16 December 1987 - February 1988)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln N C (Nick) Ackermann	
Cpln A W (Tony) Bethke	Artillery
Cpln M E (Thinus) Cooke (CF)	Brigade Chaplain 20 Brigade
Cpln J M P (Kaiser) Cornelius	1 SAI Battalion, Combat Group A
Cpln A W (Awie) Erxleben	4 SAI Battalion
Cpln D A (Derick) Smit	Artillery
Cpln J J V (Kowie) Smith	
Cpln M A (Mervin) van der Spuy	

Operation Packer succeeded Operation Hooper in March 1988. 82 Mechanised Brigade, which consisted mainly of South African Citizen Force members, continued to protect the eastern bank of the Cuito River. FAPLA again suffered heavy losses during this phase of the operation.

The following chaplains participated in Operation Packer:

Chaplains: Operation Packer (March 1988)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln N C (Nick) Ackermann	
Cpln N J (Nico) Brits	
Cpln F (Fred) Celliers	
Cpln Mike Chaplain	
Cpln S J D (Sam) Eygelaar	
Cpln J J V (Kowie) Smith	82 Brigade, Regiment Groot Karoo

Operation Excite (August 1988) was an attack on Thechipa to stop the southward march of FAPLA/Cuban forces. The following chaplains participated in Operation Excite:

²³⁴ Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 261. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

Chaplains: Operation Excite (August 1988)	
Name	Unit / Combat Group
Cpln L A (Loutjie) Bouwer	
Cpln J W (Johan) van Niekerk	61 Mechanised Battalion, 10 Brigade
Lt G J (Giullome) Olivier	61 Mechanised Battalion, 10 Brigade

The chaplains formed an integral part of the demobilisation phase of Operations Moduler, Hooper and Packer. In the demob camp chaplains participated in the debriefing groups, conducted thanksgiving services and attended to the religious, ethical and spiritual needs of the returning soldiers. Together with the psychologists, welfare officers, and doctors they formed part of a multi-disciplinary team that helped the returning soldiers adjust to a peaceful civilian environment. Those chaplains who participated in the demobilisation camps were unanimous that never before had they encountered men so receptive to ministry. The returning soldiers had experienced great stress. They had faced danger and death on numerous occasions. Repeatedly and spontaneously they steered conversations in a religious or spiritual direction. The majority of these soldiers showed an increased spiritual awareness in their lives.²³⁵ Evaluation forms completed during the demobilisation phase determined that 92% of the participants felt that the presence of a chaplain during operations was of the greatest importance, while 91% of the participants testified that they had grown spiritually during the operation.²³⁶

One of the most difficult tasks a chaplain has is to inform the next of kin of the death of a soldier. When a casualty occurred on the Border a noticas (notification of casualty) was sent to the Republic. A local chaplain was then tasked to inform the family of the death/injury of the soldier. This was usually very traumatic as the chaplain who conveyed the message would have very scant information about the circumstances in which the member had lost his life or been injured. On most occasions the military operation took place under a security blackout, and no details of the situation could be imparted to the next of kin. This left the family in limbo with many unresolved questions in their minds. Usually, at the conclusion of an operation, the chaplain present at the incident would visit the next of kin to inform them of the circumstances in which their son/husband had lost his life.²³⁷ This did not always happen because some of the Citizen Force or National Service chaplains finished their tour of duty before such tasks could be concluded. The chaplain's responsibility to support the next of kin spiritually usually ceased after the poignant proceedings of the military funeral. It was felt that ongoing support was the responsibility of the local church or congregation. This did not always happen and the lack of such support sometimes left many unresolved feelings in the minds of the next of kin.

United Nations Resolution 435

In April 1978 South Africa accepted an amended version of the Western Contact Group's proposals for SWA

²³⁵ In Hoc Signo 1988. SACHS and demobilisation. 14(2), 1.

²³⁶ Jordaan, R P 1990. Besoek deur die Adjunk-Minister van Verdediging aan die Kapelaan-Generaal: 8 Aug 1990. Report dd 28 Aug 1990. Enclosure 9 KD/V/520/4/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

²³⁷ Notule van kapelaanskonferensie te Buffelspoort: 2 - 5 Nov 1987. Enclosure 38 KD/302/6/K18, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

that provided for a general election under UN supervision. On 29 September 1978 these proposals became UN Resolution 435 of the UN Security Council. It stipulated the cessation of hostilities, a reduction of the South African forces to 1 500 men over a period of three months and the holding of free elections under supervision of the United Nations Transition Assistance Group (UNTAG).²³⁸

Resolution 435 was implemented on 1 April 1989 when, in spite of a highly unlawful SWAPO incursion into SWA, the SADF withdrew most of its forces to Walvis Bay and South Africa.²³⁹ In terms of the withdrawal schedule, the SADF strength was scaled down to 12 000 between 1 April and mid-May. The SWATF, as well as the South African soldiers who remained in SWA, were confined to military bases. By 24 June the SADF presence was reduced to fewer than 1 500 soldiers. An independent election, won by SWAPO, was held on 1 November 1989.²⁴⁰

When it became clear that Resolution 435 was to be implemented in 1989 the SWATF Chaplain Service under the guidance of Col (Rev) Sarel Visser did a comprehensive analysis of the envisioned circumstances and the role of the chaplains and the Church in the transition period. Planning for the implementation of Resolution 435 started formally at a chaplain's conference held at the Bastion in Windhoek on 15 - 16 September 1988.²⁴¹ A chaplain's plan was formulated in October 1988. Further planning and implementation took place at a Permanent Force chaplain's conference held in Windhoek on 2 February 1989 and a conference for all SWAF chaplains held at Gross Barmen on 27 February - 1 March 1989. The Rev Visser also initiated the Dutch Reformed Church of SWA's Transition Commission, which guided the members of the DRC through the implementation of Resolution 435.²⁴²

For the people of South West Africa this was a time of uncertainty and wrenching emotions. Many saw SWAPO as liberators and victors, while others had fought a bitter twenty-two year war against SWAPO. Nobody knew for certain who would win the election, or how peaceful the process to an independent Namibia would be. Some feared retribution for previous deeds or alliances, while others emigrated in search of a new fatherland. Those who elected to remain had no guarantees as to the political, economic, social and educational climate of a future Namibia. The white population, as well as the ethnic soldiers and policemen who were members of the SWATF and SWAPOL, were uncertain of their personal security. It was under these exacting circumstances that the SWATF Chaplain Service reached the highpoint in its existence.

Resolution 435 confronted the SWATF Chaplain Service with certain challenges:

²³⁸ Nöthling, C J 1989. *Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988)*, in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 247. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²³⁹ Steenkamp, South Africa's Border War, 180.

²⁴⁰ Nöthling, C J 1989. *Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988)*, in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 269. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

²⁴¹ Notule van SWAGM Kapelaansdiens konferensie gehou te Bastion HK, SWAGM van 15 - 16 September 1988. Minutes of a SWATF chaplain's conference dd 16 Sep 1988. Enclosure 26 SWAGM/KD/522/1/1. Property of author.

²⁴² Visser, S M 1989. Memorandum in verband met oorgangsbediening. Memorandum to the DRC of SWA re transition, dd 24 Apr 1989. Property of author, 4.

1. The spiritual support of the military personnel and their dependents in the uncertain circumstances leading up to the election and independence.
2. The spiritual support of the thousands of SWATF soldiers who were going to be demilitarised, with the subsequent loss of income and security.
3. The spiritual support of the SADF members who would be confined to military bases during the implementation phase of Resolution 435.
4. Ministry to local rural communities in order to support these communities during the transition period.
5. The demilitarisation or transfer to South Africa of all chaplains in SWA.

At the planning conferences the chaplains decided that an anti-theology of liberation and revolution, and an anti-SWAPO ministry strategy was unacceptable.²⁴³ Such an approach would also not fulfill the spiritual needs of the people who found themselves in a crisis of transition. The Chaplain Service also distanced itself from all covert actions to discredit SWAPO in the runup to the elections. They furthermore decided that the post-election ministry to the demilitarised members would be done openly by demilitarised chaplains connected to civilian congregations, and not clandestinely without the knowledge of UNTAG or a future Namibian government. The chaplains' resolve was to proclaim Christ, and only Christ, as the one certainty to hold on to in the uncertain times their units and communities faced.²⁴⁴

The spiritual support to the military personnel and their dependents was done through an intensified ministry with the main emphasis on evangelism. The aim was to lead as many people as possible to a living relationship with Christ, so that this relationship could be their mainstay in the uncertain circumstances prevailing in SWA. Bible study, prayer and pastoral support formed the foundation of this effort. Commanding Officers granted additional time for Bible study and prayer meetings. One of the results was that spiritual enrichment took place and uniformed personnel began to speak openly about their faith.²⁴⁵

The SWATF officially demilitarised on 1 April 1989, while the soldiers still received their salaries to 1 November 1989. Roughly 30 000 people, soldiers and their dependents, were directly influenced by this ruling.²⁴⁶ The spiritual support of the demilitarised SWATF members was conducted by chaplains who also demilitarised for the sole purpose of having access to these members. These chaplains worked from their homes, wore civilian clothing and were remunerated by the DRC of SWA who received a grant from the Chaplain General in Pretoria. Most of these ministers were issued with civilian 4x4 vehicles and supplied with

²⁴³ Visser, S M 1989. Jaarverslag 1989: Direkteur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM (Skriba: Ad Hoc Kommissie Oorgangsbediening). Report to Chaplain General dd 1989. DVAHK/V/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author, 3.

²⁴⁴ Notule van gespreksbyeenkoms tussen die EGKA en die sub-kommissie van gedemilitariseerde kapelane van die ad-hoc kommissie vir oorgangsbediening te Gross Barmen op 15 en 16 Junie 1989. Minutes of a meeting of the demilitarised chaplains and the EGKA dd 15-16 Jun 1989. Property of author.

²⁴⁵ Visser, S M 1989. Jaarverslag 1989: Direkteur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM (Skriba: Ad Hoc Kommissie Oorgangsbediening). Report to Chaplain General dd 1989. DVAHK/V/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author, 4.

²⁴⁶ Memorandum in verband met die Ned Geref Kerk in SWA en slagoffers van oorlogsomstandighede. Memorandum of the DRC of SWA re war victims dd 10 May 1989. Property of author, 5.

televisions and video machines. They launched an intensive evangelism drive amongst the demilitarised soldiers, holding church services, chaplain periods, showing the Jesus film, and visiting the ex-soldiers at their kraals and homes. Regional meetings with church leaders of various denominations were held to ensure that the demilitarised personnel were welcomed in local church communities. The chaplains who demilitarised were:

Demilitarised Chaplain	Area of responsibility
Rev S M Visser	Central area of SWA
Rev J J V Smit	Eastern area of SWA
Rev W J Kotze	Northern area of SWA to Red Line
Rev D J Kritzinger	Southern area of SWA
Rev W Viljoen	Kavango
NSM Cpln G S M Enslin	Ovamboland
NSM Cpln T J de Koning	Ovamboland, then Bushmanland
NSM Cpln L C J Coetzer	Kaokoland
NSM Cpln M Fourie	Bushmanland
Rev M Mahongo	Omega
NSM Cpln J H Oberholzer	Omega
NSM Cpln H Schaaf	Bagani, then Omega
Rev V Kalonda	Caprivi
Rev B J van der Walt	Windhoek

By mid-December 1989 all the demilitarised chaplains had either returned to the SADF Chaplain Service, accepted a calling to a civilian congregation, or completed their National Service. The exception was the Rev Sarel Visser who remained to the end of February 1990, when he accepted a call to the DRC congregation of Mariental South.²⁴⁷

The spiritual support of the RSA forces who were confined to military bases was conducted by their unit chaplains as well as Civilian Force chaplains doing operational border duty. The last CF chaplain to return to the RSA was Cpln M Steyn who returned on 8 June 1989.²⁴⁸ This concluded a vital and much appreciated input by the CF chaplains during the Border War.

The chaplains launched a concerted effort to reach the local communities with the gospel message of "Christ, and only Christ". Contact was made with interdenominational organisations who were flown up from the RSA

²⁴⁷ Visser, S M 1989. Jaarverslag 1989: Direkteur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM (Skriba: Ad Hoc Kommissie Oorgangsbediening). Report to Chaplain General dd 1989. DVAHK/V/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author, 2.

²⁴⁸ Bouwer, L A 1989. Onttrekking van laaste groep Burgermag kapelane. Signal to the Chaplain General dd 29 May 1989. Enclosure 85 KD/V/104/15/1/7/1 Operasionele diens kapelane, Cpln Gen HQ.

by military aircraft and utilised in an evangelism crusade. The Jesus film was shown to more than 50 000 people, of whom 39 000 were residents of Kavango. Evangelists from Kwasiza Bantu and New Life Action ministered to thousands of people in Ovamboland. Media for Christ and the SWA Broadcasting Corporation utilised television and radio programmes as part of the crusade. More than 100 spiritual leaders from Ovamboland travelled to Kwasiza Bantu in Natal for schooling and spiritual upliftment. The Rhema Church erected a massive tent in Ovamboland and ministered to the local population. One negative aspect of the crusade was that Frontline Fellowship misused the opportunity and proclaimed a far-right theology and launched attacks on political organisations and the RSA Government.²⁴⁹ Very positive was the fact that thousands of people were supported in their faith, or brought into a living relationship with Christ Jesus. In the critical time of transition people learnt to put their trust in God alone, and to strengthen and support others through their faith. The prayers of thousands of Christians were answered through the process of a peaceful election and transition period.

On 21 March 1990 Namibia became independent. Some SADF chaplains remained in the Walvis Bay enclave until January 1994. On 1 March 1994 the enclave of Walvis Bay was incorporated into the Republic of Namibia.

Summary

HISTORY

South West Africa, now Namibia, has been involved with the South African military chaplaincy since the First World War. South African chaplains accompanied the Union Defence Force into South West Africa during the GSWA campaign of 1914 - 15. Some chaplains remained in the territory, as part of the SWA Military Protectorate forces, until April 1920. The Second World War again saw the presence of South African chaplains in South West Africa when chaplains were appointed to the SWA Infantry Battalion situated in Windhoek.

The post-Second World War period in SWA saw the desire for self-government and independence growing among the indigenous peoples. This desire led to organised political action and in the 1960s to armed resistance. These attacks by SWAPO, both within SWA and by freedom fighters striking across the borders of the territory, led to an escalation of the SADF presence. Further escalation led to pre-emptive strikes and hot pursuit actions. The struggle for political power in Angola turned into a full-scale civil war with the SADF forces supporting UNITA. In all these actions SADF chaplains were present. The chaplaincy in South West Africa grew from a single chaplain at Walvis Bay in 1963 to an immense organisation with hundreds of chaplains spread across the length and breadth of the territory, and especially in the Operational Area. In 1980 the SWATF Chaplain Service was formed under command of its own director. The presence of SADF/SWATF chaplains in South West Africa ceased in 1989 with the implementation of UN Resolution 435.

²⁴⁹ Visser, S M 1989. Jaarverslag 1989: Direkteur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM (Skriba: Ad Hoc Kommissie Oorgangsbediening). Report to the Chaplain General dd 1989. DVAHK/V/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author, 3.

ROLE

At the beginning of the Border War the ministry in the Operational Area was base orientated and of a temporary nature. Chaplains from the RSA were assigned to bases for a period of a few weeks and then returned to their units or congregations. This changed in 1975 with the appointment of the first permanent chaplain to the Operational Area. He was soon followed by others so that a system of permanent Sector Chaplains, in charge of all chaplains within their area of responsibility, was instituted.

The permanent chaplains in the Operational Area often travelled hundreds of kilometres weekly, under very trying and dangerous conditions, to minister to the deployed forces. Here they found ample opportunity for ministry, sharing the gospel on a personal level and counselling soldiers who found themselves under great strain. The chaplains who participated in operations often faced death on numerous occasions. This afforded them the experience to authoritatively minister to those finding themselves in similar circumstances and experiencing fear and anxiety.

The work of the chaplains in South West Africa was not confined to uniformed members. The Chaplain Service did much to proclaim the Gospel amongst the local population. In excess of 310 000 Bibles were distributed in the Operational Area over a ten year period (1976-1986), and evangelisation projects like Project Samuel and Project Rome were launched with great success. During this time more Bibles were distributed by the Chaplain Service than were being distributed anywhere else in Africa.

The work of the National Service Chaplains added an entirely new dimension to the role of the chaplaincy in SWA. For the first time the military had more than enough chaplains. Mostly young, dedicated and enthusiastic, the SADF was to employ this treasure-trove of chaplains to the full. The NSM chaplains served far beyond their military commitments. They gave pastoral care to civilian populations who had been either entirely without pastoral care or who had been very inadequately catered for. They carried out evangelistic campaigns among the indigenous peoples to such an extent that, during the 1970s and 1980s, northern SWA could justly be considered as the most intensely evangelised area in the whole of Southern Africa.

The SWATF Chaplain Service had its greatest moment during the implementation phase of UN Resolution 435. It rendered invaluable spiritual support to the thousands of SWATF members during the uncertain circumstances leading up to the election and independence. They utilised the transition period to launch an extensive evangelism campaign amongst the demilitarised soldiers, their families and their communities. Thus the Chaplain Service did much to prepare spiritually and support the population of SWA in its time of need by laying a firm foundation on which to build in the next era.

INFLUENCE

The work of the chaplains under operational circumstances influenced positively the spiritual lives of the vast majority of the soldiers. Statistics gathered during the demobilisation phase of cross-border operations indicated that 92% of the soldiers who participated in operations felt that the presence of a chaplain during

operations was of the greatest importance, while 91% of the participants testified that they had grown spiritually during the operation. This is a testimony to the calibre of work the chaplains rendered under very difficult and sometimes dangerous circumstances.

Any war situation creates the possibility of atrocities being committed by the forces involved. The Border War was no exception and sadly some atrocities did take place. However, there is no indication that a chaplain ever had knowledge of such conduct, or condoned such behaviour. As such the chaplains often preached about the sanctity of life and the humane treatment of prisoners. In this they influenced the members of the SADF and SWATF to maintain high moral standards.

The ministry of the chaplains in South West Africa led to the spreading of the gospel to the heathen, the training of pastors from among the indigenous populations, the establishment of congregations and the building of churches. This was done so effectively that even the Bushmen, a rock on which many a missionary effort had been wrecked, were brought into the fold. The missionary work amongst the Bushmen and ex-Angolan members of 32 Battalion resulted in successful church planting taking place in these communities. The influence especially of the NSM chaplains needs to be recognised in this connection.

The SWATF Chaplain Service, under the guidance of Col (Rev) S M Visser, was a major role player in influencing the population to make a peaceful transition during the implementation of UN Resolution 435. The Chaplain Service initiated contact with the churches in SWA and became the medium through which these churches worked together to create a ministry support plan for the transition period. The chaplains spread the Gospel message of love and peace throughout SWA, especially to the thousands of indigenous soldiers who had fought against SWAPO and who would now lose their work and income. The Chaplain Service anticipated the fact that the implementation of UN Resolution 435 would create uncertainty and turmoil in the minds of a large group of the population, and seized this opportunity to launch an intensive evangelistic campaign. In this the SWATF Chaplain Service influenced the population of SWA to make a choice for Jesus and for a peaceful transition.

Conclusions

1. The Border War became the testing ground of the Chaplain Service of the 1970s and 1980s. The lessons learnt during the First and Second World Wars were all but forgotten by a new generation of chaplains. The Border War chaplains sometimes had to reinvent the wheel. The lack of, and later development of, an allocated chaplain's vehicle during mobile operations is a case in point.
2. The missionary endeavours of the Chaplain Service in South West Africa will stand as a testimony and monument to the commitment of Christian pastors to spreading the Word of God, under whatever conditions. The support that the chaplains received from the SADF in these endeavours is highly commendable.
3. The ministry and presence of the chaplains during the Border War positively influenced the members

of the SADF and SWATF so that high morale and moral standards were maintained. It further led to spiritual growth in the large majority of the soldiers.

4. The work of the chaplains in SWA went far beyond the parameters of a military chaplaincy. The missionary and evangelistic work of the chaplains still bears fruit in Namibia, a decade and more after the last South African chaplain's departure.

CHAPTER 7: THE ANGLICAN CHURCH AND THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY

The Church of the Province of Southern Africa, also called the Church of England, but commonly known as the Anglican Church to distinguish it from the Church of England in South Africa, has a presence of more than two centuries in South Africa. During this period the church was associated through its soldier communicants with the various military forces involved in the turbulent military history of this country.

It is interesting to note that the first record of an Anglican Church service to be held in Southern Africa was of a service held in the Dutch Colony of the Cape of Good Hope on 20 April 1749. An Anglican chaplain on his way home from India conducted the service.¹

The years 1795 - 1803 saw the First British Occupation of the Cape and in 1806 this was followed by the Second British Occupation, a permanent one. Chaplains came with the troops and regular Anglican services were held. In 1814 the first Anglican Church was built at the Royal Navy base Simon's Town.²

The first century of British involvement saw a series of campaigns which systematically broke the power of the Xhosa tribes on the eastern frontier of the Cape and were then directed at breaking the power of the Zulu in what is today KwaZulu-Natal. These campaigns brought the whole fertile eastern coastline of South Africa under the control of the British colonies of the Cape of Good Hope and Natal.

The next imperial adventure was directed at subduing the two major Boer republics founded by the descendants of the original Dutch settlers (i.e. the Orange Free State and the Transvaal). This led to the Anglo Boer War, the prize of this victory being the world's richest goldfields. Anglican chaplains, both imperial and colonial, marched with the British Forces to provide pastoral care for the soldiers.

In the years 1902 - 1912, following on the Anglo Boer War, Imperial chaplains served with the Imperial troops in South Africa. Their headquarters were situated at Roberts Heights, a military cantonment near Pretoria. The Anglican chaplains used a large hall in what is now called the South African Military College as their place of worship.³ The following Imperial Anglican Chaplains served at Roberts Heights:

Imperial Anglican Chaplains at Roberts Heights	
Name	Period
E E Day CMG, CBE	1902 - 1904
H M Webb-Peploe OBE	1904 - 1905

¹ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte 1985. Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985. Voortrekkerhoogte: Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, 27.

² Ibid, 27-29.

³ Alberts, A 1992. South African military buildings photographed: An historical heritage. Cape Town: Gallery, 66.

T H Foulkes	1904 - 1905
J L O B Findley DSO, C di G, Order of the Holy Redeemer of Greece	1905 - 1908
J L Greenfield	1905 - 1906
B G O'Rorke DSO	1906 - 1909
W B Rowan	1908 - 1912
Ernest Hayford Thorold CB, CBE, Ch St J	1909 - 1913
William Francis Sorsbie	1911 - 1914
Henry Jones-Davies	1912 - 1914. ⁴

All the above were Imperial Army chaplains. Later, from 1914 onwards, the Union Defence Force appointed South African clergy to the Anglican ministry at Roberts Heights.

When the Union Defence Force was formed on 1 July 1912 no provision was made for the appointment of chaplains. Local ministers were asked to attend to the religious needs of the servicemen when they were deployed on manoeuvres. However the outbreak of the First World War in 1914, when South Africa also entered the war, brought rapid changes. Large numbers of servicemen were now involved in the defence of the country, the GSWA campaign, the East African campaign and the European campaign. All these servicemen needed spiritual care. Arrangements were made between the government and the major church denominations for the appointment of chaplains. The Roberts Heights cantonments became the centre of Anglican military worship.

The following is a list of Anglican chaplains appointed to Roberts Heights during the First World War:

First World War Anglican Chaplains at Roberts Heights	
Name	Period
D Davies	Appointed 11 December 1916 (part-time) ⁵
Edward Huntley-Gordon	18 December 1916 - 15 April 1917 (part-time) 16 April 1917 - 30 April 1917 (war-time) ⁶
William John Broderick Edgeworth Gibbons	16 July 1917-14 April 1918 ⁷
John Charles Field	1 March 1918 -18 December 1919. ⁸

⁴ Adamson, W P 1969. Our Church 1902 - 1919 - 1969: A history of the Anglican Church -Voortrekkerhoogte. Pretoria: 4 Survey & Printing Regiment, 3; and: Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte, Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985, 9-10.

⁵ Davies, D Service record First World War: Capt D Davies.

⁶ Huntley-Gordon, E Service record First World War: Capt E Huntley-Gordon.

⁷ Gibbons, W J B E Service record First World War: Capt W E Gibbons.

⁸ Field, J C Service record First World War: Capt J C Field.

The Rev John Charles Field was the first South African-born Anglican chaplain to be appointed.⁹

In the Anglican Church the diocese of Pretoria was amongst those worst affected by the many clergy joining the Defence Force. The Bishop of Pretoria, Bishop Michael Bolton Furse, (brother of Maj Gen Sir W T Furse, a future SA divisional commander in France) encouraged the younger priests in his diocese to join the army as chaplains. In May/June 1915 the Bishop, at the invitation of his brother who was then a Brigadier General on the staff of the 2nd Corps, visited the British Expeditionary Force in France and Flanders.¹⁰ Here, in the trenches, he gained first-hand experience of the circumstances and needs of the soldiers. The spiritual well-being of the soldiers in the field lay heavily on his heart, and back in Pretoria he was extremely frustrated at not being allowed to send an adequate supply of chaplains to the men on campaign. Sharing his frustrations with his parishioners, he wrote:

The War Office Regulations, by which the expedition to German East is bound, allow four chaplains to an infantry brigade, two of whom are to belong to that denomination which has the preponderating numbers in the brigade. If, that is to say, 50 per cent. of the brigade belong to the English Church we can have two chaplains for the brigade - i.e., two priests are supposed to be able to look after anything from 2,500 to 3,000 or more men, in different units, which may be, and probably are, scattered when it comes to active service, and therefore not particularly accessible, besides looking after the various details attached to the brigade, the Medical Corps and the sick and dying in the field ambulance. To anyone who has any decent idea of what a chaplain should do and of what he should be to his men, and has any acquaintance with the conditions of active service, the whole thing is absurd. Why on earth the Church authorities in England have allowed such an arrangement to continue for 16 months of war is indeed difficult to understand; but there it is, and we here are thus precluded from sending an adequate supply of chaplains for our own men.¹¹

The enthusiasm of the Bishop of Pretoria for his diocese to provide chaplains for the South African and Imperial Forces was unlimited, as shown in the extract below. His endeavours also caused some controversy. The Bishop wrote:

As a very large portion of the brigade which is going from here to East Africa comes from this Diocese, I felt it was our duty to see if we could not do something to increase the number of clergy with the troops. Mr Skey was on my recommendation nominated by the Archbishop as one of the regular chaplains of the Brigade, and I asked three other of our clergy - Mr Cutten, Mr Steer and Mr Carlisle - to enlist in the Medical Corps as privates in order that they might help (unofficially).If and when I see that more of our clergy can be usefully employed in this work I shall ask others to go. Meanwhile I look to clergy and laity to back me in keeping the work going with a greatly reduced staff.

⁹ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte, Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985, 10.

¹⁰ Furse, M B 1915. With the British Expeditionary Force, Northern France. Kingdom (July), 3.

¹¹ Furse, M B 1916. Clergy at the front. Kingdom (January), 6.

At present, including Mr Longuet-Higgings, who is camp chaplain at Potchefstroom, seven of our staff of clergy are with the troops here or overseas.¹²

Such actions of the Bishop of Pretoria were not by any means universally approved. The extracts below are representative of the opposition to the Bishop's course of action among some of the Anglican clergy:

I have been looking out for some time for some voice more authoritative than mine to be lifted up in protest against the recent action of the Bishop of Pretoria in sending off some 40 of his clergy for war service in England and elsewhere. In your leader last week a Parish Priest went so far as to say that he 'clings to the old fashioned notion that the proper place of the Priest is at the Altar', and so by inference he dissents from the Pretorian policy. I venture to think that more than that is needed and therefore I wish to challenge that policy in its fundamental principles and to enter a protest against the sacrifice which the church in the Pretoria Diocese has been called upon to make.¹³

Another voice of dissent came from the Venerable Archdeacon Wirgman who, in a letter to *The Church Chronicle* wrote:

I do not consider the Bishop's action ... patriotic, or helpful to the great cause of winning the war.. It is a waste of valuable and skilled material. We shall not win the war by using our best razors to peel potatoes.¹⁴

In the first half of 1916 Bishop Furse had the opportunity, at the request of the Archbishop, to visit the South African soldiers deployed in German East Africa. During a visit of nine weeks duration he visited every unit of the SA Forces (bar two Field Batteries), as well as every hospital and Field Ambulance unit in the area of the campaign. In a report published in *The Church Chronicle* the Bishop mentioned that:

I was cheered too by the splendid way in which our Padres had done and were doing their work, not only the 'official' Chaplains but those who had enlisted as 'unofficial' Chaplains. The work of the latter had been very exacting, but as soldiers they had done admirably and as men and Priests they had gained the respect and admiration of all ranks. It was delightful to hear how both officers and men spoke of them. The Church of the Province can well be proud of its representatives at the Front, and can thank God for the work that they are doing for Him.¹⁵

By 1917 nearly fifty of the Pretoria diocese's clergymen were serving with the forces. The Bishop then reorganised the twenty-nine remaining clergymen into a central organisation who ministered to all the parishes. Laymen were used to fill some of the gaps.¹⁶

¹² Furse, M B 1916. Clergy at the front. *Kingdom* (January), 7.

¹³ Barnes, H 1917. The clergy and the war. *Church Chronicle* (17 May), 157.

¹⁴ Wrigman, 1917. The clergy and the war. *Church Chronicle* (31 May), 172.

¹⁵ M B Furse, 1916. A visit to East Africa. *Church Chronicle* (13 July), 175-176.

¹⁶ Hinchliff, P 1963. *The Anglican Church in South Africa*. London: Darton, Longman & Todd, 206.

Forty-eight South African Anglican war-time chaplains served with the South African forces during the First World War. After the war the Union Defence Force was scaled down drastically and the chaplains returned to their civilian vocations.

The first full-time Anglican chaplain to be appointed in the UDF was Capt (Rev) Alfred Roberts. He served as a war-time chaplain at Roberts Heights from 5 December 1919 to 7 October 1920. The authorities then decided to appoint one Anglican and one DRC chaplain in a full-time capacity. The Rev Roberts then served as the Anglican full-time chaplain at Roberts Heights from 8 October 1920 to 28 February 1925. He later became Archdeacon of Pretoria.

The next Anglican chaplain to be appointed in a full-time capacity was Capt (Rev) Charles Robert Rumbold. He served at Roberts Heights from 1 March 1925 to 30 November 1928. In 1933 he was appointed Dean of Pretoria.

The Rev Rumbold was followed by Capt (Rev) Edgar Stanley Banfield, who had been a trooper during the South West Africa campaign and a stretcher-bearer with 1 SA Field Ambulance during the East African campaign. He served as the Anglican full-time chaplain at Roberts Heights from 3 December 1928 to 1 May 1935. The Rev Banfield returned to England in 1935 and served in a variety of rural parishes.¹⁷

Sometime between 1930 and 1934 the Anglican place of worship at Roberts Heights moved from the hall in the grounds of the present SA Military College to a small, temporary, church building in the lines of the Special Service Battalion. This move was short-lived, for on 24 June 1934 a new church building, known as the Bungalow Church, was occupied.¹⁸ This church stood on the grounds of the old 1 Military Hospital. The Bungalow Church was dedicated by the Bishop of Pretoria, Bishop Talbot, on 3 August 1934. In 1936, when the Garrison Church at Wynberg closed down, the fittings and furniture were sent to the Bungalow Church. On 18 December 1940 the Bishop of Pretoria, Bishop Parker, renamed the Bungalow Church, dedicating it as "The Garrison Church of Christ the King".¹⁹

Capt (Rev) Robert Fairley Strathern was the chaplain who placed the Anglican ministry in the South African military on a firm and permanent footing. He succeeded the Rev Banfield on 1 September 1935 and served in a full-time capacity to 31 August 1938. Hereafter the chaplain's terms of contract were changed and on 1 September 1938 the Rev Strathern was appointed in the Permanent Force. In 1940, during the Second World War, the Rev Strathern was appointed as the Senior Anglican Chaplain and on 11 June 1940 promoted to the rank of Major.²⁰ The designation of Senior Chaplain was changed on 11 February 1941 when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and appointed as the Principal Anglican Chaplain. His task was to

¹⁷ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte, Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985, 11.

¹⁸ Strathern, R F 1947. Lest I forget: Being the record of a tour through Northern Africa, and part of the Middle East. Durban: S.A. Church Publications, 105.

¹⁹ Adamson, Our Church 1902 - 1919 - 1969, 2.

²⁰ Strathern, Lest I forget, 112.

supervise all the Anglican work in the UDF, as well as being responsible for the attestation, assignment, organisation and demobilisation of the Anglican chaplains. The Rev R F Strathern was awarded the Order of the British Empire (Military)²¹ as well as the King's Commendation²² for the excellent service he rendered during the Second World War.

The Second World War was a time of expansion for the military chaplaincy. At the beginning of the war the Anglicans filled one post, but the war necessitated an increase in the number of Anglican chaplains by the appointment of war-time chaplains for the duration of the hostilities. Nominations in respect of the Anglican Church were made by the Rt Rev the Lord Bishop of Pretoria, who in this regard represented all the South African bishops.²³ The bishops had sent a letter, dated 18 October 1940, to the Minister of Defence, the Chief of the General Staff, the Adjutant-General and a cabinet minister, Mr F C Sturrock, in which they indicated that the time had arrived for the appointment of a Chaplain General. A conference of Anglican chaplains held on 6 November 1940 wholeheartedly supported this suggestion.²⁴ The military authorities took nine years to react positively to the request of the bishops when, on 21 December 1949, Col (Rev) C F Miles-Cadman was appointed as the Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF.

As in the First World War, the Second World War again saw an acute shortage of Anglican chaplains. The fault, as in the previous war, lay with the authorities who were reluctant to appoint sufficient chaplains for the work. In a letter to *The Kingdom* the Bishop of Pretoria wrote:

We have been troubled by the great delay in the appointment of Chaplains to the Forces... the position at the Premier Mine is most unsatisfactory; for we have no resident priest there...²⁵

On 17 June 1940 Capt (Rev) C F Miles-Cadman was appointed as the resident Anglican chaplain at Premier Mine.²⁶ In a desperate cry of help, after working five weeks in the camp, he wrote a letter to the Bishop of Pretoria. He also sent copies of the same letter to the Prime Minister, Gen J C Smuts, as well as to the Adjutant General. In the letter the Rev Miles-Cadman wrote:

...I reached these Camps 5½ weeks ago, and I think you will agree that I have done as much work as three chaplains would normally perform. But I cannot do the work of TEN chaplains, which is what confronts me here. ...I average 15 hours a day solid work, often 17, for seven days a week. To this amount done I am not objecting: what crushes me is the appalling amount of vital work which is left undone. ...When the 3rd Brigade, which has 3 chaplains for 3,000 men, is excluded, there remain

²¹ London Gazette 13 Jun 1946.

²² Union of South Africa Gazette 1 Jan 1946.

²³ Archbishop of Cape Town, 1939. Chaplains (Anglican). Letter to the Adjutant General dd 28 Nov 1939. Enclosure 55 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822, DDocS.

²⁴ Strathern, R F 1940. Resolutions passed at a Conference of Anglican Army chaplains held at Roberts Heights on 6th November 1940. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 8 Nov 1940. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-45, Archives of the Archbishop of Cape Town.

²⁵ Bishop of Pretoria 1940. Chaplains to the Forces. Kingdom (April), 2.

²⁶ Miles-Cadman, C F Service record Second World War: 225369V Capt C F Miles-Cadman.

15,000 men on my hands. ...Somehow I give weekly Services to these 15,000 men, taking 6 or 7 preaching Services per Sunday. But I CANNOT visit them, except a very small percentage, in their tents and huts each evening, and this is essential...The chaplain-service in these Camps is a travesty of what it should be.²⁷

The Rev Miles-Cadman then motivated the appointment of five additional Anglican chaplains.

The Anglicans and the Free Churches (Methodist, Presbyterian, Congregational and Baptist), in order to alleviate some of the shortages of chaplains, decided to co-operate in a spirit of Christian unity in sharing some of the chaplain tasks in the camps. Battalion parade services would in future be attended by all Anglican or Free Church members, whether the chaplain was a Free Church or Anglican minister. Holy Communion would not be refused to members of the Free Churches who wished to participate in an Anglican service. These decisions were not sent through as orders to the respective chaplains, but rather as suggestions which the chaplains could follow.²⁸ The Principal Chaplain Middle East, Lt Col (Rev) C H S Runge, in answer to a query from the Archbishop of Cape Town that he "was indiscriminately giving of Holy Communion to people of all or any denominations", denied the allegation and referred the Archbishop to the above letter from the Senior Chaplains.²⁹

In 1942 the Bungalow Church, in which the Anglicans had worshipped for the past few years, was replaced by a permanent church building. The church was dedicated by the Bishop of Pretoria on 15 February 1942, on the same day that Maj Gen H S Wakefield laid the commemoration stone. This beautiful little church was designed by J C Kerr, a pupil of Sir Herbert Baker, and became the centre of Anglican military activity in the South African military.³⁰

The congregation of St Paul's in Durban presented the Principal Anglican Chaplain with a mobile church for use of the Durban units in the Middle East. A Ford V8 one-ton truck was fitted out as a chaplain's office, library, and with two water tanks of twenty gallons each. When in use as a church, the specially fitted back flap of the truck dropped down to form an altar. A fifteen foot canvas extension was fitted over and beyond the altar to provide shade.³¹ This mobile church, fittingly known as "St Paul's-on-trek", was destroyed by enemy action some time later in the Middle East.

A beautiful garrison church, the Church of St George, at the SA Base Camp at Helwan, Egypt, was taken into use on 20 September 1942. On 23 September the Bishop of Egypt and the Sudan, Dr Gwynne, dedicated the

²⁷ Miles-Cadman, C F 1940. Chaplains Premier Mine. Letter to the Bishop of Pretoria dd 30 Jul 1940. AG 128/35/4 Chaplains: Anglican Church Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 470, DDocS.

²⁸ Gurney, J A & Strathern, R F 1941. Co-operation between the Anglican and Free Churches. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 25 Feb 1941. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-45, Archives of the Archbishop of Cape Town.

²⁹ Runge, C H S 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 9 Dec 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-45, Archives of the Archbishop of Cape Town.

³⁰ Strathern, Lest I forget, 106.

³¹ South African Church Weekly Newspaper 7 Jul 1941. "St Paul's-on-trek", 4.

church.³² The building had been provided through the initiative of Capt (Rev) S T Andrews, and was adapted from an ordinary hut. A church tower built of mud bricks was added to the structure at a cost of £20. The total cost of the church was £99, with many gifts of furnishings. Forty wooden regimental plaques, representing the units of the 6th SA Armoured Division, were mounted in the church. After the war these plaques were permanently displayed at the Garrison Church of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte.³³

The Rev R F Strathern, as Principal Anglican Chaplain, had to appoint assistants to cope with the increasing demands which the exigencies of war made on the chaplaincy. The following chaplains served as his assistants at Roberts Heights:

Second World War Anglican Assistant Chaplains at Roberts Heights	
Name	Period
Capt (Rev) H Leach	1940 - 1943
Capt (Rev) C E G Green	1940 - 1941
Capt (Rev) P H F Barron	1941 - 1943
Capt (Rev) A Pierce-Jones	1942 - 1944
Capt (Rev) V A Young	1943
Capt (Rev) S R Skemp	1943
Capt (Rev) N W J Palmer	1943 - 1944
Capt (Rev) G A H Halverson	1943 - 1945
Capt (Rev) H E J Goodyer	1945 ³⁴

The Anglican Church in South Africa fielded 114 war-time chaplains during the Second World War. Twenty-nine of these chaplains were either Royal Air Force chaplains attached to units situated in South Africa, or Imperial chaplains attached to units of the UDF. In addition to this, sixty-three Anglican part-time chaplains served the members of the UDF. Tribute must be paid to this devoted band of overworked parish priests who selflessly ministered to the troops in camps where there were no resident Anglican chaplains.³⁵

The attitude of the Anglican Church towards the chaplaincy during the Second World War is reflected in a letter written by the Bishop of Natal to the Archbishop of Cape Town on 29 November 1940. The Bishop notes the very real need of men facing the dangers of warfare for the support of a chaplain. He feels that real sacrifices on the part of the parishes is desirable and expected of them. He informs the Archbishop that by rearranging the Durban diocese he was able to nominate seven men as chaplains and could if necessary find

³² South African Church Weekly Newspaper Nov 1942. The Church of St George "Up North", 5-7; and: Kingdom Dec 1942. News from the Middle East, 3.

³³ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte, Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985, 6.

³⁴ Ibid, 11-13.

³⁵ Strathern, Lest I forget, 113-116.

perhaps another half dozen.³⁶

The following extracts from a report by the Bishop of Pretoria on his visit to the UDF in the Middle East dated 5 May 1942 similarly illustrate the cordial relationship which existed between the Anglican Church, the military authorities and the military chaplaincy:

I arrived in Cairo on February 28th, and found that the Principal Chaplain, Father Runge C.R. had drawn up an excellent programme for me which made it possible for me to visit in all some sixty-five units or sections of the forces.³⁷

The Bishop's obvious approval of the Principal Chaplain is also reflected in his assessment of the work of the war-time chaplains in the Middle East theatre of war:

In so far as my experience goes I believe that the chaplains are doing a fine work, and almost without exception are making good. One corporal from Johannesburg told me that he was proud to be an Anglican when he saw the work that our chaplains are doing.³⁸

The relationship between Anglican church authority and military authority as revealed in the Bishop's report was also cordial and co-operative:

I also owe a great debt of gratitude to General Theron who took every opportunity to help me, and to associate me with himself at functions at which he was taking part. ...I took part in various parade services, as when General Theron asked me to dedicate the new SAAF base; and at the base camp on Easter Day when the service had to be hurriedly disbanded before my sermon, owing to an air raid warning.³⁹

In the following extracts the Bishop touches on a matter which over the next fifty years would radically change the views of the South African Anglican Church towards the South African military and the chaplaincy. What the Bishop here refers to as the colour problem would in future see the Anglican Church using its members in the military chaplaincy as instruments to assist in social and political change. The Bishop reported that:

There is said to be some annoyance amongst the Native troops at their not being allowed to roam about Cairo and Alexandria as freely as European troops; but this is obviously a wise measure of precaution. At the Base the Natives and Coloureds do not worship with the Europeans; but at other places they freely join in all services, as a matter of course. At Mersa Matruh I was astounded when having a shower bath in the bath house in which there were several Europeans when a Native

³⁶ Bishop of Natal, 1940. Letter to Archbishop of Cape Town dd 29 Nov 1940. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-43, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

³⁷ Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Report to the Archbishop and Bishops on a visit to the Union Defence Force in the Middle East: 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-43, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 1.

³⁸ Ibid.

³⁹ Ibid, 2.

came in and proceeded to have a shower bath also, and none of the Europeans took the slightest notice! At the same time Chutter [Senior Chaplain to the Second Division] told me that the native troops are asking questions as "Why do South African Europeans treat us differently to the way in which other European soldiers treat us? Is there something wrong with us?"⁴⁰

As this extract is from the report of a bishop of the Anglican Church to his archbishop and fellow bishops, it would seem to reflect a fairly generally held attitude to the colour problem in the Anglican Church at this time. The quoted conversation between the Bishop of Pretoria and the Senior Chaplain of the Second Division, the Rev J B Chutter, does reveal an awareness of the problem which was to affect radically the attitude of the Anglican Church to its military chaplaincy over the next fifty years.

At the conclusion of the Second World War the Anglican war-time chaplains were demobilised. The number of Anglican members in the Permanent Force (2 388 inclusive of wives and children, on 4 November 1946)⁴¹ now necessitated the appointment of two more chaplains on a permanent basis. Thus Capt (Rev) Wyndham Audry Buckley, a war-time chaplain who had served in the South East Asia Command, became an Anglican Permanent Force chaplain. Appointed on 1 May 1945, he served in the UDF until 10 February 1956.⁴² The other Permanent Force appointment was that of Capt (Rev) Kelsey Leonard Hall, previously a war-time chaplain, who served in the UDF from 1 May 1945 to 15 December 1958 when he died in service. Another Anglican appointment, on 15 October 1947, was that of Capt (Rev) E D (Dudley) Brown, who served in the UDF until 29 September 1961.

On 21 December 1949, the Rev C F Miles-Cadman, a former Anglican war-time chaplain, Member of Parliament for Durban North (1938 - 1948), and Senator (1948), was appointed as the first Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF with the rank of Colonel. He acted as a liaison between the Defence Force and the various churches, as well as between the Defence Force and the chaplains themselves. This appointment further cemented the relationship between the Union Defence Force and the Anglican Church. It was on Col Miles-Cadman's insistence that the Rev W A Buckley was appointed as the Principal Anglican Chaplain after the retirement of Lt Col (Rev) R F Strathern on 17 September 1949.⁴³ The Rev Buckley served in this capacity until 10 February 1956.

The Rev W A Buckley was succeeded as Principal Anglican Chaplain by Commandant (Cmdt) K L Hall. He served in this capacity until his death on 15 December 1958.⁴⁴ Cmdt R B Randolph was appointed as the next

⁴⁰ Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Report to the Archbishop and Bishops on a visit to the Union Defence Force in the Middle East: 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1939-43, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 3.

⁴¹ Hingeston, W H 1946. Anglican chaplains - S.A. Permanent Force. Letter to Bishop Parker dd 4 Nov 1946. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-63, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁴² Buckley, W A Service record Second World War 619907V Capt W A Buckley.

⁴³ Bishop of Pretoria, 1949. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 23 Dec 1949. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-63, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁴⁴ Archbishop of Cape Town, 1959. Principal Chaplain U.D.F.: Church of the Province of South Africa. Letter to the Minister of Defence, the Hon F C Erasmus dd 17 Jan 1959. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-63. Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

Principal Anglican Chaplain on 10 April 1959.⁴⁵ He had served as a chaplain in the Indian Army during the Second World War and had been mentioned in despatches and awarded the MBE and OBE.⁴⁶ He resigned from the UDF on 18 March 1960 when he left the Anglican Church to become a member of the Roman Catholic Church.⁴⁷ Cmdt (Rev) E D Brown then served as Principal Chaplain from 1 November 1960 to 29 September 1961 when he also left the UDF.⁴⁸ The Rev Brown was the only South African Anglican chaplain to serve in Korea with 2 Squadron SAAF. The next Principal Chaplain was Cmdt D C E Rodgers, who was appointed in the post on 1 July 1962.⁴⁹ He remained at Simon's Town as chaplain and did not transfer to Pretoria as had been customary with the previous Principal Chaplains. On 17 January 1965 the Rev Rodgers had an Honorary Provincial Canonry conferred on him by the Archbishop of Cape Town in recognition of the work he had done in the Defence Force.⁵⁰

Due to a structural change in the SADF Corps of Chaplains, the position of Principal Chaplains was discontinued at the end of 1966.⁵¹ It was envisaged that a Staff Officer Chaplains for the English-speaking churches would fill the function of the Principal Chaplains. Canon D C E Rodgers, as the senior Anglican chaplain, was now appointed as the Liaison Chaplain Anglican Church.⁵² Col (Rev) Eric Hymer, a Methodist, became the first Staff Officer Chaplains: English-speaking Churches.

In March 1965 Canon Rodgers had an appointment with the Archbishop of Cape Town in which he discussed the possibility of appointing an Anglican Principal Chaplain's Advisory Council, consisting of senior Army, Navy and Air Force personnel of the Anglican Church.⁵³ Thirteen years later, on 21 December 1978, the inaugural meeting of the Joint Advisory Council, CPSA, was held. The members of the council were:

Joint Advisory Council CPSA	
Name	Position
Lt Gen J R Dutton	Chief of Staff Operations

⁴⁵ Anon, 1959. Letter to the Rev R B Randolph dd 21 April 1959. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-63 Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁴⁶ Cutler, H 1958. Letter to the High Commissioner for the Union of South Africa, London dd 4 Jul 1958. Enclosure 11a Randolph, R B. Personal file: P22576 Cmdt R B Randolph, DDocS.

⁴⁷ Randolph, R B 1960. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 16 Mar 1960. Enclosure 57 Randolph, R B. Personal file: P22576 Cmdt R B Randolph, DDocS.

⁴⁸ Brown, E D 1960. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 9 Nov 1960. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-63, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁴⁹ Rogers, D C E 1962. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 26 Jul 1962. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1944-63, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁵⁰ Archbishop of Cape Town, 1964. Letter to Admiral H H Biermann dd 24 Dec 1964. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-71. Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁵¹ Archbishop of Cape Town, 1966. Letter to Gen C H Hartzenberg dd 9 Sep 1966. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-71, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁵² Rogers, D C E 1971. Liaison Chaplain's duties. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 14 May 1971. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1969-71, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁵³ Archbishop of Cape Town, 1965. Letter to the Bishop of Pretoria dd 11 Mar 1965. AB 1015 Chaplain's Correspondence 1964-71, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

Maj Gen N N Webster	Director General Resources (chairman)
Bishop Michael Nuttall	
Bishop Timothy Bavin	
The Rev Johannes Rakale	
The Rev Jan Dijkman	
Capt (SAN) E R Palmer	Senior Staff Officer Intelligence (C Ops)
Comdt I H Buck	Senior Air Movements Officer (Waterkloof)
Cpln J R Vögel	Principal Anglican Chaplain

The aim of the council was to be a platform for the mutual sharing of information and points of view on matters affecting relations between the Church and the Defence Force.⁵⁴ It was agreed that the status of the council would be entirely unofficial, and that the existence of the body should be kept as quiet as possible. The meeting decided that the Archbishop would be fully informed, and that copies of the minutes would be sent to him. The Chaplain General, on the other hand, would not receive copies of the minutes and only such matters as were considered necessary by the council would be referred to him. It was also decided that in the interests and protection of the Church members, and in particular Father Rakale, it was essential that matters be kept strictly confidential. It is regrettable that a body representing military and clerical opinion, and consisting of such eminent representatives, should have decided to cloak their proceedings in secrecy.

When Cpln (Rev) D C E Rodgers left the SADF in 1973, Cpln John Romaine (Jack) Vögel became the next Principal Anglican Chaplain. It seems as if the term "Liaison Chaplain" was discontinued and that the Chaplain Service reverted back to the terminology of "Principal Chaplain". Cpln Vögel served in this position until 1983.

During the Border War era South African forces became involved in a wide sphere of military operations which were seen by the majority of its population as repressive and inimical to the aspirations of the black and coloured peoples of the Southern African region. Military conscription meant that many young men of the Anglican persuasion were serving in the armed forces. The Anglican Church tacitly gave its approval to this system. This approval was not by overt action or statement but by silent acceptance of the system. Prayers were regularly said for "our lads on the Border." The concern felt for the young Anglican church members in uniform, all needing pastoral care, inclined the Anglican Church to provide sufficient military chaplains to look after their members.

However, the awareness of the feelings of a large section of the population and an increasingly critical view of the political and social system crystallised in this statement issued by the Bishops at the Episcopal Synod of April 1977:

⁵⁴ Minutes of the first meeting of the Joint Advisory Council, CPSA, held at the Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 21 December 1978. AB 1363 / S 45.4 SADF Joint Advisory Council 1979-1984, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

We, the Bishops of the Church of the Province of South Africa, recognise that the place and role of Army Chaplains is a matter of concern and controversy in the Church, particularly the part played by such Chaplains on the northern borders of South Africa and South West Africa.

We recall that the great majority of membership in the Church of the Province is black, and that many black people find it virtually impossible to be identified with the army. At the same time, we recognise the need to minister to all men. The Church must minister pastorally both to men in the South African Defence Force and to those opposing them. This the Church is attempting to do.

It is important that the consciences of men accepting the call to minister on either side of the present conflict should be respected. Chaplains need to be seen as primarily servants of Christ and His Church! As such they should receive the support of the Church's prayers.⁵⁵

The causes which changed approval of the system of military chaplaincy by the Anglican Church, to active attempts to hamper the Anglican members of the military chaplaincy in their ministry, are to be found in the Anglican Church's opposition to the political system practised by the then Government of the Republic of South Africa.

In November 1982 the Anglican Church proclaimed its opposition to the political system of apartheid at its Provincial Synod, where it passed a resolution (No 13: Service in the SADF) by an overwhelming majority of 165 votes to six. This resolution was highly critical of the country's political system under which South Africa had by legislation made it impossible for its disenfranchised black majority to move along peaceful democratic and political lines to attain full political rights. The resolution went on to state that the majority of the people in South Africa lived under "gross oppression and exploitation" and that this system was enforced by all the agencies of government including, among others, the SADF. The resolution expressed "serious doubts about the legitimacy of a military system whose role is increasingly seen as the protector of a profoundly immoral and unjust social order."⁵⁶ Although the Anglican Church was here critical of the "legitimacy of the military system" the Synod did not pass a resolution tabled for the withdrawal of the chaplains from the SADF.⁵⁷

On 30 September 1983 Cpln (Rev) John Muir Daines became the next Principal Anglican Chaplain. He filled this post until 10 May 1987, when he died in service. His period of service as Principal Chaplain was marked by a clash of principles between ministry in the Church and service in the military.

In July of 1984 the South African Council of Churches, at its national conference held at Bosmont, adopted a "Statement on the Military Chaplaincy". This conference noted:

⁵⁵ Statement issued by the Bishops at the Episcopal Synod: April 1977. KD/B/104/15/2/3 Skakeling verskillende kerke, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁶ Church of the Province of South Africa. Provincial Synod. (24th 1982) 1982. Acts and resolutions of the twenty-fourth session of the Provincial Synod. Cape Town: CPSA, 42-43.

⁵⁷ Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte, Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985, 30-31.

- 33.3.1 that the church's ministry to military personnel is carried out primarily through military chaplains who are full members of the SADF with rank, uniform and military pay
- 33.3.2 that this identification with the SADF may be taken to confer religious legitimacy on the institution
- 33.4 therefore urges its member churches
 - 33.4.1 to persevere in their combined efforts to renegotiate the status of their chaplains with the SADF
 - 33.4.2 to participate in these efforts if they have not yet decided to do so
 - 33.4.3 to demilitarise their chaplains by relieving them of the symbols of military status like rank and uniform
 - 33.4.4 to undertake all training and financing of their chaplains
 - 33.4.5 to bring their chaplains under church authority thereby releasing them from military influence.⁵⁸

This resolution was adopted in plenary by forty-nine votes to none, with no abstentions, viz unanimously.

The Anglican Church, as a member church of the South African Council of Churches, had thus committed itself to a course of action which was in direct opposition to the current structure and functions of the military chaplaincy. This opposition was further clarified at the twenty-fifth session of the Provincial Synod of the Church of the Province of Southern Africa convened on 2 July 1985 at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg. The following are extracts from the above synod's resolutions:

1. Chaplains should be seen as representatives of Christ and his Church, and not of the military forces. This should be clearly reflected in their dress which should be mutually acceptable to both the military and the Church, but should avoid any identification with the military.
2. Chaplains should not carry arms.
3. The remuneration paid to a Chaplain shall be stipend plus appropriate allowances to be paid by the Church of the Province of Southern Africa.
4. The Bishops should take great care to appoint fit people truly called by Christ to, and gifted for, this particular ministry.⁵⁹

The above points were accepted by a vote of 133 to twenty-four, and accepted by all three houses.⁶⁰

Circumstances became more and more difficult for the Anglican chaplains in the SADF. Cpln J M Daines, the Principal Anglican Chaplain, reported that he was having difficulty in filling posts. Some advertisements placed in *Seek* had not been successful. One applicant for a chaplain's post was refused permission by his bishop to accept a Permanent Force chaplain's post while the Bishop of Johannesburg had refused to license another

⁵⁸ Moll, P G 1984. A theological critique of the military chaplaincy of the English-speaking churches. MA dissertation, University of Cape Town. Appendix E, 303-304.

⁵⁹ Church of the Province of South Africa. Provincial Synod. (25th 1985) 1985. Acts and resolutions of the twenty-fifth session of the Provincial Synod. Cape Town: CPSA, 48.

⁶⁰ Ibid.

PF chaplain and had not answered any of the letters written to him in this regard.⁶¹ The above mentioned problems give an indication of the negative perceptions in the Anglican Church about the Chaplain Service. This created much uncertainty for the serving Anglican chaplains, in as much that the Rev Daines, in his position as Principal Chaplain, asked the Bishop of Pretoria (who was also present at the above mentioned conference) some questions which revealed some of the insecurities and difficulties with which Anglican chaplains had to cope. Some of the questions asked, as well as the Bishop's answers, were:

1. "Can my licence be withdrawn, and if so, on what grounds?"
Answer: Licence cannot be withdrawn.
2. "What would my position be if I should disobey the resolution of Provincial Synod on Military Chaplains? Is this resolution in any way binding?"
Answer: Resolution is not binding.
3. "Does the Church consider that I have no vocation to this work - that I am not called of God to be a uniformed Chaplain?"
Answer: This was not the level of the debate.
4. "Does our Church trust me in my work or does the Church, my Church, doubt and question my integrity and the integrity of my priestly vocation?"
Answer: The Church fears that "he who pays the piper calls the tune."
5. "Where chaplains have bought houses and motor cars and where they have entered into other expenses with the blessing of the Church and their Bishops, will the Church compensate them for losses or assist them to complete payments?"
Answer: There is no question of shared profit and loss. The Church would consider all aspects of its actions.
6. "If I do not have a Church pension but have been contributing to the SADF Pension Fund, will the Church assist me to buy back pension in the Provincial Fund?"
Answer: SADF pension repayment could buy back Church pension.
7. "If I decide to leave the Church when I am withdrawn from a permanent force, uniformed ministry, will the Church be prepared to pay me back whatever payments I have made to the Provincial Pension Fund with interest?"
Answer: Consult Canon 45.
8. "Could I please have a definite assurance one way or the other. In other words I would like to know whether I will be able to stay on in my present position until I go on pension or feel that I am called to serve God elsewhere and if this is not to be, I would like to know when my present contract will be terminated?"
Answer: No answer possible.⁶²

The Bishop's answers to the questions posed by the Principal Chaplain reveal the non-tenable position which the Anglican Church had imposed on its military chaplains.

⁶¹ Minutes of a conference of CPSA chaplains held at the Good Shepherd Retreat Centre, Meerhof on 27-28 Aug 1985. AB 2546 S 39, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 2.

⁶² Ibid, 4 and Appendix I.

The withdrawal of the SADF forces from Namibia, the release of Mandela from prison, the granting of the Nobel Peace Prize jointly to De Klerk and Mandela, the granting of universal suffrage and the formation of a representative interim government to lead South Africa into a new and more equitable political system, saw a change in the command structure of the SADF and also of the Chaplain Service. On 1 October 1998 an Anglican minister, Major General (Rev) F F S Gqiba, was appointed as the Chaplain General of the South African National Defence Force (SANDF).

This appointment reflected the new entente between the Anglican Church and the military in South Africa. Bishops now licenced chaplains without any qualms and Anglican clergy were readily available for appointment in the Chaplain Service. No objections to the holding of military (chaplain) rank or the wearing of uniform were now raised and the Anglican chaplains enjoyed the salary and privileges provided by the government with the full approval of the Anglican Church.

Summary

HISTORY

Anglican military chaplains had been present in South Africa for more than a century and a half prior to the first Anglican chaplain being appointed in the Union Defence Force. Their ministrations during the various South African conflicts established the local expectation that soldiers were entitled to the services of chaplains.

During the First and Second World Wars the Anglican Church in South Africa was wholly committed to providing pastoral care for their uniformed members. Anglican ministers, when there was a lack of chaplain posts during the First World War, had no hesitation in joining the Medical Corps as ordinary soldiers in order to minister unofficially to their members. During the Second World War 114 war-time and sixty-three part-time Anglican chaplains ministered to the UDF soldiers. This was by far the greatest contribution from amongst all the denominations involved in the chaplaincy.

In 1949 the Rev C F Miles-Cadman, an Anglican minister, was appointed as the first Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF. This post was discontinued in 1954. The next forty years saw the Anglican Principal Chaplains conferring directly with the Archbishop of Cape Town in matters pertaining to the Anglican Church within the military.

The highly critical position taken by the Anglican Church on the legitimacy of the military during the Border War era created many problems for the Anglican chaplains serving in the SADF. For example, a bishop refused to licence a chaplain to minister in his diocese, while another refused one of his priests permission to become a chaplain. This inimical position of the Anglican Church created great uncertainty in the minds of the Anglican chaplains and placed them in an untenable position within the SADF. This situation was totally reversed in 1994 with the attainment of a new political system and the institution of the SANDF. The appointment of Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba as the Chaplain General in 1998 reflected the new entente between the Anglican Church and the military in South Africa.

ROLE

During the First World War the Anglican Church was the foremost denominational role player in securing adequate spiritual support for the South African soldier. The enthusiastic efforts of the Bishop of Pretoria in providing chaplains for the forces demonstrated the wholehearted support (bar a few dissident voices) of the Anglican Church in the Union.

The years between the First and Second World Wars saw the Anglican chaplains building a fine spirit of mutual respect and cooperation between the Anglican Church and the military authorities.

The Rev R F Strathern, the Principal Anglican Chaplain during the Second World War, did much to strengthen the bonds between the Anglican Church and the military in South Africa.

In 1949 the attitude of mutual support and cooperation between the Anglican Church and the Union Defence Force culminated in the appointment of Col (Rev) C F Miles-Cadman as the first Deputy Chaplain General of the UDF. The fact that the Rev Miles-Cadman was a former Member of Parliament for Durban North (1938 - 1948), as well as a Senator (1948), further cemented the bonds between the Anglican Church authority, the military authority and the government. The appointment was due recognition of the leading role that the Anglican Church had played in the UDF chaplaincy during both the world wars.

This attitude of mutual support and cooperation was however disrupted when the Anglican Church, in the 1970s and 1980s, became involved in a clash between two conflicting socio-political systems. The military operations on the borders, across the borders and in the townships in which the South African Defence Force was involved were seen by a large section of the Anglican Church as repressive and inimical to the socio-political aspirations of the black and coloured peoples of the Southern African region. In 1982 the Anglican Church expressed serious doubts about the legitimacy of a military system whose role was increasingly seen as the protector of a profoundly immoral and unjust social order. This issue put the Anglican chaplains in an untenable position and had serious repercussions for the relationship between the Anglican Church and the military. Anglican chaplains became uncertain of their vocation, role and future in the military and the Church actively discouraged its clergy from applying for posts in the chaplaincy. This was the low point of Anglican chaplaincy in the South African military.

The situation changed dramatically in April 1994 when a new democratically elected government came into power and the South African National Defence Force came into being on 27 April 1994. On 1 October 1998 Maj Gen (Rev) F F S Gqiba, an Anglican minister, was appointed as the Chaplain General of the SANDF. This appointment helped to normalise the relationship between the Anglican Church and the military.

INFLUENCE

The Bishop of Pretoria, during the First World War, exerted pressure on the UDF to supply adequate ministry to the UDF soldiers. Where regulations made it impossible for him to appoint more chaplains, he motivated

his priests to join the Medical Corps as ordinary soldiers in order to supply more clergy to the military. In this endeavour he drastically reduced the manpower of his diocese and had to implement emergency measures so that a sufficient level of ministry within the congregations could be maintained. Through him the Anglican Church also exerted pressure on the military and the government to create an independent chaplain structure and appoint a Chaplain General. This pressure would finally bear fruit in 1949 with the appointment of the first Deputy Chaplain General.

In 1949 the Rev C F Miles-Cadman, an Anglican minister, became the first Deputy Chaplain General in the UDF. This reflected the leading role of the Anglican Church within the chaplaincy at that stage. The discontinuation of the Deputy Chaplain General's post in 1954 also heralded the decline of Anglican influence within the chaplaincy for the next forty-four years.

During the Border War era the Anglican Church became one of the foremost role players in influencing the government to adopt a more democratic dispensation for all the peoples of South Africa. In the process serious doubts were cast on the legitimacy of the SADF. This placed the Anglican chaplains in the untenable position of having to choose between the policy of the Anglican Church or their calling to minister to the soldiers of the SADF. One of the positive results of the pressure the Anglican Church exerted on the military chaplaincy was that it forced the chaplaincy to re-evaluate thoroughly the theological grounds of its participation within the SADF. Another result of this influence was that it sensitised the Chaplain Service to recognise the perceptions and needs of the majority of the people in the country. A third result was that the pressure exerted by the Anglican Church influenced the Chaplain Service so that they did not indiscriminately follow the directives of the military hierarchy without a thorough evaluation of the Biblical principles involved.

Conclusions

1. In South Africa the Anglican Church firmly established a tradition of military chaplaincy.
2. This tradition was continued into the UDF and SADF and saw the growth of the chaplaincy in both status and numbers. The military chaplaincy was characterised by a general spirit of co-operation between the Anglican Church and the military.
3. The majority of the Anglican Church membership saw the involvement of the SADF during the Border War era as repressive and inimical to the aspirations of the Black and Coloured peoples of South Africa. This was a matter of concern and controversy in the Anglican Church, negatively affecting the relationship between the church, the chaplaincy and the military.
4. The resolution by the Bishops of the Episcopal Synod in April 1977, namely that the Anglican Church had a duty to minister to all the people who fought on both sides of the Border War, was an attempt to deal with the controversy on a religious basis. This resolution further exacerbated the relationship between the military and the Anglican Church.

5. The statement on the military chaplaincy passed by the South African Council of Churches in 1984 and supported by the Anglican Church, urged a course of action that became a cause of discord between the Anglican Church and its chaplaincy, as well as between the church and the SADF.
6. When the Government of National Unity took over the rule of South Africa, and when, in 1994, the ANC became the government of the country, the relationship between the church, the chaplaincy, the military and the government once more became cordial and co-operative.
7. With the appointment of an Anglican Chaplain General the Anglican chaplaincy in South Africa had come a full circle with the Anglican Church again taking a leading role in the military chaplaincy.

CHAPTER 8: THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH AND THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY

Shortly after its inception in 1912 the Union Defence Force became involved in the First World War (1914-1918). In the Dutch Reformed Church, as in the Hervormde Church of Africa and the Gereformeerde Church of SA, there was a general lack of support for the war effort. The trials and tribulations of the Anglo Boer War were still fresh in the minds of some of the church members, and the congregations had their hands full with the emotional issue of the 1914-1915 Rebellion.

When a large number of DRC members enlisted as soldiers in order to fight in the First World War, the DRC became concerned about the spiritual welfare of its members serving in the armed services. The Cape Synod of the DRC appointed a commission to facilitate the ministry to the soldiers and the appointment of chaplains. The members of this commission were the Revs J P van Heerden, P G J Meiring, F X Roome and G B A Gerdener.¹ This commission discussed the appointment of chaplains with the military authorities and made certain recommendations as to suitable ministers. In 1914 the first appointment of part-time chaplains was made, followed shortly afterwards by the appointment of the Rev Jacob Pels of the DRC and three other ministers as full time chaplains, appointed for hostilities only. They were followed, at a later stage, by other DRC ministers.

The involvement of the DRC in the creation of a military chaplaincy was not supported by all the church's clergy. Many had moral and political reservations about fighting a "British" war, becoming a paid servant of the state, wearing uniform and serving within a military rank structure. Although the church leadership was never actively opposed to the war effort and the church leadership recognised its duty to its members in the armed forces, many of the DRC ministers held anti-war and anti-British sentiments. In East Africa and Europe there was a shortage of DRC chaplains at the front. Repeated appeals were published in *De Kerkbode*, the official publication of the DRC, encouraging ministers to serve as chaplains.² This initial attitude of the DRC to the chaplaincy was to be characteristic of all its later actions in this regard.

In a letter to the *Kerkbode* of 22 April 1915 the Rev C H Murray, the chaplain of the Witwatersrand Rifles, made a sincere appeal for a young DRC minister to volunteer for service in the Central Force in German South West Africa. He mentioned that there were between 600-700 Afrikaners in the force. As the front line moved further away from Luderitzbuch, it became more and more difficult for the Rev Murray to minister to the scores of soldiers stationed at the harbour and the blockhouses between Luderitzbuch, Chaukaib and Garub.³ The next issue of the *Kerkbode* carried the "official" answer to this heartfelt appeal, stating that the assumption that the church was disinclined to fulfill the need for chaplains was devoid of accuracy. The Department of Defence was, at this stage, not appointing more chaplains. The names of two more ministers

¹ *Kerkbode* 30 Sep 1915. Kort verslag van de commissie voor de bearbeiding van troepen, 44.

² Gerdener, G B A 1915. Veldprediker voor D Z W Afrika. *Kerkbode* (12 August), 765; and: *Kerkbode* 4 May 1916. Veldpredikers, 426; and: *Kerkbode* 10 Aug 1916. Veldpredikers, 762.

³ Murray, C H 1915. Ds C H Murray. *Kerkbode* (22 April), 369.

who had volunteered had been submitted to the authorities.⁴

The Rev William Adshade, a DRC chaplain in the 1st SA Mounted Brigade during the East African campaign, in a letter published in the *Kerkbode* of 29 June 1916, mentions that he is the only DRC chaplain for four South African regiments, as the Revs P J Swart and G R Oosthuizen had returned to the Union.⁵ Three weeks later, on 20 July 1916, a passionate plea was published for DRC ministers to volunteer for service in East Africa. The Rev Adshade is quoted as writing that the work is hard and difficult, and that he is the only chaplain in the Brigade. He states that when the Rev J N Murray returns, there will be only two chaplains for thousands of Afrikaans soldiers. Also mentioned in the plea is that other church societies have volunteered their help, but that the Department of Defence was waiting for the DRC to fulfill its obligations. The editor then asks if there is not one minister on whose heart the souls of the soldiers in East Africa weighs heavily and who would be willing to serve the Master in this manner.⁶ Neither this plea, nor the numerous official notices in the *Kerkbode* asking for chaplains for East Africa, had any positive results.

Nineteen chaplains of the Dutch Reformed Church served in German South West Africa, six in East Africa (two of these chaplains served in both GSWA and East Africa) and two in Europe.

After the war one full-time (later permanent) chaplain's post at Roberts Heights/Voortrekkerhoogte was allocated to the DRC.⁷ In 1938 a second DRC post was established in Bloemfontein. During the period 1919 to 1939 a good working relationship between the DRC and the UDF was formed, largely through the efforts of these chaplains.

In Roberts Heights the DRC held their services in an old corrugated iron building. From 1930 to 1940 the DRC soldiers formed a separate ward of the congregation of Pretoria West. On 30 October 1938 a new church building, built with state funds, was inaugurated. A year later there were 2 600 uniformed members of the DRC in Roberts Heights/Voortrekkerhoogte and the Rev A G O Coertse applied to the OC Voortrekkerhoogte and Transvaal Command for permission to establish a military DRC congregation.⁸ This permission was obtained on 5 April 1940 from the Minister of Defence and on the strength of this the Moderator of the Transvaal Synod, the Rev W Nicol, requested the Defence Force to go ahead with the establishment of a congregation.⁹

⁴ *Kerkbode* 29 Apr 1915. Veldpredikers in D Z W Afrika, 394.

⁵ Adshade, W 1916. Oost Afrika: Brief van Eerw Adshade. *Kerkbode* (29 June), 629.

⁶ *Kerkbode* 20 Jul 1916. Veldpredikers voor D O Afrika, 697.

⁷ Kotze, C S [1989]. *Die gemeente op die Hoogte: 50 jaar*. Pretoria: Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte, 7-16.

⁸ Coertse, A G O 1939. *Insake: Die stigting van 'n gemeente van die Ned Herv of Geref Kerk op Voortrekkerhoogte*. Letter to the OC Voortrekkerhoogte and Transvaal Command dd 28 Sep 1939. Enclosure 13a AG 128/40 Veldpredikers: Stigting van gemeente van die drie Hollandse kerke Voortrekkerhoogte, AG Vol 1 Box 824, DDocS.

⁹ Nicol, W 1940. *Insake stigting gemeente Voortrekkerhoogte*. Letter to Col F T Theron dd 26 Apr 1940. Enclosure 22 AG 128/40 Veldpredikers: Stigting van gemeente van die drie Hollandse kerke Voortrekkerhoogte, AG Vol 1 Box 824, DDocS.

When the Second World War (1939 -1945) saw the Union of South Africa yet again involved in the hostilities, DRC ministers joined the UDF as chaplains and served with distinction. Yet, also during the Second World War, there was among the ministers of the church a large body of opinion which was anti-war, not only on moral grounds but also on strongly held political grounds. These views were the main reason for the acute shortage of chaplains which plagued the DRC for the duration of the war.

At the beginning of the war the three Afrikaans speaking Dutch Reformed Churches, the Nederduits Gereformeerde Kerk (DRC), the Gereformeerde Kerk (Geref) and the Hervormde Kerk (Herv) formed a commission to attend to the appointment of chaplains in the UDF. This commission, comprising the Revs W Nicol (DRC), C S van H Steenekamp (Herv), Dr P S de Klerk (Geref) and Maj (Rev) A G O Coertse (Principal DRC Chaplain) met the Prime Minister, Gen J C Smuts, on 12 March 1940 in Cape Town to discuss guidelines for the appointment of chaplains.¹⁰

An Advisory Board consisting of the Rev W Nicol (representing the DRC of Transvaal, Natal and the Cape Province), the Rev S H van der Spuy (DRC of the Orange Free State), the Rev C S van H Steenekamp (Herv), Dr P J de Klerk (Geref) and Maj A G O Coertse was appointed to nominate suitable ministers for appointment as chaplains. The Rev W Nicol served as the chairman of this board and the Rev A G O Coertse, the Principal DRC Chaplain, was the honorary secretary. This Advisory Board was not very successful because the members of the Herv and Geref churches were opposed to the war policy and therefore declined to nominate war-time chaplains to serve outside the Union of South Africa. This changed on 8 September 1941 when the Rev J P van den Berg was appointed as the first Hervormde Church war-time chaplain and was sent to North Africa. The relationship between the DRC and the two smaller churches soon deteriorated. On 28 October 1941 the Rev T F J Dreyer, the scribe of the General Meeting of the Hervormde Church, wrote a letter to the Minister of Defence in which the Hervormde Church objected strongly to DRC chaplains confirming their church's members as members of the DRC.¹¹ In a subsequent letter the Rev A G O Coertse denied these allegations and stated that the DRC chaplains were especially sensitive to the implications of such conduct.¹² The two smaller churches now made representations to the Prime Minister and this resulted in the Rev A G O Coertse being instructed that he (and the DRC) would no longer exercise any supervision over the duties of any war-time or part-time chaplain of the Herv or Geref churches.¹³

In August 1941 the Department of Defence notified the Principal DRC Chaplain, the Rev A G O Coertse, that the shortage of DRC chaplains was becoming a matter of "grave concern" and that the Rev Coertse had to "furnish this office, as a matter of extreme urgency, with a statement giving reasons for this shortage and

¹⁰ Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 215.

¹¹ Dreyer, T F J 1941. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 28 Oct 1941. Enclosure 26 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817, DDocS.

¹² Coertse, A G O 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 6 Nov 1941. Enclosure 25 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817, DDocS.

¹³ Wakefield, H S 1942. Appointment of chaplains in respect of Dutch Reformed Churches. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 8 Sep 1942. Enclosure 126 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817, DDocS.

your difficulties in obtaining the necessary chaplains.”¹⁴

In a letter to the DRC synods of the Cape Province, Natal and Orange Free State dated 2 May 1942 the moderator of the Transvaal Synod of the DRC acknowledged that there was a grave emergency in the DRC because of the lack of chaplains in the Union Defence Force.¹⁵ Seventeen DRC chaplains were immediately needed of whom ten would be sent “up North”. The Transvaal Synod also ordained two candidates for the ministry so that they could function fully as ordained ministers while serving as chaplains. Young ministers were called upon to volunteer for a service period of eleven or even six months to alleviate the shortage of chaplains. Church councils were requested to grant ministers leave of absence to enable them to become chaplains. The Rev A G O Coertse made an appeal to the Transvaal Synod to send a DRC deputation of not more than two ministers to North Africa to show the church’s solidarity with the soldiers.¹⁶ This request, a year and a half later, resulted in the visit of the Rev W Nicol and Dr A J van der Merwe to North Africa.

In October 1942 there were fifty-nine South African chaplains in the Middle East, seven of whom were from the DRC, twenty-two Anglican, fifteen Free Churches, twelve Roman Catholic and three Jewish. The number of adherents per chaplain worked out at:

Adherents per chaplain in the UDF (Middle East) in October 1942	
Church Denomination	Adherents per chaplain
Anglican Church	747
Dutch Reformed Church	1480
Free Churches	956
Jewish Faith	527
Roman Catholic Church	357 ¹⁷

The great disparity between DRC chaplains and members to be ministered to, compared to other denominations, was of grave concern to the military in the Middle East. At the request of the General Officer Administration in the Middle East, Maj Gen Frank Theron, the Rev A G O Coertse arranged a meeting in Pretoria with the moderators of the four provincial DRC synods in order to find solutions to the difficulty of obtaining suitable DRC chaplains for the UDF.¹⁸ This meeting took place on 18 December 1942 and the

¹⁴ Polkinghorne, R A 1941. Dutch Reformed Church chaplains. Letter to the Rev A G O Coertse dd 30 Aug 1941. Enclosure 18 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817, DDocS.

¹⁵ Swart, B H 1942. Letter to the moderators of the synods of Natal, Cape Province and Orange Free State dd 2 May 1942. Series SS6 18/1/5/1 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945, Archives of the DRC of Natal.

¹⁶ Ibid.

¹⁷ Theron, F H 1942. Letter to Brig Gen H S Wakefield dd 31 Oct 1942. Enclosure 95 AG 128/35/1/83 Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

¹⁸ Wakefield, H S 1942. Conference of Dutch Reformed Church moderators re DRC chaplains. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 17 Dec 1942. Enclosure 95 AG 128/35/1/83 Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

Revs A F Louw from Stellenbosch, D P Ackerman from Bethlehem and W Nicol from Pretoria were present. The DRC Synod of Natal had asked the Rev Nicol to represent their interests.¹⁹

The visit, in December 1943, of the Rev W Nicol, the moderator of the Transvaal Synod, and Dr A J van der Merwe, minister of the Grootse Kerk in Cape Town, to the South African soldiers in the Middle East typified the relationship between the DRC and the Chaplain Department/Union Defence Force. When this visit was announced a soldier wrote a letter to *Die Volkstem* which started a debate in the media about the role of the DRC in the Second World War.

In this letter the soldier voiced serious objections about the Rev Nicol and Dr Van der Merwe, as representatives of the three major Afrikaans churches, visiting the troops in North Africa. The soldier asked why the war had to be three years old before the DRC made any effort to show support for the soldiers in the north. The soldier further asked why the Rev Nicol, as moderator of the church in the Transvaal, and his DRC congregation of Ooskerk in Pretoria had done nothing to support the thousands of soldiers billeted in the Pretoria area. The letter also mentioned incidents where soldiers in uniform had been prevented from taking communion, where a request to hold a memorial service for the Dutch fallen during the invasion of the Netherlands had been denied and where the Rev Nicol had asked Lt (Ms) Jordaan not to wear her uniform while singing in the church choir. The soldier ends the protest letter by stating that the soldiers in the north need to ask themselves if they want persons with these points of view and attitudes to visit them, or if the seats on the aeroplane would not be better utilised by sending up two more pilots or artillerymen.²⁰ The letter was signed by *Afrikaner Rooilussie*, "Rooilussie" referring to the red (orange) band worn on the epaulette of South African soldiers who had volunteered to serve in North Africa.²¹ This was an accusation that the DRC had neglected its pastoral responsibilities towards its members in the Armed Forces.

Various other newspapers became involved in the issue. The *Pretoria News* of 4 October 1943 reprinted the "Afrikaner Rooilussie" letter and in its editorial comment stated that there would be general agreement with the contents of the letter. The editor went on to say:

The question may well be asked why that church is so concerned now over the soldiers' welfare when in the dark days of heavy fighting, when spiritual aid was perhaps more required, no such enthusiasm for going north was shown.²²

The editor of *Die Vaderland* of 26 November 1943 refuted the above arguments in the *Afrikaner Rooilussie* letter by stating that:

¹⁹ Coertse, A G O 1942. Memorandum to the Adjutant General dd 15 Dec 1942. Enclosure 137 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817, DDocS.

²⁰ *Volkstem* 1 Oct 1943. Moderator se reis na die noorde: Ernstige beswaar van uniform-draer.

²¹ A handwritten note on a copy of the above mentioned letter in *Die Volkstem* states that *Afrikaner Rooilussie* was the war-time pseudonym of Mrs Malherbe, the wife of Lt Col E G Malherbe, the Director of Military Intelligence in the Union Defence Force. 447/5 KCM 56975 (991) Malherbe, E G papers, Killie Campbell Africana Library.

²² *Pretoria News* 4 Oct 1943. DRC working its passage home?

1. Three days after South Africa entered into the war the Synod Commission (Sinodale Kommissie) decided to support DRC members in uniform.
2. The Rev Nicol personally went to see the Prime Minister in March 1940 when the Department of Defence was lax in making the necessary DRC appointments to the Chaplain's Branch.
3. At the moment there were fifty-one full-time and twenty part-time chaplains from the DRC serving in the Union Defence Force.
4. The DRC had volunteered to send ministers to the POW camps in Italy to minister to the DRC prisoners of war, but due to severe obstacles this did not happen.²³
5. 80 000 New Testaments in Afrikaans had been supplied to the soldiers.

The editor of *Die Vaderland* went further, saying that the time had now come to see how the DRC gave spiritual support to their soldiers in the field, and that was why the deputation of the Rev Nicol and Dr Van der Merwe was leaving for North Africa.²⁴

The Rev Nicol defended the DRC's role in the Second World War in the Ooskerk evening service of 28 November 1943. His arguments were along very similar lines to those mentioned by the editor of *Die Vaderland* of 26 November 1943. The Rev Nicol added that this inspection trip to North Africa had been planned for 1942, but that the authorities had cancelled it due to the war situation at that stage.²⁵ The next day the Revs Nicol and Van der Merwe left for North Africa, to the great frustration of the editor of *Die Volkstem* who still had quite a few points to raise about this issue.²⁶ Even after the two ministers had returned from their visit the media still continued to ask pertinent questions about the role of the DRC in general and the Rev Nicol in particular in support of the soldiers.²⁷

The Revs Nicol and Van der Merwe were met in Cairo by Maj (Rev) W R Duxbury, the acting senior chaplain in the Middle East in the place of Lt Col C H S Runge who was in Italy, and Maj (Rev) Willie Celliers as the senior DRC chaplain.²⁸ They stayed in the South African camp at Helwan and spent six days in the desert with the Sixth SA Division, where Capt (Rev) A J T Cook accompanied them.²⁹ They held numerous church services, sometimes for more than a thousand South African soldiers at a time. After six weeks spent visiting the South African units in the Middle East they returned to South Africa.

²³ Swart, B H 1942. Letter to the scribe of the DRC Synod of Natal dd 23 Oct 1942. 18/1/5/1 Series SS6 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945, Archives of the DRC of Natal.

²⁴ *Vaderland* 26 Nov 1943. Die kerk en die soldate.

²⁵ *Vaderland* 29 Nov 1943. Kerk het 51 leraars vir diens in die leër afgesonder: Ds Nicol oor "onware koerantbewerings".

²⁶ *Volkstem* 30 Nov 1943. Ds Nicol se antwoord.

²⁷ *Suiderstem* 18 Jan 1944. Byna - te laat; *Ons land* 25 Jan 1944. Oom Tysie se briewe; *Volkstem* 9 Feb 1944. Wie steel en agiteer?

²⁸ *Oosterlig* 3 Jan 1944. Predikante se indrukke in die noorde: Waardering van soldate.

²⁹ Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Aan die moderature van die Gefedereerde N G Kerke in SA. Report to the moderators of the four provincial DRC synods. Series SS6 18/1/5/1 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945, Archives of the DRC of Natal.

A letter was received by *Die Volkstem* from a soldier up north saying, on behalf of the Afrikaans soldiers in the Middle East, how much the visit was appreciated. This soldier indicated that before this visit, for the previous eleven months he personally had not had the opportunity to listen to an Afrikaans sermon.³⁰ This letter intensified the media call for more DRC chaplains to be sent to the Middle East.

The Rev W Nicol and Dr A J van der Merwe handed Maj Gen F H Theron, the General Officer Administration of the Middle East, a very positive report on their visit. In this report they stated that they were seeking more DRC chaplains for the Middle East, as there was a great need for more DRC chaplains among the men. They also informed Gen Theron that they were going to call upon the Afrikaans churches to supply Afrikaans literature to the troops.³¹ In a personal letter to the Rev Wilfred Parker, the Anglican Bishop of Pretoria, Gen Theron mentions this report and the fact that he had informed the Prime Minister of its contents. He also states that:

Personally, I feel that there are faults on both sides, but certain newspapers have regarded this as a good opportunity to stir up a sensational controversy in South Africa, and it is a pity that they have not set a becoming example of Christian tolerance.³²

A second report was sent to the moderators of the three major Afrikaans churches. This report stated that the supply of chaplains from the DRC was inadequate. The church tended to look at statistics, equating one chaplain with a certain number of church members. The reality of the situation was that the DRC members were distributed far and wide over the Middle East and that the number of chaplains needed could not be arrived at by mere statistics. A further problem was that some of the Afrikaans chaplains were not ordained ministers but candidates for the ministry who had completed their theological studies. This limited the ministry of these chaplains as they were not yet allowed to administer the sacraments. The Rev Nicol and Dr Van der Merwe then advised that some chaplains be urgently recruited and sent to the Middle East.³³

A third report, written in secret and not for public inspection, was also sent to the moderators of the Afrikaans churches. This method was followed so as not to embarrass the Government or the church in a public report. Here the deputation reported that:³⁴

1. The situation concerning chaplains was very unfavourable. Maj Willie Celliers and Capt

³⁰ Volkstem 22 Dec 1943. Die herderlike besoek.

³¹ Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Report to Maj Gen F H Theron dd 10 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (983), Malherbe, E G papers.

³² Theron, F H 1944. Letter to the Rev W Parker dd 13 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (983-1), Malherbe, E G papers.

³³ Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Aan die moderature van die Gefedereerde N G Kerke in SA. Report to the moderators of the four provincial DRC synods. Series SS6 18/1/5/1 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945, Archives of the DRC of Natal.

³⁴ Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Aan die Gefedereerde moderature: NG Kerke van Suid Afrika. Secret report to the moderators of the four DRC provincial synods dd 9 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (982), Malherbe, E G papers.

- Vihahn of the DRC were responsible for the spiritual care of around 11 500 members of the Afrikaans churches. Great help was received from Capt H A de Vries, an Apostolic Faith Mission chaplain, although the church could not condone this arrangement in the long term.
2. Maj G Daneel was the chaplain at the Sixth SA Division. He was on leave during the visit but the men reported very positively about his work. The report however contained the criticism that he did not reveal a strong church loyalty.³⁵
 3. Capt M D V Cloete and Capt J A Olivier of the Special Service Battalion did remarkable work among the men. A worrying factor, although there was high regard for their work, was that Capt H W Leach of the Full Gospel Church and *Capt A L Kohn, a Jew*, due to the shortage of DRC chaplains, also ministered to the DRC members.³⁶

In this secret report the Rev Nicol and Dr Van der Merwe recommended that eight more chaplains be recruited and sent to the Middle East. The reasons given were that there was a great spiritual need for chaplains, and that the image of the DRC was tainted by the lack of chaplains in the field. They were worried about the Anglicising of the young Afrikaans soldiers and realised that the presence of able Afrikaans chaplains would counter this tendency. Another reason for more DRC chaplains was the fact that chaplains of other churches were preparing DRC members for confirmation in the DRC. Although they found no instances of proselytising, they deemed this to be an unhealthy situation.

This third (secret) report to the moderators was brought to the attention of Lt Col E G Malherbe, the Director of Military Intelligence in the UDF. This department kept a close scrutiny on the activities of the Rev Nicol and Dr Van der Merwe, receiving reports of their visit to the Middle East, monitoring their mail and having agents present during their public appearances.³⁷

In a confidential letter to Maj Gen Theron, General Officer Administration, Middle East, Lt Col Malherbe wrote that:

With regard to the visit of Revs Nicol and v d Merwe, I was interested in your observations. I am sure that their visit amongst our men did them a lot of good and I hope that it will lead to the

³⁵ "... sommige meen dat hy nie 'n sterk kerkgevoel openbaar nie."
Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Aan die Gefedereerde moderature: NG Kerke van Suid Afrika. Secret report to the moderators of the three major Afrikaans churches dd 9 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (982), Malherbe, E G papers.

³⁶ "... Eerw. A. Kohn wat namens ons Kerk 'n paar punte bearbei. As Jood moet dit vir hierdie minsame broer tog baie moeilik wees om waarlik by Afrikaners ingang te vind." It is uncertain if Nicol and Van der Merwe here indicate that the Rev Kohn was a Jewish chaplain or a DRC minister of Jewish extraction. The Rev Kohn was in fact a DRC minister from Colesberg in the Cape Province. This remark either indicates a lack of knowledge about the DRC's manpower in the Middle East or a lack of trust in this DRC minister's ability.

³⁷ On 3 Februarie 1944 the Rev Nicol sent a letter to Dr A J van der Merwe which was intercepted and secretly opened. Extracts of the letter were passed to Lt Col Malherbe. Union of South Africa Censorship: Correspondence suspected to require special attention. 447/4 KCM 56975 (988), Malherbe, E G papers. On 9 February 1944 Lt Col Malherbe wrote a letter to Gen L Beyers, the Adjutant General, in which he charged the Rev Nicol with breaking regulations concerning military secrecy in a speech made at the University of Pretoria. Malherbe, E G 1944. Verbreking van regulasies i/s militêre geheimhouding. Letter to Gen L Beyers dd 9 Feb 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (988), Malherbe, E G papers.

appointment of further padres from our Church, provided, however, they are not selected for an ulterior purpose. I am daily receiving more evidence which increases my misgivings regarding the motives of these people.

The Dutch Reformed Church has lost a great deal of prestige owing to its attitude towards the war effort in general and the soldiers in particular. Consequently it suffers from an inferiority complex which causes it to resort to methods which are anything but Christian.³⁸

Lt Col Malherbe informed Gen Theron of the two reports that the Revs Nicol and Van der Merwe had compiled. The first public report he called "pure eyewash". Of the second (secret) report he wrote that:

In urging that more ministers be sent North, they stress particularly that no general call for volunteers among the predikants [ministers of religion] of the three churches to go North should be made, but that instead, certain predikants should be approached directly and personally and asked to volunteer. This can only be in order that these new recruits will be trusted "Broeders". I consider this dangerous. There should be a public call by the UDF for a dozen more chaplains and applications should be carefully (but secretly) vetted before appointment.³⁹

Concerning Maj (Rev) G M Daneel, the DRC chaplain of the Sixth SA Division and the remark made in the secret report about him, Lt Col Malherbe wrote:

The spirit of this document is best shown in its sneering reference to Rev Daneel who is the best of the lot up there, as they admit. Only, he does not show "n sterk kerk gevoel", ie he does not put politics before his Christian duty. I find this whole thing a rather unedifying exhibition of petty Jesuitry.⁴⁰

Lt Col Malherbe mentioned that:

... I must point out that we have to do with a very clever organisation and that the very charm and affability of men like Rev Nicol make them all the more dangerous customers to deal with... Field Marshal Smuts has been given a full statement...

On a lighter note he concluded his letter by saying:

It might interest you also to hear that just after Rev Nicol returned, a number of ministers who have never, since the beginning of the war, ever mentioned our troops in their prayers, all of a sudden broke loose one Sunday in fervent prayer for our boys up North - to the great mystification of their

³⁸ Malherbe, E G 1944. Letter to Maj Gen F H Theron dd 11 Feb 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (989), Malherbe, E G papers.

³⁹ Ibid.

⁴⁰ Ibid.

hearers.⁴¹

In the following months the Union Defence Force started vetting potential DRC chaplains. The *Volksblad* of 5 May 1944 reported that the sixteen DRC ministers who had volunteered for the chaplaincy had been rejected by the Department of Defence.⁴² A few days later two of these ministers, the Rev Chris Murray and Dr Dio Moorrees, were given permission to join the UDF as chaplains. The Acting Moderator of the General Synod, the Rev A F Louw, demanded an explanation from the Government, and if this was not forthcoming said that he would inform the DRC members in the Middle East and at home that the reason for the absence of DRC chaplains needed to be sought from the Government.⁴³ At the Transvaal synod meeting, two months later in July 1944, the Rev Nicol, the moderator, announced that three ministers had been rejected as chaplains. He is reported to have said that these three men were persons of honour and integrity, and that the Department of Defence had insulted these three ministers by rejecting their applications.⁴⁴ The synod then decided:

1. To make an urgent appeal to the Prime Minister to leave the vetting of DRC chaplains, on other than medical grounds, in the hands of the church.
2. To ask that chaplains be exempted from the requirement of taking the "Africa Oath" as the church may not take sides in any conflict that divides the nation.⁴⁵ Instead, chaplains may take an oath of loyalty and secrecy, as required from the part-time chaplains serving within the borders of the Union.
3. To make a general appeal to the ministers of the church to volunteer for six or twelve months of service as chaplains.
4. To, if the Government accedes to the requests of the church, request the moderators to make every effort to fill all DRC chaplain vacancies within and outside the Union.
5. To send a letter of support to all DRC chaplains on behalf of the synod.

At the front the DRC chaplains did outstanding work. A Methodist mother received the following letter from her son "up North":

Our Padre is Dutch Reformed, and what a man! Honestly, Mum, I didn't know that any one man could be held in such high regard by so many other men. He's not only good in the true sense of the word, but he is able to induce others to try and be as good by his usual way of living. He knows, or rather shows no fear. I have seen human beings suffer almost beyond human endurance, his very presence calms and comforts everyone.

One case in particular: a mere kid was terribly wounded and was suffering terrifically, not only from

⁴¹ Malherbe, E G 1944. Letter to Maj Gen F H Theron dd 11 Feb 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (989), Malherbe, E G papers.

⁴² *Volksblad* 5 May 1944. Predikante geweier as veldpredikers: Sinodale kommissie vra regering om redes.

⁴³ *Transvaler* 6 May 1944. Aantal leraars van NG Kerk as veldpredikers geweier: Regering om verduideliking gevra.

⁴⁴ *Transvaler* 7 Jul 1944. Sinode betreur teenkanting van regering: Lidmate in leër wag op bearbeiding.

⁴⁵ *Volkstem* 10 Jul 1944. Geestelike bearbeiding van die soldate: Ds Nicol kritiseer Dept van Verdediging.

his wounds but from stark fear, because shells were bursting all around him. I'll never forget the look on the kid's face. I thought he hadn't a chance, but "Ol' Doompie", as we all call him, just went right into this raging inferno, and lay down next to this kid. He stayed with him for 1½ hours in all that hell, and calmed him down until he had an absolutely peaceful look on his face. He was brought out, evacuated and will be all right.

There's not a man in the Batt [Battalion] who would not lay down his life for our Padre. He doesn't preach and tell people what they should do, or shouldn't do. He literally lives his sermons and faith instead of talking about it. I am afraid I am putting this rather badly. I wish you could meet him. It is too marvellous the way voices soften when they talk about him.⁴⁶

After the war had ended, Lt Col A G O Coertse, who had been the DRC's Principal Chaplain during the six years of war, wrote a letter to the *Kerkbode* thanking the DRC's chaplains for their input during the war.⁴⁷ He mentioned that sixty-two war-time and twenty-seven part-time chaplains of the DRC had served during the war.⁴⁸

On the retirement of the Rev Coertse in 1947 a dispute developed between the UDF authorities and the Moderators of the Dutch Reformed Church synods over the appointment of the next DRC Principal Chaplain. An agreement reached in 1940 stipulated that the Moderators submit to the General Headquarters the names of three ministers acceptable to the UDF authorities for transmission to the Voortrekkerhoogte Church Council who would then "call" one of the three candidates to become the Chaplain of the Voortrekkerhoogte congregation. The Rev S W Burger, a serving chaplain in the Permanent Force, was called as Chaplain of the Voortrekkerhoogte congregation in accordance with this procedure. The UDF authorities, whilst agreeing to the appointment of the Rev Burger to the Voortrekkerhoogte congregation, desired to appoint another minister as Principal Chaplain. The Moderators insisted, however, that under the 1940 agreement the minister selected by the Voortrekkerhoogte congregation should *ipso facto* also become Principal Chaplain. The Minister of Defence eventually agreed to the appointment of the Rev Burger as the second DRC Principal Chaplain in the UDF.⁴⁹

The Korean War (1950 - 1953) again saw DRC chaplains accompanying the South African Air Force contingent into action. The very limited nature of this conflict in as far as South African participation was concerned, and the fact that the soldiers involved, also the chaplains, were all in the permanent force, for the first time allowed the DRC to support its chaplains, in times of war, without any significant opposition from its ministers.

The introduction of a system of national military service dramatically increased the size of the defence force and also created a need for more chaplains. The majority of these national servicemen, as well as the

⁴⁶ Friend 19 Apr 1945. Building a united nation: DRC padre's example.

⁴⁷ Coertse, A G O 1946. Dank aan veldpredikers. Kerkbode (20 February), 23.

⁴⁸ The author determined that sixty-three DRC war-time and twenty-nine DRC part-time chaplains served during the Second World War.

⁴⁹ Appointment of chaplains, Permanent Force [1949]. Enclosure 153a DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS, 1-2.

majority of the permanent force members, were Afrikaans speaking members of the Dutch Reformed Church. So it was only to be expected that there would be more DRC chaplains than those from other denominations.

These circumstances, as well as the post-war history of amicable co-operation between the DRC and the UDF, resulted in the Senior Staff Officer of the Corps of Chaplains, and at a later date the Chaplain General of the Chaplain Service, being from the DRC. In 1966 the General Synod of the DRC even took a decision stating that the Department of Defence should consult with the plenary moderators (Breë Moderatuur) on the appointment of the Senior Staff Officer: Chaplains.⁵⁰

A series of agreements between the DRC and the state dating from 1938 defined the duties and status of the chaplains from this church, both in the pastoral and military context, to the mutual satisfaction of the DRC, the Chaplain Service and the Department of Defence.

An extract from the Proceedings of the General Synod of the DRC in 1962 admirably illustrated this co-operation.⁵¹ The synod decided that in times of war or crisis the Department of Defence could, in consultation with the commission for the ministry to the Defence Force, recruit, call up or appoint chaplains to meet the needs of the situation. The usual requirements of the church about calling and ordination to a specific congregation were waived by the DRC. On cessation of the war or crisis situation the Department of Defence then undertook to pay such redundant chaplains their salaries for a period of at least six months or until they received a call to a congregation.

In the final agreement approved by the Department of Defence the above decision by the DRC was modified to read that on cessation of the war the Department would, in consultation with the moderators of the DRC, demobilize chaplains as gradually as the situation demanded.

An extract from a report of the Chaplain General to the DRC General Synod during 1974 illustrated the attitude of the DRC to the chaplaincy and the military.⁵² It mentioned that in this specialised field of ministry the chaplain was more privileged than the civilian minister in that the chaplain daily lived and worked with the members of the Defence Force. The chaplain even wore the same clothes and could identify fully with the SADF members' lives and circumstances. In addition to this and regardless of the usual pastoral care, the chaplain was also actively involved in the upliftment of the members of the military congregation via the chaplain's periods and work and training programmes. Here the church was in a privileged position and worked under privileged circumstances and so could achieve much, especially with its young people.

⁵⁰ Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (2nd 1966, Bloemfontein) 1966. Handelinge van die 2de vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Bloemfontein. Cape Town: Nasionale Boekdrukkery, 567.

⁵¹ Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (1st 1962, Cape Town) 1962. Handelinge van die 1ste vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Kaapstad. Elsiesrivier: Nasionale Handelsdrukkery, 129-131.

⁵² Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (4th 1974, Cape Town) 1974. Handelinge van die vierde vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Kaapstad. Cape Town: Nasionale Boekdrukkery, 249-251.

Also from the abovementioned report came the recommendations that:

The Church expressed appreciation to:

1. the Minister of Defence for the great contribution which the Government made to the religious preparation of the youth;
2. the Chief of the Defence Force and his staff for the unique position which the Church had been granted in the SADF;
3. the chaplains who, at the various bases, but especially on the Border, under demanding and stressful circumstances, devotedly served the youth of the DRC.

These two extracts drawn from the proceedings of the General Synod of the DRC reflected the official attitude of the DRC towards the chaplaincy and the military. The inclusion of the detailed reports of the Chaplain General in their entirety showed an openness and sympathetic interest in the DRC's attitude to the chaplaincy. The expression of thanks and appreciation in the motions approved bore witness to the general goodwill reigning among the members of this meeting. This attitude was also reflected in the acceptance of similar motions by numerous circuits and church councils.

Not all the ministers of the DRC supported this attitude. Attacks on the church and especially on the DRC's connection with the Chaplain Service were made by a small but very vocal group of DRC ministers. These ministers held views which were sympathetic to and at a later stage actively supportive of liberation theology. Other ministers, especially those from the "daughter churches" (DRC of Africa and the DRC Mission Church) whose standpoints were based on their participation in "the struggle" actively attacked the DRC for its support of the State and the chaplaincy. Certain factors influenced these attacks:

1. The abovementioned revolutionary struggle to obtain full political rights for that part of the South African population which at this time was deprived of these rights by the government in power.
2. The views of certain academics involved in the theological training of students of the DRC.
3. The questioning of the theological grounds justifying the existence of the Chaplain Service as well as the DRC's involvement with the Chaplain Service.
4. Unacceptable aspects of national service experienced by National Service Chaplains.

During July 1985 the Rev G Thom, of the Theological Faculty of the University of Fort Hare, criticised the DRC and its involvement with the chaplaincy in the SADF in *Konteks*, a student's publication of the DRC Theological Faculty of the University of Stellenbosch. In an article titled *Enkele gedagtes oor die verhouding tussen Kerk en Weermag* (Some random thoughts on the relationship between Church and army) the Rev Thom (incorrectly) stated that ministers of the DRC had served as chaplains in the two world wars without the official sanction of the church.⁵³ He further made the statement that a chaplain's first responsibility is not to his church authority but to the military authority. As a member of this hierarchical structure, the Rev

⁵³ Thom, G 1985. *Enkele gedagtes oor die verhouding tussen Kerk en weermag*. *Konteks* 84/85 3(July), 9-14.

Thom stated, the chaplain may not question the policy, behaviour or actions of persons outranking him. The Rev Thom declared that this was acceptable as a military procedure but ecclesiastically and theologically indefensible.

The Rev Thom further maintained that chaplains were normally not members of a circuit or church council. His view was that they were only in theory responsible to the church council within whose boundaries they served. A further point the Rev Thom made was that the compulsory wearing of army uniform symbolised the total identification of the chaplain with the army. He argued that it was inconceivable that the church could permit this practice, bearing in mind the spiritual independence of the church.

Another point of critique against the DRC and the Chaplain Service was that the carrying of a weapon by chaplains was a deviation from Christian tradition and should be totally unacceptable to the Church. The Rev Thom went on to state that many Christians felt that blacks were politically victimised and as the Defence Force was closely associated with the political system, it was questionable for Christians to be so closely associated with the military as the chaplain with the Defence Force.

Although the Rev Thom was incorrect in many of his facts and made sweeping generalisations that were not true in most cases, his article initiated a debate about the theological grounds of the Chaplain Service and the relationship between the Chaplain Service and the DRC.

In *Beeld* of 16 August 1989 another academic concerned with the education of theological students was strongly critical of the DRC and its involvement with the Chaplain Service.⁵⁴ At a seminar organised by Reforum, a Christian discussion group in the DRC, Prof David Bosch, Professor of Missiology at the University of South Africa, stated that the Church may not sanction military action and war efforts of the government by officially participating in a state controlled chaplain service.

Prof Bosch and the Rev Thom both questioned the right of the DRC, on theological grounds, to be in any way connected with, or supportive of, a chaplain service.

The Chaplain's General's Office refuted the arguments of the Rev Thom in a letter to the Chief of the Army and to the Rev C F Matthee, the Command Chaplain of the area in which the Rev Thom lived.⁵⁵ The Rev C F Matthee, Command Chaplain at the Eastern Cape Command HQ, answered the critique in a letter to the Rev Thom.⁵⁶ In this letter Cpln Matthee agreed that the Chaplain Service was hierarchically structured but failed to see that this implied a loss of spiritual independence. He noted that the hierarchical system actually assisted the chaplain in the military system, making his ministry more meaningful and effective. He pointed out that although the church never mentioned its hierarchical structure (deacon, elder, minister, church

⁵⁴ *Beeld* 16 Aug 1989. Geweldige probleme met kapelane: Eersgeboortereg vir pot lensiesop verkoop.

⁵⁵ Pretorius, M W 1985. *Reaksie op artikel in Konteks no 3 1984 / 1985*. Letter to the Chief of the Army and Cpln (Rev) C F Matthee dd 4 Oct 1985. Enclosure 119 KD/104/15/1 Vol 2 Godsdienaangeleenthede, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁵⁶ Matthee, CF 1985. *Artikel in Konteks no 3 1984/85*. Letter to the Rev G Thom dd Aug 1985. Enclosure 113 KD/B/104/15/1 Godsdienaangeleenthede, Cpln Gen HQ.

council, circuit, synod and general synod) it also made for a more meaningful and effective ministry. Even though there was no official hierarchical status difference between the ministers of a congregation, very often the congregation itself classified one minister as more senior than another. Cpln Matthee mentioned in the letter that nothing prohibited the questioning or admonishing of persons of any rank, high or low, in spiritual but not military matters. Thus, he stated, the statement that the chaplain could not question the policy, actions or behaviour of persons of higher rank was incorrect.

Cpln Matthee declared that the concern that National Service Chaplains were not under the direction and guidance of a church council or circuit while proclaiming the Gospel in the military was incorrect as these chaplains were at all times under the supervision and guidance of a permanent force chaplain. National Service Chaplains were at all times responsible to the Chaplain Service both as to the doctrine they preached as well as their management of their personal lives.

Furthermore, Cpln Matthee pointed out that a uniform is the working clothes of a soldier, and if one lived and worked among soldiers it was only sensible to dress in a similar fashion. According to him the wearing of a uniform by the chaplain certainly did not imply that the chaplain condoned every sin of those dressed in a similar manner, anymore than any minister in a congregation had to condone sin among his parishioners.

On the issue of chaplains being armed the Rev Matthee indicated that no chaplain was forced to carry a weapon. Those who did so, like many of their civilian counterparts, did so for personal protection. Chaplains did not take part in battles but were present to give spiritual support and comfort to their comrades in their times of fear, suffering and trial.

The item in *Beeld* 16 August 1989 reporting statements made by Prof David Bosch, lecturer at the University of South Africa, during a ReForum debate on national service evoked comment by the Chaplain General in *Beeld*, 18 August 1989.⁵⁷

The Chaplain General referred to statements made by Prof Bosch that the church may not sanction military action and the war effort of the government by involvement in a state controlled Chaplain Service. Bosch maintained that the church ought to provide ministry and care but without its ministers entering the service of the state. Prof Bosch doubted that chaplains could under such circumstances proclaim the Scripture as freely as they would wish.

The Chaplain General maintained that there were no grounds to connect the Chaplain Service's task of pastoral care, which was concerned solely with the spiritual welfare of servicemen and women, with the government's policy. The fact that a chaplain wore a military uniform, had an officer's rank and was paid his salary by the government was merely a practical arrangement to facilitate the special nature of his work. The Chaplain General said that he would not object to the churches paying their chaplains themselves, but the churches could not afford to do this. A basic tenet fundamental to the Chaplain Service was that every chaplain could proclaim his church's official doctrine without let or hindrance. He stated that he knew of no

⁵⁷ *Beeld* 18 Aug 1989. Bewys dié verwyf, nooi kapelaan-genl: Geskil oor vrye bediening van Woord in SAW.

instance where a chaplain had been prevented from proclaiming the Scripture as he wished.

Experiences while performing their national service as National Service Chaplains caused some of the young ministers to question the fundamentals on which a chaplaincy was based.

In an article in the *Kerkbode* of 22 June 1990, written by the Revs Marius Maree and Lourens Erasmus, criticism of the DRC's connection with the Chaplain Service was expressed.⁵⁸ These ministers announced that they were compelled to express a critical standpoint concerning the present structure of the Chaplain Service. They were convinced that they were dealing with a structure and theological problem which demanded the attention of the church. They agreed that the church had an inviolable right and responsibility to minister to its members in the armed services, but in the practical application of the church's ministry critical distancing between church and state was so diminished that the unique nature of the church was seriously imperilled. According to them the prophetic critical witnessing of the church was hindered by the fact that the chaplain identified himself completely with the structure of the security forces. This interfered with his conciliatory function in a situation of conflict and violence. A chaplain could do wonderful work and feel free to preach his prophetic message in a war situation, but his military status hindered the defusing of increasing tension in South African society. In the present system the chaplain found himself in a paradoxical position, namely in a situation of violence where he was proclaiming a message of radical conciliation. He had to preach a gospel of peace in a position which by its structure made it almost impossible not to commit to one side of the strife. They felt that the inclusion of chaplains in task forces during anti-insurgency operations added to the chaplain's inability to act as an impartial peacemaker in the conflict situation.

These ex-National Service Chaplains noted that as part of its ministry the Chaplain Service had researched the theology of liberation and its role in the attack on the Church. They stated that the Chaplain Service presented the theology of liberation in too simplistic a manner, solely as an attack on the Church. There was no real scientific evaluation of the theology of liberation. Aspects such as structural injustice and causes of revolutionary violence were not prominently presented and the chaplains tended to ignore them.

Furthermore, they stated that a military rank was authority granted by the state while the only legitimate authority that a chaplain could lay claim to was the authority of Scripture. This was not only contradictory to the chaplain's calling as a minister but also created unacceptable hierarchical differentiation between ministers of the DRC. To illustrate, they noted that a National Service Chaplain worked under direction and guidance of a permanent force chaplain. The work of the National Service Chaplain, according to Maree and Erasmus, was thus completely independent of the control and guidance of his parish church.

They also argued that the chaplain had a double responsibility, that of staff officer and that of a servant of the Lord. The chaplain/staff officer's serving on merit and selection boards had serious, negative implications for his work of pastoral care of those candidates for merit or selection.

Another critique that Maree and Erasmus pointed out was that a National Service Chaplain was required to

⁵⁸ Maree, M & Erasmus, L 1990. Die kapelaansdiens krities bekyk. *Kerkbode* (22 June), p5.

prove himself as a military leader during military training before qualifying for an appointment as a chaplain. Ordained ministers had been rejected for the Chaplain Service for not showing sufficient military leadership ability. This harmed the unique nature of the ecclesiastical ministry.

Maree and Erasmus stated that the degree to which the ministry of the chaplaincy had been integrated with the military routine and discipline via military church and prayer parades, chaplain's lectures which were fully integrated in the military training programmes, compulsory attendance at church activities and the existence of completely military congregations, did not assist the DRC national servicemen in disengaging from the demanding rhythm of military life. This then was to the detriment of the NSM's religious experience.

Maree and Erasmus believed that the ministry of the Scripture in all its facets was the inviolable right and calling of the church, but that the Chaplain Service, with its own militarily structured ministry directorate (church ministry, research, religious training, logistic concerns etc) had developed into an independent ministry and in doing so had completely usurped the rightful sphere of the Church.

In conclusion, these young ex-National Service Chaplains recommended a completely non-military ministry to the members of the DRC serving in the security forces. Ministers should not have permanent Defence Force ministry posts and part-time ministry should be introduced. Ministers in the DRC called to minister to the DRC members in the forces should not have a military rank and should not be required to wear uniform. These ministers should do their work under the direction and guidance of the local church council and circuit.

Commentary on the above article appeared in a letter written to the *Kerkbode* of 6 July 1990.⁵⁹ In this letter Prof Hentie Boshoff of the University of Potchefstroom founded his arguments on a survey done amongst 4 000 national servicemen based in more than twenty training camps and over 1 000 NSM who had just returned from an operation in Angola. The survey showed that over 90% of the NSM just returned from Angola felt that it was essential for a chaplain to be deployed with them during operations. The survey also showed that there was an open channel of communication between the NSM and their chaplains, and that the rank of the chaplain did not hinder this communication. Prof Boshoff concluded his letter by stating that the survey showed a tendency of spiritual growth amongst the NSM, and not otherwise, as inferred by the two ex-National Service Chaplains.

The debate around the Chaplain Service now filled the DRC's media. In an article in the *Kerkbode* of 20 July 1990 the Chaplain General of the SADF, Maj Gen Chris Naude, conveyed the viewpoint of the Chaplain Service.⁶⁰ He noted that the criticism against the Chaplain Service was mostly based on unfounded generalisations and limited knowledge of the true circumstances. He then set out to answer the allegations point for point.

A letter signed by sixteen ex-National Service Chaplains who had completed their national service in 1989/90, and who had certain criticisms of the Chaplain Service, was sent to the Chaplain General on 13

⁵⁹ Boshoff, H 1990. Die kapelaan in die SA Weermag: Pastor of godsdienstkommisaris? *Kerkbode* (6 July), 8.

⁶⁰ Naude, C 1990. Die kerk se wêrk in die SAW. *Kerkbode* (20 July), 5.

July 1990 and published in the *Kerkbode* of 10 August 1990.⁶¹ In this document the ministers expressed appreciation for the provision made by the SADF for churches to provide pastoral care for their church members serving in the forces. They appealed to the local congregations of the DRC to provide pastoral care for church members doing their national service. They also wished to express their appreciation for the emphasis which the SADF placed on the ecclesiastic nature of the ministry in the Chaplain Service.

However, they were convinced that, notwithstanding this emphasis by the SADF, the uniqueness and mystery of the church was threatened in several ways by the Chaplain Service.

According to them, the structural relationship between the church and the SADF adversely affected the uniqueness of the church. They deemed it unacceptable that the Chaplain Service, which was essentially an ecclesiastic ministry, should resort under the command of the Chief of the SADF.

The sixteen ex-National Service Chaplains found it unacceptable that a chaplain wore a badge of rank. To these ministers it implied that the bearer of rank was more important than those of lower rank. They maintained that this often reflected on the uniqueness of the church and adversely affected the confidence and mutual trust of the relationship between the chaplain and other ranks because the chaplain was inevitably seen as part of the officers corps.

Another problem they identified was that the chaplain was seen as financially dependent on the SADF and as an officer he was subject to army discipline. This made it very difficult for the chaplain to evaluate the role and function of the SADF critically in the South African context. They felt that it was necessary that the conduct of the military should at all times be judged in the light of the Scripture. Should this not happen there was a dangerous possibility that the uniqueness of the church could unwittingly be dealt a serious blow.

The sixteen ex-National Service Chaplains identified an impoverishment in the preaching of the gospel in the Chaplain Service. National Service Chaplains were expected to avoid subjects of a sensitive political nature. They felt it was an impoverishment of the Scripture when ministers were not allowed to deal with the social, economic and political dimensions in which the gospel was preached. The a-political stance of the Chaplain Service, according to them, led to a mere legitimising of the political status quo. Rather than an a-political stance the Chaplain Service should conduct self evaluation as to the political bias which it might or might not have. Furthermore, an a-political position held the danger that chaplains could fail in admonishing church members when necessary about their part in the maintenance of injustices in the political structures of South Africa.

These ex-National Service Chaplains stated that the close connection between the church and the SADF also hampered the peace and reconciliation efforts of the church. The close connection with the forces necessarily confined the ministry of the Chaplain Service exclusively to one group. They again urged that the ministry to the members of the church serving in the forces should be the responsibility of the local congregations.

⁶¹ Bester, P J et al 1990. Getuienis i s kerklike bediening aan lidmate in die SAW. *Kerkbode* (10 August).

The Revs Marius Maree and Lourens Erasmus reacted in the *Kerkbode* of 27 July 1990 to the criticism of Prof Hentie Boshoff to their original letter.⁶² This again evoked a reaction from Prof Boshoff in the *Kerkbode* of 17 August 1990.⁶³ Some of the DRC chaplains and other theologians also joined in the debate and letters from "Oud-kapelaan", the Rev Neels du Plooy, Dr Francois du Toit, the Rev JJ Shaw, Dr E A van Niekerk and "Dirigent" appeared in subsequent issues of the *Kerkbode*.⁶⁴

The consequence of this controversy in the Dutch Reformed Church was that it brought about an in-depth re-evaluation of the Chaplain Service in the light of the Scripture and the DRC's articles of faith. This re-evaluation process was also taking place in the Anglican, Methodist and Roman Catholic Churches, and in the Chaplain Service itself, and would in 1996 cumulate in a new religious policy in the Armed Forces.

Under Maj Gen C P Naude the DRC reached its heyday within the Chaplain Service. Roughly 70% of all chaplains belonged to the DRC. This often frustrated the chaplains of other church denominations as they felt that the Chaplain Service had become the uniformed branch of the DRC. Inevitably, the theological thinking and standpoints within the Chaplain Service were closely associated with the DRC's theological sentiments.

On 16 June 1993 the Dutch Reformed Church became part of more than twenty churches which joined the Chaplain Service's Christian Religious Advisory Board.⁶⁵ This was a fine example of successful ecumenical solidarity, as the aim of this board was to advise the Chaplain Service and the Defence Force on all matters pertaining to the ministry of the Christians in the South African Defence Force. One of the first tasks of the Christian Advisory Board was to make a recommendation to the Minister of Defence for the appointment of a new Chaplain General in the place of Maj Gen R P Jordaan who was retiring. Brig J H J de Witt, a DRC chaplain, was recommended and the recommendation approved by Mr Joe Modise, the Minister of Defence. This was an indication of the high standing of the Dutch Reformed Church in the Chaplain Service, even under a new political dispensation.

The controversy about the role of DRC ministers in the Chaplain Service was again opened by remarks made by the editor of the *Kerkbode* in his editorial comment on 24 June 1994.⁶⁶ The *Beeld* also raised the issue in the national media.⁶⁷ In *Beeld* of 9 August 1994 Prof Andrie du Toit of the DRC's Theological Faculty at

⁶² Maree, M & Erasmus, L 1990. Kapelaansdiens moet teologies getoets word. *Kerkbode* (27 July), 8.

⁶³ Boshoff, H 1990. Kapelaansdiens: Teorie en praktyk moet klop. *Kerkbode* (17 August), 8.

⁶⁴ *Kerkbode* 17 Aug 1990. Kerk moet net in lig van Skrif, belydenis kyk na kapelaansdiens, 8.

Du Plooy, N 1990. Hiërargie geld ook vir kapelaansdiens. *Kerkbode* (24 August), 8.

Du Toit, F 1990. 'n Burgermagkapelaan getuig. *Kerkbode* (24 August), 8.

Shaw, J J 1990. Uniform open deure. *Kerkbode* (7 September), 8.

Van Niekerk, E A 1990. Kapelaansdiens alte eensydig bekyk. *Kerkbode* (7 September), 8.

Dirigent, 1990. Kapelaansdiens gewee? Te lig bevind! *Kerkbode* (7 September), 8.

⁶⁵ Swanepoel, F 1994. Nader aan mekaar. *Kerkbode* (6 May), 5.

⁶⁶ Gaum, F 1994. Die kerk en die kapelaansdiens. *Kerkbode* (24 June).

⁶⁷ *Beeld* 24 Jun 1994. Kerkbode wonder of herders in magte opgeneem moet word.

the University of Pretoria advocated that all the chaplains in the SANDF be demilitarised.⁶⁸ Prof Hennie Pieterse, in *Insig* of August 1994, again raised most of the arguments of the 1990 debate and concluded by asking if the Chaplain Service, in the new (1994) political dispensation, was free enough of the state's influence to be able to fulfill its critical prophetic task.⁶⁹ In his answer to these renewed criticisms the Chaplain General, Maj Gen R P Jordaan, stated that the Chaplain Service strove for the most effective method of proclaiming the Word of God in the Defence community. For the past three years the Chaplain Service, in conjunction with the different churches, had been involved in a strategic planning process. He mentioned that the following principles would form the basis of the Chaplain Service in the SANDF:

1. The most effective and suitable ministry model had to be implemented.
2. Religious freedom had to be guaranteed.
3. The ministry of every church in the SANDF had to be determined through a state/church contract.
4. The sovereignty of the different faiths and churches had to be maintained.
5. The right of every soldier in the SANDF to be ministered to by the church/faith of his/her choice was acknowledged.
6. A Chaplain Service that was integrated in the SANDF would supply the most effective ministry.
7. Professional standards within the Chaplain Service and the opportunity for chaplains to better equip themselves academically had to be maintained.
8. The most economical use must be made of present resources.
9. Members of the SANDF should (where possible) be coupled to local congregations.
10. A permanent and continuous ministry on the ground level had to be maintained.⁷⁰

At the end of 1993 the system of National Service came to an end. The sudden departure of thousands of soldiers meant that the Chaplain Service had to drastically diminish their number of chaplains, as the loss of every 500 soldiers resulted in the loss of a chaplain's post. The Dutch Reformed Church was the hardest hit by these cutbacks as most of the National Servicemen were adherents of this church. The contracts of most of the DRC short-term chaplains (Article 9 and Article 24 BIS) were terminated during this period.

The problem was further compounded by the fact that the SADF was in a process of reducing its forces, while also integrating the statutory forces of the independent homelands and the non-statutory forces of MK and APLA into the new SANDF. Many White soldiers became disillusioned and did not see a future for themselves within the SANDF. This meant a further loss of DRC adherents within the SADF/SANDF and an influx of soldiers who were adherents of other churches.

A third compounding factor resulting in the loss of DRC chaplains was a system of transformation that was implemented in the SANDF. This system determined that the racial composition of the SANDF should

⁶⁸ Du Toit, A 1994. Die kapelaansdiens: Demilitariseer dit volledig in weermag. *Beeld* (9 August).

⁶⁹ Pieterse, H 1994. Kapelane: "Wiens brood men eet....?" *Insig* (August), 10.

⁷⁰ *Kerkbode* 1 Jul 1994. Kapelane verdedig, 1.

broadly reflect the racial composition of South Africa, which roughly comprises 64% Blacks, 27% Whites, 10% Coloureds and 0,75% Asians. As most of the chaplains were White, some racial transformation also had to take place within the Chaplain Service. This resulted in a further loss of DRC chaplains within the SANDF.

The Chaplain General, Maj Gen J H J de Witt, who took over from Maj Gen R P Jordaan on 1 July 1994, immediately started to reduce the number of DRC chaplains in the SANDF. When Maj Gen F F S Gqiba became the next Chaplain General on 1 October 1998 he further reduced the number of DRC chaplains within the SANDF. This reduction was accomplished by natural attrition, chaplains going on pension or accepting retrenchment packages or appointments to civilian congregations. The reduction in the number of DRC chaplains took place as follows:

Dutch Reformed Permanent Force / Medium Term Chaplains in the SANDF			
Chaplain General	Date	Number of DRC Chaplains	Total number of Chaplains
C P Naude	30 Nov 1990	85	122
R P Jordaan	30 Jun 1994	82	122
J H J de Witt	30 Sep 1998	55	124
F F S Gqiba	30 Sep 2002	33	139

On 30 November 1990 the DRC chaplains comprised 70% of the permanent chaplain force. Eleven years later, on 30 September 2002, this percentage had been reduced to 24% of the Permanent Force/Medium Term chaplains in the SANDF.

Summary

HISTORY

During the First World War twenty-seven war-time and seven part-time chaplains of the DRC served in the UDF. After the war one full-time (later permanent) chaplain's post was allocated to the DRC. In 1938 a second DRC chaplain's post was established. During the Second World War a total of sixty-three war-time and twenty-nine part-time chaplains of the DRC served in the UDF. Two chaplains of the DRC saw service during the Korean War.

The introduction of a compulsory system of national service in 1977, as well as the manpower needs of the Operational Area, saw a great increase in DRC chaplains being appointed in the SADF. Four successive chaplain generals, as well as the majority of the chaplains (roughly 70%), were ministers of the DRC. Most of the members of the defence force also belonged to the DRC. The termination of the system of national service at the end of 1993, as well as the implementation of the transformation process within the SANDF, resulted in a severe cutback of DRC chaplains. The DRC component of the Chaplain Service was reduced from 70% in 1994 to 24% in 2002.

ROLE

Amongst the Dutch Reformed Church clergy there was a general lack of support for South African participation in the First World War. The emotional issues connected to the Anglo Boer War and the 1914 - 1915 Rebellion hampered a wholehearted commitment to the Allied cause. An acute shortage of DRC chaplains was experienced during the East African and European campaigns. Only one DRC minister was willing to serve with the South African contingent in the trenches of France.

DRC soldiers again lacked the unreserved support of their church during the Second World War. Throughout the war DRC congregants had to contend with a severe shortage of chaplains. A lack of positive support and guidance from the DRC leadership was a major contributing factor in this situation. Only after three years of war, when the tide of the war started to turn in favour of the Allied Forces, did the DRC leadership take positive and public steps in support of the war effort.

During the 1960s, and for the next three decades, the DRC became the leading denominational role-player in the chaplaincy. The majority of the chaplains belonged to the DRC. This changed drastically over the period 1995 - 2002 when a large component of DRC chaplains left the Chaplain Service.

INFLUENCE

During the First World War the DRC exerted little influence in the UDF because of the divided loyalties within the church. The lack of DRC chaplains in especially the East African and European campaigns severely curtailed the DRC's ministry to its uniformed members.

A similar situation developed during the Second World War. Uniformed members of the DRC experienced a severe shortage of chaplains from their denomination. The secret report by the Revs Nicol and Van der Merwe about the situation in North Africa indicated a hidden agenda in the recruiting of chaplains and resulted in a loss of trust between the DRC leadership and the Government. By this time the DRC had lost a great deal of prestige amongst those who supported the war. The controversy, in 1947, about the appointment of a Principal Chaplain in the place of the Rev Coertse further hampered the relationship between the DRC and the UDF.

During the 1960s, and for the next three decades, the DRC became the leading denominational role-player in the chaplaincy. The relationship between the DRC and the military improved to such an extent that the Department of Defence even agreed to consult the DRC leadership in the appointment of chaplain generals. This position of strength was used to influence the military to the DRC's point of view. This close association inevitably resulted in the DRC's viewpoint, (if not theology), being supported and espoused by the Chaplain Service. Most of the literature compiled by the Chaplain Service was based on DRC theology. The Chaplain Service became so DRC orientated that some of the chaplains from other denominations referred to the Chaplain Service as the "DRC in uniform". Ironically, during the Church/Chaplain Service controversy of the 1980s and 1990s the chaplain generals experienced some of the severest criticism and lack of support

from amongst the ranks of the DRC.⁷¹

Although negatively experienced by the Chaplain Service at the time, a positive role was played by those in the DRC questioning the theological grounds for the existence of the Chaplain Service. Some DRC National Service Chaplains also became vociferous critics of the role and function of the chaplaincy in relation to the political system and the military. These critical voices, combined with the wider debate about the Chaplain Service's role in the Border War/independence struggle, influenced the Chaplain Service to re-evaluate the theological grounds of its existence. It also compelled the Chaplain Service to take a critical look at its close association with the DRC and to evaluate theologically the (sometimes) justified criticism of other South African churches.

The drastic reduction of DRC chaplains in the SADF/SANDF, from a total of eighty-five in 1990 to a total of thirty-three in 2002, greatly reduced the influence of the DRC within the Chaplaincy and the military. It also resulted in a great loss of experience within the Chaplain Service.

Conclusions

1. The Dutch Reformed Church did not wholeheartedly support its uniformed members during the First- and Second World Wars.
2. The conduct of the DRC leadership during the Second World War resulted in a loss of mutual trust between the DRC leadership and the Union Government.
3. The DRC played the leading denominational role from the 1960s to the mid-1990s. Although this leadership position had many positive aspects, it also resulted in the Chaplain Service losing the ability to evaluate its own position critically within the wider South African context.
4. The influence of a small, critical grouping of DRC ministers, combined with the wider debate amongst the South African churches, pressurised the Chaplain Service into a re-evaluation of its role within the South African context.
5. The drastic reduction of DRC ministers within the Chaplain Service after 1994 resulted in a great loss of experience, to the detriment of ministry within the SANDF.

⁷¹ De Witt, J H J, Jordaan, R P & Naudé, C P 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk dd 21 August 2002. Pretoria

CHAPTER 9: THE JEWISH FAITH AND THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY

During the First World War two South African Jewish chaplains were appointed to minister to the Jewish soldiers in the UDF. The Rev E D Lyons was appointed on 25 March 1915 and served in German South West Africa until 17 August 1915. The Rev Israel Levinson was appointed on 2 May 1916 and attached to the 3rd South African Infantry Brigade with the rank of Captain. Capt Levinson served in the East African Campaign and returned to the Union on 27 November 1917. He was medically boarded on 19 January 1918 due to a hiatus hernia.¹ After the war a public presentation was made to him in recognition of his services on behalf of the Jewish community.

After the First World War, and for the next twenty-one years, there were no Jewish chaplains appointed in the Union Defence Force. In May 1939, some four months before the start of the Second World War, Brigadier General J S Collyer, Director of Reserves, addressed the following letter to the South African Jewish Board of Deputies:

I have the honour to suggest that if, at any time, the employment of the Union Defence Forces on active service should become necessary, the question of the supervision of their spiritual welfare by chaplains of the different churches to which the members of those forces belong will become of importance. It is desirable that in this matter, as in all others affecting preparation for a national emergency of any kind - not necessarily war - advantage should be taken of the opportunity for making deliberate arrangements at a time when normal conditions prevail.

Generally speaking, any clergymen selected for duty as military chaplains should be physically and medically fit to accompany troops in the field - though, of course, less active men can well do duty in depots and bases. They should be chosen, too, so that their absence from their positions in their church will cause as little disturbance as possible to its normal condition.²

This letter constituted a warning order to the Jewish community concerning the coming conflict. The Jewish Board of Deputies immediately consulted with the Jewish ecclesiastical authorities and prepared a list of suitable clergy.

At the start of the Second World War a considerable number of Jewish soldiers volunteered for service. In response to this, in January 1940, Rabbi W Hirsch of Pretoria volunteered his services as a part-time chaplain and was appointed to minister to the Jewish soldiers at Roberts Heights and Premier Mine. The Adjutant General was, at this stage, not prepared to appoint a war-time Jewish chaplain. Rabbi Hirsch suggested that the South African Jewish Board of Deputies appoint and pay an official to minister to the Jewish soldiers in the camps other than Roberts Heights and Premier Mine until a Jewish chaplain could be

¹ Levinson, I Service record First World War: Capt I Levinson.

² South African Jewish Board of Deputies, 1950. South African Jews in World War 2. Johannesburg: South African Jewish Board of Deputies, 134.

appointed.³ No action was taken on this suggestion.

In August 1940 a Jewish Nomination Committee was appointed by the Adjutant General, Brig Gen F H Theron.⁴ This committee was formed on the same lines as the committees of the various church denominations and comprised representative members from all the major Jewish centres in the country. The members of the committee were:

Rabbi (Dr) J L Landau, Chief Rabbi of Johannesburg

Rabbi (Prof) I Abrahams, Cape Town

Rabbi W Hirsch, Pretoria

Dr A T Schrock, Representative of the SA Jewish Board of Deputies.⁵

Again, as in the previous war, the Rev Israel Levinson, employed as a schoolmaster in civilian life, was appointed as a war-time chaplain. He joined the UDF on 14 August 1940 at the age of sixty-four and was utilised as the Jewish chaplain to Voortrekkerhoogte and Premier Mine.⁶

The next two Jewish chaplains, Capt (Rev) Simon Weinstein and Capt (Rev) Nathan Menachemson, were both appointed on 12 September 1940. They were attached to the 1st SA Infantry Brigade and accompanied the Brigade to Central and North Africa. The Rev Weinstein served as the Jewish chaplain of the 1st SA Division. Whenever a fight developed Padre Weinstein joined the troops in the front line. He took his *shofar* with him, and his triumphant sounding of it after every victory was one of the features of the campaign. The Rev Weinstein returned to the Union on 1 January 1943 where he was stationed at Premier Mine and Northern Command. On 25 July 1944 he was appointed as the Acting Jewish Principal Chaplain and promoted to the rank of Major. He was released from service on 9 September 1946.⁷

The Rev Menachemson arrived in Nairobi on 23 September 1940 and ministered to the Jewish soldiers in Central and North Africa. He was transferred to the 5th SA Infantry Brigade and disembarked in Durban on 14 April 1942. He was released from service on 23 May 1942.⁸

The appointment of the Rev I Levinson as Senior Jewish Chaplain and his promotion to the rank of Major on 16 December 1940 brought about a crisis in the Jewish Nomination Committee.⁹ On 3 December 1940, at a

³ Hirsch, W 1941. Letter to Brig Gen L Beyers dd 23 Jan 1941. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴ Theron, F H 1941. Senior Jewish Chaplain. Letter to the South African Jewish Board of Deputies dd 14 Mar 1941. Enclosure 13 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁵ Hirsch, W 1941. Letter to Brig Gen L Beyers dd 23 January 1941. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶ Levinson, I Service record Second World War: 45017V Lt Col I Levinson.

⁷ Weinstein, S Service record Second World War: 16270V Maj S Weinstein.

⁸ Menachemson, N Service record Second World War: 240280V Capt N Menachemson.

⁹ Certificate of promotion: Officers dd 16 Dec 1940. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

joint meeting of the Jewish Nomination Committee and representatives of the SA Jewish Board of Deputies, the appointment of the Senior Jewish Chaplain was discussed. Later that afternoon a meeting of only the Jewish Nomination Committee took place. At these meetings it was decided that Rabbi Freedman of Durban was the suitable candidate for the post and that the matter would be communicated to him. Rabbi Freedman subsequently indicated his willingness to accept such an appointment.¹⁰

On 16 December Capt I Levinson was appointed as the Senior Jewish Chaplain by the Adjutant General. This put the Nomination Committee and the Jewish Board of Deputies in a quandary as they had already approached Rabbi Freedman and had expected the Defence Force to accept their nomination. On 14 January 1941 a deputation from the Jewish Board of Deputies made an appointment with the Adjutant General and conveyed the Board's dissatisfaction at the manner in which Maj Levinson had been appointed.¹¹ They felt that it was desirable that a fully qualified Jewish rabbi or minister be appointed to the post, and not a layman, as was the case with Maj Levinson who had been a school teacher in civilian life, although a graduate of a Jewish seminary.¹² At this meeting the Adjutant General then asked that the Jewish Nomination Committee inform him in writing that Maj Levinson did not enjoy the confidence of the Committee.

To further cloud the issue on 16 January 1941 Dr A T Shrock wrote to the Adjutant General on behalf of the Jewish Board of Deputies. He requested that another Senior Jewish Chaplain be appointed in the place of Maj Levinson.¹³ In reaction to this letter Rabbi Hirsch wrote to the Adjutant General, stating that Dr Shrock's letter did not reflect the opinion of the Nomination Committee which was not consulted in the matter.¹⁴ The Nomination Committee also did not see its way clear to stating that Maj Levinson did not enjoy the confidence of the committee. When the South African Jewish Board of Deputies again asked for an interview with the Adjutant General they were informed that:

Any representation, therefore, in regard to Jewish Chaplains and the spiritual welfare of Jewish Soldiers, should be made to the Nomination Committee, who, after consideration, will submit their recommendations to the Adjutant General. In view of the foregoing it is regretted that the interview asked for cannot be granted.¹⁵

In a subsequent letter to the SA Jewish Board of Deputies, written on 24 May 1941, the Adjutant General stated that Maj Levinson had been appointed as the Senior Jewish Chaplain because, as with the Senior Chaplains of the other denominations, the person appointed had been the most senior by date of appointment

¹⁰ Abrahams, I s a. Memorandum. Memorandum to the Adjutant General. Enclosure 9a AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

¹¹ Rich, J M 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 10 Apr 1941. Enclosure 15 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

¹² Ibid.

¹³ Hirsch, W 1941. Letter to Brig Gen L Beyers dd 23 Jan 1941. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ Wakefield, H S 1941. Letter to the South African Board of Jewish Deputies dd 14 Mar 1941. Enclosure 13 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

in the UDF. He also informed the Board that he had the views of every member of the Nomination Committee in writing in which they accepted the status quo and that the matter should now be considered as closed.¹⁶

In his first report to the Adjutant General after taking up the post of Senior Jewish Chaplain Maj (Rev) I Levinson reported that:

1. He had instituted regular services and hospital visitations at Voortrekkerhoogte, Premier Mine, Sonderwater, Potchefstroom, Waterkloof, Lyttleton, Kaffir Kraal and the Women's Sections in the Pretoria area.
2. Special Armistice services, Memorial services as well as a special Maccabean service was conducted.
3. A tabernacle was built at the SA Medical Corps camp at Sonderwater for use during the Feast of Tabernacles. The Rev Levinson mentioned that, as far as he knew, this tabernacle was a first in the history of the British Empire's Armed Forces, and proved a great success. During the nine days of the feast an average of 250 soldiers a day visited the tabernacle.
4. A camp library of some 4 000 books had been established at the SA Medical Corps base.

Maj Levinson concluded his report by requesting the appointment of two additional Jewish war-time chaplains as there were approximately 600 Jewish soldiers at Premier Mine and 872 at Voortrekkerhoogte.¹⁷ Capt (Rev) I Freedman was then appointed at Premier Mine while the Revs Yesorsky and Potashnik helped out for some months before being sent "up North". The Rev Ernst was appointed to Voortrekkerhoogte at the end of 1941 and took over some of the work load from the Rev Levinson. Various part-time chaplains were also appointed at those bases that did not qualify numerically for a war-time chaplain.

As the numbers of Jewish soldiers increased, it became clear that the number of Jewish chaplains was quite inadequate to cope with the spiritual requirements of the members on active service. This situation gave the Jewish community some cause for concern, chiefly as there were no more professional ministers to appoint as chaplains. Fortunately there were a number of men who, while they were not ordained ministers, yet showed a deep desire and aptitude for religious leadership. These men were appointed as chaplains and the backlog was rectified.¹⁸

Four Jewish war-time chaplains were appointed during 1941. Capt (Rev) Wolfe Yesorsky was appointed on 4 February 1941 and attached to the 3rd SA Infantry Brigade at Sonderwater. He embarked for North Africa with the Brigade on 9 June 1941, and served as the Jewish chaplain to the 2nd SA Division in the North African Campaign until 3 February 1943. The Rev Yesorsky was released from service at his own request on 28 May 1943.¹⁹

¹⁶ Wakefield, H S 1941. Letter to the South African Board of Jewish Deputies dd 24 May 1941. Enclosure 30 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

¹⁷ Levinson, I 1941. Report to Adjutant General dd 25 Feb 1941. Enclosure 9 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

¹⁸ SA Jewish Board of Deputies, South African Jews in World War 2, 135.

¹⁹ Yesorsky, W Service record Second World War: 51386V Capt W Yesorsky.

Capt (Rev) Israel Freedman was appointed as the Jewish chaplain at Premier Mine on 22 April 1941. He transferred from Premier Mine to the Cape Fortress on 1 February 1943 where he served as the chaplain to all the Jewish troops in the Cape Peninsula. On 5 July 1944 he embarked for Cairo where he served at the UDF Admin HQ and 5 SA General Hospital. In Italy he was attached to 106 SA General Hospital from where he was transferred, in April 1945, to the United Kingdom where he became the Jewish chaplain at the SA Repatriation Centre for prisoners of war. The Rev Freedman was released from service on 16 December 1945.²⁰

Capt (Rev) Jacob Potashnik became a chaplain in Voortrekkerhoogte on 21 May 1941. He had served as a private in the SA Medical Corps from 11 December 1940. On 15 October 1941 he embarked for Cairo where he served in the UDF Admin HQ and the South African Base at Helwan. On 1 February 1943 he was promoted to Major and appointed as the Senior Jewish Chaplain Middle East. After serving in Italy he returned to the Union in February 1946 and was released from service on 15 April 1946. The Rev Potashnik was awarded the Commander in Chief's Commendation on 29 August 1946.²¹

On 13 November 1941 Capt (Rev) Samuel Ernst was appointed as the Jewish chaplain to Voortrekkerhoogte and Transvaal Command. He became a Major on 21 September 1943 when he was appointed as the Assistant Jewish Principal Chaplain. On 26 June 1944 he reverted to the rank of Captain and embarked for the Middle East. In Italy he served with the 6th SA Armoured Division and 20 SA Field Ambulance. On 25 October 1945 he was back in the Union and released from service on 5 February 1946.²²

In a letter to the Adjutant General, dated 14 August 1941, Dr A T Shrock, on behalf of the Nomination Committee, requested the Adjutant General to appoint two more Jewish chaplains for service in Egypt, as Capt Weinstein of the 1st SA Division and Capt Yesorsky of the 2nd SA Division were unable adequately to serve the spiritual needs of the Jewish soldiers of their respective divisions.²³ Soon afterwards the Rev Potashnik embarked to the Middle East. All in all, in September 1942, there were about 420 Jews serving in the 1st SA Division. These soldiers were not concentrated in one specific location but deployed over a vast area.

On 14 November 1941 the post of Maj Levinson was upgraded from Senior Jewish Chaplain to Principal Jewish Chaplain with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.²⁴ This promotion was instituted to bring the Jewish Faith on a par with the position of the other major church denominations in the UDF.

As Principal Jewish Chaplain the Rev Levinson, and later Rabbi Hirsch, printed New Year's messages for every Jewish soldier in the UDF.²⁵ Five thousand Jewish Prayer Books were ordered from England for use by

²⁰ Freedman, I Service record Second World War: 227778V Capt I Freedman.

²¹ Potashnik, J Service record Second World War: 278378V Maj J Potashnik.

²² Ernst, S Service record Second World War: 45029V Maj S Ernst.

²³ Shrock, A T 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 14 Aug 1941. Enclosure 28 AG 128/35/7 Jewish Chaplains Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

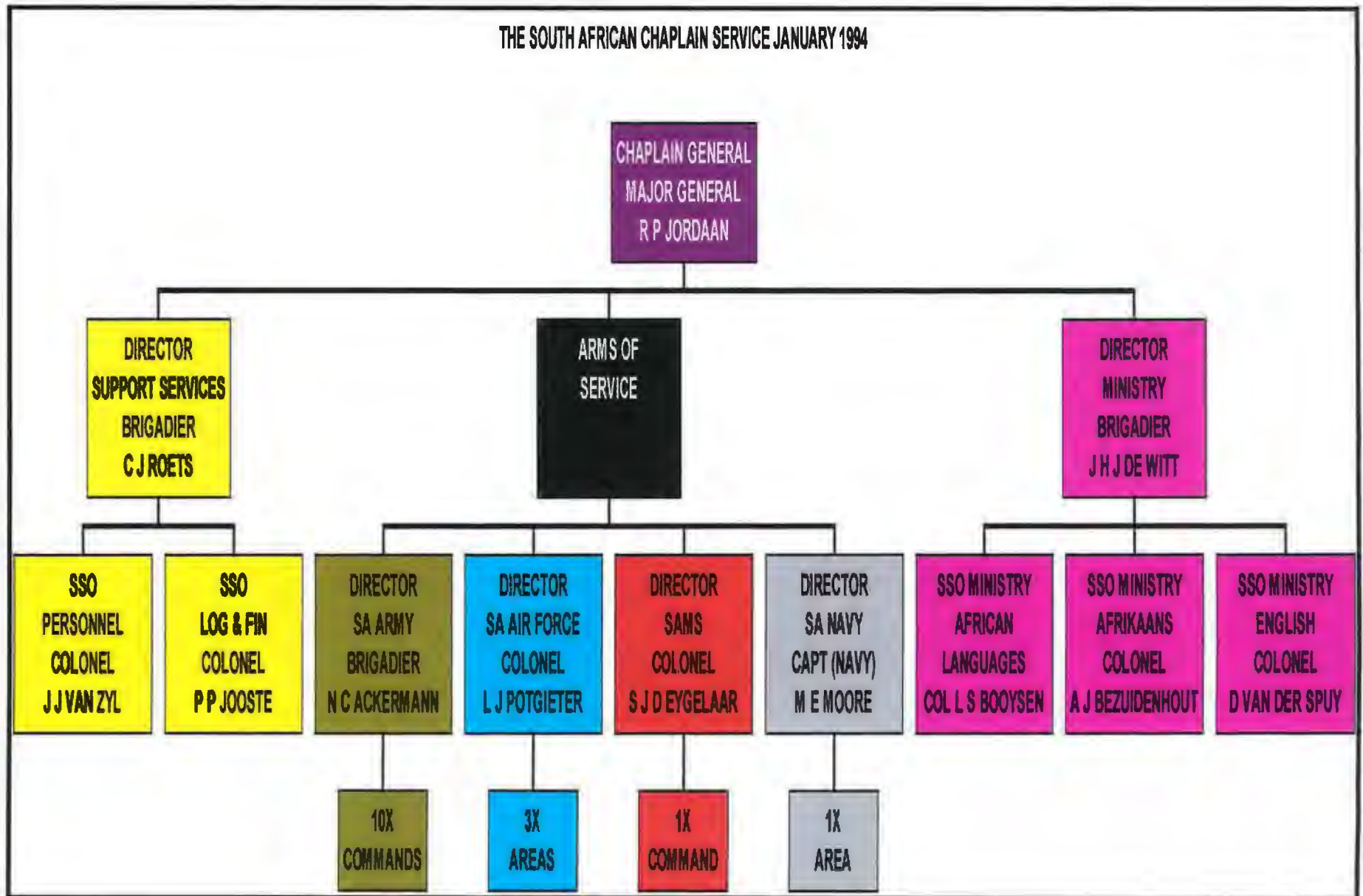
²⁴ Levinson, I Service record Second World War: 45017V Lt Col I Levinson.

²⁵ Hirsch, W 1944. New Year's message to the Jewish soldiers of the UDF. AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

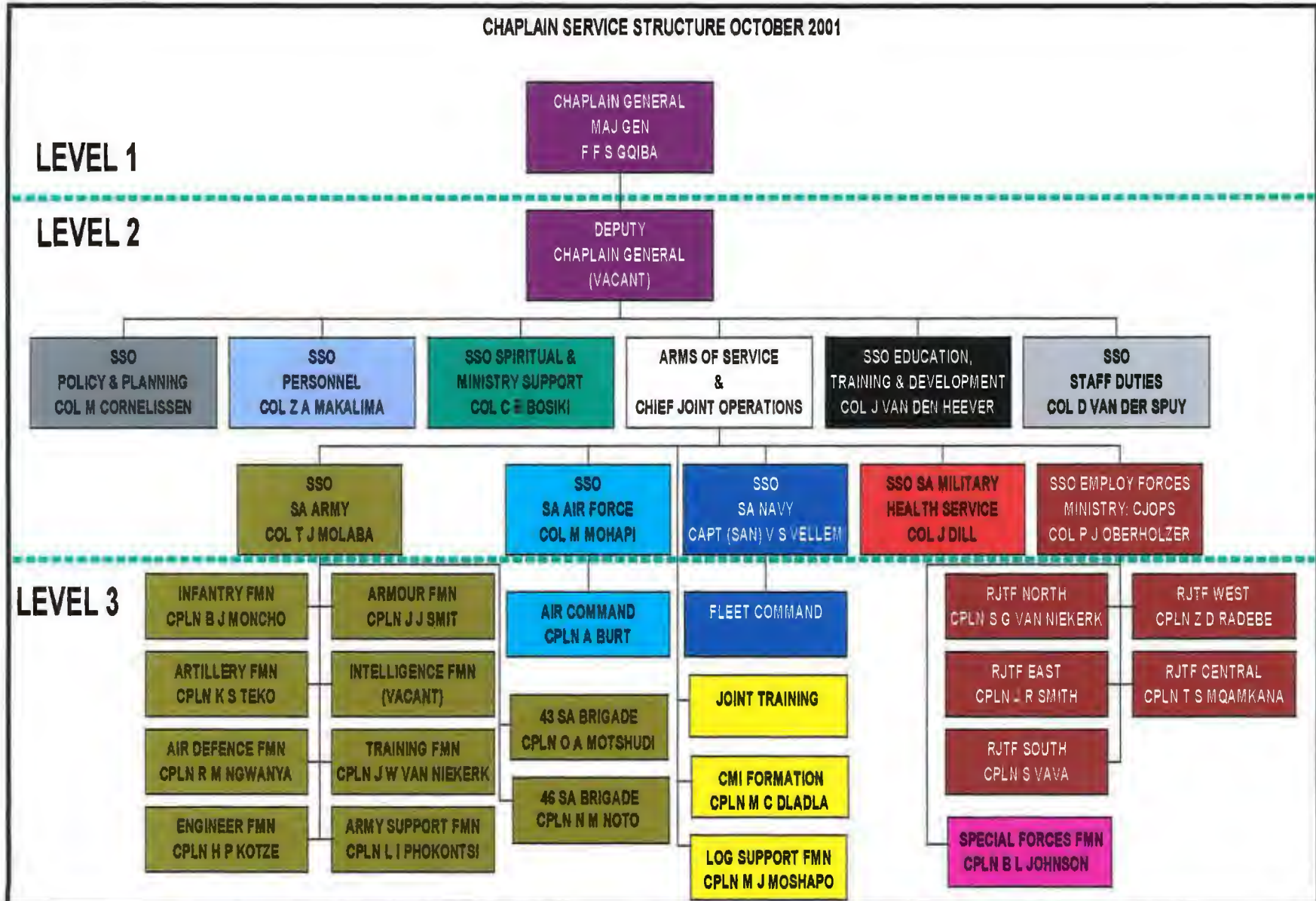
the soldier in the SADF/SANDF.

10. The implementation of the transformation policy of the Department of Defence has resulted in the Chaplain Service becoming more representative of the communities it serves. The downside is that the Chaplain Service has lost many experienced chaplains who saw no future for themselves in the present dispensation.

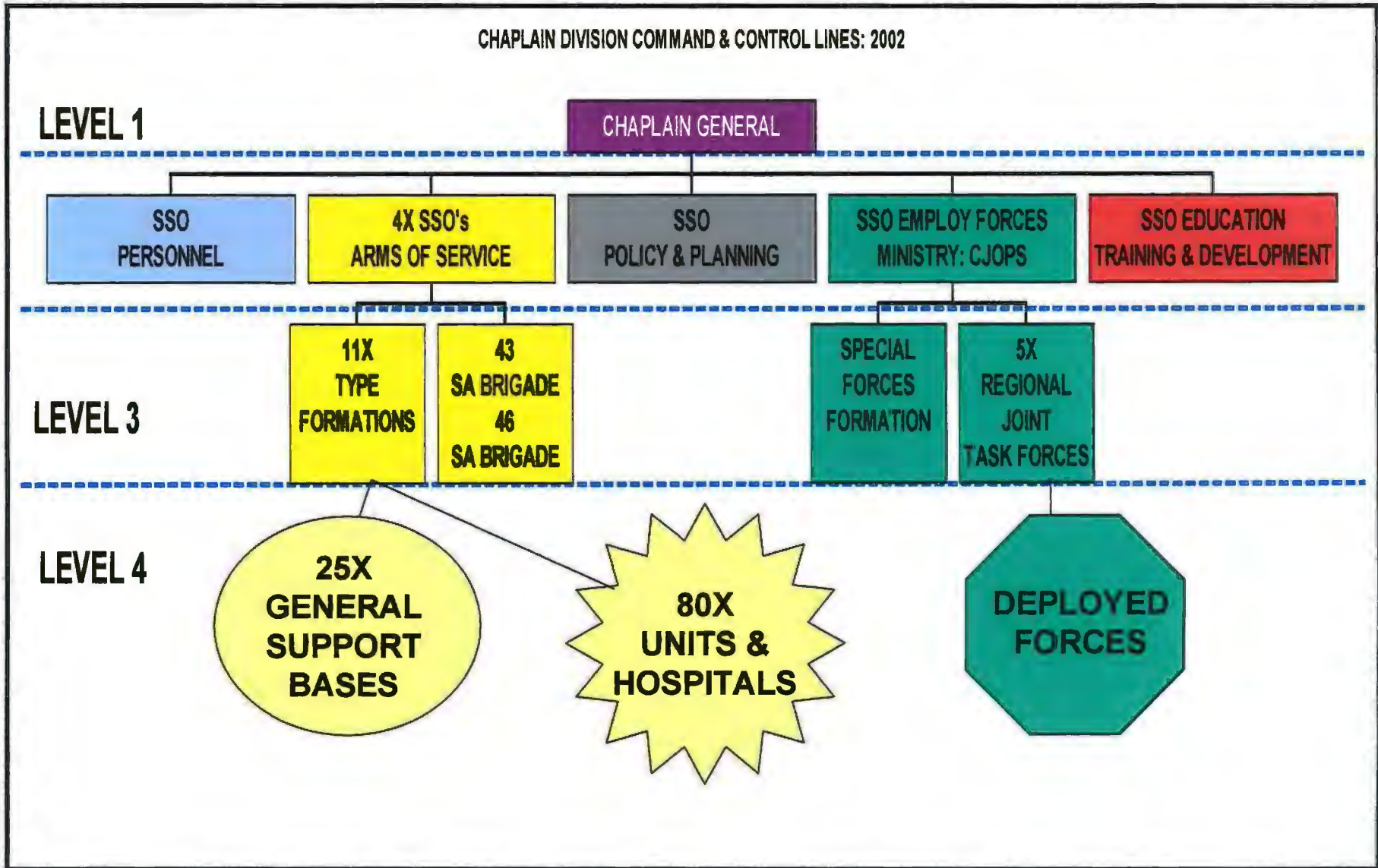
THE SOUTH AFRICAN CHAPLAIN SERVICE JANUARY 1994

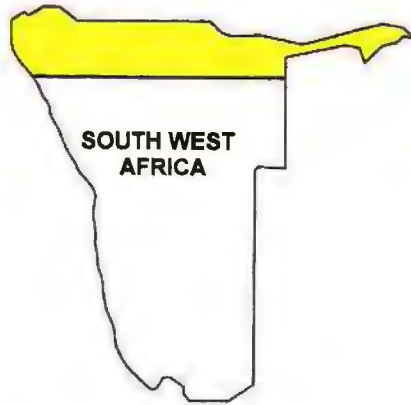


CHAPLAIN SERVICE STRUCTURE OCTOBER 2001



CHAPLAIN DIVISION COMMAND & CONTROL LINES: 2002





SOUTH WEST AFRICA OPERATIONAL AREA





Maj Gen J A van Zyl
Chaplain General 1970-1983
(Photo: Cpln Gen HQ)



Maj Gen C P Naudé
Chaplain General 1983-1990
(Photo: DDocS No 991-4222)



Maj Gen R P Jordaan
Chaplain General 1990-1994
(Photo: SADF Review 1991, 7)



Maj Gen Naudé handing office to Maj Gen Jordaan
(Photo: Cpln Gen HQ)



Maj Gen J H J de Witt
Chaplain General 1994-1998
(Photo: Cpln Gen HQ)



Maj Gen F F S Gqiba
Chaplain General 1998-Present
(Photo: Cpln Gen HQ)



OPERATION SAVANNAH 1975-1976

TASK FORCE ZULU'S ADVANCE OF 3 000 KM IN THIRTY-THREE DAYS OF MOVEMENT

ANGLICAN PRINCIPAL CHAPLAINS



R F Strathern
1935-1949
(Strathern, Lest I forget)



W A Buckley
1950-1956
(History: Church of Christ the King)



K L Hall
1956-1958
(History: Church of Christ the King)



R B Randolph
1959-1960
(History: Church of Christ the King)



E D Brown
1960-1961
(History: Church of Christ the King)



D C E Rodgers
1962-1973
(DDocS No 801-841)



J R Vögel
1973-1983
(In Hoc Signo)



J M Daines
1983-1987
(In Hoc Signo)

the Jewish soldiers.²⁶ Printed Jewish hospital cards with Psalm 23 and various other texts were also issued to all the Jewish chaplains.²⁷ Rations for the Annual Passover Feast had to be ordered by the Principal Chaplain. All Jewish men and women in the UDF were issued with:

5 lbs of Matzoth (Passover bread)

1/3 bottle of Kosher Passover wine

A copy of *Ha gadoth* (Passover service book).

Special rations of Kosher meat for the duration of the feast.²⁸

No Jewish chaplain was appointed to the East Africa Command, as there were not enough Jewish soldiers in this area to justify such an appointment. Warrant Officer Bennie Goldberg acted as an unofficial chaplain and often conducted religious services, officiated at funerals, visited the sick and wounded Jewish soldiers in hospitals and generally filled the role of a chaplain. The Nomination Committee felt that as WO Goldberg had already carried out these voluntary duties for two and a half years, he should be given an official appointment as Jewish Liaison Officer to the East African Command, and asked the Adjutant General to appoint him as such.²⁹ No such appointment could, however, be traced in the files of the Adjutant General.

On 27 July 1942 the chaplains in the Middle East were informed that a Roman Catholic, Dutch Reformed and Free Churches chaplain had been appointed as the Senior Chaplain of their respective denominations in the Middle East. These chaplains were promoted to the rank of Major. As the Jewish Faith was excluded in this arrangement, Capt Yesorsky and Capt Weinstein addressed a joint letter to Lt Col Runge, the Principal UDF Chaplain in the Middle East, protesting this oversight. Capt Yesorsky also wrote a letter to Lt Col Levinson to lodge his protest.³⁰ Lt Col Levinson took the matter up with the Adjutant General, who had also received a recommendation for such an appointment from Maj Gen F H Theron.³¹ Consequently, on 1 February 1943, Capt J Potasnik, attached to the SA base at Helwan, was promoted to the rank of Major and appointed as the Senior Jewish Chaplain Middle East.³²

Maj Potasnik converted one of the huts at Helwan into a synagogue. A Palestinian soldier, an architect in civilian life, drew the plans which provided for an Ark, a pulpit, and pews. On the day of the official opening, in May 1943, Major-General F H Theron, the General Officer Administration, wrote to Maj Potasnik:

²⁶ Levinson, I 1941. Prayer-books for Jewish soldiers. Letter to Adjutant General dd 25 Feb 1941. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/6 Jewish Prayer Books, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

²⁷ Hospital card for Jewish patients. AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

²⁸ Levinson, I 1942. Letter to Quartermaster General dd 12 Jan 1942. AG 128/35/7/4 Passover requirements, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

²⁹ Shrock, A T 1942. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 18 Oct 1942. Enclosure 63 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

³⁰ Yesorsky, W 1942. Letter to Lt Col I Levinson dd 14 Aug 1942. Enclosure 51b AG 128/35/1/83 Vol2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909, DDocS.

³¹ Theron, F H 1942. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 26 Sep 1942. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/8 Senior Jewish Chaplain Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

³² Duxbury, W R. 1943. Memorandum to the Commander of the SA Base at Helwan dd 15 Feb 1943. AG 128/35/7/8 Senior Jewish Chaplain Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

I am glad you asked me to join with you and your co-religionists to give thanks for the opening of this House of God in Helwan Camp. It is most fitting that the Jewish soldiers from the Union should have a place of worship in these lands where God revealed Himself and His purpose to mankind. What is more, we stand here on common ground; three great religions meet here and in the adjacent Holy Land; Christianity and the Moslem way of life have their sources in the inspiration of the Hebrew Holy Writ. I join with you in asking for God's richest blessings on this place of worship.³³

A number of Jewish padres served with the troops in the front line. Sometimes, in emergencies, they acted as stretcher-bearers or medical attendants. The Jewish Board of Deputies, on behalf of the Jewish community, supplied them with a motor van, equipped as a synagogue, which proved invaluable in North Africa and Italy.³⁴

Close co-operation grew between the Jewish and Christian chaplains. Combined services were often held and instances occurred when Jewish chaplains conducted Christian worship in the unavoidable absence of their Christian colleagues, and vice versa. In emergencies funeral services were conducted by chaplains irrespective of faith or denomination.³⁵

In September 1942 Maj Gen Theron requested that a Jewish chaplain be sent to the Middle East to minister to all the South African Air Force units in the Middle East, as well as the UDF Army units in the Alexandria area.³⁶ Consequently, on 12 November 1942, Capt (Rev) Morris Natas (appointed 13 July 1942) embarked from Pretoria on his way to Cairo. He served as Jewish chaplain to the South African Air Force units in North Africa and Italy for a period of two years. On return to the Union he was appointed to the Cape Fortress and released from service on 17 January 1946.³⁷

In 1943 three war-time Jewish chaplains were appointed. The Rev Isaac Hickman was appointed on 26 January 1943 and served at Premier Mine. On 2 March 1943 he was transferred to the 6th SA Armoured Division and shortly afterwards left for the Middle East. He served in North Africa and Italy for a period of eighteen months before returning to the Union where he became the Jewish chaplain at the Durban Fortress. After also serving at the Cape Fortress he was released from service on 28 January 1946.³⁸

Capt (Rev) Ittamar S Romm was appointed on 1 June 1943. He served at Premier Mine and Voortrekkerhoogte until he was deployed in the Middle East in November 1943. After serving in Italy he returned to the Union on 22 February 1946 and was released from service on 17 May 1946.³⁹

³³ SA Jewish Board of Deputies, South African Jews in World War 2, 139.

³⁴ Ibid, 146.

³⁵ Ibid, 136.

³⁶ Theron, F H 1942. Letter to Adjutant General dd 26 Sep 1942. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/8 Senior Jewish Chaplain: Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

³⁷ Natas, M Service record Second World War: 310240V Capt M Natas.

³⁸ Hickman, I Service record Second World War: 310267V Capt I Hickman.

³⁹ Romm, I S Service record Second World War: 310294V Capt I S Romm.

Another Jewish chaplain, Capt (Rev) Joseph Green, was appointed on 8 November 1943. He served as Jewish chaplain at Premier Mine and the Port Elizabeth Fortress. On 17 October 1944 he embarked for Cairo where he served at the UDF Admin HQ until 24 December 1945. He completed his service at Voortrekkerhoogte and Johannesburg and was released from duty on 13 April 1947.⁴⁰

The Jewish Nomination Committee held a meeting with the Adjutant General at Defence Headquarters, Pretoria, on 29 April 1943. At this meeting the Adjutant General indicated that as the Rev I Levinson, the Principal Jewish Chaplain, was seven years over retiring age, he felt that the time had come to appoint a successor.⁴¹ The committee agreed to this and on 6 May 1943 nominated Rabbi Israel Freedman, the chaplain at the Cape Fortress, for the position.⁴²

When the Adjutant General informed Lt Col Levinson about the decision of the Nomination Board he reacted vehemently to the statement that:

... the time has arrived when a younger man who could put more energy into the work should supercede me.⁴³

Lt Col Levinson wrote that he "... resentfully repudiate[d] the implications in the above statement," mentioning that when he assumed duty in April 1940 he was responsible for all the Jewish soldiers at Roberts Heights, Premier Mine and Potchefstroom, and that he had travelled 3000 miles per month to perform his task. At present four Jewish chaplains were employed to do the work that he alone had done previously. The Rev Levinson further pointed out to the Adjutant General that he had visited the Jewish troops in the Middle East in February 1942 and that during the two years and ten months of his ministry to the troops he had had no complaints, many commendations and at times even admiration for his work. He felt that the Nomination Committee's desire to supercede him was based on personal grievances and not on capabilities and attainments. In the light of this Lt Col Levinson wanted to put his case to the Prime Minister as he felt:

... he will give me a sympathetic hearing and a fair and just judgement.⁴⁴

Whether the Rev Levinson had the opportunity to put his case to the Prime Minister could not be ascertained. He was due for retirement on 28 June 1943, but fell ill and was admitted to the Military Hospital, Voortrekkerhoogte. From there he was transferred to the Military Section of the Johannesburg General Hospital where he remained a patient until, upon his discharge from hospital, he was released from the UDF on 7

⁴⁰ Green, J Service record Second World War: 310304V Capt J Green.

⁴¹ Minutes of a meeting of the Jewish Nomination Committee with the Adjutant General held at Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 29 April 1943. Enclosure 30 AG 128/35/7/2 Jewish Nomination Committee, AG Vol 2 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴² Shrock, A T 1943. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 10 May 1943. Enclosure 53 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 2 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴³ Levinson, I 1943. Minute to the Adjutant General dd 17 May 1943. Enclosure 55 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴⁴ Ibid.

February 1944.⁴⁵ A gift of a bookcase with a suitable inscription was handed to the Rev Levinson at the end of the war as a token of appreciation from the chaplains of the UDF.⁴⁶

The appointment of a suitable successor to Lt Col Levinson as the Principal Jewish Chaplain was complicated by the other war-time Jewish chaplains indicating to the Nomination Committee that they did not see their way clear to accepting Rabbi I Freedman, chaplain at the Cape Fortress, as the next Principal Chaplain.⁴⁷ As the Committee was unable to find a suitable war-time successor, they recommended an appointment in a part-time capacity, in the person of Rabbi W Hirsch. This appointment was confirmed by the Adjutant General on 1 July 1943.⁴⁸

Rabbi Hirsch, who was already a part-time chaplain with the rank of Captain, was appointed with the temporary rank of Lieutenant Colonel. His duties consisted of supervising the work of all the war-time and part-time Jewish chaplains and visiting, from time to time, all the units and stations to which Jewish chaplains had been appointed.⁴⁹ It was, however, soon apparent that a permanent Jewish representative was necessary at Defence Headquarters and consequently, on 21 September 1943, Capt (Rev) S Ernst was promoted to Major and appointed as the Assistant Principal Jewish Chaplain.⁵⁰ He filled this position until 26 June 1944 when he reverted to the rank of Captain and embarked for service in the Middle East. On 25 July 1944 Maj (Rev) S Weinstein, who had returned from the Middle East, became the next Assistant Principal Jewish Chaplain in the place of the Rev Ernst.⁵¹

During 1944 three war-time Jewish chaplains were appointed. Capt (Rev) Charles L Matz was appointed on 2 February 1944 and served as the Jewish chaplain at Durban Fortress and Premier Mine. On 21 May 1945 he embarked for Cairo and served with the South African Air Force in the Middle East. He returned to the Union on 16 March 1946 and was released from service on 26 April 1946.⁵²

Capt (Rev) Ralph Rechtman became a chaplain on 1 July 1944. He had joined the UDF on 25 April 1940 and served in the Quartermaster Service Corps in Central and North Africa. He attained the rank of Staff Sergeant before transferring to the Chaplain's Branch. As chaplain he served with the 6th SA Armoured Division in Italy

⁴⁵ Beyers, L 1943. Letter to General Officer Commanding Inland Area dd 12 Aug 1943. Enclosure 72 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴⁶ Monthly circular letter no 10. Letter to all Jewish chaplains dd 19 Jul 1945. Enclosure 106 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴⁷ Shrock, A T 1943. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 14 Jun 1943. Enclosure 64 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴⁸ Beyers, L 1943. Principal Jewish chaplain. Letter to the Secretary of Defence dd 3 Jul 1943. Enclosure 70 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁴⁹ Beyers, L 1943. Uniform allowance: Rabbi W Hirsch. Letter to the Secretary of Defence dd 18 Oct 1943. Enclosure 75 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁵⁰ Polkinghorne, R A 1943. Promotions: Officers. Letter to Officer Commanding Northern Command dd 2 Oct 1943. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/9 Assistant Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁵¹ Weinstein, S Service record Second World War: 16270V Maj S Weinstein.

⁵² Matz, C L Service record Second World War: 310311V Capt C L Matz.

and was released from service on 15 August 1945.⁵³

Capt (Rev) Lewis R Dison was appointed as chaplain on 6 July 1944. He served as the Jewish chaplain at Voortrekkerhoogte, Durban Fortress and Cape Fortress. He was released from active service on 14 March 1947.⁵⁴

The South African Jewish community played a major role in the Union's war effort. Just over 10 000 South African Jews had served in the UDF and other Allied forces during the Second World War. Three hundred and fifty-seven South African Jewish soldiers lost their lives and 327 were wounded or injured.⁵⁵ On 1 January 1945 the Jewish chaplains at Voortrekkerhoogte hosted a "reciprocation party" to thank the Jewish community for all their support for the war effort. Over 500 people attended the function. His Excellency the Officer Adminstrating the Government addressed the function on behalf of the Government, while the Principal Chaplains of the different church denominations also delivered speeches. Rabbi Hirsch replied eloquently on behalf of the Jewish community.⁵⁶

In Italy, over the period of 2-3 January 1945, a Conference of Allied Jewish Chaplains was held in Rome. A total of twenty-seven Jewish chaplains attended, comprising British, American, South African, Palestinian and Canadian chaplains.⁵⁷

Later in 1945 the Rev S Ernst initiated a course in Jewish Studies at Lake Como in Italy. Thirty-five Jewish soldiers gathered at Cademabbia and for a period of one week studied Jewish History, Jewish Religion and Palestinography. This course was very successful and brought much acclaim from the soldiers who attended.⁵⁸

The full horror of the Jewish Holocaust became known as the Allied Forces overran the German concentration camps in Europe. On 14 March 1945 a Jewish Day of Fast and Mourning was proclaimed for the martyred European Jewry. Maj Weinstein cabled Maj Potashnik at the UDF Admin HQ asking him to inform all the Jewish soldiers in the Middle East to remember the slain Jews.⁵⁹

In April 1945 Rabbi (Dr) L I Rabinowitz of Johannesburg was appointed as a member of the Jewish Nomination Committee.⁶⁰ The committee now consisted of Rabbi (Dr) A T Shrock (Secretary) who had moved to Cape

⁵³ Rechtman, R Service record Second World War: 49068V Capt R Rechtman.

⁵⁴ Dison, L R Service record Second World War: 310324V Capt L R Dison.

⁵⁵ SA Jewish Board of Deputies, South African Jews in World War 2, 14.

⁵⁶ Monthly circular letter no 1. Letter to all Jewish chaplains dd 20 Jul 1944. Enclosure 91 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁵⁷ Monthly circular letter no 5. Letter to all Jewish chaplains dd 29 Jan 1945. Enclosure 99 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁵⁸ Monthly circular letter no 11. Letter to all Jewish chaplains dd 23 Aug 1945. Enclosure 107 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁵⁹ Weinstein, S 1945. Cable to Maj J Potashnik dd 5 Mar 1945. Enclosure 101 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶⁰ Beyers, L. 1945. Letter to Dr A T Shrock dd 12 Apr 1945. Enclosure 40 AG 128/35/7/7 Jewish Nomination Committee, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

Town, Rabbi I Abrahams of Cape Town, Rabbi (Dr) W Hirsch of Pretoria and Rabbi (Dr) L I Rabinowitz of Johannesburg.⁶¹ In October 1947 Rabbi (Dr) E Neufeld was appointed in the place of Rabbi Hirsch who had retired.⁶²

Rabbi Hirsch had retired, on his own request, on 25 August 1946 as the Principal Jewish Chaplain.⁶³ He had just returned from Europe, and Capt (Dr) Israel H Levine, had stood in as the acting Principal Jewish Chaplain. The Rev I H Levine became the first Jewish chaplain to be appointed in the Permanent Force. This appointment was probationary, and came to an end when the Rev Levine left the Permanent Force on 31 October 1946. He was transferred to the Reserve of Officers and in this capacity employed on a full-time basis from 1 November 1946.⁶⁴ He was released from service on 1 January 1947.⁶⁵

The following Jewish part-time chaplains ministered to the Jewish soldiers during the Second World War:

NAME	LOCATION	SERVICE
Abt, H	Johannesburg	15 05 1945 - 30 04 1947
Altshuler, M	Brakpan / Benoni / Welgedacht	01 04 1943 - 01 07 1946
Diamond, M	Pietermaritzburg	01 09 1941 - 23 03 1946
Ernst, S	Durban	
Freedman, A H	Durban	01 07 1941 - 01 03 1944
Glass, B D	Johannesburg / Vereeniging	01 01 1942 - 30 04 1947
Golup, I	Potchefstroom	01 09 1944 - 31 01 1946
Hirsch, W	Roberts Heights / Premier Mine Principal Jewish Chaplain	01 04 1940 - 30 06 1943 01 07 1943 - 31 08 1946
Kaplan, A M	Potchefstroom	14 11 1940 - 04 04 1944
Kassel, S	Cape Town	14 08 1941 - 04 12 1942 01 08 1945 - 30 11 1945 01 05 1946 - 31 12 1947
Kibel, S	Johannesburg	01 01 1943 - 31 05 1946
Levine, J I	Louis Trichardt / Pietersburg	07 03 1941 - 30 06 1942 01 07 1942 - 23 03 1946
Levy, A	Port Elizabeth	01 06 1942 - 03 02 1947

⁶¹ Levine, I H 1946. Letter to Capt E Ross, Staff Officer Chaplains dd 24 Dec 1946. Enclosure 85 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶² Joubert, S J 1947. Letter to Dr A T Shroek dd 30 Oct 1947. Enclosure 43 AG 128/35/7/7 Jewish Nomination Committee, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶³ Hirsch, W 1946. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 25 Aug 1946. Enclosure 77 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶⁴ Armour, J M 1946. Chaplain 4th class (on prob) Dr I H Levine. PF. Letter to OC Northern Command dd 26 Oct 1946. Enclosure 79 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶⁵ Levine, I H Service record Second World War: 629459 Capt I H Levine.

Lichtigfeld, A	Germiston	01 10 1941 - 23 03 1946
Reichenberg, I	Vereeniging	15 08 1944 - 23 03 1946
Romm, M	Bloemfontein	1941 - 31 12 1946
Shrock, A T	Witwatersrand	14 11 1940 - 28 02 1945
Wald, M	East London	01 02 1943 - 03 02 1947
Wolff, I	Windhoek / Walvis Bay	01 05 1942 - 17 03 1944
Wulf, B	Kimberley	01 08 1942 - 01 08 1943

Rabbi (Dr) A T Shrock became the next Principal Jewish Chaplain in October 1947.⁶⁶ By this time there were no more Permanent Force or war-time Jewish chaplains in the UDF. The only two part-time chaplains still serving were the Rev S Kassel from Cape Town and the Rev S Ernst from Durban. There remained a need for a specific person to act as a link between the Jewish Board of Deputies and the UDF in all matters pertaining to the spiritual welfare of the Jewish soldiers in the Forces. Thus the appointment of Dr Shrock was made in an honorary capacity, unpaid, as a Major in the Reserve of Officers.⁶⁷

After the Second World War the number of Jewish soldiers in the UDF diminished drastically and by 1949 there were only twenty Jews serving in the SA Army.⁶⁸ For the next three decades the Jewish soldiers in the UDF SADF were ministered to by part-time chaplains.⁶⁹ Rabbi S Katz of Pretoria was appointed in the late 1960s as the liaison between the Department of Defence and the South African Jewish Board of Deputies.⁷⁰ Part of his duties was to coordinate the ministry to the Jewish members of the SADF and to organise the rations and supplies for the Jewish festivals.⁷¹ He also visited units where no Jewish part-time chaplains were appointed and ministered to the needs of the Jewish soldiers. In June 1967 Rabbi Katz visited 2 South African Infantry Battalion in Walvis Bay because there was no Jewish part-time chaplain in South West Africa to undertake the task.⁷²

The provision of chaplain services to the Jewish members of the SADF was the responsibility of the Jewish Chaplaincy Committee of the South African Jewish Board of Deputies. Among the functions of this committee

⁶⁶ Joubert, S J 1947. Letter to Dr A T Shrock dd 31 Oct 1947. Enclosure 88 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶⁷ Joubert, S J 1947. Letter to the Secretary of the South African Board of Deputies dd 30 Jun 1947. Enclosure 86 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821, DDocS.

⁶⁸ Rapport van die komitee wat aangestel is om ondersoek in te stel na sekere sake in verband met veldpredikers [1949]. Report to the Minister of Defence. Enclosure 7 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, DDocS, 5.

⁶⁹ Signal from Chief of Staff Personnel to 5 South African Infantry Battalion dd 10 Mar 1970. Enclosure 16 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2, DDocS.

⁷⁰ Rich, J M 1968. Letter to the Chief of Defence Force Administration dd 22 May 1968. Enclosure 8 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2, DDocS.

⁷¹ Sher, J 1970. Letter to Rabbi Katz dd 22 Apr 1970. Enclosure 18 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2, DDocS.

⁷² Van Zyl, J A 1967. Letter to Cpln (Rev) H Cilliers dd 16 Jul 1967. Enclosure 5 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2, DDocS.

were:

1. Ensuring that personnel were available to minister to Jewish members of the SADF.
2. Keeping in regular contact with the Jewish part-time chaplains.
3. Receiving monthly reports from the Jewish part-time chaplains.
4. The provision of kosher food for orthodox Jewish personnel in the Forces.
5. The provision of facilities for the observance of major Jewish religious feasts.
6. The provision of hospitality for Jewish members of the SADF stationed at a distance from their homes.
7. The provision of reading matter of a religious and cultural nature to Jewish members of the Forces.⁷³

On 18 September 1969 Mr A Grabman, Mr J M Rich and Rabbi S Katz of the South African Jewish Board of Deputies held negotiations with Brig J A van Zyl, the Director of Chaplains, about the possibility of appointing a full-time Jewish chaplain.⁷⁴ Brig Van Zyl explained to the deputation that the regulations precluded the appointment of a full-time Jewish chaplain because such appointments were based on a certain minimum number of members of a particular religious denomination that had to be stationed in one area. According to this formula the Jewish Faith did not qualify for a full-time (Permanent Force) chaplain.

In a letter, two months later, the Jewish Board of Deputies again requested the appointment of a full-time Jewish chaplain:⁷⁵

We respectfully draw attention to certain features peculiar to the Jewish community which we urge should be taken into consideration. As far as we are aware, no other religious denomination is in quite the same position. As we see it, if the adherents of a particular Christian denomination in a given camp are too few in number to permit of the appointment of a chaplain to that denomination, they could be ministered to by the chaplain of another Christian denomination. That, in the nature of the case, could not apply to Jewish trainees. We know that the authorities regard the maintenance of the morale of the Forces as a high priority, and it is especially important that members of minority groups should be provided with the requisite ministrations. Having regard to these considerations, we would urge that if that is necessary, the relevant Defence Force regulations should be amended so as to cover the specific requirements of the Jewish community.

Passionate pleas such as these resulted in the appointment of Rabbi L D (Eliezer) Sandler, in January 1973, as the first full-time Jewish Chaplain after the Second World War. As the Principal Jewish Chaplain it was his task to develop the Jewish Chaplain Service to become an integral part of the SADF. He was also responsible for overseeing the entire Jewish involvement in the SADF and developing a Jewish religious policy

⁷³ Rich, J M 1969. Letter to Brig J A van Zyl dd 2 Dec 1969. Enclosure 3 HWA 101/9/3/8 Appointments: Chaplains Jewish Faith: Permanent, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 1, DDocS.

⁷⁴ Ibid.

⁷⁵ Ibid.

in conjunction with the Chaplain General. There were many problems peculiar to Jewish religious practice that had to be addressed. In this connection Rabbi Sandler held extensive discussions with the Chief Rabbi of South Africa, the Beth Din (Jewish Ecclesiastical Court) and the Israeli Defence Force Chaplain's Corps.

With the establishment of the Jewish Chaplaincy within the South African Chaplain Service, it became necessary to devise insignia for the Jewish chaplains to wear on their uniform as the Christian symbols were obviously unsuitable. Consultations were held with Jewish chaplains in Israel, the United States of America and France. After heraldic authority had been obtained, the Star of David became the insignia worn on the headgear of the Jewish chaplains and the rank badges consisted of a traditional depiction of the Tablets of the Laws (the stones on which the Ten Commandments were written).

The efforts of Rabbi Sandler put the ministry to the Jewish soldiers on a firm footing. He set in motion a system whereby kosher kitchens were built at all the major SADF bases. Special kosher cooking courses were also held for the training of the chefs who managed these kitchens. Kosher meals were not only provided in the different bases but also in the form of field rations for those who were deployed in the field or on operations. At Passover, even more stringent requirements regarding kosher facilities applied. The Jewish NSM in the Republic took their annual vacation leave over this time, while parcels with eight days' Passover supplies were prepared by the kosher kitchens with the help of the Union of Jewish Women. These parcels were then sent to Jewish NSM in the Operational Area and to those who, due to the exigencies of service, were unable to take their leave.⁷⁶ Over the period 1973 - 1984 the SADF developed the most extensive kosher facilities in any Defence Force outside the State of Israel.

Rabbi Sandler also ran a complete *Chinuch* programme for the soldiers. Lectures were held on different aspects of *Yahadus*. Through the cooperation of COLET (SADF College for Educational Technology) a number of videos on Jewish religious topics were developed. A video library supplied these videos to Jewish members of the SADF.

Rabbi Sandler also made sure that every Jewish soldier regularly received a copy of the Jewish newspaper *Shma Kolelnu* which he personally edited and published six to eight times a year.⁷⁷

From 1977 Rabbi Sandler was assisted by Jewish National Service Chaplains. These chaplains were located at the Command HQs throughout the RSA and in the Operational Area. They had a minimum of five years Theological training and were in possession of Theological or Rabbinical Diplomas acknowledged by their religious institutions.⁷⁸ Their task was to cater for the religious and spiritual needs of the Jewish soldiers, which included holding religious services, giving religious talks and the counselling of those with problems. The Jewish National Service chaplains completed their initial military training with the Christian NSM chaplains. This had the added benefit that the Jewish and Christian chaplains got to know one another well, and learnt to respect one another's viewpoints. Some thirty-nine Jewish NSM chaplains were commissioned before the

⁷⁶ In Hoc Signo 1984. Chaplains' Service greets Rabbi Sandler. 10(2), 5.

⁷⁷ In Hoc Signo 1988. Rabbi Eliezer Sandler. 14(1), 10.

⁷⁸ In Hoc Signo 1984. Jewish chaplaincy. 10(1), 6.

end of compulsory National Service in 1993.

During November 1979 Rabbi Sandler chaired a National Conference for Jewish Chaplains held at the Chaplains Training Centre in Voortrekkerhoogte. In his introductory address Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl thanked the Jewish chaplains for their efficient work in the SADF. He called upon the chaplains to join the mutual battle for religious freedom and asked them not to be so sensitive about their Jewishness.⁷⁹ This was stated against the background that the SADF regarded members as Jewish in a religious context only. In all other matters, such as training, operations, cultural matters and language, these soldiers were treated as any other soldier in the SADF. In a clarification of the Chaplain General's statement at the conference, the Chaplain General Office stated that not only the Jews, but every person and especially all Christians should be sensitive to any form of anti-Semitism.⁸⁰

Major General Shlomo Goren, the Chief Rabbi of Israel, visited South Africa in 1981 and spent a day with the Chaplain Service. The chaplains were very impressed by this chaplain/warrior who had earned his paratrooper wings as a Brigadier General. During the Six Day War he had accompanied the advance into Arab held Jerusalem and was the first Jew to enter the Holy Areas when the fierce fighting abated.⁸¹ Contacts like these did much to strengthen the ties between the Jewish religious community and the SADF.

At the beginning of 1983 the annual Jewish Chaplain's Conference was held at the Witwatersrand Command HQ. The Chaplain General, Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl, and the Chaplain General elect, Brig C P Naudé, were the guests of honour at the conference. Another distinguished guest was Rabbi B M Casper, the Chief Rabbi of South Africa. The conference formulated objectives for 1983 and dealt with current problems and issues encountered in the SADF. A traditional Jewish banquet in honour of Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl was also held to thank him for his efforts on behalf of the Jewish community in the SADF.⁸²

The Member of Parliament for Yeoville, Mr Harry Schwartz, made a speech during the 1983 session in which he thanked the SADF for the support it had given the Jewish chaplains and soldiers. He mentioned that the SADF had gone to great lengths to cater for the dietary needs of the Jewish soldier and that the Jewish community appreciated the opportunity given to the soldiers to observe their religious holidays.⁸³

At the annual Jewish Chaplain's Conference held in 1984 Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naudé, the new Chaplain General, thanked all the Jewish chaplains for the "tremendous amount of work" that they did.⁸⁴ General Naudé also thanked Rabbi Sandler for guiding Jewish NSM to accept greater responsibility for duties over the Christmas festive season. This allowed more Christian soldiers to spend the festive season with their loved ones.

⁷⁹ In Hoc Signo 1980. National conference held for Jewish chaplains. 5(1), 5.

⁸⁰ In Hoc Signo 1980. Rectification. 5(2), 12.

⁸¹ In Hoc Signo 1981. Chief Rabbi of Israel visits RSA. 6(2), 1.

⁸² In Hoc Signo 1983. Joodse-geloof groet Genl-maj Van Zyl. 9(1), 3.

⁸³ In Hoc Signo 1983. LV's bedank Kapelaansdiens. 9(2), 12.

⁸⁴ In Hoc Signo 1984. Jewish chaplaincy. 10(1), 6.

In 1984 Rabbi Sandler laid down his commission as an officer in the SADF and emigrated to the United States of America where he was appointed as the spiritual leader of the Touro Synagogue in Newport, Rhode Island. A "brass studded" function was held by the Jewish community and the SADF to bid farewell to Rabbi Sandler. The Chief of the SADF, General C Viljoen, said in his farewell speech that Rabbi Sandler was:

... a real livewire always so positive and constructive in your thoughts.⁸⁵

The Chaplain General added:

It is a wonderful privilege to convey our best wishes, sincere thanks and tremendous appreciation to Rabbi and Mrs Sandler.⁸⁶

In the place of Rabbi Sandler, Rabbi I Rubenstein, then a National Service Chaplain at Witwatersrand Command, was appointed as the Jewish Liaison/Principal Chaplain SADF for all Jewish activity in the SADF.⁸⁷ His function was to consult with the Chief Rabbi and advise the Chaplain General on doctrinal, religious and policy matters. The Principal Chaplain also reported back to the Jewish Ecclesiastical authorities and oversaw the Jewish involvement in the SADF.⁸⁸

By November 1984 kosher kitchens had been established in three of the four Arms of Service in the SADF. In the SA Army these kitchens were situated at Personnel Services School, Army Gymnasium, 2 Signal Regiment, 10 Anti-Aircraft Regiment, 1 Special Services Battalion, 1 Maintenance Unit, Northern Logistics Command and 3 SA Infantry Battalion. The Air Force had a kosher kitchen at the Air Force Gymnasium and the SA Medical Services had kosher kitchens at SAMS College, SAMS Training Centre and 1 Military Hospital.

The religious supervision of these kitchens was undertaken by the local Jewish National Service chaplain or the Jewish part-time chaplain. These chaplains were in turn responsible to the Jewish Principal Chaplain who consulted with the Jewish Ecclesiastical Court (Beth Din). Jewish NSM to be trained as kosher chefs had to be screened and found suitable by the Jewish Principal Chaplain. These chefs were then posted out to the various camps by the Jewish Chaplaincy.⁸⁹

Rabbi I Rubenstein did much in looking after the interests of the Jewish NSM in the SADF. He was an active member of the Chaplain General's Liaison Committee where all the various churches represented within the SADF gathered to discuss religious issues. He held annual Jewish chaplain conferences and published *Shma Koleinu / Hear our Voice*, a pastoral letter that kept the Jewish NSM up to date with issues in the wider SADF

⁸⁵ In Hoc Signo 1984. Chaplains' Service greets Rabbi Sandler. 10(2), 5.

⁸⁶ Ibid.

⁸⁷ Ibid.

⁸⁸ Rubenstein, I H 1984. Guidelines for Jewish Chaplaincy Services in the SADF dd 16 Nov 1984. KD 104/15/2/3, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁸⁹ Ibid.

and Jewish community.

At the end of 1993 the system of National Service came to an end. Suddenly the Jewish Faith lost most of its adherents in the SADF as there were very few Jews serving in the Permanent Force. This changed the whole approach to Jewish ministry within the SADF/SANDEF. In line with the other faiths, the existing Jewish Board of Deputies was appointed as a Jewish Religious Advisory Board that represented all Jewish interests within the military.⁹⁰ Chief Rabbi C K Harris of the Jewish Board of Deputies was appointed, with the other chairpersons of the Religious Advisory Boards, as a member of the Minister of Defence Work Group on Religion. Here, from 1994 to 1997, he did commendable work in formulating a religious policy and representing Jewish interests in the SANDEF.⁹¹

Summary

HISTORY

During the First and Second World Wars Jewish chaplains ministered with distinction to the Jewish soldiers in the UDF. Two Jewish war-time chaplains saw service during the First World War, while fifteen Jewish war-time chaplains and twenty Jewish part-time chaplains served in the Second World War. At the conclusion of the Second World War the first and only Jewish Permanent Force chaplain was appointed. However, the small number of Jewish members in the UDF could not justify such a post and the chaplain voluntary resigned.

Between the two World Wars, and after the Second World War, there were very few Jewish members serving in the UDF. Part-time chaplains were appointed to the various centres to see to their spiritual needs. With the advent of compulsory National Service the number of Jewish soldiers increased, and in 1977 the first Jewish National Service chaplain was commissioned. All in all some thirty-nine Jewish National Service chaplains served in the SADF between 1977 and 1993.

Under the leadership and guidance of Rabbi L D Sandler and Rabbi I Rubenstein, as Jewish Principal Chaplains, the Jewish chaplaincy grew from strength to strength. This changed dramatically at the end of 1993 with the conclusion of the system of national service. Very few Jewish soldiers remained in the SANDEF after 1994, and the Jewish chaplaincy again scaled down to a part-time ministry. The existing Jewish Board of Deputies was appointed as a Jewish Religious Advisory Board that represents all Jewish interests within the SANDEF.

ROLE

The work of the UDF Jewish chaplains during the First World War was very limited, as only a single chaplain

⁹⁰ Department of Defence Instruction: Cpln Gen No 1/99: Religious policy of the Department of Defence dd 1 Sep 2000. Enclosure 18 Cpln Gen/R/104/15/B, Cpln Gen HQ, 4.

⁹¹ De Witt, J H J 1996. Department of Defence (DoD) Workgroup on Religion dd 23 Jul 1996. Enclosure 17 KD/R/103/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

was appointed for the GSWA campaign and the East African campaign respectively. No Jewish chaplains, war-time or part-time, ministered to the Jewish soldiers stationed within the Union of South Africa.

During the Second World War the Jewish community and chaplains did outstanding work in supporting the Jewish soldiers in the specialised religious and dietary needs of their faith. An excellent relationship of mutual support and help also manifested itself between the Jewish and Christian chaplains.

Rabbi L D Sandler and Rabbi I Rubenstein, as Jewish Principal Chaplains, did outstanding work in building the Jewish chaplaincy within the SADF. They established kosher kitchens and maintained close contact with every Jewish soldier through various publications. They earned the respect of the Chaplain General and the SADF hierarchy and made the Jewish chaplaincy an honoured institution.

INFLUENCE

The influence of the SA Jewish Board of Deputies on the South African military was very supportive of the South African military effort and of the serving Jewish soldiers. By the same token, the military went out of their way to accommodate the Jewish soldier, both religiously and culturally. The establishment of special kosher kitchens at military bases was unique outside the State of Israel and broke new ground for both the rabbinate and the military. Once again the South African Chaplain Service distinguished itself in the care of the serving soldier. Furthermore great efforts were made by the chaplains and the military to accommodate the Jewish soldier in regard to Jewish religious holidays. Under the leadership of the Jewish chaplains Jewish soldiers showed their appreciation of this by volunteering to work during the Christmas season so that their Christian comrades could be released from duty. In this the Jewish Chaplain Service struck a blow at anti-Semitism, traces of which had always been present in the SA forces. Unfortunately the influence and presence of the Jewish chaplain has dramatically diminished in the last decade since the abolition of national service so that now only part-time Jewish chaplains minister to the few Jewish soldiers in the SANDF. Nonetheless, a certain very positive influence is still exercised by the SA Jewish Board of Deputies, by means of the Jewish Religious Advisory Board. Chief Rabbi C K Harris, under the auspices of the Jewish Religious Advisory Board, was a major role-player in the formulation of the religious policy of the SANDF.

Conclusions

1. The UDF Jewish soldiers of the First and Second World War were actively supported by Jewish chaplains and the South African Jewish community.
2. The Jewish National Service chaplains served their members and the SADF with distinction within the Republic and in the Operational Area.
3. The input and efforts of Rabbi L D Sandler and Rabbi I Rubenstein made the Jewish ministry in the SADF the foremost Jewish chaplaincy outside the State of Israel.

CHAPTER 10: INSIGNIA, RANK AND UNIFORM OF THE SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY

The motto of the Chaplain Service of the South African National Defence Force is: *In Hoc Signo* (In This Sign), and is displayed on the cap/beret badge of every Christian chaplain. The origin of this motto is attributed to Flavius Aurelius Constantinus (AD 280 - 337), better known as Constantine the Great. He embraced Christianity, and tradition holds it that one afternoon, while marching on Rome against his enemies, he saw a vision in the sky of a cross of light with the words *In Hoc Signo Vince* (In This Sign Conquer). The following night, tradition holds, Christ appeared to him in another vision and commanded him to put his hope and trust in the cross. This inspired him to victory and in the ensuing battle Constantine defeated his enemy Mascentius. Constantine ordered his soldiers to wear on their shields the Greek Chi-Ro monogram for Christ, namely: XP.¹ This monogram forms part of the current rank badges of the Christian chaplains of the SANDF.

The basic form of the chaplain's cap badge is the Maltese Cross, also known as the Cross of St John. This eight-sided cross insignia derives from the military monastic order of the Knights of St John, who tended the sick and fought under this insignia during the Crusades. Later, over the period 1530 to 1798, the Order of St John was based on the island of Malta, and their insignia became known as the Maltese Cross.²

The First World War

The first chaplains in the Union Defence Forces (UDF) were appointed in 1914 with the outbreak of the First World War. These chaplains wore the same identifying insignia as their counterparts in the Royal Army Chaplain's Department (RACD). The cap badge, known as the "Cross Patee" (square cross), is a blackened brass Maltese Cross impressed on a square background, surmounted by the royal crown (**Insignia No 1**).³ Similar, but smaller, collar badges were worn on the tunic (**Insignia No 2**). Some chaplains filed away the background of the badge, in order to display the Maltese Cross more prominently. Due to the scarcity of these chaplain badges in the Union, many SA chaplains went to war with the pattern of the Maltese Cross, cut from black material, sown to the collar of the uniform.⁴ For the same reason chaplains often wore the cap badge of the regiment to which they were attached.

The European chaplains wore the same military rank and officer's uniform as other army officers. Chaplains entering the UDF were mostly appointed as "Chaplain Fourth Class" with the equivalent rank of Captain. Some chaplains were promoted to "Chaplain Third Class" with the equivalent rank of Major. This was the highest rank that a UDF chaplain attained during the First World War.

Clerical collars were worn by those chaplains belonging to churches whose civilian counterparts wore them.

¹ Foote, S C 1968. Badges of the SA Corps of Chaplains. *Commando* (June), 29.

² Walker, W 1970. *A history of the Christian Church*. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 222.

³ Representations of the insignia, corresponding to the number indicated above, are found at the end of the chapter.

⁴ Glynn, B W s a. Photograph of Capt (Rev) B W Glynn. Property of author.

The clerical collar, attached to a black undergarment, was worn under the tunic or uniform shirt.⁵ During church services these chaplains often donned their denominational surplices over their uniforms in order to conduct official church functions.⁶ A white armband on which the emblem of the Red-Cross was sewn, was worn in action so that the wearer could be identified as a non-combatant.⁷

The period between the Wars: 1919 - 1939

The "Cross Patee" was worn by all the South African chaplains until 1933 when Rev A G O Coertse, the Dutch Reformed Church (Afrikaans) chaplain, developed the "INRI" badge (**Insignia No 3**).⁸ This badge was worn until 1939. As there were only three chaplains serving in the UDF during this period these badges have become rare collector's items. Chaplains from the English speaking churches wore the "Cross Patee" until 1939 with the outbreak of the Second World War.⁹

The "INRI" brass badge comprises a hand grasping an eight flamed flambeau (flaming torch) within a laurel wreath. Across the lower portion of the wreath is a scroll inscribed "I.N.R.I.", the Latin abbreviation for "Jesus Nazarenus Rex Judaeorum", meaning "Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews".¹⁰ The collar badges, although smaller, are similar in design to the cap badge.

The Second World War

The Christian chaplains of the UDF wore the blackened "Maltese Cross" or "Cross of St John" insignia during the Second World War. The cap badge is very similar to the RACD equivalent, but differs in that the motto was bilingual: "In this sign conquer/Hierin oorwin" (**Insignia No 5**). The first issue of this cap badge was monolingual (**Insignia No 4**).¹¹ The collar badges were issued monolingual, with the Afrikaans badge being worn on the right lapel of the collar and the English on the left.¹² No shoulder title or flash was worn by the chaplains, and their tunic buttons were either those of the Permanent Force or the Active Citizen Force, depending on the status of the wearer. A gold bullion cloth cap badge (**Insignia No 7**) was also worn over the

⁵ Photographs of various South African First World War chaplains in possession of author.

⁶ Hill, E St C 1918. Photograph of Capt (Rev) E St C Hill conducting a memorial service at Delville Wood dd 17 Feb 1918. T3360, SA Museum of Military History.

⁷ Glynn, B W [1915-1917]. Red-Cross armband worn by Capt (Rev) B W Glynn during the First World War. Property of author.

⁸ Foote, Badges of the SA Corps of Chaplains, 29. In: Nongqai Feb 1944. Our South African regiments: Chaplain's branch, p221; the date is indicated as "the early 'thirties". Potgieter in: Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 208; indicated that the Rev A G O Coertse developed this badge in 1935. Owen in: Owen, C R 1990. The military badges and insignia of Southern Africa, Somerset West: Chimperie, 1098; stated that the badge was worn from 1933 to 1939.

⁹ Foote, S C 1999. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 28 Sep 1999; according to information received by him from Lt-Col (Rev) A G O Coertse on the subject of chaplain's badges.

¹⁰ Foote, Badges of the SA Corps of Chaplains, 29.

¹¹ Nongqai Feb 1944. Our South African regiments: Chaplain's branch, p221. Although the first issue is indicated as monolingual, the author contends that this cap badge was issued only with an English motto. The author has found no indication of a monolingual Afrikaans cap badge.

¹² Ibid.

period 1940 - 1946.¹³

During the Second World War chaplains wore military rank badges on their shoulders. The Principal Chaplains were promoted to "Chaplain Second Class" with the equivalent rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. This was the highest rank that any UDF chaplain rose to during the 1939-1945 conflict. Black South African chaplains, as in the First World War, were not commissioned nor awarded any rank. They wore the orthodox clerical collar and recognised chaplain's badges as an indication of their office.¹⁴ Chaplains on service outside the Union were allowed to remove their badges of rank which were then substituted with a "purple shoulders, sleeve, officers", with the word "Chaplain" embroidered in white letters.¹⁵

The period after the Second World War

After the war, from 1947 to 1956, the chaplains wore silver, gilt and enamel Maltese Cross badges (**Insignia No 6**).¹⁶ These badges depict two half-wreaths in gilt, where the oak leaves indicate worship and reverence of the Almighty God, and the laurel wreath indicates glory and reward. The wreaths also symbolise the navy (oak) and the army (laurel). The gilt crown surmounting the badge symbolises the sovereignty of Jesus Christ. The crown also honours the reign of the British monarchy (crown of King George V). It is said that when the original sample badge was submitted to King George V, the royal cypher "GR" appeared in the centre. The king, however, was concerned that the motto "In This Sign Conquer" might be interpreted as referring to himself, and not to the sign of the Cross, and thus ordered the removal of the royal cypher. The main feature of the badge is a silver Maltese Cross, where the silver symbolises the redemption of mankind. Within the centre circle is a quatrefoil voided in gilt, with the four arches facing north, south, east and west. The centre is of royal blue enamel and the colour represents the heavens extending in all directions. Through the four arches of the quatrefoil the free grace of God flows to all mankind.¹⁷

On 24 February 1955 permission was granted for chaplains to wear the uniform of whatever branch of service they served in, provided they acquired such additional uniform articles at their own expense.¹⁸

The above ruling was rescinded on 22 August 1955 when it was decided that all chaplains, irrespective of the arm of service, would wear a "neutral" uniform that represented all branches of the UDF.¹⁹ This was done to ensure uniformity. All previous forms of dress were cancelled and a decision was taken that the uniform of

¹³ Owen, The military badges and insignia of Southern Africa, C27.

¹⁴ Nongqai Feb 1944. Our South African regiments: Chaplain's branch, 221.

¹⁵ Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author, 14.

¹⁶ Owen, The military badges and insignia of Southern Africa, 1102-1104.

¹⁷ Nongqai Feb 1944. Our South African regiments: Chaplain's branch, 221.

¹⁸ Minutes of a Permanent Force Chaplains' Conference held in the office of the Adjutant General, Defence Headquarters, Pretoria, on 24 February 1955. Enclosure 15 AG 128/38/8 Permanent Force Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 3.

¹⁹ Gurney, J A 1955. SA Corps of Chaplains: Permanent Force dress regulations. Letter to all Principal Chaplains dd 22 Aug 1955. Enclosure 28 AG 128/35/8 PF Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

the SA Corps of Marines (which was shortly to become obsolete) was to be the dress for all chaplains, with the following modifications:

1. Chaplains had to wear the badges and buttons of the SA Corps of Chaplains.
2. The uniform was worn with black shoes and socks.
3. A cloth belt had to be worn on all occasions, as the Sam-Browne belt was worn for the purpose of carrying a sword, and, since chaplains were not armed, the Sam-Browne belt was unnecessary.
4. Chaplains were issued with brown gloves and a short officer's stick.
5. Chaplains had to wear a white shirt, with a white semi-stiff collar and a long black tie, or a clerical collar and black stock.
6. The head dress was a dark blue peaked cap, with a single row of gold braid on the visor for the rank of Commandant and above.
7. Chaplains had to wear navy blue raincoats with cloth badges of rank.²⁰

The reasoning behind the "universal" uniform was that it would obviate any expense to the Government when a chaplain was transferred from one branch of the service to another, as the uniform would be the same throughout the UDF. Another change in chaplain's dress came when the custom of wearing clerical vestments with uniform, while conducting church services, was discontinued in 1956, as it was decided that it was unmilitary to mix civilian dress and uniform.²¹ This decision resulted in the chaplains of the predominantly English churches discontinuing the wearing of the clerical collar with uniform.²²

On 8 June 1956 the UDF chaplains were ordered to remove the British monarch's crown from all insignia.²³ This resulted in them filing off the crown from their cap and collar badges. These "crownless" Maltese Cross badges were worn until 1959 (**Insignia No 8 & 9**).²⁴ New Maltese Cross cap and collar badges with the Latin motto "In Hoc Signo" were also authorised in the dress instructions of 1956 (**Insignia No 10**).²⁵ Chaplains were allowed to continue wearing the bilingual "crownless" Maltese Cross badges until the stocks were exhausted. By 1959 most of the chaplains had changed to the Latin Maltese Cross badges.

The Latin Maltese Cross badge has the Maltese Cross in silver plate, with a royal blue enamel centre circle in which is the motto "In Hoc Signo", and the quatrefoil, voided in gilt. The Maltese Cross is surrounded by a protea wreath (**Insignia No 10**). The National Service chaplains wore the Latin Maltese Cross badge on their berets from 1977 to 1993. Thereafter it became the beret badge of the Article 24 BIS and Article 9 short-term

²⁰ Union Defence Forces Order 95/56, 1956. Instructions for dress - S.A. Permanent Force chaplains dd 8 Jun 1956, DDocS, 119-120.

²¹ Ibid, 120.

²² Minutes of a Chaplain's conference held on 16 April 1957. Property of author, 3.

²³ Union Defence Forces Order 95/56, 1956. Instructions for dress - S.A. Permanent Force chaplains dd 8 Jun 1956, DDocS, 120.

²⁴ Owen, The military badges and insignia of Southern Africa, 1105-1110.

²⁵ Union Defence Forces Order 95/56, 1956. Instructions for dress - S.A. Permanent Force chaplains dd 8 Jun 1956, DDocS, 120.

chaplains. Due to a shortage of the cloth gold bullion Maltese Cross beret/cap badge, (**Insignia No 32**) some Permanent Force and Reserve Force chaplains wear the metal badge (**Insignia No 10**) or the cloth staff officer's badge (**Insignia No 31**) to the present day. The cloth gold bullion Maltese Cross badge was authorised by the Chief of the SADF on 1 October 1986 (**Insignia No 32**).²⁶ It came into service on 6 August 1987 and was at first only worn by the Permanent Force chaplains (excluding the Navy).²⁷ Later the Reserve Force chaplains were also authorised to wear the badge.

A whistle lanyard was also authorised by the dress regulations of 1956 (**Insignia No 35**).²⁸ These purple lanyards were worn on the left shoulder of army chaplains.²⁹ On 3 July 1974 the wearing of the purple lanyard was discontinued.³⁰ The Chief of the SANDF authorised a new, thicker, purple chaplain's lanyard for army chaplains on 22 December 1994 (**Insignia No 34**).³¹ This lanyard is worn on the right shoulder and forms part of the current army chaplain's uniform.

Another change in uniform that was authorised in the 1956 dress instructions, was that chaplains would wear gilt buttons with the Maltese Cross badge impressed thereon. These buttons were never manufactured, and at the chaplain's conference of 16 April 1957 the chaplains decided to wear the new brass springbok button of the SA Army.³²

The "universal" chaplain's uniform of 1955/1956 did not find general acceptance in the SA Corps of Chaplains. At a chaplain's conference held on 16 April 1957 the following uniform changes were authorised for chaplains:

1. Chaplains will wear their respective church's clerical dress on those occasions where UDF personnel are ordered to wear Dress No 1.
2. Dress No 2 for chaplains will consist of an army tunic and tie, as well as army socks and brown shoes as issued to army officers.
3. The chaplain collar badges are to be replaced with purple gorget patches with a gold centre cord.³³

At the conference held on 16 April 1957 a decision was taken that all chaplains, irrespective of current rank,

²⁶ Cap badge, 1986. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SADF dd 1 Oct 1986. Chaplain file.

²⁷ Dra van geborduurde petkenteken deur kapelane, 1987. Signal to Army list Bravo dd 6 Aug 1987. H Leer/DKD/406/3/38/4. Property of author.

²⁸ Union Defence Forces Order 95/56, 1956. Instructions for dress - S.A. Permanent Force chaplains dd 8 Jun 1956, DDocS, 119.

²⁹ SAAF and Army chaplain uniform. Photo of chaplains in pre-1968 uniform. Photo 70-13459, DDocS.

³⁰ Minutes of a Defence Staff Council meeting No 5/74 held at the Defence HQ, Pretoria, on 3 July 1974. Property of author, 2, 4.

³¹ Lanyard, 1994. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SANDF dd 22 Dec 1994. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

³² Minutes of a Chaplain's conference held on 16 April 1957. Property of author, 7.

³³ Ibid, 5.

would receive the status of a Colonel and that military ranks would be abolished.³⁴ This issue was first raised in 1920 when the Anglican Bishop of Pretoria wrote to the Secretary of Defence, stating that he perceived the wearing of military rank by chaplains as more of a hindrance than a help.³⁵ The rank tended to create distance between the chaplain and the lower ranks. The issue was vigorously debated in the Defence Force from 1957 to 1968. On 1 April 1968 the decision to abolish military ranks for chaplains was finally implemented.³⁶ The regulations were amended to make provision for the rank of "Chaplain". All chaplains were given the status of Colonel, although the rank was not comparable with any current rank in the SADF.³⁷

The chaplain's conference of 2 June 1966 decided that chaplains would in future wear shoulder titles, with the word "Chaplain" or "Kapelaan" embroidered in gold letters on a purple background (**Insignia No 12**).³⁸ Three sizes of titles were manufactured and worn on the tunic, field dress and uniform shirt respectively. Chaplains from the English speaking churches wore the English titles while the Afrikaans chaplains wore the Afrikaans titles. The wearing of these shoulder titles was compulsory from 1 April 1968 and ceased on 1 January 1976 when new dress regulations were instituted for the SADF.³⁹

A new rank badge, in place of the military rank badges the chaplains had worn previously, was instituted on 1 April 1968. The badge shows a gilt Christ monogram, mounted on a triangular purple base with a gilt border. The triangle symbolises the Trinity (**Insignia No 13**). The rank badges of the army chaplains changed from gilt to chrome on 1 January 1976 (**Insignia No 14**).⁴⁰ The gilt rank badges were at first worn on purple shoulder straps that were edged with a quarter inch of gold braid (**Insignia No 15**).⁴¹ At first the "SA" title badges were worn on the lapels, but at a later stage were also mounted on the shoulder straps along with the rank badges (**Insignia No 16**). The "SA" title badges were discontinued on 3 July 1974.⁴² The purple shoulder straps were discontinued on 1 January 1976 when the chaplains mounted the rank badges directly on the shoulder straps (cheese boards) of the various arms of service (**Insignia No 17**).⁴³

On 1 April 1995 the chaplains in the Army started wearing camouflage uniforms. The chaplain's rank moved

³⁴ Minutes of a Chaplain's conference held on 16 April 1957. Property of author, 6-7.

³⁵ Bishop of Pretoria, 1920. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 1 Dec 1920. Roberts, A. Personal file: P39054 Capt A Roberts, DDocS.

³⁶ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to the Rev D Rodgers dd 5 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 4.

³⁷ South African Defence Force order No 45/68 dd 1968, DDocS.

³⁸ Minutes of the second Chaplain's conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author, 13.

³⁹ Minutes of a Defence Staff Council meeting No 5/74 held at the Defence HQ, Pretoria, on 3 July 1974. Property of author, 4.

⁴⁰ Ibid, 2-4.

⁴¹ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to the Rev D Rodgers dd 5 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 3.

⁴² Minutes of a Defence Staff Council meeting No 5/74 held at the Defence HQ, Pretoria, on 3 July 1974. Property of author, 4.

⁴³ Ibid, 2-4.

from the shoulder to the collar of the camouflage shirt (**Insignia No 37 & 38**).⁴⁴

New rank insignia for the SANDF was instituted on 2 September 2002. This became necessary as a new Coat of Arms for South Africa had been introduced on 27 April 2000. All insignia in the SANDF depicting the previous *Ex Unitate Vires* Coat of Arms now had to be replaced. In the process various new chaplain's insignia were introduced (**Insignia No 17h, 17i, 28, 29, 40, 41, 54, 60, 64, 72, 73, 79, 80, 85, 86, 99, 100**).⁴⁵ Due to a shortage of new badges chaplains are presently compelled (2003) to wear the previous set of badges until such time the new badges are issued.

Gorget patches: Chaplains

The wearing of gorget patches by chaplains was debated at the chaplain's conference of 16 April 1957. The Adjutant General indicated that chaplains could only wear gorget patches when all chaplains received the status of Colonel and ceased to wear military rank, as only Colonels and higher were authorised to wear gorget patches.⁴⁶ This ruling was not adhered to, and the chaplains started to wear purple patches during the same year (**Insignia 18 & 19**).⁴⁷ On 1 April 1966 the military ranks of chaplains were discontinued and all chaplains were granted the status of Colonel. The purple gorget patches were now altered in that a 1/8 inch gold braid was embossed upon the patches (**Insignia No 20 & 21**).⁴⁸ All Permanent Force and Citizen Force chaplains wore the gold embossed gorget patches. In 1995 a purple braid gorget patch was developed for the use of short-term chaplains (**Insignia No 22**).⁴⁹

Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl became the first chaplain to wear the purple General Officer gorget patches (**Insignia No 23**) and cap badge (**Insignia No 27**) on 1 April 1973. The Chaplain General and the two Brigadiers on his staff were also issued with the Hardy Amies uniform during 1971 (**Insignia No 25**). This uniform had a very German appearance and did not find general approval.⁵⁰ After a trial period of two years the General Staff returned to the more traditional British style of uniform.

Staff working at the Chaplain General's HQ wear the distinctive metal flashes (**Insignia No 26**) and rubberised flashes (**Insignia No 24**) of the HQ. Chaplains appointed as senior staff officers at the HQ wear the military rank of Colonel or Brigadier, and not the triangular rank badges of the other chaplains. Since 1973 these staff

⁴⁴ Jooste, P P 1995. SANW dragvoorskifte: Kapelane. Letter to the Directors (Chaplains) of the arms of service dd 20 Mar 1995. KD/406/11/1, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁴⁵ Jacobs, J J 2002. New rank insignia for our National Defence Force. South African Soldier (August), 21-28.

⁴⁶ Minutes of a Chaplain's conference held on 16 April 1957. Property of author, 6.

⁴⁷ Potgieter, Die militêre kapelaan, 230.

⁴⁸ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to the Rev D Rodgers dd 5 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 3.

⁴⁹ Jooste, P P 1995. SANW dragvoorskifte: Kapelane. Instructions to all chaplains dd 25 May 1995. KD/B/406/11/1, Cpln Gen HQ, A-1.

⁵⁰ Photograph of Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl in the Hardy Amies uniform in: Paratus Sep 1973. Church centre: Simonstown, 48.

officers have also worn a gold bullion Staff Corps cap badge on a purple background (**Insignia No 31**).⁵¹ Since 1994 some chaplains have incorrectly started to wear this badge due to a shortage of the cloth Maltese Cross chaplain's badge. Staff qualified chaplains who have successfully completed the Senior Command and Staff Course wear a gold bullion Staff Corps cap badge, mounted within a wreath, on a purple background (**Insignia No 30**). A Maltese Cross caduceus, or breast badge, is worn on the right breast by these staff officers, in order to distinguish them as chaplains (**Insignia No 47**). The caduceus is also worn on the lapels of the chaplain's mess dress.

SA Navy chaplain insignia

The South African practice of navy chaplains having a naval rank represents a complete break with Royal Navy (RN) tradition. The RN chaplains do not wear rank insignia, although the RN officer's cap badge is worn. During the Second World War chaplains who ministered to the South African Naval Forces were seconded to the Royal Navy or served as army chaplains within the navy environment. One such army chaplain who was attached to the SA Naval Forces and wore naval uniform was the Rev A J T Lewis.⁵²

On 15 August 1952 the Adjutant General granted the Rev W A F Cilliers authority to wear naval uniform.⁵³ On 24 February 1955 permission was granted for chaplains ministering to members of the SA Navy to wear naval uniform, provided they acquired such additional uniform articles at their own expense.⁵⁴ This permission was rescinded on 22 August 1955 when it was decided that all chaplains, irrespective of the arm of service, would wear a "universal" uniform that represented all branches of the UDF.⁵⁵ This "universal" uniform was not generally accepted and at a chaplain's conference held on 16 April 1957 some uniform changes were again implemented.

The RN tradition of wearing branch distinguishing cloth between their rank lace was, with a few exceptions, abolished in 1955 within the SA Navy. One of the exceptions was navy chaplains, who wore mauve distinguishing cloth between the rank lace (**Insignia No 57 & 74**).⁵⁶

On 1 April 1968 the military rank system for chaplains was discontinued.⁵⁷ Navy chaplains, on their winter dress, now wore the gilt chaplain's metal rank insignia, mounted on a spectrum violet cuff band, with gold

⁵¹ Minutes of a Chaplain General's Staff Council meeting held in the Poynton Building, Pretoria, on 21 March 1973. KD/6/4, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

⁵² Lewis, A J T 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 17 May 1944. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives.

⁵³ Adjutant General, 1952. Capt W.A.F. Cilliers. SA Corps of Chaplains, PF. Letter to the Deputy Chaplain General dd 15 Aug 1952. Cilliers, W A F. Personal File: P22295 Lt Cmndr W A F Cilliers, DDocS.

⁵⁴ Minutes of a conference of Permanent Force chaplains held in the Adjutant General's office, Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 24 February 1955. AG 128/35/8 PF Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS, 3.

⁵⁵ Gurney, J A 1955. SA Corps of Chaplains: Permanent Force dress regulations Letter to all Principal Chaplains dd 22 Aug 1955. Enclosure 28 AG 128/35/8 PF Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823, DDocS.

⁵⁶ Bisset, W M 1981. A short history of the development of South Africa's Naval uniform. Militaria 11(2), 44.

⁵⁷ Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains Letter to the Rev D Rodgers dd 5 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 4.

lace on either side (**Insignia No 58**).⁵⁸ The lion of Nassau was fixed 50 mm above the spectrum violet band with the "Chaplain" shoulder title sewn to the top of the sleeve (**Insignia No 12**).⁵⁹ The wearing of shoulder titles was discontinued on 1 January 1976.⁶⁰

The summer dress rank badge consisted of the gilt metal chaplain's rank insignia mounted on a spectrum violet shoulder strap surmounted by an embroidered lion of Nassau. The shoulder strap was bordered with 5 mm gold lace (**Insignia No 75**).⁶¹ The gilt metal chaplain's insignia was soon (about 1970) replaced by rank insignia of embroidered gold bullion wire and is so worn to the present day (**Insignia No 59, 76 & 77**). Nutria SA Navy chaplain's rank insignia were also developed for the use of navy chaplains on operational service during the Border War (**Insignia No 78**).

The naval cap, worn by chaplains from 1 April 1968, was similar to that worn by a SA Navy Captain, with proteas and protea leaves embroidered in gold braid on the peak. The usual naval officer's cap badge, with modifications, was worn. This badge, a silver fouled metal anchor surrounded by gold palm leaves and crested by a gold lion of Nassau, all on a black background, was modified for the chaplains by removing the fouled anchor and replacing it with a metal Maltese Cross caduceus, but with the protea wreath removed (**Insignia No 51**).⁶² When a new batch of metal Maltese Cross caduceus' arrived at the naval stores, the protea wreath was not removed before mounting them on the cap badges. The naval chaplains wore these cap badges but were not very happy about them (**Insignia No 52**).⁶³ At a Chaplain General's staff meeting held on 1 February 1978 it was decided that the naval chaplains would in future wear the "fouled anchor" officer's cap badge of the SA Navy, as there were too few naval chaplains to warrant the manufacturing of a naval chaplain's cap badge (**Insignia No 53**).⁶⁴ The Chief of the SADF approved this change on 15 September 1978.⁶⁵

Naval military rank, with spectrum violet cloth between the gold lace, is worn by navy chaplains appointed in staff posts. The Senior Staff Officer Chaplains (Navy), or Director Chaplains (Navy), wears the rank of a Captain (SAN) (**Insignia No 56, 70 & 71**). Cdre P J J Franzsen, appointed to the staff of the Chaplain General in the equivalent of a Brigadier's post, became the only SA Navy chaplain to attain the rank of Commodore. He wore this rank from 1 May 1989 to 30 September 1993 (**Insignia No 55 & 69**).

⁵⁸ Chaplain in the SA Navy showing new insignia, 1968. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Brig (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 14 Feb 1968. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁵⁹ Rogers, D C E sa. Photograph of Cpln D C E Rogers. 70-14903, DDocS.

⁶⁰ Minutes of a Defence Staff Council meeting No 5/74 held at the Defence HQ, Pretoria, on 3 July 1974. Property of author, 4.

⁶¹ Shoulder strap for Chaplains SA Navy, 1968. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Brig (Rev) J A van Zyl on 14 Feb 1968. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁶² Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to the Rev D Rodgers dd 5 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971, Archbishop of Cape Town Archives, 4.

⁶³ Moore, M E 1999. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 5 Jul 1999. Simon's Town.

⁶⁴ Minutes 1/78 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 1 February 1978. KD/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

⁶⁵ Bisset, W M 1981. A short history of the development of South Africa's Naval uniform. Militaria 11(2), 44.

In 1990, with the advent of specialist breast badges, Capt (SAN) Rev Mervyn Moore, the Director Chaplain Services (Navy), introduced the metal Maltese Cross caduceus to be worn above the name plate (**Insignia No 47**). The Chief of the Navy then decided that a specialist breast badge should only be worn for "over and above" qualifications, and thus the Navy chaplains ceased wearing the Maltese Cross caduceus.⁶⁶

New Navy ranks for chaplains were introduced on 2 September 2002. The lion of Nassau was removed from the rank badges and the winter dress uniform sleeves. A metal cap badge with the new coat of arms was issued (**Insignia No 54**). Rubberized shoulder straps were introduced (**Insignia No 73, 80, 83 & 86**) and the embroidered Christian rank badges replaced by gilt metal rank badges (**Insignia No 79**).

National Service chaplain insignia

National Service chaplains who wore the military rank of a Lieutenant or Second Lieutenant between the years 1977 to 1990 wore the metal caduceus on the lapels of their tunics or above the right pocket of office dress shirts (**Insignia No 47**). A cloth caduceus was authorised to be worn by NSM chaplains on the nutria uniform on 21 July 1977 (**Insignia No 44 & 45**).⁶⁷

Various churches objected to NSM chaplains wearing military ranks. The SA Army, SA Air Force and SA Medical Service (SAMS) NSM chaplains wore the same "pips" as second lieutenants and lieutenants, and thus could not be identified as chaplains by looking only at the rank. In the navy it was different, as their NSM chaplains wore a spectrum violet band parallel to the gold lace of the navy rank (**Insignia No 65, 66, 87, 88**). To eliminate this problem a unique rank badge was developed and authorised by the Chief of the SADF on 25 October 1990.⁶⁸ The badge worn by the army, air force and SAMS NSM chaplains was a Maltese Cross without the laurel wreath, mounted on a purple shoulder board (**Insignia No 49 & 50**). The navy winter dress badge was a Maltese Cross on a spectrum violet background bordered by a quarter inch gold lace (**Insignia No 67**). The navy summer dress was a shoulder board on which a Maltese Cross, beneath the Lion of Nassau, on a spectrum violet background, was mounted (**Insignia No 90 & 91**). These new NSM Chaplain badges came into service on 1 March 1991 when a group of ninety-two NSM chaplains of the 1991 intake received their commissions.⁶⁹

Article 24 BIS chaplains, Article 9 chaplains and catechists

When the Minister of Defence announced that the system of National Service would be shortened to one year, a sudden shortage of chaplains was created in some units. Some twenty-two NSM chaplains of the 1990 intake volunteered to extend their service in the SADF and were promoted to Lieutenants and appointed on a short-term Article 24 BIS contract. Thus, when **Insignia No 49, 50, 67, 90 & 91** came into service on 1 March 1991,

⁶⁶ Moore, M E 1999. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 5 Jul 1999. Simon's Town.

⁶⁷ Voorgestelde borskenteken (velddrag) Kapelaansdiens SAW, 1977. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 21 Jul 1977. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁶⁸ Shoulder mark National Service Chaplains, 1990. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SADF dd 25 Oct 1990. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁶⁹ Paratus Apr 1991. Nuwe rangtekens vir SAW kapelane, 32.

they were also worn as rank badges by the Article 24 BIS chaplains.⁷⁰ With the system of National Service terminating at the end of December 1993, some ministers, mostly ex-NSM chaplains, were appointed on a three year, short-term, Article 9 contract. These chaplains continued to wear the NSM chaplain rank badges till the end of 1994.

The metal rank badges for short-term contract chaplains (Article 9 chaplains) in the army and air force were authorised by the Chief of the SANDF on 11 October 1994.⁷¹ These shoulder badges show a Christ monogram mounted within a spectrum violet triangle. The monogram of the army short-term chaplains was chrome coloured while that of the air force was a gold/gilt colour (**Insignia No 42 & 43**). These badges were not obtainable until late in 1995, so most of the Article 9 chaplains used chaplain rank badges and coloured the gilt or chrome triangle edges spectrum violet.⁷² Similar improvisation took place with the nutria rank badges where the stitching of the triangle borders was removed (**Insignia No 48**). Rank badges for the camouflage uniforms became available on 1 April 1995.⁷³ The Article 9 Camo rank badge consists of a gold Christ monogram stitched upon a purple rectangular background (**Insignia No 38**). Article 9 chaplains in the navy wore the Christ monogram mounted beneath the lion of Nassau (**Insignia No 68 & 89**).

With the integration of former MK and APLA members into the SANDF it became necessary to create catechist posts in the Chaplain Service. Members who did not have the academic qualifications, or who were not ordained as ministers by their respective churches, were appointed as catechist non-commissioned officers until such time as they obtained the required academic qualifications or ordination to become chaplains. The catechists, in addition to the usual non-commissioned rank, wore a catechist badge on the arm as identification (**Insignia No 46**). The members wearing these badges perceived this as degrading compared to other chaplains. On 10 February 1995 the Chaplain General ordered the abolition of the catechist badge and decreed that in future all catechists would wear the Article 9 chaplain rank.⁷⁴ Just over a year later the Chaplain General Staff Council decided that the Article 9 chaplain's rank should be abolished as of 1 April 1996.⁷⁵ The motivation was that the catechists had now been ordained by their respective churches and were fully-fledged chaplains and that the remaining Article 9 chaplains would be appointed on a Medium Term contract.

Jewish chaplain insignia

The South African Jewish chaplains wore similar badges and insignia to their counterparts in the RACD during

⁷⁰ Bevorderings kapelane wat diens doen itv Art 24 BIS Jan 90 inname, 1991. Signal to Army commands dd 24 Jan 1991. Enclosure 36 KD/V/105/15/1/2, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁷¹ Rangkenteken Termynkapelaan (Christelik), 1994. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SANDF dd 11 Oct 1994. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁷² Roets, C J 1995. SANW dragvoorskripte: Kapelane. Dress regulations sent to the Directors (Chaplains) of the arms of service dd 20 Mar 1995. KD/406/11/1, Cpln Gen HQ, A-4.

⁷³ Jooste, P P 1995. SANW dragvoorskripte: Kapelane. Cover letter to the Directors (Chaplains) of the arms of service dd 20 Mar 1995. KD/406/11/1, Cpln Gen HQ, 1.

⁷⁴ De Witt, J H J 1995. Rangkenteken: Kategete (Kapelane). Letter to all chaplains dd 10 Feb 1995. Enclosure 6 KD/B/405/1/47, Cpln Gen HQ.

⁷⁵ Minutes 4/96 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Chaplain Gen's HO on 17 April 1996. Enclosure 159 KD/C/521/3/12/2, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

the First and Second World Wars. A brass Star of David, (blackened during operational service), was worn on headgear, while smaller versions were worn as collar badges (**Insignia No 92**). During the Second World War some Jewish chaplains also wore the RACD Jewish Chaplain's badge. This shows a Star of David mounted within a wreath and surmounted by a crown. The wreath and the quatrefoil (four central arch-like structures) are similar in both the Christian and Jewish badges. The quatrefoil symbolises the free grace of God that flows to mankind (**Insignia No 93**).⁷⁶

Although the Star of David (or more correctly the Shield of David) was originally widely used as a symbol without specific Jewish connotations, it soon became associated particularly with Jews. In 1354 it appeared on the official flag of the Prague Jewish Community and from there spread throughout the Jewish world appearing on synagogue buildings, in official documents, and on Jewish insignia. The Star is traditionally said to have been the symbol of the shield of King David; and thus also a symbol of the Messiah, the son of David. Jewish mysticism connects the geometric shape of the Star to the interrelated complex of God's attributes, and of His presence in all dimensions and directions of the cosmos. The Star of David is also a symbol of rebirth and hope (as in the flag of Israel); or a symbol of death and suffering (as in the yellow Star of David worn in the Nazi ghettos, concentration camps and gas chambers).⁷⁷ The Star, as worn by the Jewish chaplains, is an identification badge that represents the full aspirations of the Jewish Faith for its adherents.

The first Jewish full-time chaplain to serve in the UDF/SADF after the Second World War was Rabbi L D Sandler, who was appointed in 1973. It now became necessary to devise new military insignia for the Jewish chaplains. Consultations were held with Jewish chaplains in Israel, the United States and France. On 30 October 1978 the Chaplain General authorised a complete set of metal Jewish chaplain badges for the SADF. The cap and collar badges show a royal blue enamel Star of David, voided in chrome, and mounted within gilt protea wreaths (**Insignia No 94**).⁷⁸ The breast badge is a royal blue Star of David, voided in chrome (**Insignia No 95**).⁷⁹ Cloth versions of this badge were also developed to wear on the nutria uniform (**Insignia No 96**).

The Jewish Chaplain's insignia of rank consists of a traditional depiction of the Tablets of the Laws (the stones on which the Ten Commandments were inscribed) on a royal blue background and voided in chrome. Within these tablets a Star of David, voided in chrome, is mounted (**Insignia No 97**).⁸⁰ This traditional format of the tablets has become a well-known Jewish symbol, although in the Talmudic description the tablets were rectangular, and written on both sides. The symbol is usually placed over the ark in the Synagogue and usually inscribed with either the first letters of the alphabet, or the first words of the Ten Commandments. This symbol is also used by the chaplains in the US Defence Forces and by the military rabbinate in Israel.⁸¹ A cloth

⁷⁶ Curson, H H 1954. Regimental devices in South Africa 1783 - 1954. Pretoria: Caxton, 88-89.

⁷⁷ In Hoc Signo 1986. Jewish Chaplaincy insignia. 12(1), 11.

⁷⁸ Voorgestelde pet en kraagteken: Joodse kapelane, 1978. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 30 Oct 1978. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁷⁹ Voorgestelde borskenteken: Joodse kapelane, 1978. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 30 Oct 1978. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁸⁰ Voorgestelde epauletembleem: Joodse kapelane, 1978. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 30 Oct 1978. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁸¹ In Hoc Signo 1986. Jewish Chaplaincy insignia. 12(1), 11.

version was worn on the shoulders of the nutria uniform (**Insignia No 98**). Some new Jewish insignia were introduced on 2 September 2002 (**Insignia No 64, 85, 86, 99, 100**).

Hindu chaplain insignia

On 1 October 1996 Cpln Kiriti Kamalakantha (Krish) Pillay became the first Hindu military chaplain to be appointed in the SANDF.⁸² He serves in the SA Navy and is addressed as "Vipra", a Sanskrit word similar in meaning to "Reverend".⁸³ On 22 August 1996 the Chief of the SANDF authorised the Hindu chaplain badges that had been designed by the Hindu Advisory Board (**Insignia No 61 & 81**).⁸⁴ These badges are unique as all other Hindu chaplains around the world wear military rank badges. The emblem on these insignia is a clay lamp that represents the human body into which must be introduced the oil of devotion to God. The mind is to be purified like the white wick through character-efficiency and selfless service. When such a mind is saturated with devotion, the Light of God is enkindled within a person. The lamp symbolises the perennial quest of all Hindus: *Tamaso ma jyotir gamaya* - "O Lord, lead us from darkness to Light".⁸⁵ A new set of Hindu chaplain badges was introduced on 2 September 2002 (**Insignia No 62, 82, 83**).

South West Africa Territory Force chaplain insignia

The South West Africa Territory Force (SWATF) was founded on 1 August 1980,⁸⁶ although the SWATF uniform and chaplain insignia had been worn since 1979.⁸⁷

The cap badge of the SWATF chaplains shows a silver wire gemsbok (*oryx gazella*) head, surmounting a white satin scroll that is edged with silver wire, with the motto "Pergamus" embroidered in black letters within the scroll. All this is mounted on an oval shaped, purple felt background. The cap badge has a length of 80 mm and width of 50 mm, and was worn on the green SWATF "step-out" cap while wearing Dress 1 - 4 (**Insignia No 102**). A smaller version of the silver wire gemsbok badge, with a length of 55 mm and width of 35 mm, was worn on the beret (**Insignia No 103**). These badges were worn by the SWATF Permanent Force, SWATF Reaction Force (Citizen Force) and SWATF Area Force (Commando) chaplains.⁸⁸

An oxidised silver metal version of the cap badge, 40 mm in length, mounted on a purple felt background, was worn by the SWATF National Service Chaplains on their berets (**Insignia No 104**). All chaplains wore the SWATF Chaplain Service Corps metal beret flash below their beret badges. This beret flash is a gold diamond mounted in the centre of a purple enamel background (**Insignia No 111**).

⁸² Salut Jan 1997. First in the world, 21.

⁸³ Sunday Times 15 Feb 1998. SANDF's first Hindu priest.

⁸⁴ Badge identification: SA Navy Hindu Chaplain, 1996. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SANDF dd 22 Aug 1996. Chaplain file, SANDF Central Heraldic Section.

⁸⁵ Salut Jan 1997. First in the world, 21.

⁸⁶ Snyman, Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag, 30.

⁸⁷ In Hoc Signo 1979. Photograph of Col (Rev) P E de Kock in SWATF uniform. 4(10), 3.

⁸⁸ Radmore, D 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 20 Apr 1998. Property of author.

The SWATF chaplains wore purple gorget patches on Dress 1 & 2. These gorget patches incorporate two silver wire embroidered Welwitschia seeds, surmounted by a silver wire embroidered button, all mounted on a purple cloth background (**Insignia No 107**). The NSM chaplains did not wear gorget patches, but wore the metal corps lapel badge of the unit to which they were attached.⁸⁹

A metal, silver plate breast badge was worn by SWATF chaplains above the right breast pocket. This badge was a silver Maltese Cross with a royal blue enamel centre circle in which the Latin motto "In Hoc Signo", as well as a quatrefoil, enclosed in concentric circles, were voided in gilt (**Insignia No 110**). These badges were similar to the SADF Chaplain's caduceus (**Insignia No 47**), but with the protea wreath removed.

Initially the SWATF Area Force chaplains wore the same badges as the Permanent Force chaplains. Later the Area Force developed its own insignia. The Area Force chaplain cap badge was a silver wire kudu's head, surmounting a white satin scroll that was edged by silver wire. The motto "Paratus" was embroidered in black letters within the scroll. All this was mounted on a purple felt background (**Insignia No 105**). A smaller version of the silver wire kudu badge was worn on the beret (**Insignia No 106**).

The SWATF Reaction Force also developed its own insignia after initially wearing the badges of the SWATF Permanent Force. The Reaction Force chaplain cap badge showed a silver wire lion's head surmounting a white satin scroll that was edged by silver wire. The motto "Semper Pugnans" was embroidered in black letters within the scroll. All this was mounted on a purple felt background (**Insignia No 108**). A smaller version of the silver wire lion badge was worn on the beret (**Insignia No 109**).

The chrome chaplain rank badges of the SADF, mounted on the green "cheese board" of the SWATF, were worn by SWATF chaplains as an indication of rank (**Insignia No 14**). This created identification problems, as the diamond shaped Major rank badge of the SWATF was often confused with that of the chaplain. It was also inappropriate for the SWATF to utilise rank badges of the SADF. Col (Rev) S M Visser, the Director of the SWATF Chaplain Service, developed new rank badges for all chaplains, NSM chaplains and chaplain catechists in 1988. These new rank badges were approved by the Chaplain General, and the final approval of the GOC SWATF was obtained on 23 August 1988.⁹⁰ The implementation of UN Resolution 435 put a stop to the manufacture of these insignia.

Summary

HISTORY

The origin of the Maltese Cross chaplain's badge can be traced from Constantine the Great to the Knights of St John and the Order of St John. The badge was utilised and further developed in the Royal Army Chaplain's Department. The South African military chaplaincy followed the British tradition. The one attempt, with the "INRI" badge of 1933, to develop an own military chaplain's badge, was not successful.

⁸⁹ Radmore, D 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 20 Apr 1998. Property of author.

⁹⁰ Ibid.

During the First World War UDF chaplains were appointed in the army and wore army uniform. The Second World War UDF chaplains also wore army uniform, with the few exceptions being chaplains attached to the SA Naval Forces who wore naval uniform. Those UDF chaplains attached to Air Stations within the Union, or to SAAF squadrons in North Africa and Italy, remained in army uniform. Many South African ministers of religion were commissioned in the Royal Air Force and Royal Navy and served as chaplains to these forces within, and outside, the borders of the Union.

The SA Navy broke with the tradition of the Royal Navy in that its chaplains wore military rank, or chaplain rank badges. Chaplains started to wear the uniform of the SA Navy and SAAF in the early 1950s: the exact date of this could not be determined.

On 1 April 1968 the South African military chaplaincy removed their military rank badges and wore instead the Christ monogram as an indication of their rank and status. This badge is unique in the world as no other chaplaincy uses the Christ monogram as a rank badge.

The Jewish and Hindu chaplains developed own insignia representing their respective religions. In a similar manner the SWATF developed its own range of chaplain insignia, but was disbanded before some of the badges could be manufactured.

ROLE

Many chaplains perceived the bearing of military rank as a hindrance to their ministry within the military. This issue was first raised by the Anglican Bishop of Pretoria in 1920. During the Second World War chaplains serving outside the Union were permitted to remove their rank badges. The issue was vigorously debated in the 1950s and 1960s, and resulted in the discontinuance of military rank for chaplains on 1 April 1968. All chaplains received the status of Colonel and a new rank was created, namely "Chaplain", with unique rank badges that are still worn to the present day.

INFLUENCE

No clarity exists about the influence of the Christ monogram chaplain's rank, coupled with the status of Colonel, on the ministry within the South African military. When instituted, the original aim was to move away from the military officer's ranks so as to have better access to the lower ranks. For all practical purposes the Christ monogram chaplain's rank has become a substitute Colonel's rank, as the lower ranks still need to pay their military respects to the chaplain as if he is wearing the military rank of Colonel. The chaplain's rank, not being part of the traditional military rank structure, still creates questions and uncertainty in the minds of soldiers, even after more than thirty years of use.

Some chaplains argue that rank, be it military or chaplain's rank, is not a hindrance to the ministry, but rather opens doors and creates opportunities that would not have materialised if the chaplain wore no rank at all. Other chaplains argue that such rank creates distance between the soldier and the pastor, as it reflects a

high military status. These chaplains also feel that a minister is called to serve, and that rank is a hindrance in the service that they render. This debate about the influence of the chaplain's rank on the ministry in the military has been going on since 1920. The unique chaplain's rank, instituted in 1968, did not alleviate the problem, but instead created questions and uncertainty in the minds of the military personnel. The Chaplain Service will have to give attention to this problem in the future.

Various churches used their influence in the Chaplain Service to object to NSM chaplains wearing military rank. This resulted in a full range of unique, non-military NSM chaplain ranks, as well as short-term chaplain ranks, being developed.

Conclusions

1. The early development of South African military chaplain insignia closely followed similar developments in the Royal Army Chaplain's Department.
2. The aim of removing a hindrance to ministry by abolishing military ranks for chaplains was not attained. The Colonel status of chaplains remains a ministry hindrance to lower ranks.
3. It is inconceivable that, after the nearly seventy years of debate around the issue of military ranks of chaplains, National Service Chaplains should initially have been commissioned with military ranks. This was a fault that was only rectified after thirteen years, in the year that National Service was abolished.

A peace facilitator

The chaplain is a peace facilitator within the military environment. The chaplain has a vital role to play in exposing discrimination and defusing racial tension within the SANDF. The chaplain often needs to bring parties together to facilitate peace between them. Members of the DoD often need to be helped in finding peace after disagreements with those in authority.

During Peace Support Operations the chaplain has a unique opportunity to support the mission in facilitating peace between opposing parties. The religious status of the chaplain often opens doors and assists entrance into the local community and religious institutions. The chaplain can exploit these opportunities to influence the local clergy and opinion makers, unite people, give positive information and proclaim a message of peace.

Effective ministry as a peace facilitator will bring potential enemies, be they in the SANDF or outside the SANDF, to reconciliation, thus influencing the lives and circumstances of all parties in a positive manner.

Pastoral care

Pastoral care constitutes the personal care and support given to members of the DoD and their families. This support is usually involved where people experience problems and trauma. This pastoral care often entails the conveyance of death messages and the support to the next of kin, visits to sick people, support to the wounded and pastoral counselling. Frequently social work officers and psychologists will assist in the support of these members.

Effective pastoral care will bring hope to those who may perceive their situation as hopeless, and thus positively influence the lives of the people.

Staff Officer

The chaplain functions as part of the senior command cadre within a unit or other military organisation and forms an integral part of the senior management team. The chaplain also functions as the personal confidante and religious advisor of the commander. All chaplains are from time to time bound to effective administrative work that should include thorough planning, preparation for Word and pastoral ministry, as well as the attendance of military, chaplaincy and religious institution meetings.

Productive staff work will enhance the professionalism and effectiveness of the Chaplain Service. It will positively influence the ministry within the SANDF.

A ministry of presence

A ministry of presence literally means to be present wherever the members of the SANDF may be found. In contrast to civilian clergy, chaplains are present in the day to day working situation of their congregants. This

CHAPTER 11: CONCLUSION

Soldiers in the SANDF are no different to other people, but they work and live under unique circumstances. Their task is to protect South Africa against aggression. Their goal is peace - even though force and authority may have to be utilized to establish this. They are not warmongers, yet they have to recognise the possibility of war and be prepared for war at any time. Great sacrifices in personal and family life are expected from soldiers and are regarded as the norm. Soldiers sometimes live under abnormal circumstances with their families sharing in the effects of the abnormality and tension. War situations, operations and hazardous training may be life-threatening. In extreme circumstances soldiers may be expected to lay down their lives for their country.

Every soldier has the right to adequate pastoral care. They need the guidance and assurance found within Scripture. The expectation is that the chaplain will present the Word of God in such a way that the soldiers will be spiritually strengthened and live at peace with God and the human race.

Chaplains are in the privileged position of working intimately with soldiers on a daily basis. Other than most civilian ministers, they are present in every working situation of their flock. They share the same working hours, sit in the same meetings, attend the same parades, they even wear the same clothes as their congregants. They see their people at their best, but also at their worst; under stress, but also relaxed and at play. The chaplains are in turn perceived at their best, and worst, as there are few facades that can be kept intact in such an intimate situation. Chaplains and congregants mix socially and professionally, and in times of danger share the same fears and anxieties. A good chaplain shares in the hardships and dangers of the unit members, and this builds a bond of shared experience that few civilian ministers are privileged to achieve. More civilian ministers ought to realise that they are not there only to enlighten their congregations spiritually, but also to live with their parishioners and serve them. They need to be aware of the values that are inherent in their communities in order to enable them to let the light of the Word of God unlock these values.

Role and influence

THE PAST: 1914 - 2001

The history of the South African military chaplaincy depicts a struggle of more than half a century to gain its rightful place within the military community. The military hierarchy had great difficulty in understanding the role of the chaplain and displayed a striking reluctance to grant the chaplaincy the independence it needed to fulfill its task effectively. This reluctance is more incomprehensible when measured against the fact that the South African population, during this half century and more (1914-1970), deemed itself to be a highly religious society in which the Church played an important role.

The South African military chaplaincy was established in 1914 with the outbreak of the First World War. There was a certain degree of unwillingness on the part of the UDF military hierarchy to create a chaplaincy structure, and only after some pressure was exerted by various church denominations were the first part-time chaplains appointed. The need for a more permanent ministry within the UDF soon manifested itself, and the first war-time chaplain appointments were made for the duration of the various campaigns. Although the Anglican Church repeatedly requested the UDF to create an independent chaplain structure, the UDF hierarchy did not deem the work of the chaplains to be of a permanent nature, nor important enough to create such an organisation. This attitude of the UDF severely hampered the growth and effectiveness of the UDF chaplaincy in the First World War.

The UDF's inability to cater for the religious needs of the soldiers and to understand the role of the chaplain was clearly revealed in the chronic shortage of chaplains during the East African and European campaigns. The Anglican Church sent some of their ministers to the front as ordinary soldiers to secure sufficient ministry for their church members. The recruitment of SANLC chaplains with the exclusive aim of being the moral watchdogs of the labour forces again clearly underlined the UDF's inability to comprehend the role of the chaplains. Although the work of the chaplains often has an effect on the conscience of their flock, and may result in high morale and moral standards within a unit, this may never negate the primary role of a chaplain which is proclaiming the word of God and spiritually supporting the uniformed members.

The period between the World Wars was characterised by a struggle by the chaplains to gain recognition as permanent members of the South African military family. Initially the military hierarchy decided not to use chaplains, but to rely on civilian ministers to provide spiritual support whenever the need arose. The shortsightedness of this decision was soon apparent and two chaplains were appointed in a temporary full-time capacity. Only in 1938, a year before the start of the Second World War, did chaplains attain permanent status within the UDF.

During the Second World War the military hierarchy's failure to appreciate fully the role of the chaplain caused much frustration for the Principal Chaplains and the South African Church community. The Adjutant General, in overall charge of all the chaplains, held the view that chaplains were only of sentimental value. This manner of thinking was not only restricted to the Adjutant General and created many stumbling blocks that could have been avoided by a more positive attitude from the military.

With the establishment of the SA Corps of Chaplains in 1946 the UDF acknowledged that the chaplaincy had developed into an integral part of the South African armed forces. Unique was the fact that in South Africa chaplains from all denominations and faiths served in one organisation, whereas most of the chaplaincies in the Western world had separate Chaplain Generals for the Protestant and Roman Catholic churches, or separate chaplaincies for the various arms of service within that defence force. The South African Chaplain Service has also never striven to become a "church" on its own, or to serve in a parallel structure next to the civilian churches in the community. The chaplains served as the humble representatives and servants of God and their respective churches within the military.

In 1949 Advocate F C Erasmus, the Minister of Defence, made an honest attempt to clarify the position and role of the chaplain within the South African military environment. The findings of his committee of inquiry resulted in the appointment of a Deputy Chaplain General and the attainment of a certain amount of independence. However, these positive steps were of short duration as the discontinuation of the Deputy Chaplain General's post in 1954 severely hampered the management of the chaplains in the UDF and reflected negatively on the role of the chaplains. Stagnation followed and further hampered the effectiveness of the chaplains.

The ultimate failure to acknowledge the role and influence of the chaplain was reached in 1966 when the chaplains were placed on a par with welfare, physical training and sport within the SADF. This further reflected the lack of understanding of the position of the Church within the military. Here the military authorities did not live up to their responsibility towards the Church within the military by guaranteeing the Church's independence and its unencumbered freedom within the SADF. Under the guidance of Col (Rev) Koos van Zyl the military's misconception of the chaplaincy was rectified so that, in 1970, the chaplaincy attained its independence and rightful place with the appointment of the first Chaplain General.

Political influences

The political climate and circumstances prevailing in the country as a whole often have a direct influence on the spiritual support provided for the soldier in the field. During the First World War the chaplaincy was hampered by the lack of wholehearted support from the predominantly Afrikaans speaking churches. The bitterness caused by the Anglo Boer War and the 1914/15 Rebellion made ministers reluctant to volunteer as chaplains, and many Afrikaans soldiers had to forego ministry by chaplains from their own denominations.

Political viewpoints and positions also played a major role in the ministry, or lack thereof, to black labour forces. The lack of ministry for these forces during the East African campaign is an indictment against the UDF hierarchy and the Government who did not deem their plight important enough to allocate chaplains to them. The Church as a whole was also guilty as they did not put pressure on the Government to rectify the situation. When, during the European campaign, black chaplains were deployed with the labour forces, these chaplains faced blatant discrimination. A similar situation was experienced by the black South African chaplains of the Second World War.

During the Second World War the Dutch Reformed Church was deeply divided on the role of the DRC in the war effort. The DRC leadership feared a split in the church and thus again did not wholeheartedly support the war effort and the DRC members in uniform. This attitude led to a shortage of Afrikaans chaplains and a lack of ministry to soldiers who were entitled to the ministry of their church.

In the 1980s and 1990s the political situation in South Africa again greatly influenced the chaplaincy. The predominantly English speaking churches felt that the presence of chaplains in the SADF reinforced the acceptance of the apartheid cause in the minds of their church membership and could be seen as justification of the actions of the Government and the SADF. These churches exerted intense pressure on the chaplaincy

to demilitarise their chaplains. This pressure in turn created much uncertainty in the minds of their chaplains and placed them in an untenable position in which they had to choose between the tenets of their churches and their calling to minister to the soldiers of the SADF.

The political situation in South Africa also had an effect on the perceptions of certain National Service Chaplains in the SADF. The period of National Service in the Operational Area and in the townships of the RSA gave these young men an intimate knowledge of the Defence Force and its workings, as well as an insight into the political aspirations of the indigenous peoples. This resulted in some ex-National Service Chaplains becoming vociferous critics of the SA political system, the process of conscription and the role and function of the chaplaincy in relation to the political system and the military.

When, in 1994, a new political dispensation was introduced in South Africa, this also had a great influence on the chaplaincy. The composition of the chaplaincy changed to become more representative of the population demographics of the country. It also resulted in a considerable loss of experience as many of the former SADF chaplains accepted callings to civilian congregations.

THE PRESENT SITUATION: 2002

In the SANDF the traditional role of chaplains is to support soldiers spiritually, to work with people of all religious persuasions and to help commanders to understand how to support the religious needs of all their personnel. The role of the chaplain is gradually changing, just as the role of the military is in a process of change. In the past the military either fought wars or trained for the next war. At present most of the military forces in the world are actively involved in peacekeeping or other humanitarian operations. Chaplains need to adapt to the changing South African and military environment, and take cognisance of current circumstances, in order to remain relevant and add positive value to the lives of the military personnel.

The role and influence of the chaplain in a multi-religion military environment

After 1994, due to the integration process and the end of conscription, a new religious diversity emerged in the SANDF. In the light of this religious diversity it is important to understand the South African constitution's formulation re religious freedom and its impact on religious observances within the SANDF. Chapter 2, article 15 (2) of the constitution states that "*religious observances may be conducted... provided that: ... they are conducted on an equitable basis; and... attendance at them is free and voluntary.*"¹

A fine balance thus exists between freedom of religion and individual human rights. The constitution allows for free and voluntary participation in religious practices as well as (by implication) non-participation. This implies that members of the SANDF do not have the right to prevent the public practice of religion, but neither can the individual member be forced into the public practice of religion.

¹ Van der Spuy, D 1996. Submission to the Secretary for Defence on the Chaplains' Service positional paper: Policy formulation for religious diversity dd 23 Sep 1996. Enclosure 30 KD/R/103/1, Cpln Gen HQ, 3.

In the SANDF, as in South Africa, the overwhelming majority of the population belongs to the Christian faith. The constitution addresses the imbalances between the different faiths by stating that religious observances are to be conducted on an equitable basis. This implies fair and just treatment, not equal treatment. This principle is extended further in that a small religious institution will not be able to demand the services of as many chaplains as a larger religious institution. Soldiers of some religious persuasions may thus not have the same access to ministry as the soldiers of a larger religious grouping. This, by implication, means that chaplains must allow for and facilitate religious gathering opportunities for persons of other persuasions and not inhibit the freedom of groups who desire to exercise their religious rights.

The role of the chaplain in a multi-religious military environment is to facilitate religious opportunities for members of all religious persuasions. It is the chaplain's task to see that members of all religions are spiritually catered for. This is accomplished through liaison with local chaplains, Reserve Force chaplains, part-time chaplains or civilian clergy of the various religions. The chaplain is also in a unique position to influence members of the SANDF to have respect and tolerance for people of different religious persuasions.

The role and influence of the Chaplain Service in the transformation process within the SANDF

The force design envisaged for the SANDF over the medium and long term is one of a small defence force with a defensive posture, a conventional design and a defence force that is balanced, modern and affordable. This implies that the human resources of the SANDF need to be relatively young, vibrant, disciplined, medically and physically fit members who will be able to deliver sustained service during the pressures of military duty. The human resources need to be constantly renewed in order to maintain the necessary age, medical and physical parameters. In order to achieve this the human resources of the SANDF need to be in a process of perpetual transformation. This, in turn, has certain implications for the role of chaplains within the SANDF.

In order to maintain high morale within the SANDF it is necessary that every member of the SANDF understands the need for transformation, embraces it and strives enthusiastically to achieve it. This is a command function, and it is the commander's task to expose members to the concept of transformation. This in itself may lead to trauma, as it places members in a position where they need to confront an uncertain future.

It is the task of the chaplain to monitor the morale of personnel and to keep the Commanding Officer informed of the feelings within a unit or military structure. The chaplain needs to help the Commanding Officer understand how to behave appropriately in conveying the rationalisation message in a clear, direct and tactful manner. The chaplain, then, has a vital role to play in supporting personnel who have been identified for rationalisation. Such members often experience great stress which could in turn result in reduced morale and motivation, lower productivity and increased disciplinary problems.

A grouping often overlooked by the chaplain and other professional role players is the retainees who remain in a unit after the rationalisation process for that unit has been completed. Often very similar emotions to

those who are being rationalised may be experienced by detainees and may include guilt, anxiety, a sense of unfairness with regard to the choice of who remained and who left, as well as distrust and anger towards the rationalisation process and the military hierarchy. Chaplains, or other professional officers from the multi-disciplinary team, need to be sensitive to the feelings of the detainees and may need to initiate a defusion programme within the unit.

A third grouping who needs the professional support of the chaplain is the families of those members who have been identified for rationalisation. This process will increase stress levels within the family environment and will place a premium on healthy family relationships. Families need to adjust to the new circumstances and may experience a loss of income, a loss of trust in the breadwinner, and may need to move to a new town or region. It is the task of the chaplain to guide families through these difficult times and, if possible, to see that they are taken up into a caring and supportive religious environment when the member finally leaves the SANDF.

In the process of rationalisation support the chaplain is an important role player, but not the only role player. The chaplain forms part of the multi-disciplinary team, and needs to be able to function as such. In units where social work officers, doctors and psychologists are not present the chaplain will need to accept a greater degree of responsibility for the support process. The chaplain has a vital role to play in influencing the members of the SANDF to remain positive and motivated in the face of constantly changing circumstances.

The role and influence of the Chaplain Service in creating a moral SANDF

When President Nelson Mandela met the religious leaders of South Africa in June 1997, he spoke of his concern for the spiritual health and vitality of the people of South Africa.² President Mbeki has spoken about the total collapse of moral values in South Africa.³ These statements were prompted by the diseased social climate prevalent in the country. Murder, corruption, criminality, fraud, tax evasion, rape, the abuse of women and children, drug addiction, alcoholism, extortion, racism and family violence are the outward symptoms of this disease.

The SANDF is a microcosm of the wider South African society. The criminality and misconduct prevalent in the SANDF corresponds proportionally with the crime rate of the country.⁴ This is problematic, as the citizens of South Africa have the right to expect exemplary ethical and moral conduct from its defence force. A major part of the current task of the SANDF is fighting crime in support of the South African Police Department. In this the crime fighters need to be seen as being morally superior to the criminals. A concerted effort, at all levels of the SANDF, is needed to enhance the ethical and moral conduct of the

² Moral renewal of the nation. Paper delivered at Moral Summit One by the National Executive Committee of the African National Congress on 17 October 1998, 1.
Internet site: <http://www.anc.org.za/ancdocs/misc/moralrenewal.html>.

³ Salut Oct 1999. Ethical codes: The choice between right and wrong, 17.

⁴ Annual Military Police report for the period 1 April 1999 to 31 March 2000 dd 5 May 2002.
DOD/MPA/C/106/22/10/1, SANDF Military Police Agency.

members of the SANDF. In this effort religion, and thus the Chaplain Service, has a prominent role to play.

Religion has an important role to play in transforming the SANDF into a society in which all members adhere to basic moral and ethical values. Moral and ethical conduct is not something that can be imposed from an external source; rather, it needs to arise from internal conviction. This conviction is mostly found in the religious values held by the individual. These religious values need to be identified and emphasised in order to sensitise the members of the SANDF to the implications of these values on their daily lives within their work environment. Through this process shared religious values would become the basis for a moral and ethical framework to which the members of the SANDF would voluntarily subscribe.

Most of the members of the SANDF are religious, whether they follow traditional religion, Hinduism, Judaism, Christianity or Islam. Similar calls to personal and communal ethical behaviour are found in all these religions. The Christian and Jewish Ten Commandments are a case in point. There are many ethical and moral similarities between the Muslim Koran and the Christian Bible. Traditional African cultures are modelled on morals. The Afrikaner culture was influenced by strict adherence to spiritual values. Humanists, who may be unbelievers, accept the same universal moral goals. People generally prefer to belong to an ethical and moral society.

The Chaplain Service, in the formulation of its vision, states that the Department of Defence comprises spiritually, socially and ethically enriched people. In its mission statement the Chaplain Service commits itself to providing a service that promotes spiritual growth, social support and ethical conduct.⁵ Here the current Chaplain Service accepts responsibility for the ethical and moral growth and conduct of the SANDF. The Chaplain Service, through its mission statement, has thus declared war on the ethical and moral degeneration in the SANDF.

Based on shared religious values, the Chaplain Service is in a unique position to positively influence and lead the SANDF in a process of moral and ethical renewal. It has become critically important that the Chaplain Service implement a programme whereby members of the SANDF are educated in the field of morals and ethics. This programme should not be conducted in isolation but should form part of a corporate ethic and moral enhancement programme launched by all relevant organisations within the SANDF.

Chaplains should also receive training in terms of non-religious ethics and morals. This is necessary because, if chaplains can only relate to ethics in terms of their own religion, they will find that they can only speak about ethics to members of their own faith. However, if chaplains are able to relate ethics to the everyday military life they will find leaders at every level who will want to listen and learn from them.

A Chaplain Period programme, a personal spiritual devotion book and a daily devotional book for use at morning parades should be developed. The themes of these programmes/devotions should concentrate on the Biblical teachings about the norms and values found in a healthy society. This information should be

⁵ SANDF Chaplains Service, 2000. South African National Defence Force Chaplains' Service. Pamphlet. Pretoria: Department of Defence. Property of author.

distributed to all Christian chaplains for use in their respective units or organisations. Similar programmes would have to be developed by the Hindu chaplain, as well as the religious advisory boards of the African Independent Churches, Jewish faith and Muslim faith.

The role and influence of the Chaplain Service in the HIV/AIDS pandemic within the SANDF

The SANDF has a well-integrated programme to combat HIV/AIDS, called the Masibambisane project. The Surgeon General is responsible for this programme, and is supported in this by a HIV Management Structure. The SANDF chaplaincy is, through the SSO Pastoral Services (SAMHS), part of this management structure.⁶

Although the Chaplain Service forms part of a team, it addresses a specific area of the fight against HIV/AIDS, and operates from a specific viewpoint, ie the spiritual and ethical viewpoint. A current lack in the Masibambisane project is that morals, values and ethics are not addressed, for fear of infringing on people's personal value and belief systems. The Chaplain Service therefore decided to address this shortcoming by developing a comprehensive value-based programme for the use of chaplains in the SANDF to combat HIV/AIDS.⁷ This programme propagates those values that are accepted by all the main faith groupings within the SANDF, namely the Christian, Muslim, Hindu and Jewish faiths.

The religious principles on which this value-based programme is developed are:

1. God cares for sinners and for those who suffer.
2. God has given sexual intercourse to mankind to practise within certain boundaries.

Based on these principles the Chaplain Service decided that the value-based programme would concentrate on the following:

1. The correct focus on sex, namely within the religious boundaries as determined by the various religious institutions.
2. The Chaplain Service recognises that due to man's sinful nature, sex does take place outside these boundaries. Although the Chaplain Service will never condone this tendency, it will support the drive towards "safer sex", in order to prevent more people being exposed to the disease.
3. The Chaplain Service's value-based programme concentrates on building a strong spiritual life so that people can take charge of their sexual urges and impulses.

⁶ Dill, J 2002. Fighting HIV/AIDS through spiritual and ethical values. Draft proposal presented at the Chaplain General's conference, Goudini Spa, 12-14 February 2002. Property of author.

⁷ De Beer, J C 2002. A value-based approach to the fight against HIV/AIDS. Paper presented at the 34th International Congress on Military Medicine, Sun City, 15-20 September 2002. Property of author.

Field-testing of the value-based programme takes place at the end of 2002. Thereafter all SANDF chaplains will be trained in the programme. They, in turn, will then immediately start to train the rest of the SANDF.

The responsibility of chaplains also extends to those members of the SANDF already suffering from HIV/AIDS. Chaplains need to be trained in how to give pastoral care and support to HIV-infected members through all the stages of the illness. This includes training in how to create care groups for infected members at unit level and moral support for those suffering from the severe side-effects of medication. The chaplains, as part of the multi-disciplinary team, also need to become involved in caring for the next of kin and creating support structures for AIDS orphans.

The chaplaincy is in the unique position because it has special access to local congregations and faith groupings, and through these institutions to the local community. As such the chaplains can play an important role in getting churches and NGOs involved in the plight of those who have become the victims of the HIV/AIDS pandemic.

A sad part of the chaplain's role in the HIV/AIDS pandemic is the conducting of funerals. These are occasions where chaplains support the next of kin in their emotional pain, anxiety, fear, loneliness and suffering. Here the challenge before the chaplain is to be a messenger of hope and new life, proclaiming the caring, love and grace of an Almighty God.

The role and influence of the chaplain during peace support and humanitarian assistance operations

South Africa, as a fully-fledged member of the community of nations, has an obligation to participate in peace support operations (PSOs) and humanitarian assistance missions. The international community, since 1994, has increasingly relied on the SANDF becoming involved in such operations. In terms of its mandate, the SANDF sees participation in PSOs only as a secondary function and the creation of a standing peace force is therefore not required. Current policy sees a participating force as being structured around two motorised infantry battalion groups that will be deployed on a turn about basis. Provision for a peace support force would have to be accommodated within the normal structure of the SANDF. Members of the Air Force, Navy and Military Health Service will, within the normal structure of these Arms of Service, be equipped and trained to meet these requirements. Chaplains, trained in PSOs, will be appointed to accompany the forces. Currently chaplains are deployed with the SANDF forces in the Democratic Republic of Congo and in Burundi.

The primary role of a chaplain during a PSO is the spiritual support to the PSO forces. The chaplain is responsible for assisting his own forces in religious programmes and services, and seeing to the supply of videos, religious literature, Bibles or the Holy Scriptures of other faiths. The chaplain, as part of a multi-disciplinary team comprising also a social work officer, doctor and psychologist, is responsible for a support programme to assist families for the duration of the PSO.

During a PSO the chaplain is the command cadre specialist in regard to religion and spiritual care. The chaplain has the responsibility of assisting a PSO commander in giving advice on local religions, religious

sites, religious customs and holy days. This is of vital importance in minimising unintended insults or insensitivity. The chaplain is also the specialist in mediation and negotiation between the PSO forces and other role players like non-governmental organisations (NGOs) and religious groupings.

By nature a PSO is multinational. This implies that forces of various nationalities will be present at any given intervention. In this the chaplains of the SANDF can play a prominent role in coordinating the ministry of the different chaplains, building trust between different forces and especially ensuring that there is a combined outreach programme to the local religious institutions and NGOs.⁸

In order to function optimally during PSOs, the chaplain should receive training in the concept of United Nations PSOs. The chaplain should also be well prepared beforehand by obtaining information about the area of responsibility, NGOs working in the area, local religions and cultures, mediation and negotiation skills, and should, if possible, have a basic understanding of the local language.

The Chaplain Service has an important role to play in enhancing peace in the PSO area of responsibility. In this lies a challenge to the Chaplain Service to make a fundamental contribution to lasting peace and reconciliation.

The role and influence of the Chaplain Service within the Interstate Defence and Security Council

The Southern African Development Community (SADC), formerly the Southern African Coordination Conference (SADCC), is an organisation of Southern African states formed to enhance development in the region. One of the sub-structures of SADC is the Interstate Defence and Security Council (ISDSC) that was launched on 28 June 1996 in Gaborone with the sole responsibility of securing the territorial integrity of each member state, preferably by peaceful means.⁹ The Southern Africa Regional Military Chaplain Association is a sub-structure of the ISDSC that meets annually to discuss the role, deployment and training of chaplains within the region. South Africa currently chairs this association.

Nine of the fourteen countries within the SADC have a military chaplaincy namely Botswana, Lesotho, Malawi, Namibia, Seychelles, South Africa, Swaziland, Zambia and Zimbabwe. Countries that do not have a chaplaincy are Angola, the Democratic Republic of Congo, Mauritius, Mozambique and Tanzania.

The SANDF Chaplain Service plays a leading role in the Southern Africa Regional Military Chaplain Association. It has the largest, best structured and best developed chaplaincy in the region, and utilises this forum to influence positively and uplift the other regional chaplaincies. Some of the areas in which the SANDF Chaplain Service exerts or can exert a positive influence are:

1. The world standard for the ratio of chaplains to the people they serve is at least one chaplain

⁸ Cornelissen, M 1999. The role of the chaplain in peace support operations. *Salut* (December), 54.

⁹ Cornelissen, M 1999. The role of the Chaplains' Services within the Interstate Defence and Security Council. Property of author, 14.

per battalion. South Africa is the only country in the region that measures up to this standard. The SANDF Chaplain Service is actively influencing the other countries in the region either to establish a chaplain service or to develop current chaplain services to an acceptable international standard.

2. In the SANDF the Chaplain Service is an independent division on its own that reports directly to the Chief of the SANDF. This is a result of nearly half a century's development in attaining the rightful place of the Church within the military. The other chaplaincies in the region all report to a sub-structure within the military hierarchy. The SANDF Chaplain Service has an important role to play in guiding the other chaplaincies to attain their rightful place within their respective military structures.
3. The SANDF Chaplain Service can give assistance and guidance to the other countries in the region in the setting up of agreements between the state and religious bodies with regard to the chaplaincy.
4. The training of chaplains from the regional defence forces at SANDF institutions.
5. The training of commanding officers and chaplains with regard to the role and place of the chaplain in the unit during peace as well as during operations.
6. The rotation of chaplains between the defence forces within the region. Chaplains can be exchanged for a certain period of time in order to gain or exchange experience.

THE FUTURE: 2003 onwards

The future role and influence of the SANDF Chaplain Service

It is important that the Chaplain Service never loses sight of its primary role namely to support the members of the Defence Force spiritually on behalf of the various churches or faith groupings represented within the SANDF. Chaplains are, and need to remain, the military representatives of their various churches or faiths. As such the Chaplain Service needs to guard against creating independent structures parallel to that of the civilian churches, and by so doing possibly becoming a 'state church' in its own right. The Chaplain Service also needs to maintain its independence within the military structure, so as to enable it to raise a critical voice from within the military if and whenever the occasion might arise. It needs to guard against the possibility of the military hierarchy allocating to it roles and functions not in line with or associated with its primary function.

The Chaplain Service has a vital role to play in creating a moral and ethical SANDF. If the Chaplain Service fails to influence the SANDF in this endeavour, the possibility exists that in a few years' time South Africa may have a Defence Force that does not feel itself morally or ethically bound to the norms and values

found in a healthy society. This scenario may then in turn have disastrous results for the country as a whole. The Defence Force, lacking a moral and ethical frame of reference, may then be utilised to create a power-base from which to rule by force and the subjection of the very people it is called to serve.

The Chaplain Service also has a vital future role to play in limiting the effects of the HIV/AIDS pandemic within the SANDF. No official statistics are available, but it is rumoured that the infection rate in the SANDF may be as high as 30% of all personnel. This will have far-reaching effects on the ability of the SANDF to fulfill its task of defending the country.

One of the factors severely limiting the effectiveness of the Chaplain Service in this matter is the confidentiality rights of the infected person. Members of the SA Medical Health Service conducting HIV/AIDS tests are not allowed to inform chaplains of the names of HIV/AIDS sufferers within their units unless the sufferers have given specific permission for them to do so. Sufferers are often very reluctant to approach the chaplain because of the stigma attached to the sickness in certain quarters. They often choose rather to carry the burden of this sickness in silence and in secrecy. A possible solution to this problem would be to have the relevant unit chaplain present at the interview when members are informed of their HIV status. The chaplain would then be in a position to support these members actively through the course of the sickness.

A future Chaplain Service also has an important role to play in enhancing peace within Southern Africa. Many people in the ISDSC's area of responsibility long for peace and desperately seek support and care in their day to day living. The SANDF Chaplain Service, under the auspices of the ISDSC and the Southern Africa Regional Military Chaplain Association, has a great opportunity to proclaim a message of peace within the region. The SANDF Chaplain Service is in the unique position of being able to transcend borders, as well as religious and political differences, to play a meaningful role in bringing peace and support to the peoples of the region. In this manner the Chaplain Service can positively influence the lives of all the people in the region.

A ministry concept for the future role and influence of the SANDF chaplain

A ministry by Word

The chaplain is a proclaimer of the Word of God. This role of the chaplain has primarily to do with the spiritual development of the soldier (and from time to time the soldier's dependents). The military grants every opportunity for the development of a religious belief system. This entails occasions such as formal religious gatherings, prayer parades, chaplain periods, conference openings and memorial services. This ministry by Word culminates in the heart of every person confronted with the spiritual dimension of his or her belief in the Almighty. Effective ministry by Word will, amongst other things, influence the members of the SANDF to spiritual growth, moral and ethical behaviour and respect for other religions and cultures.

implies that a chaplain should not be office bound, but should utilise every opportunity to be amongst the members of the SANDF, be it at work, at play, where they train, or during a deployment. This type of presence is not only a comfort to the soldiers, but provides the opportunity for the chaplain to see, hear and feel the needs of the military personnel.

A ministry of presence enables the chaplain to identify the issues influencing the lives of the members and allows the chaplain to influence positively the members through a relevant ministry.

A war related ministry

This is a specialised ministry and one of the main reasons for the existence of a military chaplaincy. Chaplains should deploy with their people in any given operational situation in order to render the spiritual support that local religious institutions are unable to provide during combat. This ministry entails not only all the normal functions of a chaplain but especially:¹⁰

1. The preparation of soldiers for the realities of death, fear, being wounded, battle stress and post traumatic stress syndrome.
2. The care of the wounded, depressed, scared, grieved and the handling and defusing of battle stress.
3. The advisor of the commander on ethical issues and religious customs.

Chaplains are the only clergy who can effectively minister to the SANDF during war situations. Through this type of ministry the chaplains provide spiritual support where it is needed most, ie in the very face of death. Chaplains can positively influence members through an effective war related ministry by bringing spiritual support and hope, proclaiming that God is a God who truly cares and loves.

A profile of the SANDF chaplain

The chaplain in the South African National Defence Force:	
is CALLED to minister in the SANDF	has a commitment to serve God within the Department of Defence
is a HELPER to all	is willing and able to assist all people with their religious, social and moral needs
is ADAPTABLE to the military environment	is physically fit and mentally able to serve in operational situations

¹⁰ Cornelissen, M 1999. The role of the Chaplains Services within the Interstate Defence and Security Council. Property of author, 11.

conducts a PRESENCE ministry	is present with members wherever they live, work, play or deploy
LEADS by example	performs actions and deeds that enhance a chaplain's ministry
ministers to ALL people	is able to work inter-denominationally and inter-religiously in giving support
INSTILLS trust	ensures good relations with all people in the DoD
is a NEW HOPE facilitator	proclaims a message of hope, solutions, life and reconciliation to all people in need ¹¹

A vision of the dynamic SANDF chaplain

This vision is an attempt to provide an ideal for each chaplain to strive for and to present a challenge to the SANDF Chaplain Division to equip each chaplain to meet this ideal.¹²

Introduction:

The chaplain within the SANDF exhibits, amongst others, the following special characteristics:

1. Faith
2. Hope
3. Love
4. Knowledge and ability within the military environment
5. Physical and environmental health
6. Adaptability
7. Professionalism
8. Interpersonal skills

1. Faith

- a. The dynamic chaplain is a dedicated believer. This faith driven dedication empowers the chaplain to equip others spiritually.

¹¹ SANDF Chaplains Service, 2000. South African National Defence Force Chaplains' Service. Pamphlet. Pretoria: Department of Defence. Property of author.

¹² The basis of this vision was formulated by Christian chaplains of the SADF Chaplain Service in 1991. The author has reformulated this vision to make it applicable to chaplains of all the religious institutions represented within the SANDF. The new formulation is gender friendly and takes heed of current circumstances and needs within the SANDF. SADF Chaplain Service, 1991. The dynamic chaplain: A vision. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain Service. Property of author.

- b. The chaplain proclaims spiritual truths to the individual as well as to the military as a whole. Irreligious ideas and conduct are sensitively refuted in order to identify and change such viewpoints.
- c. The chaplain's work, pastoral involvement and spiritual guidance focuses primarily on helping people to face life. The chaplain assists others to spiritual growth and victorious living. In the various situations of life the chaplain equips and supports the believers in their faith.
- d. The chaplain's daily personal spiritual growth has a renewing and uplifting effect on the military environment.

2. Hope

- a. The chaplain lives and operates from a basis of spiritual hope and enthusiasm for life. The chaplains have found the answer to the meaning of life and express, share and proclaim this Hope through their personal conduct. Where life has lost its meaning, the chaplain proclaims a spiritual message which brings understanding and significance to life.
- b. The chaplain's approach to life and ministry is faith driven and provokes hope in others.
- c. The chaplain is able to visualise, think creatively and solve problems. This enables the chaplain to react with confidence and in humble dependence on God when dealing with extreme situations of human need and suffering.
- d. The chaplain, bringing a high level of empathy, is a messenger of hope to those suffering from HIV/AIDS or experiencing other forms of trauma in their lives.

3. Love

- a. The chaplain has experienced the overwhelming love of God and is primarily compelled and directed by this love. It is the basis of the chaplain's outlook and attitude towards life.
- b. The people with whom the chaplain lives and works find this love contagious, because the chaplain lives, talks and preaches love. The chaplain knows that the answer to the existence of humankind and the world is found within the love of God.
- c. The chaplain grows and lives in the compelling love of God, and thus promotes an attitude of loving service, enthusiasm and sensitivity within the SANDF.
- d. In the midst of the reality of war, destruction, suffering and pain the chaplain proclaims the message of love in a balanced and responsible manner.
- e. The chaplain is an active opponent of all forms of discrimination and is a proclaimer of love and facilitator of peace during situations of racial tension.
- f. The chaplain has respect for the diverse cultures and religions found within the SANDF and teaches others to have tolerance and respect for people of different cultures or religious persuasions.

4. Knowledge of the military milieu

- a. The chaplain functions primarily within the military milieu and accepts the military disciplinary code and customs in a responsible manner. The disciplinary code and military customs are continually tested in the light of the chaplain's religious norms and values.
- b. The chaplain understands the composition, function and methods of the military environment. As such the chaplain is knowledgeable about the existing and potential military situations and is ready and able to make a positive contribution under such circumstances.
- c. Chaplains never deny their primary spiritual identity and methodology.
- d. The chaplain is pastorally involved in all levels of military life and strives to give direction and support to all members.
- e. The chaplain understands the nature, scope and critical role of the military leadership and endeavours to play a vital and supporting role to the leaders.
- f. The chaplain's knowledge of the military is especially helpful in operational circumstances. The chaplain is a trusted and helpful friend and a vital link between the operational member and family at home.
- g. The chaplain's knowledgeable presence ensures the continued maintenance of high and commendable ethical behaviour. The chaplain is an active opponent of immoral and unethical behaviour.
- h. The chaplain is an active opponent of barbarism in war and propagates the upholding of the Law of Armed Conflict. The chaplain refuses to sanction or justify war superficially. Through spiritual leadership the chaplain ensures that basic ethical questions are continually asked and answered at all planning and executive levels.
- i. The chaplain is an integral participant in all planning cycles and lives in a close and transparent relationship with the command structure.
- j. The chaplain is socially at ease in a demanding military environment.
- k. The chaplain continually promotes a constructive interaction between the religious institutions and the military.
- l. As a member of a multi-disciplinary team the chaplain promotes professional interaction and deals knowledgeably with crises.
- m. The chaplain plays an important role in the correct and humane treatment of prisoners of war.
- n. The chaplain is a realistic seeker for a just and well founded peace.

5. Physical and environmental health

- a. The chaplain possesses sound physical health and ability. The chaplain is committed to maintaining personal physical fitness and sets a balanced example worth following in the military environment.
- b. Physical fitness enables the chaplain to perform demanding tasks with enthusiasm. It also enables the chaplain to keep pace with ever changing operational circumstances.

The chaplain is never a physical burden or a cause for concern to the military.

- c. In order to ensure and maintain an appropriate level of physical fitness, the chaplains voluntarily and frequently subject themselves to exercise and evaluation.
- d. The chaplain inspires others to appreciate and nurture the environment.

6. Adaptability

- a. The military environment is known for its wide variety of rapidly changing situations. The chaplain is therefore adaptable.
- b. The chaplain is trained and equipped to function with ease and confidence, be it on the battlefield, during peace operations or humanitarian support operations, in the planning cycles, conferences, meetings, hospitals, therapeutic sessions, parades, religious meetings, inter-denominational gatherings, the lecture-room or training.
- c. Although remarkably adaptable, the chaplain sticks to principles and will not be coerced into any situation.
- d. Adaptability enables the chaplain to cooperate multi-professionally in a team in a knowledgeable manner.
- e. In their ability to adapt, the chaplains never become totally militarised. The skilful manner in which the chaplains address spiritual and pastoral situations is evidence of this.
- f. Within the military environment the chaplain has the ability to relate to all from the lowest rank to the highest level of command with relative ease. This is not done superficially but is characterised by personal involvement at all levels.
- g. The ability to adapt is ultimately demonstrated in the way in which the chaplain functions with dedication within both the religious and military environments. Here the chaplain maintains a remarkable balance and never experiences a loss of identity nor partiality. The religious and spiritual environment however, remains the chaplain's primary area of expertise, ministry and responsibility.
- h. The military environment is a melting pot of a wide variety of cultures and traditions within which the chaplain is prominent in the ability to associate easily with all.
- i. The chaplain is well acquainted with different religions and faith communities and has a high level of inter-denominational and inter-religious empathy.
- j. A chaplain does not promote or propagate an ideology, and being aware of this meets this challenge in a mature and constructive manner.

7. Professionalism

- a. A chaplain is characterised by professional conduct in behaviour and vocation. The chaplain is a well qualified and professionally equipped spiritual leader.
- b. The chaplain's religious organisation has recognised this professionalism and spiritual leadership and has thus seconded the chaplain to the military environment.
- c. The chaplain is a professional manager within the military structure and is capable of

effective time management and determining priorities.

- d. The chaplain ensures that the military personnel are well acquainted with the role, nature and scope of the chaplaincy.
- e. The chaplain's professionalism is not static, but improves and expands continuously. This endeavour is supported by the chaplain's religious organisation as well as the military.
- f. The chaplain's professionalism emanates from an unshakeable inner calling.

8. Interpersonal proficiency

- a. The chaplain operates on a high level of self development.
- b. The chaplain has developed a natural, dynamic and creative style in relating to God, self and others.
- c. The chaplain reasons in a clear, disciplined, objective and flexible manner, employing good memory and sound judgement. The chaplain's thinking is not clouded by inappropriate and unassimilated feelings such as guilt, shame and inferiority/superiority complexes.
- d. The chaplain's conduct is a testimony of an emotionally responsible, mature and independent manner. The chaplain experiences healthy tension as natural and exciting.
- e. The chaplain acts from inner convictions and a freedom of choice without feeling threatened by external forces.
- f. The chaplain acts honestly, spontaneously and naturally from an own inner conviction.
- g. Optimism, trust, unconditional acceptance, care and respect are the marks of the chaplain's approach to others.
- i. The chaplain communicates with sensitivity, love and empathy.

Conclusion

This study has shown that the South African military chaplaincy was involved in a fifty-six year long struggle, from 1914 to 1970, to attain its rightful place within the military structure. During this period the military hierarchy time and again failed to comprehend the role and influence of the chaplains within the military. External political influences prevalent in the country as a whole also sometimes had a negative influence on the ministry to the soldier in the field. The chaplains, in spite of these negative aspects influencing their work, remained true to their vocation and served the Lord, their Faith, and the members of the armed forces in a positive and constructive manner.

This study has also shown that, during the 1980s and early 1990s, great pressure was exerted on the chaplaincy to re-evaluate its role and influence in the South African military and political spheres. The positive effect of this pressure was that it forced the Chaplain Service to evaluate constantly its role and influence in the light of the Word of God. This process of evaluation ensured that the Chaplain Service remained true to its vocation at a time when there was a distinct danger of forfeiting the Church's critical independence within the military. Again the chaplains served God, their respective religious institutions and the members of the SADF in a positive and constructive manner.

The 1990s was a time of great turmoil and change within South Africa, the military and the Chaplain Service. The chaplaincy suffered a great loss of experienced chaplains, but rose to the challenge and effected the necessary changes in order to adapt to the new demographic circumstances. The primary role of the chaplaincy, ie to spiritually support the members of the military, remained the same although much of the role and influence of the chaplaincy changed during this period. This study has shown that the chaplains served God, their respective religious institutions, as well as the members of the military in a positive and constructive manner.

This study has also shown that the present chaplains of the SANDF are committed to the spiritual support and care of their military flock. They have adapted to a changing military environment in which, true to their vocation, they add positive value to the lives of the military personnel.

Chaplains in future will face many challenges and have a vital role to play in the future development of the SANDF. The groundwork to face and overcome these challenges in a positive and constructive manner has already been laid. It is the author's belief that, true to the history and tradition of the South African military chaplaincy, and with the help of the Almighty God, the SANDF chaplaincy will continue to play a positive and constructive role in the lives of the military personnel.

It is the contention of the author that this study has proven the hypothesis that, since 1914 to 2002, the South African military chaplaincy has remained true to its vocation. The South African military chaplaincy has served God, the Church, the various faiths represented in the chaplaincy as well as the members of the South African armed forces in a positive and constructive manner.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ORAL SOURCES

Bouwer, L A 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 23 Jun 2002.

Cornelissen, M 2002. Chaplains Service SANDF. Presentation at Goudini Spa Chaplain General's Conference 11 - 15 February 2002.

De Witt, J H J 1998. Farewell speech by Maj Gen J H J de Witt, Chaplain General SANDF, at the Bluff Military Base on 10 Sep 1998.

De Witt, J H J 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 Aug 2002. Durban.

Erleben, A W 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 16 Apr 1998. Durban.

Foote, S C 1999. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 28 Sep 1999.

Hansen, S S 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 17 Apr 1998. Durban.

Hough, D 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 28 May 1998. Durban.

Jordaan, R P 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 Aug 2002. Pretoria.

Lindeque, J G 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 6 May 1998. Pretoria.

Moore, M E 1999. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 5 Jul 1999. Simon's Town.

Moore, R H 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 23 Jun 2002.

Naudé, C P 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 Jun 1998. Pretoria.

Naudé, C P 2002. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 21 Aug 2002. Pretoria.

Steyn, P D 1998. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk on 12 May 1998.

Theron, G H 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk dd 25 Jun 1998. Secunda.

Van Niekerk, J W 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 22 Jun 2002.

Van Zyl, E 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 Jun 1998. Pretoria.

Van Zyl, J A 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 23 Jun 1998. Pretoria.

Viljoen, W 2002. Telephonic interview by S G van Niekerk dd 03 Jun 2002.

Visser, S M 1998. Interview by S G van Niekerk on 24 Jun 1998. Bronkhorstspuit.

PRIMARY SOURCES

Archives of the Archbishop of Cape Town, Church of the Province of SA (William Cullen Library, University of the Witwatersrand)

Anon, 1959. Letter to the Rev R B Randolph dd 21 Apr 1959. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-63.

Archbishop of Cape Town, s a. Draft letter to the Adjutant General. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1945.

- Archbishop of Cape Town, 1959. Principal Chaplain U.D.F.: Church of the Province of South Africa. Letter to the Minister of Defence, the Hon F C Erasmus dd 17 Jan 1959. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.
- Archbishop of Cape Town, 1964. Letter to Admiral H H Biermann dd 24 Dec 1964. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971.
- Archbishop of Cape Town, 1965. Letter to the Bishop of Pretoria dd 11 Mar 1965. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971.
- Archbishop of Cape Town, 1966. Letter to Gen C H Hartzenberg dd 9 Sep 1966. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971.
- Bishop of Natal, 1940. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 1 May 1940. AB1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1943.
- Bishop of Natal, 1940. Letter to Archbishop of Cape Town dd 29 Nov 1940. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1945.
- Bishop of Pretoria, 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 18 Nov 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1943.
- Bishop of Pretoria 1942. Report to the Archbishop and Bishops on a visit to the Union Defence Force in the Middle East: 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1943.
- Bishop of Pretoria, 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 2 Mar 1944. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.
- Bishop of Pretoria, 1949. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 23 Dec 1949. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.
- Brown, E D 1960. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 9 Nov 1960. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-63.
- Gurney, J A & Strathern, R F 1941. Co-operation between the Anglican and Free Churches. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 25 Feb 1941. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1945.
- Hingeston, W H 1946. Anglican chaplains - S.A. Permanent Force. Letter to Bishop Parker dd 4 Nov 1946. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.
- Lewis, A J T 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 17 May 1944. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.
- Minutes of a conference of CPSA chaplains held at the Good Shepherd Retreat Centre, Meerhof on 27-28 Aug 1985. AB 2546 S 39.
- Minutes of the first meeting of the Joint Advisory Council, CPSA, held at the Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 21 December 1978. AB 1363 / S 45.4 SADF Joint Advisory Council 1979-1984.
- Minutes of a meeting held at the house of the Bishop of Johannesburg on 11 January 1943. AB1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1945.
- Reindorp, G E 1945 The story of His Majesty's Dockyard Church Simon's Town. Booklet. AB 1363/C 26 Chaplaincy - Defence Force Simon's Town.
- Rogers, D C E 1962. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 26 Jul 1962. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.
- Rogers, D C E 1971. Liaison Chaplain's duties. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 14 May 1971. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1969-71.
- Runge, C H S 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 9 Dec 1942. AB 1015 Chaplain's

correspondence 1939-1945.

Strathern, R F 1940. Resolutions passed at a Conference of Anglican Army chaplains held at Roberts Heights on 6th November 1940. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 8 Nov 1940. AB 1015 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1945.

Strathern, R F 1942. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 5 Dec 1942. AB1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1943.

Strathern, R F 1943. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 6 Feb 1943. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939 - 1943.

Strathern, R F 1944. Letter to the Archbishop of Cape Town dd 17 Mar 1944. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1944-1963.

Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to all chaplains of the SADF dd 3 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971.

Van Zyl, J A 1968. Reorganisation: Corps of Chaplains. Letter to the Rev D Rodgers dd 5 Jan 1968. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1964-1971, 4.

Wilcox, A J 1942. Report on chaplaincy services in South Africa in relation to the spiritual welfare of the Imperial troops. Report to the Chaplain General Royal Army Chaplain's Department dd 8 Nov 1942. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1943.

Yelverton, E E 1941. For Chaplains of the South African Army Chaplain's Department. Notice dd 1 Jun 1941. AB 1051 Chaplain's correspondence 1939-1943.

Archives of the Dutch Reformed Church of Natal (Synod Building, Pietermaritzburg)

Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Aan die moderature van die Gefedereerde N G Kerke in SA. Report to the moderators of the four provincial DRC synods. SS6 18/1/5/1 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945.

Swart, B H 1942. Letter to the moderamen of the synods of Natal, Cape Province and Orange Free State dd 2 May 1942. SS6 18/1/5/1 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945.

Swart, B H 1942. Letter to the scribe of the DRC Synod of Natal dd 23 Oct 1942. SS6 18/1/5/1 Korrespondensie tussen moderature i v m bearbeiding van troepe en geïnteneerdes 1942-1945.

Archives of the Governor-General (Central Archives Depot, Pretoria)

Appointment of Officers for East Africa, [1916]. GG 9/93/48.

Appointment of Officers for East Africa, [1916]. GG 9/93/57.

Lennox, J 1918. General report: Chaplaincy and welfare work of the South African Native Labour Group dd 31 Jul 1918. GG 9/93/56.

Prichard, S M 1918. Report to the Adjutant General UDF dd 6 Oct 1918. GG 9/93/56.

Archives of the Prime Minister (National Archives, Pretoria)

Bourne, H R M 1920. Letter from the Secretary for Defence to the Adjutant General dd 8 Jan 1920. PM 1/1/372, PM 103/1919 Appointment of Roman Catholic chaplain at Roberts Heights.

Ryan, T 1919. Letter to H G Watson, Secretary to the Prime Minister dd 24 Nov 1919 PM 1/1/372, PM 103/1919 Appointment of Roman Catholic chaplain at Roberts Heights.

Archives of the South African Police (Central Archives Depot, Pretoria)

Police report to District Commandant, SA Police, Bethlehem, SA Department of Justice, SA Police 3/527/17 (unsorted).

Archives of the Treasury (National Archives, Pretoria)

Andrews, H T 1942. Appointment of Part-time Chaplains to the Forces. Appointment letter dd 19 Jan 1942. TES 1421 6/330/21 Vol 2.

Cape Archives Depot, Cape Town

Aborigines Protection Society pamphlet [1917]. British Africans in Europe and the work of the Welfare Committee. London: Committee for the welfare of Africans in Europe. 3/930/788/2 Chief Magistrate Transkei, 16.

Mbelu, E 1917. Letter to priest dd 4 Jul 1917. 3/390/778/2, Chief Magistrate Transkei.

Killie Campbell Africana Library (Durban)

Bacon, G W H. s a. Autobiography of the Rev G W H Bacon: 1903-1985. Unpublished manuscript. MS Bacon KCM 65366.

Malherbe, E G papers (Killie Campbell Africana Library, Durban)

Afrikaner Rooilussie. Handwritten note on copy of letter in: Volkstem 1 Oct 43. Moderator se reis na die noorde: Ernstige beswaar van uniform-draer. 447/5 KCM 56975 (991).

Malherbe, E G 1944. Letter to Maj Gen F H Theron dd 11 Feb 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (989).

Malherbe, E G 1944. Verbreking van regulasies i/s militêre geheimhouding. Letter to Gen L Beyers dd 9 Feb 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (988).

Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Aan die Gefedereerde moderature: NG Kerke van Suid Afrika. Secret report to the moderators of the three major Afrikaans churches dd 9 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (982).

Nicol, W & Van der Merwe, A J 1944. Report to Maj Gen F H Theron dd 10 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (983).

Theron, F H 1944. Letter to the Rev W Parker dd 13 Jan 1944. 447/4 KCM 56975 (983-1).

Union of South Africa Censorship: Correspondence suspected to require special attention. 447/4 KCM 56975 (988).

Methodist papers (Cory Library, University of Grahamstown)

Meara, W [1914 - 1915]. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the German South West Africa campaign: 4 Dec 1914 - 30 Mar 1915. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 1.

Meara, W 1918. Record of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the European campaign: France. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4.

Meara, W 1918. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the European campaign: 7 Mar 1918 - 8 Sep 1918. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 4.

Meara, W 1918. The diary of Capt (Rev) William Meara during the campaign in France: 26 Sep 1918 - 31 Jan 1919. Unpublished manuscript. MS 15, 213/4 vol 5.

Meara, W s a. Photograph of the Rev W Meara.

Oxford University, Rhodes House, Oxford

Owen J W W 1917. Report by the Rev JW W Owen on the tour of four Native chaplains dd 10 Oct 1917. MSS Brit. Emp. S 23 H2/7 Aborigines Protection Society Papers.

Public Record Office (Kew, Surrey)

Acting Adjutant General, 1950. Letter to the Under Secretary of State dd 19 Jun 1950. WO 374/47657.

Army List June 1916.

Army List June 1918.

Courtenay-Thompson, F R 1950. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 15 Sep 1950. WO 374/47657.

Miles-Cadman, C F [1923]. Form P: War Office. WO 374/47657.

Reuter's Telegram 26 November 1914. Colonial Office Records CO/551/67/517.

War diary of Senior Chaplain (RC) East Africa: March 1916 - February 1919. East Africa GHQ Senior Chaplain (RC), WO 95 Box 5308.

St John's College Archives, Johannesburg

Hill, E St C [1899 - 1902]. The diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR. Unpublished manuscript.

Hill, E St C [1914 - 1915]. The diaries of Father Eustace Hill CR. Unpublished manuscript.

Hill, E St C 1916. Letter to Canon J Nash dd 23 Mar 1916. St John's College and the war: 1916, 15.

South African Library (Cape Town)

YMCA - CVJM Cape Town 1865 - 1965. Pamphlet 3725 YOU.267.3.A.

South African Museum of Military History (Johannesburg)

Citations file: First and Second World Wars.

Hill, E St C 1918. Photograph of Capt (Rev) E St C Hill conducting a memorial service at Delville Wood dd 17 Feb 1918. T3360.

Scott-Shaw, C [1970]. South African Chaplain's Corps. Unpublished article.

South African National Defence Force: Central Heraldic Section, Pretoria

Badge identification: SA Navy Hindu Chaplain, 1996. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SANDF dd 22 Aug 1996. Chaplain file.

Cap badge, 1986. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SADF dd 1 Oct 1986. Chaplain file.

Chaplain in the SA Navy showing new insignia, 1968. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Brig (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 14 Feb 1968. Chaplain file.

Lanyard, 1994. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SANDF dd 22 Dec 1994. Chaplain file.

Rangkenteken Termynkapelaan (Christelik), 1994. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SANDF dd 11 Oct 1994. Chaplain file.

Shoulder mark National Service Chaplains, 1990. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by the Chief of the SADF dd 25 Oct 1990. Chaplain file.

Shoulder strap for Chaplains SA Navy, 1968. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Brig (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 14 Feb 1968. Chaplain file.

Voorgestelde borskenteken: Joodse kapelane, 1978. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 30 Oct 1978. Chaplain file.

Voorgestelde borskenteken (velddrag) Kapelaansdiens SAW, 1977. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 21 Jul 1977. Chaplain file.

Voorgestelde epauletembleem: Joodse kapelane, 1978. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 30 Oct 1978. Chaplain file.

Voorgestelde pet en kraagteken: Joodse kapelane, 1978. Heraldic certificate of authority signed by Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 30 Oct 1978. Chaplain file.

South African National Defence Force: Chaplain General's HQ, Pretoria

Aanstelling as kapelaan in die S Mag dd 31 Oct 1977. HSP(4)102/6/1/1 Personal file: 77000990 PE Cpln L J Potgieter.

Ackermann, N C 1985. N G Gemeente Voortrekkerhoogte: Wyk Europa. Verslag Ds N C Ackermann: 2 September 1984 - 31 Maart 1985. Report on foreign ministry. Enclosure 20 KD/104/15/3/4.

Ackermann, N C 1994. Jaarverslag van die Kapelaansdiens: SA Leër vir die tydperk 1 Januarie 1993 tot 31 Desember 1993. Annual report of the Chaplain Service: SA Army for the period 1 Jan to 31 Dec 1993 dd 25 Jan 1994. Enclosure 198 KD/V/104/15/3/5.

Adamson, W P Personal file: 01538743PE Cpln W P Adamson.

- Bevorderings kapelane wat diens doen itv Art 24 BIS Jan 90 inname, 1991. Signal to Army commands dd 24 Jan 1991. Enclosure 36 KD/V/105/15/1/2.
- Biermann, H H 1975. Defence Staff Council. Letter to members of the Defence Staff Council dd 27 Nov 1975. HSAW/101/1/1 over KD/1/2.
- Biermann, H H 1976. Nasionale diensplig: Afgestudeerde teologiese studente. Command writ to the Chiefs of Staff dd 2 Feb 1976. KD/2/5 over HSP/DP/507/1.
- Biermann, H H 1976. Nasionale diensplig - Teologiese studente. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 22 Jan 1976. KD/2/5 over HSP/DP/507/1.
- Bishops of the Episcopal Synod CPSA, 1977. Statement issued at synod Apr 1977. KD/B/104/15/2/3 Skakeling verskillende kerke.
- Booyesen, D J 1975. Aanstelling as Staandemagkapelaan: Ds S. M. Visser dd 14 Apr 1975. Enclosure 21 Personal file: 75000182PE Cpln S M Visser.
- Boshoff, G J J Personal file: 01455047PE Cpln G J J Boshoff.
- Bouwer, L A 1989. Onttrekking van laaste groep Burgermag kapelane. Signal to Chaplain General dd 29 May 1989. Enclosure 85 KD/V/104/15/1/7/1 Operasionele diens kapelane.
- Chaplain General's HQ 1976. Press release: National service: Theological students dd 30 Jan 1976. KD/2/5.
- Chief of Staff Personnel 1969. Die oplegging van militêre diens op proponente. Memorandum to Defence Headquarters dd 23 Sep 1975. KD/V/2/2/1 over HSP/507/1.
- Chief of the Army GS1, 1975. Permanent transfers chaplains Permanent Force. Signal from Chief: Army GS1 dd 27 Nov 1975. Enclosure 179 KD/2/12.
- Chief of the SADF, 1982. Kapelaansdiens SWA: Aanhangsel A by H SAW Beleidsderektief No 1/82. Enclosure 67 KD/104/15/1/B Kapelaansdienste beleid.
- Coetzer, A C 1982. Opgradering van Hoofkapelaanspos: SWA Gebiedsmag. Letter to the Chief Staff Personnel dd 20 Jul 1982. Enclosure 15 KD 106/1/11.
- Conradie, P D G 1970. Verslag van besoek:Grootfontein: 23 - 24 November 1970. Enclosure 38 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte.
- De Almeida, I K A 1979. Statement. Statement by Pastor De Almeida in: Theron, G H 1979. Aanstelling kapelaan 32 Bn: Pastor I. De Almeida. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 23 Jan 1979. KD/104/15/1.
- De Kock, P E 1970. Verslag besoeke 1 Aanvulpuntpunt Grootfontein: 7 Oktober 1970 - 4 November 1970. Enclosure 30 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte.
- De Kock, P E 1973. Permanente SM kapelaan 1 Militêre Gebied. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 5 Sep 1973. Enclosure 52 KD/2/2/1 Aanstelling van Kplne over A/Pers/1/10/1 (KD).
- De Kock, P E 1974. Aanstelling SSO kapelane: Kommandemente. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 29 Mar 1974. KD/1/2 over A/PERS/1/10(KD).
- De Kock, P E 1974. Besoek HK Kmdmt SWA, BM Walvisbaai en 16 Onderhoudseenheid 2-9 Okt 74. Report dd 15 Oct 1974. Enclosure 12 KD/V/4/10 Verslae.
- De Kock, P E 1974. Sendingaksie van die SA Kerke in 1 MG. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 12 Aug 1974. Enclosure 2, Secret document with no file reference.
- De Kock, P E 1976. Verslag: Werkzaamhede vir die tydperk 1 Januarie 1976 - 30 Junie 1976. Report to the Chaplain General dd 30 Jun 1976. Enclosure 29 KD/4/10.
- De Kock, P E 1976. Verslag: Werkzaamhede vir die tydperk 1 Julie 1976 - 31 Desember 1976. Report to the

Chaplain General dd 24 Dec 1976. Enclosure 34 KD/4/10.

- De Kock, P E 1977. Beleid: Toevoegings en verplasings: Teologiese offesiere. Policy statement on behalf of the Chaplain General dd 1 Feb 1977. KD/2/12.
- De Kock, P E 1977. Toevoegings teologiese offesiere. Letter to the Chiefs of the Arms of Service and the Chief of Staff Personnel dd 10 Feb 1977. KD/2/12.
- De Kock, P E 1981. Kapelaansdiens SWA. Letter to the OC Walvis Bay Military Area dd 19 May 1981. Enclosure 55 SWA/KD/104/15/1/B.
- Department of Defence Instruction: Cpln Gen No 1/99: Religious policy of the Department of Defence dd 1 Sep 2000. Enclosure 13 Cpln Gen/R/104/15/B.
- De Witt, J.H.J. 1994. Beslissingsvoordrag aan die Verdedigingsbevelsraad van die Nasionale Weermag oor die godsdienstige ondersteuning en pastorale sorg aan die militêre attaches en ander lede van die Nasionale Weermag in die buiteland. Decision brief dd 13 Dec 1994. Enclosure 24 KD/G/105/11.
- De Witt, J H J 1994. Chaplains: Bophuthatswana, Transkei and Ciskei. Letter to Command Chaplains dd 24 Aug 1994. KD/R/309/1.
- De Witt, J H J 1994. Verslag: Kapelaanskonferensie Suider Afrika 13 - 15 September 1994 te Victoria Watervalle. Report to the Chief SANDF dd 4 Oct 1994. Enclosure 9 KD/C/520/3.
- De Witt, J H J 1995. Central African Military Chaplains' Conference: 27 August to 2 September 1995. Letter to the Division Director Foreign Relations: SSO Visits dd 4 Aug 1995. Enclosure 92 KD/C/520/3.
- De Witt, J H J 1995. Kpln (Ds) J H van Loggerenberg. Letter to the Rev M J P Grobler dd 9 Feb 1995. KD/B/75644608PE.
- De Witt, J H J 1995. Rangkenteken: Kategete (Kapelane). Letter to all chaplains dd 10 Feb 1995. Enclosure 6 KD/B/405/1/47.
- De Witt, J H J 1995. Voortsetting buitelandse bediening. Letter to C Havenga of the Christian Congregation Tel Aviv dd 16 Jan 1995. KD/G/105/11.
- De Witt, J H J 1996. Department of Defence (DoD) Workgroup on Religion dd 23 Jul 1996. Enclosure 17 KD/R/103/1.
- De Witt, J H J 1997. Religious policy of the DoD. Letter to the Defence Staff Council dd 19 Sep 1997. Cpln Gen/R/104/15B.
- Du Randt, J A Personal file: 68000504PE Cpln J A du Randt.
- Du Toit, A S 1970. Diensbesoeke: SM Kapelane aan Katima Mulilo en Rundu. Report dd 8 Jun 1970. Enclosure 12 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte.
- Erasmus, L M 1970. Afgedeelde Diens Rundu: 18 -26 Februarie 1970. Report dd 9 Apr 1970. Enclosure 68 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte.
- Gekonsolideerde verslag Staandemag kapelane dd 1 Jul 1976. KD/4/9.
- Guidelines for a Chaplains' Service model. Minutes 7/93 of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Chaplain General's HQ on 28 July 1993. Appendix A Enclosure 21 KD/V/521/3/12/2.
- Hanekom, J W 1991. Akte van kommissie. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 30 Aug 1991. Enclosure 67 KD/102/6/1/1.
- Havenga, C 1994. Voortsetting van die buitelandse bediening in Israel. Letter from the church council of the Christian Congregation Tel Aviv to the Chaplain General dd 5 Oct 1994. Enclosure 28 KD/G/105/11.
- Hopkins, H C 1970. Katima Mulilo : 5 - 19 Mei 1970. Report dd 26 May 1970. Enclosure 7 KD/V/4/4

Grensposte.

In Hoc Signo Vincas 1971. 2, 2. KD/2/13.

Jacques, G H P [s a]. Some notes on chaplains from the Methodist Church. Letter to the Rev J A Gurney. G 3511 History of Free Churches: Methodist, Chaplain General's Library.

Jooste, P P 1991. Beeld van die SAW jaarverslag 90 / 91. Annual Chaplain General's report for the period 1 Apr 1990-31 Mar 1991 dd 4 Apr 1991. KD/V/511/1/3.

Jooste, P P 1995. SANW dragvoorskrifte: Kapelane. Letter to the Directors (Chaplains) of the arms of service dd 20 Mar 1995. KD/406/11/1.

Jooste, P P 1995. SANW dragvoorskrifte: Kapelane. Instructions to all chaplains dd 25 May 1995. KD/B/406/11/1.

Jordaan, R P 1989. Chaplain General's report to the objectives manager: Image of the SADF, for the period 1 April 1989 to 31 March 1990. Enclosure 4, KD/V/511/1/3 over KD/V/501/8/2.

Jordaan, R P 1990. Besoek deur die Adjunk-Minister van Verdediging aan die Kapelaan-Generaal: 8 Aug 1990. Report dd 28 Aug 1990. Enclosure 9 KD/V/520/4/2.

Jordaan, R P 1991. Kapelaan-generaal jaarverslag 1990 - 1991. Annual report of the Chaplain General 1990 - 1991 dd 28 Mar 1991. Enclosure 72 KD/V/501/8/2.

Jordaan, R P 1991. Salaris kapelane: Briewe aan Minister. Letter to Col C F Matthee dd 27 June 1991. Enclosure 39 KD/V/509/1.

Jordaan, R P 1991. Verslag van die Kapelaan-Generaal aan HSAW: 1 April 1990 - 31 Maart 1991. Annual report of the Chaplain General to the Chief of the Defence Force dd 28 Mar 1991. Enclosure 72 KD/V/501/8/2.

Jordaan, R P 1992. Annual report of the Chaplain General to the Chief of the Defence Force for the period 1 April 1991 to 31 March 1992 dd 25 June 1992. Enclosure 91 KD/S/501/8/2.

Jordaan, R P 1993. Annual report of the Chaplain General for the period 1 April 1992 to 31 March 1993 dd 30 Apr 1993. Enclosure 131 KD/S/501/8/2.

Jordaan, R P 1994. Annual report of the Chaplain General for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994 dd 24 May 1994. Enclosure 217 KD/S/501/8/2.

Kemper, L J 1990. Permanente verplasing na Parys, Frankryk: 75644609PE Ds J. H. van Loggerenberg. Transfer of the Rev Van Loggerenberg dd 23 Aug 1990. Enclosure 7 KD/G/105/11 over AFD INL/G/105/11/2.

Kruger, D J 1978. As dit Maandag is, is dit waarskynlik.... Unpublished article. Enclosure 4 KD/104/15/3/4.

Kruger, D J 1979. Verslag van die werksaamhede in die Europa -wyk van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Gemeente Voortrekkerhoogte vir die tydperk 1 Februarie 1978 tot 10 Desember 1978. Report on ministry in Europe dd 31 Jan 1979. Enclosure 7 KD/104/15/3/4.

Laubscher, A P 1990. Permanente verplasing: 61124517PE Ds J.J. van Zyl. Letter to H P Faure dd 8 Aug 1990. Enclosure 5 KD/G/105/11 over AFD INL/G/105/11/2.

Macintosh, I R 1969. Report of visit of Chaplain I.R. Macintosh to the Caprivi Strip October - November 1969. Enclosure 2 KD/V/4/4.

Malan, M A de M 1977. Ministriële navraag: Verdedigingsobligasies. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 14 Jan 1977. KD/5/7.

Matthee, CF 1985. Artikel in Konteks no 3 1984/85. Letter to the Rev G Thom dd Aug 1985. Enclosure 113 KD/B/104/15/1.

- Matthee, C F 1990. Verslag van die Kapelaansdiens Leër aan Kpln-Genl vir die tydperk 1989. Enclosure 22 KD/V/104/15/3/5.
- Matthee, C F 1991. Salaris kapelane. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 28 May 1991. Enclosure 37 KD/V/509/1 over H Leër/DKD/V/104/3/1/2.
- Meara, W 1942. History of the Free-Churches: Methodist. Letter to J A Gurney. G3511, Library of the Chaplain General.
- Meintjes, W J 1975. Report to Chaplain General dd 4 Jan 1975. Verslag: Werkzaamhede van die Lugmaggimnasuim Koor-en Konsertgroep en Kapelaansdiensteliteratuurdepot. KD/4/10 over LMH/1152/50/2/1.
- Middlemost, S H A. Personal file: 71000194PE Cpln S H A Middlemost.
- Minutes of a Chaplain General's Staff Council meeting held in the Poynton Building, Pretoria, on 21 March 1973. KD/6/4.
- Minutes of a Chaplain General's Staff meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ on 24 November 1976. Enclosure 8 KD/5/1.
- Minutes of a Chaplains' Wives meeting held at Voortrekkerhoogte on 31 March 1971. KD/5/1.
- Minutes of a Senior Staff Officers' meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ, Poynton Building Pretoria on 21 March 1973. KD/6/4.
- Minutes of a Senior Staff Officers' meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ, Poynton Building Pretoria on 25 April 1973. KD/6/4.
- Minutes of a Senior Staff Officers' meeting held at the Cpln Gen's HQ, Poynton Building Pretoria on 5 December 1973. KD/6/4.
- Minutes of the Chaplain General's Staff meetings: 1977-1997. KD/V/521/3/12.
- Minutes of the third Chaplains' Wives conference held at the Wynberg Officer's Mess on 28 March 1972. KD/5/1.
- Minutes of the fourth Chaplains' Wives conference held at Voortrekkerhoogte on 5 September 1974. KD/5/1.
- Minutes of the sixth Chaplains' conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte East on 31 March - 2 April 1971. KD/5/1.
- Minutes of the third Chaplains' Wives conference held at the Wynberg Officer's Mess on 28 March 1972. KD/5/1.
- Moore, R H Personal file: 70000047PE Cpln R H Moore.
- Munnik, J P 1986. Kapelaanskursusse 1987. Programme of chaplain's courses for 1987 dd 28 Jul 1986. Enclosure 52 KD/B/103/2/1.
- Naudé, C P 1983. Buitelandse diens by RSA militêre missies. Report to Chief of the SADF and Minister of Defence on foreign ministry at RSA diplomatic missions. KD/B/105/11.
- Naudé, C P 1985. Chaplaincy to the military. Letter to the Rev P W R Russel dd 25 Feb 1985. Enclosure 91 KD/B/104/15/1 Vol 2.
- Naudé, C P 1986. Annual report of the Chaplain Service in the South African Defence Force: 1 Aug 1985 - 31 March 1986. KD/B/501/8/2.
- Naudé, C P 1990. Chaplain General's report to the objectives manager: Winning the war, for the period 1 April 1989 to 31 March 1990 dd 20 Mar 1990. Enclosure 2 KD/501/8/2.

Naude, C P Personal file 70159553 PE Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naude.

Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk Rundu - Reglement vir Sendingwerkkring Wes-Capriivi dd 16 Feb 1978.
Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/3.

Notule van die sewende kapelaanskonferensie (SAW) gehou te Wynberg op 27-30 Maart 1972. KD/5/1.

Notule van kapelaanskonferensie te Buffelspoort: 2 - 5 Nov 1987. Enclosure 38 KD/302/6/K18.

Notule van kapelaansnabetragting oor Ops Askari gehou op 31 Januarie 1984 te Pretoria. Minutes of a chaplain's debrief re Operation Askari dd 31 Jan 1984. Enclosure 4 KD/V/522/1/11.

Notule van 'n konferensie om sekere aspekte wat kapelane in hul verslae vermeld het te bespreek gehou op 9 Maart 1971 te HK Gesamentlike Gevegsmagte. Minutes of a conference to discuss the circumstances at the operational bases dd 9 March 1971. Enclosure 2 KD/4/4 Grensposte over BGG/201/4/10/9/9.

Pitts, S G 1979. Letter to Maj Gen (Rev) J A van Zyl dd 31 Oct 1979. Enclosure 119 KD/104/15/2/3.

Precis of briefing to DCC re spiritual and pastoral support of military personnel in foreign countries [1995].
Enclosure 30, KD/G/105/11.

Pretorius, M W 1969. Besoek Rundu/Katimo Mulilo/Ondangwa 30 Julie 1969 - 22 Augustus 1969.
Enclosure 1 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte.

Pretorius, M W 1985. Reaksie op artikel in Konteks no 3 1984 / 1985. Letter to the Chief of the Army and Cpln (Rev) C F Matthee dd 4 Oct 1985. Enclosure 119 KD/104/15/1 Vol 2 Godsdienstaangeleenthede.

Raubenheimer, O H S 1971. Report on foreign ministry in Europe dd 30 Jun 1971. Eerste verslag ivm die werk in Europa. Enclosure 4 KD/104/15/3/4.

Reid, K W Personal file: 71000608PE Cpln K W Reid.

Reyneke, G 1972. Kapelaansverslag: Besoek aan 1 Aanvulpunt, Grootfontein: 27 Sept - 5 Okt 1972. Report dd 17 Oct 1972. Enclosure 7 KD/4/3.

Roets, C J 1984. Vergoeding deelytdse kapelaan 79000683 TW: I.K.A. De Almeida. Letter dd 30 Nov 1984. Personal file: 79000683 TW: I K A De Almeida.

Roets, C J 1995. SANW dragvoorskrifte: Kapelane. Dress regulations sent to the Directors (Chaplains) of the arms of service dd 20 Mar 1995. KD/406/11/1.

Roets, C J 1995. Upgrading of post and restructuring of Directorate Ministry: Chaplain General. Letter to the Inspector General SANDF dd 12 May 1995. KD/105/15/1/1.

Roos, A C 1994. Gesamentlike opleiding van kapelane in die SA Leër. Document regarding integrated chaplain's training in the SA Army dd 24 Aug 1994. Enclosure 76 KD/B/103/2/1.

Rubenstein, I H 1984. Guidelines for Jewish Chaplaincy Services in the SADF dd 16 Nov 1984. KD 104/15/2/3.

Russell, P W R 1984. Letter and memorandum to Gen M A de M Malan dd 18 Dec 1984. Enclosure 75 KD/B/104/15/1 Vol 2.

Scheepers, D J J 1970. Verslag: Besoek aan 1 Militêre Gebied: 3 - 18 Des 69. Report dd 31 Mar 1970. Enclosure 5 KD/V/4/4 Grensposte.

South African Defence Force annual report for the period 1 April 1993 to 31 March 1994. KD/S/501/8/2.

Staannde Mag kapelaanspos: Vrye Kerke: Mil BasisWalvisbaai dd 25 Nov 1977. KD/102/6/1/1.

Statement issued by the Bishops at the Episcopal Synod: April 1977. KD/B/104/15/2/3.

Steyn, H 1981. Reis- en werkprogram, jaarverslag 1980. Report on foreign ministry: 1980 dd 27 Mar 1981. Enclosure 17 KD/104/15/3/4.

Taute, H. Personal file: 71306229PE Cpln H Taute.

Theron, G H 1977. Bearbeiding van lede van 31 Bn, 32 Bn, Bagani Tuine. Letter to the Area Chaplain of 101 Task Force dd 4 Oct 1977. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/1.

Theron, G H 1977. Geestelike bearbeiding Boesmans in Wes-Capriwi. Memorandum to OC 1 Military Area dd 7 Dec 1977. Enclosure 36a KD/B/104/15/1/7/3.

Theron, G H 1978. Geestelike bearbeiding 32 Bn. Letter to the Assistant Chaplain General: Army dd 6 Feb 1978. Enclosure 36 KD/B/104/15/1/7/1.

Theron, G H 1979. Aanstelling kapelaan 32 Bn: Pastor I. De Almeida. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 23 Jan 1979. KD/104/15/1.

Van der Spuy, D 1996. Submission to the Secretary for Defence on the Chaplains Service positional paper: Policy formulation for religious diversity dd 23 Sep 1996. Enclosure 30 KD/R/103/1.

Van der Merwe, J A 1976. Permanent transfer: 70159553PE Cpln C.P. Naude. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 23 Aug 1976. Enclosure 196 KD/2/12.

Van der Walt, D J [s a]. Pinkster Kerke: Lede van groep. Memorandum. KD/102/2/B.

Van Niekerk, E A 1988. Verslag van die Direkteur Kapelaansdiens, SAGD aan die Kapelaan Generaal: 1988. Director SAMS annual report to the Chaplain General: 1988 dd Feb 1988. Enclosure 3 KD/V/501/8/2.

Van Niekerk, W P 1982. Tussentydse verslag: Ds W P van Niekerk. Report on foreign ministry 1982 dd 2 June 1982. Enclosure 18 KD/104/15/3/4.

Van Rooyen, G W S Personal file: 70448360PE Cpln G W S van Rooyen.

Van Zyl, J A 1970. Wysiging van SAWO 45/68. Memorandum dd 24 Sep 1970. KD 2/1.

Van Zyl, J A 1973. Aanstelling : SM kapelaan 1 Mil Gebied. Letter to the Chief of the Army dd 7 Sep 1973. Enclosure 53 KD/2/2/1.

Van Zyl, J A 1973. Witskrif: Kapelaansdienste. Memorandum to the Chief of the Defence Force Administration dd Feb 1973. KD/4/1.

Van Zyl, J A 1974. Omskepping van Lugmaggimnasuimkoor in 'n Weermagkoor. Letter to the Chief of the SADF dd 22 Aug 1974. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1974. Saamgroepering Pinksterkerke. Letter to Arms of Service dd 10 Jul 1974. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1974. Aansoek kapelaansposte. Letter to the Chief of Staff Personnel dd 4 Jun 1974. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1974. Letter to Chief of the SADF. Omskepping van Lugmaggimnasuimkoor in 'n Weermagkoor. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1974. Letter to Chief of Staff Personnel. Aansoek kapelaansposte. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1975. Bevel en beheerstruktuur: Posbenamings: Afdeling Kapelaansdiens. Memorandum to the Chief of the SADF dd 11 Jul 1975. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1975. Memorandum to Chief of the SADF. Bevel en beheerstruktuur: Posbenamings: Afdeling Kapelaansdiens. KD/1/2.

Van Zyl, J A 1976. Evaluasie: Savannah. Memorandum to the Chief of Staff, SADF dd 20 Feb 1976.

Enclosure 49 KD/G/3/4.

- Van Zyl, J A 1977. Verdedigingsobligasies: Series C: Standpunt kerkleiers. Memorandum to the Chief of the SADF. KD/5/7.
- Van Zyl, J A 1977. Ministeriële navraag: Bonus Obligasies. Letter to Chief of the SADF dd 17 Jan 1977. KD/5/7.
- Van Zyl, J A 1978. Ministeriële navraag: Bonus Obligasies. Letter to the Chief of the SADF dd 23 Dec 1978. KD/510/12/5.
- Van Zyl, J A 1979. Besoek HSAW aan Kapelaan-generaal: 12 Junie 1979. Report to the Chief of the SADF. KD/520/4/4/1 over KD/104/15/3/1.
- Van Zyl, J A 1981. Kapelaan buiteland. Letter to Chief of Staff Intelligence dd 24 Apr 1981. Enclosure 16 KD/104/15/3/4.
- Van Zyl, J A [1983]. Buitelandse diens by RSA militêre missies. Report to Minister of Defence. KD/B/105/11.
- Van Zyl, J J 1996. Constitution Islamic Advisory Board. Appendix C of: Christenskap en Godsdiensvryheid in die SANW: 'n Toekomstige uitdaging. Staff paper for the Combined Staff Course dd Oct 1996. KD 103/2/6/9101/1.
- Van Zyl, J J 1996. Opgawe integrasie. Memorandum to Col C Harrison dd 20 Feb 1996. KD/R/521/3/1/1/39.
- Venter, D J. Personnel file: 80224868PE Cpln D J Venter.
- Visser, A de V 1970. Verslag van Besoek aan Katima Mulilo 17-29 Sept 70 en Rundu 29 Sept - 6 Okt 70. Enclosure 23 KD/V/4/4.

South African National Defence Force: Director Documentation Services, Pretoria.

- Aanstelling van veldpredikers: Staandemag [1949]. Enclosure 153 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899, 5.
- Abrahams, I s a. Memorandum. Memorandum to the Adjutant General. Enclosure 9a AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Accountant and Chief Paymaster, 1935. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 24 Jul 1935. Enclosure 3 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823.
- Acting Adjutant General, 1949. Appointment: Deputy Chaplain-General. Letter to senior officers in the UDF dd 29 Dec 1949. Enclosure 23 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.
- Acting Adjutant General, 1949. Komitee van ondersoek insake veldpredikers. Letter to the General Staff dd 9 Jun 1949. Enclosure 149 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.
- Adjutant General, 1925. Circular to District Staff Officers. AG 128/1/28 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822.
- Adjutant General, 1940. Telegram to the Secretary for Defence dd 17 Apr 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822.
- Adjutant General, 1950. Circular No 73: Appointment of Honorary Chaplains of A.C.F. units dd 21 Aug 1950. 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.
- Adjutant General, 1950. Memorandum to Chief of the General Staff dd 16 Feb 1950. Enclosure 82 AG 128/35/1 Vol 5 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822.

- Adjutant General, 1950. Report by committee on chaplaincy affairs. Letter to Deputy Chaplain General dd 14 Aug 1950. Enclosure 159 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902.
- Adjutant General, 1952. Capt W.A.F. Cilliers, SA Corps of Chaplains, PF. Letter to the Deputy Chaplain General dd 15 Aug 1952. Cilliers, W A F. Personal File: P22295 Lt Cmndr W A F Cilliers.
- Adjutant-General, 1954. Voorgestelde aanstelling van SM veldpredikers vir die Nederduits Hervormde Kerk. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 1 May 1954. Enclosure 43 AG 128/35/2 Chaplains: Denominational strengths, AG Vol 1 Box 823, appendix p3.
- Adshade, W 1917. Letter to L Botha dd 2 Jan 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Military Protectorate.
- Adshade, W Service record First World War: Capt W Adshade.
- Aldridge, N Service record First World War: Rev N Aldridge.
- Appointment of chaplains: Permanent Force [1949]. Enclosure 153a DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.
- Appointment Rev Canon Lavis: Officiating clergyman. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 22 Jun 1917. OC Records Group 1 Vol 2 Box 103 Chaplains to the Forces.
- Archbishop of Cape Town, 1939. Chaplains (Anglican). Letter to the Adjutant General dd 28 Nov 1939. Enclosure 55 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822.
- Armour, J M 1946. Chaplain 4th class (on prob) Dr I H Levine, PF. Letter to OC Northern Command dd 26 Oct 1946. Enclosure 79 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Army Form W. 3121 (Recommendations): South African Infantry Brigade, 9th Division, 8th Corps dd 26 Jul 1916. World War 1 Box 2.
- Ashley, F J Service record First World War: Capt F J Ashley.
- Assistant Adjutant General, 1918. Letter to the Officer in Charge of Records dd 27 May 1918. OC Records Group 1 Vol 2 Box 103 Chaplains to the Forces.
- Banfield, E S [1928]. Statement completed by candidates for commissioned rank in the Union Defence Forces. Personal file: P1/5068 Capt E S Banfield.
- Banfield, E S [1931]. Letter to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights s a. Personal file: P1/5456/1 Capt A G O Coertse.
- Barrish, H R C Service record First World War: The Rev H C R Barrish.
- Beattie, T O Service record First World War: Capt T O Beattie.
- Beyers, L 1943. Letter to General Officer Commanding Inland Area dd 12 Aug 1943. Enclosure 72 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Beyers, L 1943. Principal Jewish chaplain. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 3 Jul 1943. Enclosure 70 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Beyers, L 1943. Uniform allowance: Rabbi W Hirsch. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 18 Oct 1943. Enclosure 75 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Beyers, L. 1945. Letter to Dr A T Shrock dd 12 Apr 1945. Enclosure 40 AG 128/35/7/7 Jewish Nomination Committee, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Bishop of Pretoria, 1920. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 1 Dec 1920. Roberts, A. Personal file: P39054 Capt A Roberts.

- Bishop of Pretoria, 1940. Premier Mine Camps: Chaplains. Letter to Adjutant General dd 17 Apr 1940. Enclosure 134 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822.
- Black, J Service record First World War: The Rev J Black.
- Blake, R Service record First World War: Capt R Blake.
- Blore, J H Service record Second World War: 105941V The Rev J H Blore.
- Bottrill, E Service record First World War: Capt E Bottrill.
- Bourne, H R M [1914]. Letter of appointment: Chaplains. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.
- Bourne, H R M 1915. Letter of appointment: The Rev J N Murray dd 24 Feb 1915. Secretary for Defence, Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains: Serials 171, 220.
- Bourne, H R M 1915. Letter to the Rev C M Hofmeyr dd 8 Jan 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.
- Bourne, H R M 1915. Memorandum to Officer Commanding Military Base Cape Town dd 20 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1916. Letter to the Rev A B Griffiths dd 15 Sep 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1916. Memorandum to the Adjutant General dd 14 Nov 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1916. Telegram to Lt Col G A Godley dd 25 Sep 1916. Secretary for Defence Box 768.
- Bourne, H R M 1917. Letter to Capt W M Molter dd 6 Sep 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1917. Letter to Mr G Brebner, Private Secretary to the Prime Minister dd 28 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1917. Letter to Rev J J J van Wijk dd 23 Feb 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1917. Telegram to Mr E H L Gorges, Administrator of SWA Protectorate dd 27 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Bourne, H R M 1919. Demobilisation: SWA Protectorate. Orders to the Chief of the General Staff dd 10 Nov 1919. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 South West Africa Protectorate: Administrative services.
- Bourne, H R M 1920. Letter from the Secretary for Defence to the Bishop of Pretoria dd 25 Nov 1920. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts.
- Brink, A J 1929. Letter from the Chief of the General Staff to the Secretary of the Public Service Commission dd 9 Jan 1929. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.
- Brink, C J Service record First World War: Capt C J Brink.
- Brink, G B 1938. Letter from the Acting Adjutant General to the Camp Commandant Roberts Heights dd 27 Sep 1938. Enclosure 14 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823.
- Brown, E D Personal file: P21497 Cmdt E D Brown.
- Brown, E D s a. Photograph of the Rev E D Brown. Photo 70-17780.
- Brown, J T Service record First World War: Capt J T Brown.

Buckley, W A Service record Second World War: 619907V Capt W A Buckley.

Burgess, C T Service record First World War: Capt C T Burgess.

Burnet, A 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 4 Jun 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.

Burrow, R F Personnel card. File: Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110.

Burrow, R F Service record First World War: Capt R F Burrow.

Byrnes, J Service record First World War: The Rev J Byrnes.

Carlisle, G B Service record First World War: Capt G B Carlisle.

Certificate of promotion: Officers dd 16 Dec 1940. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Chaplain period in the Operational Area. Photograph. Photo 811-922.

Chaplains, 1919. Letter from the Deputy Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 9 Apr 1919. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.

Chaplains (Anglican), 1939. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 28 Nov 1939. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822.

Chief of General Staff, 1918. Letter to the Inspector General of the SA Mounted Rifles [11 Jan 1918]. AG 1914 - 1921 Box 111 Appointment as chaplains.

Chutter, J B Service record Second World War: 73266V Maj J B Chutter.

Cloete, M D V [1951]. Photograph of the Rev M D V Cloete saying farewell to a pilot before a flight in Korea. Photo 70-6641.

Cloete, M D V [1951]. Photograph of the Rev M D V Cloete saying farewell to a pilot before a flight in Korea. Photo 70-6642.

Cluver, F W P 1928. Medical report on an invalid. Form DD122 dd 11 Aug 1928. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.

Coertse, A G O 1929. Letter to Gen A J Brink s a. Personal file: P1/5121 Capt J Adler.

Coertse, A G O [1931]. Letter to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 10 Aug [1931]. Personal file: P1/5456/1 Capt A G O Coertse.

Coertse, A G O 1939. Insake: Die stigting van 'n gemeente van die Ned Herv of Geref Kerk op Voortrekkerhoogte. Letter to the OC Voortrekkerhoogte and Transvaal Command dd 28 Sep 1939. Enclosure 13a AG 128/40 Veldpredikers: Stigting van gemeente van die drie Hollandse kerke Voortrekkerhoogte, AG Vol 1 Box 824.

Coertse, A G O 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 6 Nov 1941. Enclosure 25 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817.

Coertse, A G O 1942. Memorandum to the Adjutant General dd 15 Dec 1942. Enclosure 137 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817.

Coertse, A G O 1942. Memorandum to the Secretary for Defence dd 11 Sep 1942. Enclosure 273 AG(1)(E)128/35/3/9 Chaplains: General, Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1898.

Coertse, A G O 1942. My report - Mid East dd 4 Jun 1942. Enclosure 183 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

- Coertse, A G O 1943. Designation of and channels for, Principal Chaplains Letter to the Adjutant General dd 4 Nov 1943. AG 128/35/1/23 Chaplain Designations, AG Vol 1 Box 826.
- Coertse, AGO 1943. Re: Procedure, leave and oath. Memorandum to chaplains dd 24 Mar 1943. Enclosure 157 AG 128/35/3 DRC, AG Vol 1 Box 470.
- Coertse, A G O 1947. Letter to Field Marshall J C Smuts dd 24 Jun 1947. Personal file: P1/5456/1 A G O Coertse.
- Collyer, J J 1917. Chaplain 1st Infantry Brigade: Overseas. Letter to H R M Bourne dd 4 Aug 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Miscellaneous Correspondence.
- Cooper, V J Service record First World War: The Rev V J Cooper.
- Costello, M Service record First World War: Capt M Costello.
- Coster, H S P Service record First World War: Capt H S P Coster.
- Craig, J 1914. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 16 Oct 1914. D80/33/9199 Chaplains, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584.
- Craig, J 1915. Telegraph to the Secretary for Defence dd 20 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Crampton, W M Service record First World War: The Rev W M Crampton.
- Cutler, H 1958. Letter to the High Commissioner for the Union of South Africa, London dd 4 Jul 1958. Enclosure 11a Randolph, R B. Personal file: P22576 Cmdt R B Randolph.
- Cutten, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Cutten.
- Daneel, G M Service record Second World War: 105929V The Rev G M Daneel.
- Davies, C Service record First World War: Capt C Davies.
- Davies, D Service record First World War: Capt D Davies.
- De Jager, 1916. Military chaplain: Capt Rev J J J van Wijk. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 19 Jul 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- De Jager, 1917. Honorary commissions - assistant chaplains. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 13 Aug 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- De Kock, P E s a. Photograph of the Rev P E de Kock. Photo 801-839.
- De Lisle, H F Service record First World War: Capt H F de Lisle.
- Diensstaat van: Arie Gerhardus Oberholster Coertse OBE. Veldprediker Klas 1 Lys van Afgetredenes. Personal file: P1/5456/1 Lt Col A G O Coertse.
- Dison, L R Service record Second World War: 310324V Capt L R Dison.
- Dower, W J Service record First World War: Capt W J Dower.
- Dreyer, T F J 1941. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 28 Oct 1941. Enclosure 26 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817.
- Driessen, A G Service record First World War: Capt A G Driessen.
- Driver, K E Service record Second World War: 111274V The Rev K E Driver.
- Du Manoir, L 1944. Principal liaison chaplaincy. Letter to Principal Chaplains dd 20 Jan 1944. AG (1) (E)

128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469.

Du Plessis, G J Service record First World War: Capt G J du Plessis.

Du Plessis, H E Service record First World War: The Rev H E du Plessis.

Duxbury, W R. 1943. Memorandum to the Commander of the SA Base at Helvan dd 15 Feb 1943. AG 128/35/7/8 Senior Jewish Chaplain Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Duxbury, W R Service record Second World War: 105935V The Rev W R Duxbury.

Earp-Jones, A Service record First World War: Capt A Earp-Jones.

Enslin, G J A Service record First World War: Capt G J A Enslin.

Ernst, S Service record Second World War: 45029V Maj S Ernst.

Eva, G H Service record First World War: Capt G H Eva.

Evans, W F Service record First World War: The Rev W F Evans.

Field, J C Service record First World War: Capt J C Field.

Fogarty, N W Service record First World War: Capt N W Fogarty.

Freedman, I Service record Second World War: 227778V Capt I Freedman.

Furse, M B 1918. Letter to the Minister of Defence dd 26 Sep 1918. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 307 Religious Denomination Returns.

Furse, M B Service record First World War: Maj M B Furse.

Garrold, R Personnel card. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110.

Garrold, R Service record First World War: Capt R Garrold.

Gaul, A C Service record First World War: Capt A C Gaul.

Gerdener, W 1915. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 16 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Gibbons, W J B E Service record First World War: Capt W J B E Gibbons.

Glynn, B W Service record First World War: Capt B W Glynn.

Gorges, E H L 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 24 Oct 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 9 Jan 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 6 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 20 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Gorges, E H L 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 4 Sep 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Gould, C J B Service record First World War: Capt C J B Gould.

- Graham, A Service record First World War: The Rev A Graham.
- Green, J Service record Second World War: 310304V Capt J Green.
- Grieve, G Service record First World War: Capt G Grieve.
- Gurney, J A 1941. Divisional Chaplain 1st Division Mid-East. Letter to Adjutant General dd 8 Oct 1941. AG 128/35/1/16 Divisional Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 826.
- Gurney, J A 1946. Report on Rev E.N. Msuthwana dd 12 Mar 1946. AG 128/35/1/73/W Appointment, pay and allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 483.
- Gurney, J A 1955. SA Corps of Chaplains: Permanent Force dress regulations. Letter to all Principal Chaplains dd 22 Aug 1955. Enclosure 28 AG 128/35/8 PF Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823.
- Hallowes, W H Service record First World War: Capt W H Hallowes.
- Hardaker, L P Service record First World War: Capt L P Hardaker.
- Hare-Bowers, D A Chaplains- Roberts Heights - Retention of. Letter by the Acting Staff Officer to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights to the Adjutant General dd 17 Nov 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.
- Harker, H A Service record Second World War V330733 The Rev H A Harker.
- Harris, F Service record First World War: Capt F Harris.
- Harris, H Service record First World War: Capt H Harris.
- Hawker, D J Service record First World War: Capt D J Hawker.
- Hickman, I Service record Second World War: 310267V Capt I Hickman.
- Hill, E St C Personnel file First World War: Capt E St C Hill.
- Hill, E St C Service record First World War: Capt E St C Hill.
- Hirsch, W 1941. Letter to Brig Gen L Beyers dd 23 Jan 1941. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Hirsch, W 1944. New Year's message to the Jewish soldiers of the UDF. AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Hirsch, W 1946. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 25 Aug 1946. Enclosure 77 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Hlabangane, H D Service record First World War No 3272 Native Chaplain H D Hlabangane.
- Hodkin, E H Service record First World War: Capt E H Hodkin.
- Hofmeyer, C M 1915. Letter to the Under-Secretary for Defence dd 4 Jan 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.
- Honours and awards for NMC, s a. P11569 Narratives and reports, UNFO 13.
- Hood-Williams, S Service record First World War: Capt S Hood-Williams.
- Hospital card for Jewish patients. AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- House of Assembly, 1944. Question 13 asked by H C de Wet to the Minister of Defence dd 21 March 1944. Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1899 Chaplains: General.

Hughes, A M 1917. Letter to H R M Bourne dd 13 Mar 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Miscellaneous Correspondence.

Huntley-Gordon, E Service record First World War: Capt E Huntley-Gordon.

Hurter, J A Service record First World War: The Rev J A Hurter.

Information required by Mr Layton. Memorandum dd 11 Aug 1942. Personal file: P1/5645 Lt Col R F Strathern.

Jones, T H 1916. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 19 Oct 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Jones, T H Service record First World War: Capt T H Jones.

Joubert, P P Service record First World War: Capt P P Joubert.

Joubert, S J 1947. Letter to Dr A T Shrock dd 30 Oct 1947. Enclosure 43 AG 128/35/7/7 Jewish Nomination Committee, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Joubert, S J 1947. Letter to Dr A T Shrock dd 31 Oct 1947. Enclosure 88 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Joubert, S J 1947. Letter to the Secretary of the South African Board of Deputies dd 30 Jun 1947. Enclosure 86 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Joubert, S J 1950. Staff Chaplains. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 23 Feb 1950. Enclosure 1 AG 128/44 Chaplains: Staff Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 824.

Judd, B C 1917. Chaplains: Appointments. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 15 May 1917. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.

Keable, R Service record First World War: Capt R Keable.

Kennedy, I Service record Second World War: 172843V The Rev I Kennedy.

Kerklike bearbeiding militêre personeel en eenhede OVS Kommandement. Minutes of a meeting dd 5 Apr 1938. DC 248/6 Chaplains: Appointment Tempe, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1903.

Khosa, S 1945. Re: Drafted from Cape Command, 25th October 1945, Kenilworth. Letter to the Rev W R Duxbury, s a, AG 128/35/1/73/4 Appointments, Pay and Allowances, Khosa S. (Rev), AG Vol 1 Box 482.

Kirkby, F H Service record First World War: Capt F H Kirkby.

Kirkpatrick, H 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 5 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.

Kitcat, W P de W Service record First World War: Capt W P de W Kitcat.

Klerk, J 1920. Full and part-time chaplains. Letter from the Deputy Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 18 Oct 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.

Klerk, J 1920. Letter from the Deputy Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer Commanding Troops, Roberts Heights dd 15 May 1920. Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.

Knight, S F H Service record Second World War: 25486V Capt S F H Knight.

Kuhn, J J Service record First World War: Capt J J Kuhn.

Lancaster, W E Service record First World War: Capt W E Lancaster.

Lawson, G M Service record First World War: Capt G M Lawson.

Le Grove Smith, S Service record First World War: Capt S le Grove Smith.

Lennox, J Service record First World War: Capt J Lennox.

Letcher, R J 1945. Re: Transfer of Stephen Khosa. Letter to J Gurney dd 6 Nov 1945. AG 128/35/1/73/4 Appointments, Pay and Allowances, Khosa S.(Rev), AG Vol 1 Box 482.

Levine, I H 1946. Letter to Capt E Ross, Staff Officer Chaplains dd 24 Dec 1946. Enclosure 85 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Levine, I H Service record Second World War: 629459 Capt I H Levine.

Levinson, I 1941. Prayer-books for Jewish soldiers. Letter to Adjutant General dd 25 Feb 1941. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/6 Jewish prayer books, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Levinson, I 1941. Report to Adjutant General dd 25 Feb 1941. Enclosure 9 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Levinson, I 1942. Letter to Quartermaster General dd 12 Jan 1942. AG 128/35/7/4 Passover requirements, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Levinson, I 1943. Minute to the Adjutant General dd 17 May 1943. Enclosure 55 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Levinson, I Service record First World War: Capt I Levinson.

Levinson, I Service record Second World War: 45017V Lt Col I Levinson.

Lewis, J N 1925. Letter to the Prime Minister dd 12 March 1925. File AG 128/1/28 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822.

Lloyd, E Service record First World War: Capt E Lloyd.

Lockett, W Service record First World War: Capt W Lockett.

Longuet-Higgins, H H L Service record First World War: Capt H H L Longuet-Higgins.

Lyons, E D Service record First World War: Capt E D Lyons.

McClure, J J Service record First World War: The Rev J J McClure.

McCulloch, W Service record First World War: Capt W McCulloch .

McGregor, A M Service record First World War: Capt A M McGregor.

McManus, F J Service record Second World War: 111740V Capt F J McManus.

MacMillan, E Service record First World War: Capt E MacMillan.

McRobert, A Service record First World War: Capt A McRobert.

Marchand, P J v/d W Service record First World War: Capt P J v/d W Marchand.

Marshall, H A Service record First World War: Capt H A Marshall.

Mason, W Service record First World War: Capt W Mason.

Matz, C L Service record Second World War: 310311V Capt C L Matz.

Maund, J A A Service record Second World War: 225464V Capt J A A Maund.

Meara, W 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 13 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.

Meara, W Service record First World War: Capt W Meara.

Medhurst, W Service record First World War: Capt W Medhurst.

Menachemson, N Service record Second World War: 240280V Capt N Menachemson.

Menzies, W Service record First World War: Capt W Menzies.

Mijnhardt, C F Service record First World War: Maj C F Mijnhardt.

Miles-Cadman, C F 1939. Recommendations re Chaplain's Service dd 7 Dec 1939. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG1 Box 822.

Miles-Cadman, C F 1940. Chaplains Premier Mine. Letter to the Bishop of Pretoria dd 30 Jul 1940. AG 128/35/4 Chaplains: Anglican Church Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 470.

Miles-Cadman, C F 1940. Memorandum to the Hon F.C. Sturrock on Chaplain Service dd 23 Sep 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 3 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822.

Miles-Cadman, C F 1942. Memorandum to the Chief of the General Staff dd 14 Sep 1942. Enclosure 22A AG 128/35/1/24 Communion Requirements, AG Vol 1 Box 826.

Miles-Cadman, C F 1950. Staff Chaplains, UDF. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 3 Feb 1950. Enclosure 1a AG 128/44 Chaplains: Staff Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 824.

Miles-Cadman, C F Service record Second World War: 225369V Capt C F Miles-Cadman.

Military Governor SWA Protectorate, 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 7 Oct 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Minutes of a conference of Permanent Force chaplains held in the Adjutant General's office, Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 24 February 1955. AG 128/35/8 PF Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823.

Minutes of a meeting of the Jewish Nomination Committee with the Adjutant General held at Defence Headquarters, Pretoria on 29 April 1943. Enclosure 30 AG 128/35/7/2 Jewish Nomination Committee, AG Vol 2 Box 821.

Minutes of a Permanent Force Chaplains' Conference held in the office of the Adjutant General, Defence Headquarters, Pretoria, on 24 February 1955. Enclosure 15 AG 128/38/8 Permanent Force Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 823.

Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 13-15 June 1917. SANLC Box 1.

Minutes of a SANLC Conference of Chaplains held at Dieppe, 3 Oct 1917. SANLC Box 1.

Minutes of the Chaplains' Advisory Board meetings 1940 - 1946. AG 128/35/8 Vol 1 Chaplains Advisory Board, AG Vol 1 Box 823.

Minutes of the Principal Chaplains' meetings 1942 -1945. AG (1) (E) 128/35 Minutes and Agendas of PCF Meetings, AG Vol 1 Box 469.

Molter, W M 1917. Letter to L Botha dd 29 Jun 1917. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains: Miscellaneous Correspondence.

Molter, W M Service record First World War: Capt W M Molter.

Monthly circular letters to all Jewish chaplains 1944 - 1945. AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Morin, J Service record First World War: The Rev J Morin.

Mossop, A J 1948. Part-time chaplains - Union Defence Forces. Letter from the Acting Adjutant General to the Secretary for Defence dd 3 Sep 1948. Enclosure 132 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902.

Murray, C H Service record First World War: Capt C H Murray.

Murray, J N Personal file: P1/2746 Capt J N Murray.

Murray, J N s a. Photograph of the Rev J N Murray. Photo 761-6726.

Murray, J N Service record First World War: Capt J N Murray.

Murray, T F Service record First World War: Capt T F Murray.

Natas, M Service record Second World War: 310240V Capt M Natas.

Naude, C P s a. Photograph of Maj Gen (Rev) C P Naude. Photo 991-4222.

Newell, H C W Service record First World War: Capt H C W Newell.

Nicol, W 1940. Insake stigting gemeente Voortrekkerhoogte. Letter to Col F T Theron dd 26 Apr 1940. Enclosure 22 AG 128/40 Veldpredikers: Stigting van gemeente van die drie Hollandse kerke Voortrekkerhoogte, AG Vol 1 Box 824.

Nolan, P J Service record Second World War: 172844V Maj P J Nolan.

Oakes, T W Service record First World War: Capt T W Oakes.

Oath, s a. Oath of part-time chaplains. Enclosure 74 AG 128/35/1/131 Vol1 Part-time chaplains: Appointment of, AG Vol 1 Box 823.

O'Brien, J F Personnel card. Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110.

O'Brien, J F Service record First World War: Capt J F O'Brien.

O'Donnell, J J A Service record First World War: The Rev J O'Donnell.

Offer of Employment dd 14 Aug 1942. AG 128/35/1/73S Appointment, Pay and Allowances Makhoa, E.S. (Rev), AG Vol 1 Box 483.

Officer Commanding Military Base Cape Town, 1915. Telegraph to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 19 Aug 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Officer Commanding Troops Roberts Heights, 1921. Application for increase of salary. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 27 Sep 1921. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts.

Officiating clergymen 1917. Letter from the Assistant Adjutant General to the Officer in Charge of Records dd 6 Nov 1917. OC Records Group1 Vol 2 Box103 Chaplains to the Forces.

Officiating Clergymen [1918]. OC Records Group1 Vol 2 Box103 Chaplains to the Forces.

O'Leary, D Personnel card. File: Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110.

Olivier, J A s a. Photograph of the Rev J A Olivier. Photo 70-17782.

Oosthuizen, A 1914. Photograph of the Rev Oosthuizen with Gen Manie Maritz at Upington, 1914. Photo 70-19755.

Oosthuizen, A Service record First World War: Capt A Oosthuizen.

Oosthuizen, G R Service record First World War: Capt G R Oosthuizen.

O'Reilly, L Service record First World War: The Rev L O'Reilly.

O'Reilly, J J Service record First World War: The Rev J J O'Reilly.

O'Reilly, P J Service record First World War: The Rev P J O'Reilly.

O'Riley, B Service record First World War: The Rev B O'Riley.

Overseas Native Labour Contingent. Circular minute D 7/16, D N L 369/16/D98 dd 18 Sep 1916. 1997 Box 768 Secretary for Defence.

Paget, E F Service record First World War: Capt E F Paget.

Palmer, N W J Service record Second World War: P226670V Capt N W J Palmer.

Parker, W 1940. Letter from the Bishop of Pretoria to the Adjutant General dd 9 Oct 1940. Enclosure 6 AG (1) F 128/35/1/73 Vol 1 Appointment Non European Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 481.

Part-time chaplains: Addendum D [1949]. Enclosure 153a DC.248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.

Part-time chaplains, s a. Notice concerning part-time chaplains. AG 128/35/4 Chaplains: Anglican Church Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 470.

Pels, J Service record First World War: Capt J Pels.

Pescod, W Service record First World War: The Rev W Pescod.

Polkinghorne, R A 1941. Army chaplains: Communion requirements. Letter to the Quartermaster General dd 29 Aug 1941. Enclosure 14 AG 128/35/1/24 Communion requirements, AG Vol 1 Box 826.

Polkinghorne, R A 1941. Dutch Reformed Church chaplains. Letter to the Rev A G O Coertse dd 30 Aug 1941. Enclosure 18 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817.

Polkinghorne, R A 1942. Chaplains as at 7 July 1942 dd 7 Jul 1942. AG 128/35/1 Vol 4 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 470.

Polkinghorne, R A 1943. Promotions: Officers. Letter to Officer Commanding Northern Command dd 2 Oct 1943. Enclosure 6 AG 128/35/7/9 Assistant Principal Jewish Chaplain, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Polkinghorne, R A 1946. Casualties U.D.F. Anglican chaplains. Letter to the South African Military Adviser in London dd 7 Aug 1946. Personal file: P1/5645 R F Strathern.

Porteous, T B Service record First World War: Capt T B Porteous.

Potashnik, J Service record Second World War: 278378V Maj J Potashnik.

Powell, T B 1941. Letter to Maj Polkinghorne dd 8 Dec 1941. Enclosure 32 Personal file: P1/5645 R F Strathern.

Pratt, A B Service record First World War: Capt A B Pratt.

Prins, A J F 1929. Letter to Gen A J Brink, Chief of the General Staff dd 12 Aug 1929. Personal file: P1/5121 Capt J Adler.

Ramsden, F N Service record First World War: The Rev F N Ramsden.

Randolph, R B 1960. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 16 Mar 1960. Enclosure 57 Randolph, R B. Personal file: P22576 Cmdt R B Randolph.

Rapport van die komitee wat aangestel is om ondersoek in te stel na sekere sake in verband met veldpredikers [1949]. Report to the Minister of Defence. Enclosure 7 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.

Rechtman, R Service record Second World War: 49068V Capt R Rechtman.

Regimental chaplain holds Christmas service in Kenya. Photograph. Photo 70-4459.

Regimental Chaplains Active Citizen Force: Addendum G [1949]. Enclosure 153 DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.

Report by committee on chaplaincy affairs dd 14 Aug 1950. Enclosure 159 Defence Chaplains religious denominational returns 1948 - 1950, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1902.

Report on the SANLC dd 8 Mar 1919. Union War Histories vol 89/34.

Report on the SANLC dd 12 Apr 1918. O C Records: File 44/22/81.

Rich, J M 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 10 Apr 1941. Enclosure 15 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Rich, J M 1968. Letter to the Chief of Defence Force Administration dd 22 May 1968. Enclosure 8 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2.

Rich, J M 1969. Letter to Brig J A van Zyl dd 2 Dec 1969. Enclosure 3 HWA 101/9/3/8 Appointments: Chaplains Jewish Faith: Permanent, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 1.

Richardson, E H H Service record Second World War: 26795V Capt E H H Richardson.

Rider, W W 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 14 Sep 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.

Rider, W W Service record First World War: Capt W W Rider.

Roberts, A Service record First World War: Capt A Roberts.

Roberts, N Service record First World War: Capt N Roberts.

Robertson, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Robertson.

Robinson, F Service record First World War: Capt F Robinson.

Rodger, J Service record Second World War: 111741V Capt J Rodger.

Rogers, D C E s a. Photograph of Cpln D C E Rogers. Photo 70-14903.

Rogers, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Rogers.

Romm, I S Service record Second World War: 310294V Capt I S Romm.

Ross, AG 1946. Part-time chaplains. Memorandum to Command OCs. AG 128/35/1/131 Vol1 Part-time chaplains: Appointment of, AG Vol 1 Box 823.

Rossborough, V W A Service record First World War: Capt V W A Rossborough.

Rossouw, D J J Service record First World War: Capt D J J Rossouw.

Runge, C H S 1942. 33771 (Capt) Rev J.C. O'Donnell (RC). Letter to OC Details, Admin HQ dd 4 Dec 1942. AG 128/35/1/83 Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

Runge, C H S 1942. 33771. (Capt) Rev J C O'Donnell (RC). Letter to the Acting Adjutant General Middle East dd 4 Dec 1942. AG 128/35/1/83 (87) Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

- Runge, C H S 1942. Letter to R F Strathern dd 26 Jun 1942. Enclosure 26 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909.
- Runge, C H S 1942. Senior Chaplains : Middle East. Letter to GOC 1 SA Division dd 25 Jul 1942. Enclosure 35 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909.
- Runge, C H S s a. Photograph of the Rev Runge holding a service at Mena Camp. Photo 761-2044.
- Runge, C H S Service record Second World War: 254107V The Rev C H S Runge.
- Russell, C A H Service record First World War: Capt C A H Russell.
- SAAF and Army chaplain uniform. Photo of chaplains in pre-1968 uniform. Photo 70-13459.
- SANLC unit strength lists. Box 1 SANLC.
- Secretary for Defence 1914. Letter of appointment as chaplain dd 19 Oct 1914. D80/33/9199 Chaplains, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584.
- Secretary for Defence 1919. Letter to the Chief Paymaster dd 19 Dec 1919. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts.
- Secretary for Defence, 1921. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 15 Oct 1921. Personal file: 39054 Capt A Roberts.
- Secretary for Defence, 1942. Memorandum dd 10 Sep 1942. Enclosure 276 Chaplains: General, DC 248/1 Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1898.
- Secretary for the SWA Protectorate, 1916. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 14 Apr 1916. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Senior Chaplain 1918. Letter to Adjutant General: Base dd 8 Jan 1918. File: Chaplain's Department, WW1 GSWA Box 110.
- Shaw, C S [1952]. Photograph of the Rev C S Shaw behind a pulpit in Korea. Photo 70-6563.
- Shaw, H A Service record First World War: Capt H A Shaw.
- Shaw, V C C Service record Second World War: 231V Capt V C C Shaw.
- Sher, J 1970. Letter to Rabbi Katz dd 22 Apr 1970. Enclosure 18 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2.
- Shrock, A T 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 14 Aug 1941. Enclosure 28 AG 128/35/7 Jewish Chaplains Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Shrock, A T 1942. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 18 Oct 1942. Enclosure 63 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Shrock, A T 1943. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 10 May 1943. Enclosure 53 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Shrock, A T 1943. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 17 May 1943. Enclosure 55 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Shrock, A T 1943. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 14 Jun 1943. Enclosure 64 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplain Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Signal from Chief of Staff Personnel to 5 South African Infantry Battalion dd 10 Mar 1970. Enclosure 16 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2.
- Skelton, H Service record First World War: Capt H Skelton.

Skey, O W L Service record First World War: Capt O W L Skey.

Slingsby, W E Service record First World War: The Rev W E Slingsby.

Smit, A R Service record First World War: Capt A R Smit.

Smit, M T R Service record First World War: Capt M T R Smit.

Smit, M T R Service record Second World War: 198234V Maj M T R Smit.

Sollier, Service record First World War: Capt Sollier.

South African Army orders No 5/76 dd 1976. Training of chaplains and theological officers: SA Army College.

South African Defence Force order No 45/68 dd 1968.

South African Defence Force order No 1/21/78 dd 1978.

Statement of chaplains appointed to military stations in the Union, s a. AG 128/35/1 Vol 4 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 470.

Steer, C Service record First World War: Capt C Steer.

Strathern, R F 1940. Duties of Divisional Chaplains. Minute to the Adjutant General dd 27 Dec 1940. AG 128/35/1/16 Divisional Chaplains, AG Vol 1 Box 826.

Strathern, R F 1942. Official visit to Robben Island. Letter to A G O Coertse dd 16 Apr 1942. AG 128/35/1/74 Chaplains: Church parades, AG Vol 1 Box 835.

Strathern, R F Service record First World War: 1671 Pte R F Strathern.

Stubbs, E T 1941. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 8 Jan 1941. AG(1)F128/35/1/73 Vol 1, NMC NAS 3/27 Box 55.

Swart, P J Service record First World War: Capt P J Swart.

Talbot, N S 1925. Letter to D O van Velden dd 2 Jun 1925. Personal file: P1/4413 Capt C R Rumbold.

Tanner, W E C 1919. Letter to Chief of the General Staff dd 13 Nov 1919. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 380 Chaplains for the UDF.

Terms of reference: Committee of inquiry in connection with chaplains [1949]. Enclosure 141a DC 248/1 Chaplains: General, Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 1899.

Theron, F H 1940. Chaplains. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 8 May 1940. Enclosure 152 AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822.

Theron, F H, 1940. Letter to the Rev W Nicol dd 12 Jun 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 2 Chaplains: General, AG Vol 1 Box 822.

Theron, F H 1941. Senior Jewish Chaplain Letter to the South African Jewish Board of Deputies dd 14 Mar 1941. Enclosure 13 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Theron, F H 1942. Chaplains: Middle East. Report to the Adjutant General dd 17 Jun 1942. Enclosure 17 AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

Theron, F H 1942. Letter to Brig Gen H S Wakefield dd 31 Oct 1942. Enclosure 95 AG 128/35/1/83 Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

Theron, F H 1942. Letter to the Adjutant General dd 26 Sep 1942. Enclosure 1 AG 128/35/7/8 Senior Jewish Chaplain: Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

- Theunissen, P J V de K Service record First World War: Capt P J Theunissen.
- Thomas, E Service record First World War: Capt E Thomas.
- Thomas, E P Service record First World War: The Rev E P Thomas.
- Thomson, S Service record First World War: Capt S Thomson.
- Thurlow, AR Service record First World War: Capt AR Thurlow.
- Tindall, H R 1944. Subsistence: Non-European chaplains attending courses of instruction, Middle East Letter from the Secretary for Defence to the Secretary of the Public Service Commission dd 20 Oct 1944. Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1899 Chaplains: General.
- Tobias, C F 1915. Letter to the Military Governor SWA Protectorate dd 4 Oct 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 733 Chaplains Military Protectorate.
- Tobias, C F Service record First World War: Capt C F Tobias.
- Tobias, G W R Service record First World War: Capt G W R Tobias.
- Turner, H C Service record First World War: The Rev H C Turner.
- Union Defence Forces General Orders 1915 - 1956.
- Van Coller, M J M Service record First World War: Capt M J M van Coller.
- Van den Berg, P J Service record Second World War: 310316V Capt P J van den Berg.
- Van Rooijen, G R Service record Second World War: 225367 Maj G R van Rooijen.
- Van Schoor, J J F Service record First World War: Capt J J F van Schoor.
- Van Zyl, J A 1967. Letter to Cpln (Rev) H Cilliers dd 16 Jul 1967. Enclosure 5 HWA 510/8 Churches, Chaplains and Church Services: Jewish Churches, Cpln Gen Group 1 Box 2.
- Vlok, J N Service record First World War: The Rev J N Vlok.
- Vogel, A J H F Service record Second World War: 227795V Capt A J H F Vogel.
- Von Hecke, A Service record First World War: Capt A von Hecke.
- Wakefield, H S 1935. Amendments to P.F. Regulations Memorandum to the Chief Clerk: Defence dd 25 Oct 1935. Enclosure 10A AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823.
- Wakefield, H S 1935. Memorandum to the Quartermaster General dd 13 Nov 1935. Enclosure 11 AG 128/33 Chaplains: Pay and Allowances, AG Vol 1 Box 823.
- Wakefield, H S 1941. Letter to the South African Board of Jewish Deputies dd 14 Mar 1941. Enclosure 13 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Wakefield, H S 1941. Letter to the South African Board of Jewish Deputies dd 24 May 1941. Enclosure 30 AG 128/35/7/2 Principal Chaplains Jewish, AG Vol 1 Box 821.
- Wakefield, H S 1942. Appointment of chaplains in respect of Dutch Reformed Churches. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 8 Sep 1942. Enclosure 126 AG 128/35/3 Dutch Reformed Church, AG Vol 1 Box 817.
- Wakefield, H S 1942. Conference of Dutch Reformed Church moderators re DRC chaplains. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 17 Dec 1942. Enclosure 95 AG 128/35/1/83 Chaplains Middle East Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

Wakefield, H S 1942. Members of Hervormde Kerk: Attestation. Letter to the Secretary for Defence dd 29 Sep 1942. Enclosure 276 AG(1)(E)128/35/3/9 Chaplains: General, Secretary of Defence Group 2 Box 1898.

Wakefield, H S 1946. Letter to the Chief of the General Staff dd 24 Apr 1946. Personal file: P1/5645 R F Strathern.

Walshe, P J Service record First World War: Maj P J Walshe.

Watson, W H Service record First World War: Capt W H Watson.

Weinstein, S 1945. Cable to Maj J Potashnik dd 5 Mar 1945. Enclosure 101 AG 128/35/7 Chaplains Jewish Vol 2, AG Vol 1 Box 821.

Weinstein, S Service record Second World War: 16270V Maj S Weinstein.

Wheeler, J N 1940. Letter to C F Miles-Cadman dd 9 Apr 1940. AG 128/35/1 Vol 1 Chaplains: General, AG 1 Box 822.

Whyte, R Service record First World War: The Rev R Whyte.

Wiesner, J F Service record First World War: Capt J F Wiesner.

Wiles, G P Service record Second World War: 279214V The Rev G P Wiles.

Wilkins, J A 1915. Letter to H R M Bourne, Secretary for Defence dd 14 Jun 1915. Secretary for Defence Group 2 Box 584 Chaplains.

Wilkins, J A Service record First World War: Capt J A Wilkins.

Williams C L Service record Second World War: 126243V Capt C L Williams.

Wilson, C J Service record First World War: Capt C J Wilson.

White, M J Service record First World War: Capt M J White.

Whitehead, E K Overseas Native Labour Contingent. Circular minute D 7/16 of 18 Sep 1916 by the Acting Director of Native Labour. Secretary for Defence Box 768.

Wood, J Service record First World War: Capt J Wood.

Wrigley, W V Service record Second World War: 1481V Capt W V Wrigley.

Yesorsky, W 1942. Letter to Lt Col I Levinson dd 14 Aug 1942. Enclosure 51b AG 128/35/1/83 Vol 2 Chaplains Middle East, AG Vol 1 Box 909.

Yesorsky, W Service record Second World War: 51386V Capt W Yesorsky.

South African National Defence Force: Military Police Agency

Annual Military Police report for the period 1 April 1999 to 31 March 2000 dd 5 May 2002. DOD/MPA/C/106/22/10/1, SANDF Military Police Agency.

Webster, Enid papers (Cory Library, University of Grahamstown)

Cook, G T [1915 - 1916]. The diary of Capt (Rev) G T Cook. Unpublished manuscript.

Other Sources

- Ackermann, N C 1994. Omsendbrief: Kapelane 2/94. Letter to SA Army chaplains dd 31 Mar 1994. H Leër/DKD/104/15/1, SA Army HQ. Property of author.
- Ackermann, N C 1994. Omsendbrief: Kapelane 3/94. Letter to SA Army chaplains dd 8 Jun 1994. H Leër/DKD/104/15/1, SA Army HQ. Property of author.
- Adjutant General, 1958. Organisation and functions: Adjutant General's section. Letter sent to various role players dd 25 Feb 1958. Property of author.
- Adjutant General, 1960. Veldpredikers. Letter to Command OCs and Group OCs dd 12 Sep 1960. Appendix D. Property of author.
- Bezuidenhout, A J 1987. Stafgeskrif vir die Kapelaan-Generaal Stafraad oor die herwaarderung van die kapelaansbediening in SWA. Staff paper about the reevaluation of the Chaplain Service in SWA dd Oct 1987. Property of author.
- Bezuidenhout, A J 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 19 May 1998. Property of author.
- Blake, R Minute to Col S M Prichard dd 22 May 1917. Property of author.
- Chief of Staff Personnel 1969. Course/conference for chaplains. Letter to Permanent Force chaplains dd 28 May 1969. HWA/510/14. Property of author.
- Church of the Province of South Africa. Provincial Synod. (24th 1982) 1982. Acts and resolutions of the twenty-fourth session of the Provincial Synod. Cape Town: CPSA.
- Church of the Province of South Africa. Provincial Synod. (25th 1985) 1985. Acts and resolutions of the twenty-fifth session of the Provincial Synod. Cape Town: CPSA.
- Cornelissen, M 1999. The role of the Chaplains Services within the Interstate Defence and Security Council. Property of author.
- De Beer, J C 2002. A value-based approach to the fight against HIV / AIDS. Paper presented at the 34th International Congress on Military Medicine, Sun City, 15-20 September 2002. Property of author.
- De Kock, P E 1983 Postestruktuur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 12 Jul 1983. Enclosure 21 SWAGM/G/106/1/11. Property of author.
- Dill, J 2002. Fighting HIV / AIDS through spiritual and ethical values. Draft proposal presented at the Chaplain General's conference, Goudini Spa, 12-14 February 2002. Property of author.
- Dra van geborduurde petkenteken deur kapelane, 1987. Signal to Army list Bravo dd 6 Aug 1987. H Leer/DKD/406/3/38/4. Property of author.
- Dutch Reformed Church. Acta of the Northern Transvaal Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa: 1972. Pretoria: DRC.
- Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (1st 1962, Cape Town) 1962. Handelinge van die 1ste vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Kaapstad. Elsiesrivier: Nasionale Handelsdrukkery.
- Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (2nd 1966, Bloemfontein) 1966. Handelinge van die tweede vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Bloemfontein. Cape Town: Nasionale Boekdrukkery.
- Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. General Synod. (4th 1974, Cape Town) 1974. Handelinge van die vierde vergadering van die Algemene Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Kaapstad. Cape Town: Nasionale Boekdrukkery.

Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa. Northern Transvaal Synod. (1972, Pretoria) 1972. Handelinge van die vergadering van die Noord Transvaalse Sinode van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk, Pretoria. Elsiesrivier: Nasionale Handelsdrukkery.

Eenheidsgeskiedenis 32 Bataljon. Unit history pamphlet handed out at a 32 Battalion parade. Property of author.

Erleben, A W 1987. Dagboek Operasie Modulêr. Dairy of the Rev A W Erleben during Operation Modular 13 Oct - 4 Dec 1987. Unpublished manuscript. Property of author.

Erleben, A W 1988. Nabetragting Operasie Modulêr. Enclosure 29 4 SAI/G/104/15/1/7/1 dd 6 Jan 1988. Property of author.

Erleben, A W 1988. Prediking tydens Operasie Modulêr. Copies of sermons preached during Operation Modular dd 6 Jan 1988. Enclosure 25 4 SAI/V/104/15/1/7/1. Property of author.

Glynn, B W. Medals and Mention in Dispatches Certificate. Property of author.

Glynn, B W s a. Photograph of Capt (Rev) B W Glynn. Property of author.

Glynn, B W [1915-1917]. Red-Cross armband worn by Capt (Rev) B W Glynn during the First World War. Property of author.

Gurney, J A 1942. Free Churches. Letter to Capt Curzon dd 26 Aug 1942. G3511. Property of author.

Hiemstra, R C 1970. Die Korps van Kapelane. Memorandum to the Supreme Command SADF dd 17 Sep 1970. HVS/209/20. Property of author.

Human, D J & Swanepoel, M G [1989]. Finale evaluasieverslag van Projek Rome. Sector 70/KD/R/104/15/1. Property of author.

Jankowitz, J D C 1986. Kapelaansdiens te 203 Bataljon. Report to the Director Chaplains: SWATF dd Jun 1986. Enclosure 1 SWAGM/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author.

Janse van Rensburg, F J 1987. Jaarverslag Kapelaan 201 Bataljon: 1986 Annual report to the Director Chaplains SWATF dd 15 Jan 1987. Enclosure 6 SWAGM/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author.

Janse van Rensburg, F J J 1987. Jaarverslag: Eenheidskapelaan 201 Bataljon 1987. Annual report to the Director Chaplains SWATF. SWAGM/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author.

Memorandum insake aanstelling en pligte van veldpredikers gedurende die oorlog dd 9 Aug 1940. AG (1) 128/35. Property of author.

Memorandum in verband met die Ned Geref Kerk in SWA en slagoffers van oorlogsomstandighede. Memorandum of the DRC of SWA re war victims dd 10 May 1989. Property of author.

Methodist Church of South Africa. Minutes of the annual conferences 1937 - 1995.

Meyer, P J 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 20 May 1998. Property of author.

Middlemost, S H A 2002. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 16 Jul 2002. Property of author.

Minutes of a Chaplains' conference held on 16 April 1957. Property of author.

Minutes of a Defence Staff Council meeting No 5/74 held at the Defence HQ, Pretoria, on 3 July 1974. Property of author.

Minutes of the second Chaplains' conference held in the Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte on 2 June 1966. Property of author.

Moral renewal of the nation. Paper delivered at Moral Summit One by the National Executive Committee of the African National Congress on 17 October 1998, 1.

Internet site: <http://www.anc.org.za/ancdocs/misc/moralrenewal.html>.

- Murray, A C 1916. Letter to R Blake from the Secretary for the Missionary Commission dd 14 Oct 1916. Property of author.
- Murray, A C 1916. Letter to R Blake from the Secretary for the Missionary Commission dd 14 Nov 1916. Property of author.
- Naudé, C P, 1979. Verdedigingsbonusobligasies. Staff paper for the Management and Staff course dd Mar 1979. SA Army College/V/408/2/9/3 Course: G7909. Property of author.
- Notule van gespreksbyeenkoms tussen EGKA en die sub-kommissie van gedemilitariseerde kapelane van die ad-hoc kommissie vir oorgangsbediening te Gross Barmen op 15 en 16 Junie 1989. Minutes of a meeting of the demilitarised chaplains and the EGKA dd 15-16 Jun 1989. Property of author.
- Notule van SWAGM Kapelaansdiens konferensie gehou te Bastion HK, SWAGM van 15 - 16 September 1988. Minutes of a SWATF chaplain's conference dd 16 Sep 1988. Enclosure 26 SWAGM/KD/522/1/1. Property of author.
- Prichard, S M 23 Mar 1917. Letter to the Director of Labour, General Headquarters. Property of author.
- Radmore, D 1998. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 20 Apr 1998. Property of author.
- SADF Chaplain Service, 1991. The dynamic chaplain: A vision. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain Service. Property of author.
- SANDF Chaplains Service Conference: Infantry School, Oudtshoorn 30 Aug - 2 Sept 1999. Information pamphlet. Property of author.
- SANDF Chaplains Service, 2000. South African National Defence Force Chaplains' Service. Pamphlet. Pretoria: Department of Defence. Property of author.
- Schoeman, M 1999. Chaplains. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 14 Feb 1999. Property of author.
- Smit, D A 2002. Cross border operations. E-mail to S G van Niekerk dd 26 Jun 2002. Property of author.
- Smit, M T R [1943]. A padre's adventures in the Middle East during World War 2. Unpublished manuscript. Property of Dr M T R Smit, Middelburg, Mpumalanga.
- South West African Force: Central Force - chaplains. Despatch for period 4 August 1914 to 9 July 1915. Property of author.
- Theron, G H 1977. Kapelaansdiens aan 32 Bn te 1 MG. Letter to the Area Chaplain of 101 Task Force dd 11 Feb 1977. A/Pers/55. Property of author.
- Theron, F H 1940. Senior chaplains. Letter to GOCs, OCs and Heads of Sections dd 26 Oct 1940. AG (1) (E) 128/35/1. Property of author.
- Turck, M G 1986. Navorsingsaksies rondom Projek Rome. Letter to the Chaplain General dd 23 Oct 1986. Enclosure 1 Sector 70/G/104/15/1 Godsdienaangeleentheid. Property of author.
- Turck, M G 1987. Sewende-dag Adventiste kapelaan vereistes te Sektor 70. Letter to D C Spencer dd 31 Aug 1987. Enclosure 2 Sector 70 KD/V/104/15. Property of author.
- Union of South Africa Government Gazette (Extraordinary) No 3663 dd 13 Jun 1946.
- Union of South Africa Government Gazette No 3587 dd 1 Jan 1946.
- Van den Heever, D 1998. Geskiedenis van die kapelaansdiens in SWA. Letter to S G van Niekerk dd 6 May 1998. Property of author.
- Van Zyl, J A 1969. Course/conference for chaplains 26 Nov - 3 Dec 1969. Letter to all Permanent Force

chaplains dd 11 Nov 1969. HWA/510/13. Property of author.

Van Zyl, J A 1970. Plek van Korps van Kapelane in SAW. Memorandum to General R C Hiemstra. Property of author.

Van Zyl, J A 1977. Verklaring ivm verdedigingsobligasies deur Kapelaan-generaal SAW, Genl-maj J A van Zyl, SM. Press statement. Property of author.

Van Zyl, P A [1966]. Voorstelle i.s. Veldpredikerorganisasie. Memorandum from the Secretary of the Chaplain's Commission of the Cape Synod, Dutch Reformed Church. Addendum E in Minutes of SADF Chaplains' Conference dd 2 Jun 1966. Property of author.

Visser, S M 1989. Jaarverslag 1989: Direkteur Kapelaansdiens SWAGM (Skriba: Ad Hoc Kommissie Oorgangsbediening). Report to Chaplain General dd 1989. DVA HK/V/KD/104/15/3/5. Property of author.

Visser, S M 1989. Memorandum in verband met oorgangsbediening. Memorandum to the DRC of SWA re transition, dd 24 Apr 1989. Property of author.

Vrey, W A 1993 Geskiedenis van 32 Bataljon Unpublished manuscript. Property of author, A10.

SECONDARY SOURCES - ARTICLES, MAGAZINES, NEWSPAPERS, JOURNALS, PERIODICALS

Adler, J 1964. Herinneringe. Commando 15(11), 20.

Adshade, W 1916. Oost Afrika: Brief van Eerw Adshade. Kerkbode (29 June), 629.

Adshade, W 1916. Op het veld in Oost Afrika. Kerkbode (10 August), 775-776.

Adshade, W 1916. Op weg naar Br O Afrika. Kerkbode (16 March), 256.

Allie, N 1997. First in the world. Salut (January), 21.

Barnes, H 1917. The clergy and the war. Church Chronicle (17 May), 157.

Barritt, F E 1918. The Cape Town Circuit: Woodstock notes. Methodist Churchman (4 February), 5.

Beeld 16 Aug 1989. Geweldige probleme met kapelane: Eersgeboortereg vir pot lensiesop verkoop.

Beeld 18 Aug 1989. Bewys dié verwyf, nooi kapelaan-genl: Geskil oor vrye bediening van Woord in SAW.

Beeld 24 Jun 1994. Kerkbode wonder of herders in magte opgeneem moet word.

Bester, P J et al 1990. Getuienis is kerklike bediening aan lidmate in die SAW. Kerkbode (10 August).

Bishop of Pretoria 1940. Chaplains to the Forces. Kingdom (April), 2.

Bisset, W M 1981. A short history of the development of South Africa's Naval uniform. Militaria 11(2), 44.

Blignaut, F 1918. Zuid-West Afrika: Geestelike arbeid in verband met onze kerk. Kerkbode (3 October), 955.

Boshoff, H 1990. Die kapelaan in die SA Weermag: Pastor of godsdienskommissar? Kerkbode (6 July), 8.

Boshoff, H 1990. Kapelaansdiens: Teorie en praktyk moet klop. Kerkbode (17 August), 8.

Bottrill, E 1916. In German East Africa. Methodist Churchman (26 June), 5.

Bottrill, E 1916. Letters from the front. Methodist Churchman (13 November), 2.

- Brann, R W 1989. Wynberg Military Base and the Army Officers' Club. Militaria 19(1), 1-11.
- Brits, L 1982. The Chaplain-General. Militaria 12(2), 75-79.
- Burger 14 Jun 1962. Bylae tot die Burger, 9.
- Cape Times 2 Feb 1915.
- Cape Times 13 March 1915.
- Carlisle, G B 1918. Letter to Kingdom (June), 29.
- Carlisle, G B 1918. Letter to Kingdom (August), 23.
- Carlisle, G B 1918. South African Natives in East Africa. Kingdom (January), 29.
- Chaplain Service SANDF info bulletin Sep 1997. The Canaries, 1.
- Christian Express 2 Oct 1916. The Native Labour Contingent, 150.
- Christian Express 1 Jul 1918, 1.
- Christian Express 1 Feb 1919. Lovedale news, 31.
- Christian Express 1 Jul 1920. The late Rev C J Dambuza, 111-112.
- Church Chronicle 5 Apr 1917, 118.
- Church Chronicle 19 Apr 1917. A chaplain at the front, 123.
- Church Chronicle 21 Feb 1918. Editorial, 59.
- Church Chronicle 4 Apr 1918, 117-118.
- Coertse, A G O 1946. Dank aan veldpredikers. Kerkbode (20 February), 24.
- Coertse, A G O 1976. Staat "steel" leraars. Oggendblad (10 November).
- Commando 1964. Die eerste permanente veldprediker. 15(10), 39-45.
- Cook, G T 1916. Photograph of the Rev G T Cook. Methodist Churchman (24 July), 3.
- Cook, G T 1916. With the South African Overseas Contigent: Letter from our chaplain. Methodist Churchman (14 February), 7.
- Cornelissen, M 1999. The role of the chaplain in peace support operations. Salut (December), 54.
- Cornwell, R 1975. The Sanusi Campaign. Militaria 5(1), 5.
- Cripps, A S 1918. African priests in France. Church Chronicle (4 April), 117-118.
- Crockford's clerical directory. (51st) 1920. London: Field.
- Crockford's clerical directory. (61st) 1932. London: Oxford University Press.
- Crockford's clerical directory. (70th) 1941. London: Oxford University Press.
- Davies, R H 1918. Letter to Kingdom (9 September), 23.
- Digby, P 1998. Canon Charles Robert Rumbold. Military Medal Society of South Africa Newsletter 209, 5-6.
- Diocese of Pretoria newsletter 1916. 14, 10.

- Dirigent, 1990. Kapelaansdiens geweeg? Te lig bevind! Kerkbode (7 September), 8.
- Du Plooy, N 1990. Hiërargie geld ook vir kapelaansdiens. Kerkbode (24 August), 8.
- Du Preez, S 1989. Voortrekkerhoogte 90 jaar oud. Militaria 19(1), 29.
- Dutch Reformed Church. 1985. Jaarboek 1985 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.
- Dutch Reformed Church. 1988. Jaarboek 1988 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.
- Dutch Reformed Church. 1997. Jaarboek 1997 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.
- Dutch Reformed Church. 1998. Jaarboek 1998 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.
- Du Toit, A 1994. Die kapelaansdiens: Demilitariseer dit volledig in weermag. Beeld (9 August).
- Du Toit, F 1990. 'n Burgermagkapelaan getuig. Kerkbode (24 August), 8.
- Enslin, G J A 1918. De laaste godsdienstoefening voor den slag. Kerkbode (1 August), 736-737.
- Evening Standard (London) 17 Apr 1918.
- Foote, S C 1968. Badges of the SA Corps of Chaplains. Commando (June), 29.
- Friend 19 Apr 1945. Building a united nation: DRC padre's example.
- Furse, M B 1915. With the British Expeditionary Force, Northern France. Kingdom (July), 3.
- Furse, M B 1916. A visit to East Africa. Church Chronicle (13 July), 175.
- Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (April), 3.
- Furse, M B 1916. Bishop's letter. Kingdom (May), 3.
- Furse, M B 1916. Clergy at the front. Kingdom (January), 6-7.
- Gaum, F 1994. Die kerk en die kapelaansdiens. Kerkbode (24 June).
- Gerdener, G B A 1915. Veldprediker voor D Z W Afrika. Kerkbode (12 August), 765.
- Gibbs, D F 1974. A chaplain in the Boer War. Military History Journal 3(2), 68-72.
- Grundlingh, L 1991. Soldiers and politics: A study of the political consciousness of black South African soldiers during and after the Second World War. Historia 36(2), 55.
- Hallowes, W H 1917. Native Labour Contingent. Church Chronicle (4 October), 320.
- Hallowes, W H 1917. Work with the Native Labour Contingent in France. Church Chronicle (14 June), 190.
- Harris, C C 1918. Northern area: The present and the past. Methodist Churchman (18 March), 6.
- Harris, H 1916. A letter from the Rev H. Harris. Church Chronicle (27 July), 191-192.
- Harris, H 1916. Letter to St Paul's Parish Magazine (April).
- Harris, H 1917. Letter in Saint Saviour's Parish Magazine (May).

- Henrico, S J 1964. NG veldpredikers in krygsgevangeskap in Wêreldoorlog 2. Commando 15(November),18-21.
- Hertslet, L E 1918. Native ministers. Imvo Zabantsundu (9 July).
- Het Volkblad 13 Oct 1916. Vergadering O.V.S. Nasionale Partij Kongres.
- Hodkin, E H 1915. On the track of the enemy in South West Africa. Methodist Churchman (August), 5.
- Hodkin, E H 1915. With the Northern Force. Methodist Churchman (10 May), 5.
- Hodkin, E H 1915. With the Northern Force. Methodist Churchman (7 June), 5-6.
- Hood-Williams, S 1915. With the Southern Force. Methodist Churchman (12 April), 5.
- Hunke, H 1988. The role of European missionaries in Namibia, in Wood, B (ed), Namibia 1884-1984: Readings on Namibia's history and society, 627-634. London: Namibia Support Committee.
- Imvo Zabantsundu 14 May 1918. Are Native priests a failure?, 3.
- Imvo Zabantsundu 2 Jul 1918. Letter from the Anglican Archbishop of Cape Town.
- In Hoc Signo 1976 - 1988.
- Jacobs, J J 2002. New rank insignia for our National Defence Force. South African Soldier (August), 21-28.
- Jones, T H 1920. Photograph of the Rev T H Jones. Presbyterian Churchman (January), 3.
- Jordaan, R P 1993. Voldoen aan die eise van ons tyd. Paratus (July), 38-39.
- Keable, R 1917. An African ministry. East and West 15, 365-374.
- Keable, R 1918. African priests in France. East and West 16, 53-59.
- Keable, R 1919. An Anglican and a Presbyterian. Christian Express (August), 124.
- Kerkbode 1914 - 1994.
- Kingdom 1918, 1941 - 1943.
- Lambrechts K (ed) 1999. Crisis in Lesotho: The challenge of managing conflict in southern Africa. FGD African Dialogue Series No 2. Braamfontein: Foundation for Global Dialogue, 13.
Internet site: http://www.igd.org.za/publications/african_dialogue.
- Lawrence, G G J 1978. Echoes of war 1915 - 1918 (Part 2). Militaria 8(2), 54.
- Lawrence, G G J 1978. Echoes of war 1915 - 1918 (Part 4). Militaria 8(4), 56-57.
- Leary, J W 1917. Our Natives in Flanders. Church Chronicle (3 May), 143.
- Le Grove Smith, S 1917. East African notes. Methodist Churchman (4 June), 2.
- Lennox, J 1917. Religious work on the Western Front. Christian Express (1 October), 154.
- Letcher, R J 1941. A chaplain's experiences in East Africa. Methodist Churchman (22 December), 2.
- London Gazette 1916 - 1920, 1942 - 1946.
- Loots, H (ed) 1999. Barend Bernardus Blaauw. Military Medal Society of South Africa Newsletter 223, 11.
- Lourens, J H 1964. Veldpredikers van die Tweede Vryheidsoorlog (1899 - 1902). Commando 15(October), 41.

- Maree, M & Erasmus, L 1990. Die kapelaansdiens krities bekyk. Kerkbode (22 June), 5.
- Maree, M & Erasmus, L 1990. Kapelaansdiens moet teologies getoets word. Kerkbode (27 July), 8.
- Maund, J A A 1943. Extract from letter received from Capt. (Rev.) J.A.A. Maund, C.F. (P.O.W.). Kingdom June 1943, 5-6.
- Methodist Churchman 1914 - 1918, 1941 - 1945.
- Mia, A 1998. Islam: A brief overview of belief and practice. Salut (June), 44.
- Mijnhardt, C F 1917. Brief van Ds C F Mijnhardt. Kerkbode (8 February), 136.
- Militaria 1990. Fr Patric ("Patsy") Nolan. 20(4), 29-31.
- Military Medal Society of South Africa Newsletter Jan 1998, 5-6.
- Monick, S 1992. The forging of a strike force (Part 1). Militaria 22(3), 22.
- Murray, C H 1915. Ds C H Murray. Kerkbode (22 April), 369.
- Murray, J N 1917. Arbeid in de kampen, enz. Kerkbode (27 December), 1270.
- Naude, C 1990. Die kerk se wêrk in die SAW. Kerkbode (20 July), 5.
- Naude, C P 1983. Genl-maj Naude aan die woord. In Hoc Signo 9(1), 2.
- Nongqai Aug 1924. p434, 438.
- Nongqai Feb 1944. Our South African regiments: Chaplain's branch, 221.
- Nöthling, C J 1989. Military Chronicle of South West Africa (1915 - 1988), in De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review: 1989, 233. Durban: Walker-Ramus.
- Olivier, A 2002. Kapelaansdienste in tye van oorlog en vrede, in Hofmeyer, G (red), N G Kerk 350: Eenhonderd bakens in die geskiedenis van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk 1652 - 2002, 183. Wellington: Lux Verbi.
- Ons Land 25 Jan 1944. Oom Tysie se briewe.
- Ons Vaderland 8 Dec 1916. Pirow over de kaffer kwesie.
- Oosterlig 3 Jan 1944. Predikante se indrukke in die noorde: Waardering van soldate.
- Owen, J W W 1917. With the Overseas Native Contingent. Methodist Churchman (19 February), 6-7.
- Paratus Sep 1973. Church centre: Simonstown, 48.
- Paratus Apr 1991. Nuwe rangtekens vir SAW kapelane, 32.
- Pieterse, H 1994. Kapelane: "Wiens brood men eet....?" Insig (August), 10.
- Pont, A D 1991. Die Kerk in die tyd van die rebellie en die Eerste Wêreldoorlog. Almanak en Bybelse dagboek: Nederduitsch Hervormde Kerk van Afrika 1991.
- Pretoria News 4 Oct 1943. DRC working its passage home?
- Pretoria News 13 Feb 1954. Rand funeral of former senior U.D.F. chaplain.
- Rand Daily Mail 9 Jan 1915. Under white flag.
- Rand Daily Mail 19 Feb 1915. Rand treason court: A pecksniffian rebel: Carried religious book instead of a

mauser.

Rand Daily Mail 25 Sep 1942.

Rider, W W 1914. Correspondence. Methodist Churchman (5 October), 2.

Rider, W W 1915. Correspondence: A chaplain wanted for Damaraland. Methodist Churchman (20 September), 4.

Rider, W W 1916. Letter to Methodist Churchman (1 May), 6.

Rossouw, D J 1915. Ds D J Rossouw. Kerkbode (23 September), 900.

St John's, J 1918. The Native clergy. Church Chronicle (21 February), 60.

St Paul's Parish Magazine Apr 1916.

St Peter's Bells May 1918. Father Eustace Hill, 103.

Salut Nov 1996. War and religion, 45.

Salut Jan 1997. First in the world, 21.

Salut Oct 1999. Ethical codes: The choice between right and wrong, 17.

Salut Dec 1999. Chaplains' conference, 55.

Salut Dec 1999. The African Indigenous/Independent Churches in the SANDF, 55.

Salut Jul 2000. Chaplains contribute towards the African renaissance, 44-46.

Salut Jul 2000. Chaplains sign the Code of Conduct, 18.

Shaw, J J 1990. Uniform open deure. Kerkbode (7 September), 8.

Shepherd, R H W 1941. The late Rev John Lennox, DD, OBE. South African Outlook (1 March), 49.

Sloley, H C 1917. The African Native Labour Contingent and the Welfare Committee. Journal of the African Society 17(October), 204.

South African Church Weekly Newspaper 7 Jul 1941. "St Paul's-on-Trek", 4.

South African Church Weekly Newspaper 11 Feb 1942. Chaplain's adventure, 9.

South African Church Weekly Newspaper Nov 1942. The Church of St George "Up North", 5-7.

South African Church Weekly Newspaper Nov 1942. The late Padre Wheeler, 3.

South African Church Weekly Newspaper 9 Dec 1942. Letter from Rev Runge, Principal Anglican Chaplain U.D.F., 15.

South African Church Weekly Newspaper June 1943. Chaplains conference, 3.

South African Soldier Aug 2001. Warm greetings to our soldiers in the DRC, 17.

Star 12 Feb 1954. The Rev R F Strathern.

Suiderstem 18 Jan 1944. Byna - te laat.

Sunday Times 15 Feb 1998. SANDF's first Hindu priest.

Swanepoel, F 1994. Nader aan mekaar. Kerkbode (6 May), 5.

- Swart, P J 1964. In Oos-Afrika as veldprediker: Eerste Wêreld Oorlog. Commando 15(11), 17.
- Thom, G 1985. Enkele gedagtes oor die verhouding tussen Kerk en weermag. Konteks 84/85 3(July), 9-14.
- Transvaal Leader 19 Jan 1915. Treason cases: A versatile parson: Van Broekhuizen's positions and pseudonyms.
- Transvaler 6 May 1944. Aantal leraars van NG Kerk as veldpredikers geweier: Regering om verduideliking gevra.
- Transvaler 7 Jul 1944. Sinode betreur teenkanting van regering: Lidmate in leër wag op bearbeiding.
- Die Transvaler 20 Dec 1949.
- Union of South Africa Government Gazette 1 Jan 1946.
- Union of South Africa Government Gazette No 3716, Proclamation 204 dd 18 Oct 1946.
- Vaderland 26 Nov 1943. Die kerk en die soldate.
- Vaderland 29 Nov 1943. Kerk het 51 leraars vir diens in die leër afgesonder: Ds Nicol oor "onware koerantbewerings".
- Van Coller, M J M 1915. With the 5th Mounted Brigade. Methodist Churchman (14 June), 6-7.
- Van Coller, M J M 1916. Letter to Methodist Churchman (13 November), 2.
- Van Niekerk, E A 1980. Verslag oorsese reis: Sept - Okt 1979. In Hoc Signo 5(1), 8.
- Van Niekerk, E A 1990. Kapelaansdiens alte eensydig bekyk. Kerkbode (7 September), 8.
- Van Niekerk, S G 1998. Following the path of duty. Salut (April 1998), 36.
- Van Schoor, J J F 1915. Letter dd 8 Jun 1915. Kerkbode (1 July), 619.
- Van Zyl, J A 1974. Die Kapelaansdiens in die SA Weermag. Paratus (February), 2-3.
- Viljoen, W J 1915. Pinkster-biduren in het veldt. Kerkbode (1 July), 619.
- Volksblad 5 May 1944. Predikante geweier as veldpredikers: Sinodale kommissie vra regering om redes.
- Volkstem 1 Oct 1943. Moderator se reis na die noorde: Ernstige beswaar van uniform-draer.
- Volkstem 30 Nov 1943. Ds Nicol se antwoord.
- Volkstem 22 Dec 1943. Die herderlike besoek.
- Volkstem 17 Jan 1944. Meer veldpredikers nodig in noorde, sê Ds Nicol.
- Volkstem 9 Feb 1944. Wie steel en agiteer?
- Volkstem 10 Jul 1944. Geestelike bearbeiding van die soldate: Ds Nicol kritiseer Dept van Verdediging.
- Willan, B P 1978. The South African Native Labour Contingent, 1916-1918. Journal of African History 19, 61-87.
- Wood, J 1916. Our chaplain in Damaraland. Methodist Churchman (6 March), 7-8.
- Wood, J 1918. The South-West Protectorate: What our chaplains are doing in that vast area. Methodist Churchman (18 March), 6.
- Wrigman, 1917. The clergy and the war. Church Chronicle (31 May), 172.

Wulfsohn, L 1996. "Doempie" Cloete: A legend in his own lifetime. Military History Journal 10(3), 111-114.

SECONDARY SOURCES - BOOKS, BOOKLETS AND PAMPHLETS

Adamson, W P 1969. Our Church 1902 - 1919 - 1969: A history of the Anglican Church - Voortrekkerhoogte. Pretoria: 4 Survey & Printing Regiment.

Alberts, A 1992. South African military buildings photographed: An historical heritage. Cape Town: Gallery.

Alexander, E G M, Barron G K B & Bateman, A J 1986. South African orders, decorations and medals. Cape Town: Human & Rousseau.

Berat, L 1990. Walvis Bay: Decolonization and international law. London: Yale University Press.

Bezuidenhout, A J, Jordaan, R P & Van der Merwe, J S D [s a]. The chaplain's manual for conventional warfare. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain Service.

Brent, W 2001. "Flying Cheetahs" Korea 1950 - 1953. Nelspruit: Freeworld.

Brett Young, F 1917. Marching on Tanga. London: Collins.

Breytenbach, J 1990. They live by the sword: 32 "Buffalo" battalion - South Africa's Foreign Legion. Alberton: Lemur.

Brian, J B 1978. History of the Roman Catholic Church in Natal, 1886 - 1925, with special reference to the work of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate. D Litt et Phil thesis, University of South Africa, Pretoria.

Briggs, D R & Wing, J 1970. The harvest and the hope: The story of Congregationalism in Southern Africa. Johannesburg: United Congregational Church of Southern Africa.

Brittan, M 1979. Discover Namibia. Cape Town: Struik.

Britz, A (ed) 1991. South African Defence Force review - 1991. Durban: Walker-Ramus.

Broembsen, S E 1948. The story of men: A brief history of the Regt De la Rey and the Witwatersrand Rifles and their association. Potchefstroom: Potchefstroom Herald.

Brown, J A 1991. They fought for king and kaiser: South Africans in German East Africa 1916. Rivonia: Ashanti.

Buchan, J 1921. The history of the South African Forces in France. London: Nelson.

Chaplain Service SADF [1968]. Handleiding vir kapelane. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain General's HQ.

Chaplain Service SADF 1982. Die kapelaansvrou. Pretoria: Daan Retief.

Church Council of the parish of Christ the King, Voortrekkerhoogte 1985. Church of the Province of Southern Africa: Diocese of Pretoria 1902 - 1985. Voortrekkerhoogte: Church Council of the parish of Christ the King.

Chutter, J B 1954. Captivity captive. London: Jonathan Cape.

Clothier, N 1987. Black valour - The South African Native Labour Contingent, 1916- 1918, and the sinking of the Mendi. Pietermaritzburg: University of Natal Press.

Committee for the Welfare of Africans in Europe [1917] British Africans in Europe and the work of the Welfare Committee. London: Edward Hughes.

Craven, D H 1980. Die groot rugbygesin van die Maties. Cape Town: Galvin & Sales.

- Crerar, D 1995. Padres in No Man's Land: Canadian chaplains and the Great War. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Curson, H H 1954. Regimental devices in South Africa 1783 - 1954. Pretoria: Caxton.
- De la Rey, A (ed) 1989. South African Defence Force review - 1989. Durban: Walker-Ramus.
- De la Rey, A (ed) 1990. South African Defence Force review - 1990. Durban: Walker-Ramus.
- De Witt, J H J (ed) 1996. The chaplain's wife. Pretoria: Chaplain General SANDF.
- Difford, I D [s a]. The story of the 1st Battalion Cape Corps: 1915 - 1919. Cape Town: Hortors.
- Digby, P K A 1993. Pyramids and poppies: The 1st SA Infantry Brigade in Libya, France and Flanders 1915 - 1919. Rivonia: Ashanti.
- Du Pisani, A 1985. SWA/Namibia: The Politics of Continuity and Change. Johannesburg: Jonathan Ball.
- Du Pisani, A 1991. Rumours of rain: Namibia's post-independent experience. Southern African issues No 3. Johannesburg: South African Institute of International Affairs.
- Du Plooy, N (red) 1983. In hierdie teken: Huldigingsbundel aangebied aan gen-maj (ds) J A van Zyl. Cape Town: Lux Verbi.
- Du Preez, S 1989. Avontuur in Angola: Die verhaal van Suid-Afrika se soldate in Angola 1975 - 1976. Pretoria: Van Schaik.
- Dutch Reformed Church 1953. Jaarboek van die Gefedereerde Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke 1953. Cape Town: NG Kerk Uitgewers.
- Dutch Reformed Church 1981. Jaarboek 1981 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.
- Dutch Reformed Church 1993. Jaarboek 1993 van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerke. Cape Town: Tydskriftemaatskappy van die Ned Geref Kerk.
- Dutch Reformed Church Suiderhof [1986]. NG Gemeente Suiderhof Windhoek: Mondigwording 1965 - 1986. Windhoek: DRC Suiderhof.
- Els, P 2000. We fear naught but God. Johannesburg: Covos-Day.
- Forsyth, D R 1981. Decorations awarded to Natal, Cape Colony and Union Defence Force units 1877 - 1961. Johannesburg: s n.
- Forsyth, D R 1982. Orders of chivalry, foreign decorations and awards to Natal, Cape Colony and Union Defence Force units 1877 - 1961. Johannesburg: s n.
- Forsyth, D R [s a]. King's Commendations military recipients Union Defence Force. Aldermaston, England: Roberts.
- Forsyth, D R 1990. The Zulu Rebellion of 1906. Berkshire: Roberts Medals.
- Ferguson, G P [1940]. CUSA: The story of the Churches of the Congregational Union of South Africa. s l: Congregational Union of SA.
- Furse, M 1953. Stand therefore! A bishop's testimony of faith in the Church of our fathers. London: S.P.C.K.
- Geldenhuis, J 1995. A General's story from an era of war and peace. Johannesburg: Jonathan Ball.
- Gibbon, G 1973. Paget of Rhodesia: A memoir of Edward, 5th Bishop of Mashonaland. Johannesburg: Africana.

- Grundling, A 1987. Fighting their own war: South African blacks and the First World War. Johannesburg: Raven.
- Grundling, A M 1981. Die Suid-Afrikaanse gekleurdes en die Eerste Wêreldoorlog. DLitt et Phil thesis, University of South Africa, Pretoria.
- Grundlingh, L W F 1986. The participation of South African blacks in the Second World War. D Litt et Phil thesis, Rand Afrikaans University, Johannesburg.
- Heitman, H 1985. South African war machine. Johannesburg: Central News Agency.
- Hinchliff, P 1963. The Anglican Church in South Africa. London: Darton, Longman & Todd.
- His Majesty's Stationery Office [1919] 1975. Officers died in the Great War: 1914 -1919. Reprint. London: J L R Samson.
- Hofmeyer, G (red), N G Kerk 350: Eenhonderd bakens in die geskiedenis van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk 1652 - 2002. Wellington: Lux Verbi.
- Jenny, H 1976. South West Africa: Land of extremes. Windhoek: South West African Scientific Society.
- Johnstone, T & Hagerty, J 1996. The cross on the sword: Catholic chaplains in the forces. London: Geoffrey Chapman.
- Keene, J (ed) 1995. South Africa in World War 2: A pictorial history. Cape Town: Human & Rousseau.
- Klein, H 1946. Springbok record: World War 2. Johannesburg: SA Legion.
- Klein, H 1965. Springboks in armour: The South African armoured cars in World War 2. Cape Town: Purnell.
- Kotze, C S [1989]. Die gemeente op die Hoogte: 50 jaar. Pretoria: Dutch Reformed Church Voortrekkerhoogte.
- L'ange, G 1991. Urgent Imperial Service: South African Forces in German South West Africa. Rivonia: Ashanti.
- Lawson, K C 1968. Venture of Faith: The story of St John's College, Johannesburg 1898 - 1968. Johannesburg: Hortors.
- Lewis, N 1963. Studio encounters. Cape Town: Tafelberg.
- Marais, P 1999. Die vrou in die Anglo-Boereoorlog 1899 - 1902. Pretoria: J P van der Walt.
- Maree, W L 1962. Lig in Soutpansberg: Die sendingwerk van die Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk in Noord Transvaal 1863 - 1963. Johannesburg: Voortrekkerpers.
- Martin, A C 1969. The Durban Light Infantry: 1854 to 1934, vol 1. Durban: Hayne & Gibson.
- Martin, H J & Orpen, N D 1979 South Africa at war: South African Forces World War 2 Vol 7. Cape Town: Purnell.
- Martins, D (ed) 1994. South African Defence Force review - 1993. Pretoria: 1 Military Printing Regiment.
- Miles-Cadman, C F 1942. Socialism for South Africa. Cape Town: Rustica.
- Moll, P G 1984. A theological critique of the military chaplaincy of the English-speaking churches. MA dissertation, University of Cape Town.
- Moorcraft, P L 1981. Africa's super power. Johannesburg: Sygma/Collins.
- Moore, D & Bagshawe, P 1991. South Africa's Flying Cheetahs in Korea. Johannesburg: Ashanti.

- Moorsom, R 1984. Walvis Bay: Namibia's Port. London: International Defence & Aid Fund for Southern Africa in cooperation with the United Nations Council for Namibia.
- Mustarde, S C 1944. The sun stood still. London: Pilot.
- Nicholson, G 1944. Spotlight on springbok. Cape Town: Citadel.
- Nöthling, C J 1994. Suid-Afrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918). Silverton: Suid-Afrikaanse Militêre Historiese Konsultante.
- Otto, W 1973. Die Spesiale Diensbataljon: 1933 - 1973. Pretoria: Staatsdrukker.
- Owen, C R 1982. The South African Korea medal roll. Benoni: Chimperie.
- Owen, C R 1990. The military badges and insignia of Southern Africa. Somerset West: Chimperie.
- Perry, J & Perry, C (eds) 1975. A chief is a chief by the people: The autobiography of Stimela Jason Jingoos. London: Oxford University Press.
- Potgieter, J F 1971. Die militêre kapelaan: Die ontstaan en ontwikkeling van die amp, taak en organisasie van militêre kapelane in die geskiedenis van die Christelike Kerk, met besondere verwysing na Suid-Afrika. DD thesis, University of Pretoria.
- Rea, E s.a. A curate's egg. Durban: Knox.
- Roll of honour World War 1939 - 1945. [s a] Aldermaston, England: Roberts.
- Rosmarin, I 1990. Inside story. Cape Town: W J Fleisch.
- Samuelson, R C A 1929. Long, long ago. Durban: Knox.
- Selwyn, V (ed) 1985. Poems of the Second World War - The Oasis selection. London: Cox & Wyman.
- Shaw, C S 1973. Looking back with laughter: The saga of a South African student, soldier and skipilot in Korea. Pietermaritzburg: Shuter & Shooter.
- Shepherd, R H S 1968. Lennox. Dictionary of South African Biography, vol 1. Cape Town: Tafelberg.
- Smyth, J 1968. In this sign conquer: The story of the Army chaplains. London: A R Mowbray.
- Snyman, P H R 1989. Beeld van die SWA Gebiedsmag. Pretoria: South African Defence Force.
- Spies, F J du T 1989. Operasie Savannah: Angola 1975-1976. Pretoria: SADF.
- South African Defence Force. Chaplain Service English Literature Commission 1989. The South African Defence Force Chaplains' Service Manual. Pretoria: SADF Chaplain Service English Literature Commission.
- South African Defence Force. Defence Headquarters 1971. Review of Defence and Armament production: Period 1960 - 1970. Pretoria: SADF.
- South African Defence Force 1988. South African Defence Force review. Durban: Walker-Ramus.
- South African Government. Department of Defence, 1996. South African White Paper on Defence. Pretoria: Department of Defence.
- South African Government. Department of Defence, 1997. Department of Defence annual report 1996/97: Defence in a democracy. Simon's Town: SA Naval Publications.
- South African Jewish Board of Deputies, 1950. South African Jews in World War 2. Johannesburg: South African Jewish Board of Deputies.

- Steenkamp, W 1983. Borderstrike!: South Africa into Angola. Durban: Butterworths.
- Steenkamp, W 1989. South Africa's Border War: 1966 - 1989. Gibraltar: Ashanti.
- Strathern, R F 1947. Lest I forget: Being the record of a tour through Northern Africa, and part of the Middle East. Durban: S.A. Church.
- Tylden, G 1982. The armed forces of South Africa. Johannesburg: Trophy.
- The Union of South Africa and the Great War 1914 - 1918: Official history. 1924. Pretoria: Government Printing and Stationary Office.
- Uys, I 1983. Delville Wood. Cape Town: Uys.
- Uys, I 1991. Rollcall: The Delville Wood story. Johannesburg: Uys.
- Uys, I 1993. Bushman soldiers: Their alpha and omega. Germiston: Fortress.
- Villa-Vicencio, C (ed) 1998. Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa: Report (Volume 4). Parow: CTP Book.
- Walker, W 1970. A history of the Christian Church. Edinburgh: T & T Clark.
- Warwick, G W 1962. We band of brothers: Reminiscences from the S.A. Infantry Brigade in the 1914 - 1918 War. Cape Town: Howard Timmins.
- Whiteside, J 1906. History of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of South Africa. London: Juta.
- Wood, B (ed) 1988. Namibia 1884 - 1984: Readings on Namibia's History and Society: Selected papers and proceedings of the International Conference on Namibia 1884 - 1984: London 10-13 September 1984. London: Namibia Support Committee.

SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
Adshade	William	Capt	Dutch Reformed		1962	War-time	24.12.15 - 20.02.17	3rd SA Horse 1st SA Mounted Brigade	Transferred 3rd SA Horse to 1 SA Horse 28.04.1916 Service: East Africa - Decommissioned due to malaria
Aldridge	Noel	Capt	Anglican		07.09.1916	War-time	08.09.14 - 14.06.15	Kaffrarian Rifles	Service: GSWA Central Force Mentioned in Dispatches London Gazette 22.08.18
Ashley	Frederick James	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	09.02.16 - 12.03.18	SA Motor Cyclist Corps	Service : East Africa - Decommissioned due to malaria
Barritt	Frank Earnest	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	21.03.17 - 14.12.17	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Beattie	Thomas Oliver	Capt	Anglican			War-time	24.10.14 - 31.07.15	1st Rhodesia Regt	Service: GSWA Northern Force
Blake	Robert	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	08.12.16 - 31.12.17	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Bottrill	Edwin	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	31.12.15 - 27.02.17	10th SA Inf Regiment	British Garrison Naval Chaplain - Malta 1893
Brink	Charles John	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	19.02.15 - 11.06.15	3rd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa
Brooke	John Charles Herries	Capt	Anglican			War-time	03.11.14 - 22.06.15	4th Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA Southern Force
Brown	J.T.	Capt				War-time	12.01.15 - Aug1915	Imperial Light Horse	Service: GSWA Northern Force
Burgess	Cyril Travers	Capt	Anglican			War-time	23.06.16 - 01.04.17	Kalahari Horse	Service: GSWA Eastern Force
								12th SA Infantry	Private: SAMC 3rd SA Field Ambulance 9.2.16-22.6.16
								3rd SA Brigade	Service: East Africa, Invalided to SA
Burrow	Robert F.	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	03.08.15 -	7SA Infantry from 22.06.17	Subsequent service in RFA as 2nd Lt 14.2.18 - 10.1.20
								Imperial Chaplain in SA unit	Service: East Africa, Invalided to England 05.09.17
									Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 16.06.18
Carlisle	George Blomfield	Capt	Anglican			War-time	14.05.16 - 09.11.18		Military Cross: East Africa, London Gazette 15.01.18
									Pte&Cpl SAMC Hosp Nairobi & 6SAI 11.12.15-13.5.16
									Service: East Africa
									Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 31.01.19
Cieland	James	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	12.01.16 - 08.06.16	SA Motor Cyclist Corps	Service: SA
									Relinquishes Commission by Medical Board 08.06.16
Cook	George Thornhill	Capt	Wesleyan	08.09.1874	11.07.1916	War-time	28.08.15 - 11.07.16	3rd SA Infantry	Service: North Africa & France
									Killed in Action - Bernafay Wood 11.07.1916
Costello	Michael	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	22.01.16 - 21.06.17	9th SA Infantry Regiment	Service: East Africa
								3rd SA Infantry Brigade	Invalided to SA: 27.03.1917
Coster	Herbert Stanley Porter	Capt	Anglican			War-time	03.03.15 - 28.07.15	6th Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA Northern Force
								51st Highland Div Artillery	Subsequent service in Royal Army Chaplains' Dept
Cutten	James Alfred	Capt	Anglican			War-time	21.10.16 - 08.03.17	SA Hospital Dar-es-Salaam	Service: East Africa
									Pervious service as SAMC Corporal in East Africa
Dambusa	C.J.	Native Cpln	Presbyterian	1868	24.05.1920	War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
									Meritorious Service Medal, London Gazette 3.6.19
Davies	Caradoc	Capt	Anglican			War-time	01.10.16 - 31.10.18	2nd Cape Corps Battalion	Service: East Africa
Davies	Gwendour	Capt	Wesleyan						
Davies	Henry Jones (Jonas)	Capt 12.12.01 Maj 14.02.14	Anglican	30.12.1875		War-time	1914 - 1919	Roberts Heights Wynberg Military Base	Chaplain Royal Army Chaplains' Department Service: Cpln to Forces 1901-1904, (SA 1902-1903) Woolwich 1903-1905, Bloemfontein 1905-1909, Portsmouth 1909-1912, Roberts Heights 1912-1914, Wynberg 1914-1919, Gosport 1919-1920. Senior Army Chaplain to Forces in Cape Peninsula
									Previous: Cpln Wynberg 1908-10, Cape Town 1910-14
De Lisle	Hirzel Frederick	Capt	Anglican			War-time	01.09.14 - 15.03.16 16.03.16 - 02.04.19	Natal Light Horse Nyasa-Rhodesia Field Force	Service: GSWA Central Force, East Africa
									Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 07.03.18
									Member of British Empire, London Gazette 3.06.19
Dower	William John	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	17.04.18 - 02.02.19	SA Gen Hospital Dodoma	Service: East Africa
Driessen	Adriaan Gysbert	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	25.01.15 - 13.06.15	2nd Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA Northern Force, Left Wing

Du Plessis	G.J.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	19.10.14 - 28.02.15		Service: GSWA Central Force
Earp-Jones	Alan	Capt	Anglican			War-time	28.12.15 - 19.09.19	1st Cape Corps	Service: Anglo Boer War - Pville Mosselbay Town Guard
Enslin	George Jean August	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	20.08.17 - 07.10.19	1st Division East Africa 1st SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa (Invalided to SA) & Egypt Service: France Wounded - Gassed on 21.03.18
Eva	George Herbert	Capt	Wesleyan	1877	08.08.1943	War-time	28.04.17 - 08.08.18	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Extin	A.	Native Cpln	Dutch Reformed			War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Field	John Charles	Capt	Anglican			War-time	01.03.18 - 18.12.19	Roberts Heights Mill Base	Service: SA Previous: 2nd Lt in SANLC 20.11.17 - 23.01.18 in SA
Fogarty	Nelson Wellesley	Capt	Anglican			War-time	03.04.15 - 18.06.16 19.06.16 - 14.04.20	Southern Rifles	Previous Service: Chaplain in Anglo Boer War Service: GSWA Northern Force : GSWA Military Protectorate
Fuller	G.P.	Capt				War-time		SA Field Artillery	Service: East Africa
Furse	Michael Bolton	Maj	Anglican			War-time	01.05.16 - 01.07.16	Official visit to Forces in EA	Bishop of Pretoria. Visited troops in East Africa
Garrold	Richard	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	23.07.16 - 26.02.18	5th SAI Bn	Service: East Africa & Egypt Cpln Royal Army Cplns' Dept 28.10.15 att. SA Forces Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 6.08.18
Gaul	Arthur Cecil	Capt	Anglican	20.10.1880	19.06.1959	War-time	01.11.14 - 19.08.15 07.06.16 - 19.08.17	Private in Pretoria Regiment 1st SA Infantry Brigade	Previous Service: GSWA Pte & Cpl in Pretoria Regt Service: France
Gibbons	William John Brodrick Edgeworth	Capt	Anglican			War-time	06.04.15 - 31.08.15 16.07.17 - 14.04.18	Southern Force Roberts Heights 1st SA Infantry Brigade	Service: GSWA Southern Force, Europe, SA Appointed Cpln to reinforcements 1SAI Bde & released on arrival in England
Glynn	Bertram Wordon (Bertie)	Capt	Roman Catholic	15.10.1872	06.07.1931	War-time	29.11.15 - 11.07.17	7th SA Infantry 2nd SA Infantry Brigade	Colonial Cpln Anglo Boer War - Col Kapper's Column Service: East Africa Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 7.03.18
Gould	Charles James Baines	Capt	Anglican	11.02.1883		War-time	26.02.18 - 17.12.18	Nyasa / Rhodesia Forces	Service: Central Africa
Griffiths	A.B.	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	30.10.16 -	SWA Protectorate	Service: SWA Protectorate
Hallowes	Walter Haffenden (Wally)	Capt	Anglican	03.06.1873	1952/1953	War-time	17.11.16 - 30.09.18	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Hardaker	Latimer Pollard	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	25.04.17 - 22.01.18	8th SA Infantry	Service: East Africa, Invalided 29.11.17 to SA Won MC on 19 July 1917 at Narungombe Waterholes Military Cross : London Gazette 18.01.18 & 25.4.18
Harris	Frank	Capt	NonConformist Baptist			War-time	07.07.16 - 22.03.18	3rd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 6.08.18
Harris	Haywood	Capt	Anglican			War-time	14.09.14 - 23.07.15 06.09.15 - 13.07.19	1st Mounted Rifles 1st SAI, 2nd SA Inf Brigade Perham Down - Aldershot	Service: GSWA Central Force Service: North Africa & France Military Cross : France, London Gazette 16.09.18 M in Dispatches, London Gazette 22.9.17 & 28.9.17
Hawker	Digby James	Capt	Anglican			Part-time	11.04.16 - 16.05.18	Wynberg Military Base	Officiating Clergyman Wynberg
Hawkes	Sidney Featherstone	Capt	Anglican			War-time	17.05.16 - 27.08.17	5th & 8th SA Horse	Service: East Africa
Henley	F.W.	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	23.03.15 - 23.03.15	Appointment cancelled	Chaplain in Royal Army Cplns' Dept 03.07.17 - 1919 First served in ranks
Hill	Eustace St Clair	Capt	Anglican	1872	12.02.1953	War-time	04.09.14 - 10.08.15 01.09.15 - 13.09.19	Central & Northern Force 1st SA Infantry Brigade	Service: Chaplain Anglo Boer War, 1906 Rebellion : GSWA Central & Northern Force, Libya, France Present at Battle of Dellville Wood Wounded - Lost right arm at Warlencourt 19.10.16 Prisoner of War - Marrieres Wood - 24.03.1918 Military Cross : France, London Gazette 29.12.16
Hlabangane	Harry Dumisa (Hlagbagane)	Native Cpln	Wesleyan	14.07.1873	30.03.1940	War-time	17.10.16 - 08.12.17	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France

Hodkin	Ernest H.	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	09.04.15 - 12.08.15	1st Durban Light Infantry 4th Infantry Brigade	Service: GSWA Northern Force
Hofmeyr	C.M.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	19.10.14 - 31.12.14	Commando Cpln	Service: GSWA Southern Force
Hood-Williams	Stanley	Capt	Wesleyan	1880	10.11.1951	War-time	16.10.14 - 11.06.15	Graaf Reinette Commando Craddock Commando	Service: GSWA Southern Force Contracted enteric fever while on service
Huntley-Gordon	Edward	Capt	Anglican			Part-time	18.12.16 - 15.04.17	Roberts Heights	Service: SA
Hutt	Charles Herbert	Capt	Anglican			War-time	16.04.17 - 30.04.17		
Jones	Thomas Henry	Capt	Presbyterian		17.08.1929	War-time	26.10.14 - 26.10.14	Roberts Heights	One day service in UDF
						War-time	17.10.14 - 31.07.15	7th SA Infantry	Service: GSWA Central Force
							01.08.15 - 30.10.16	SWA Military Protectorate	: SWA Protectorate
									Mentioned in Dispatches: London Gazette 22.08.18
									Distinguished Service Order: LG 22.8.18
Joubert	Paulus Petrus	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	07.01.17 - 14.04.20	SWA Military Protectorate	Service: SWA Protectorate
Keable	Robert	Capt	Anglican			War-time	28.05.17 - 04.10.18	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Kirkby	Frederick Henry	Capt	Wesleyan	22.01.1887	26.07.1960	War-time	07.02.18 - 31.01.19	Nyasa / Rhodesia Forces	Service: East Africa
Kitcat	Walter Parry de Winton	Capt	Anglican			War-time	23.11.14 - 06.06.15	Rand Rifles, 4th SA Inf Bde	Service: GSWA Northern Force
Kondlo	S.B.	Native Cpln	Congregational			War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Kuhn	Josephus Johannes	Capt	Hervormde			War-time	13.01.15 - 08.08.15	Britz Commando	Service: GSWA Northern Force, Left Wing
								1st Mounted Brigade	
Lancaster	William Edward	Capt	Wesleyan			Part-time	11.12.16 - 15.08.17	Roberts Heights	Service: SA
						War-time	16.08.17 - 14.05.19	Roberts Heights	
Lawson	George Mervyn	Capt	Anglican			War-time	11.01.15 - 29.06.15		Service: GSWA Eastern Force
Le Grove Smith	Stanley	Capt	Wesleyan	18.07.1892	13.09.1971	War-time	08.01.17 - 28.05.19	1st Mounted Brigade	Service: East Africa
Lennox	John	Capt	Presbyterian	20.01.1868	10.02.1941	War-time	26.10.16 - 10.10.18	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France Invalidated to SA. Relinquishes commission - Medical
									2x Mentioned in Dispatches, LG 28.12.17 & 11.7.19
									Order of the British Empire (Military) LG 03.06.19
Levinson	Israel	Capt	Jewish			War-time	02.05.16 - 19.01.18	3 SAI Bde, 2nd SA Mtd Bde	Service: East Africa Invalidated to SA. Relinquishes commission - Medical
Lloyd	Edwin	Capt	Congregational	24.09.1856		War-time	24.05.17 - 24.02.18	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Lockett	William	Capt	Anglican			War-time	Oct 1918 - Mar 1919	Winburg Cmdo	Service: Europe
Longuet-Higgins	Henry Hugh Lonnguet	Capt	Anglican			War-time	01.09.16 - 26.05.17	Potchefstroom Military Base	Service: SA & Europe
								1st SA Infantry Brigade Draft	Transfer SA Army to British Army Cplns' Dept 5.06.17
									MC: France, London Gazette 3.6.19 (Not SA award)
Luhlongwane	T.E.	Native Cpln				War-time	- 21.02.17	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: Great Britain
	(Koni G. Hlongwana)								Died in Service: Drowned "Mendi"
Lyons	E.D.	Capt	Jewish			War-time	26.03.15 - 17.08.15	Staff Central Force GSWA	Service: GSWA Central Force
MacCulloch	W.	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	21.08.14 - 31.07.15	Transvaal Scottish	Service: GSWA Central & Northern Force
MacMillan	Ebenezer	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	26.10.14 - 08.11.14	Winburg Cmdo	Service: Sergeant in Winburg Commando
		Maj					12.11.14 - 16.08.15	2nd Tvl Scottish	Service as Chaplain in GSWA Northern Force
							30.06.16 - 31.08.16	East Africa	Service: East Africa
						Part-time	11.12.16 -	Roberts Heights	Officiating Presbyterian Chaplain Roberts Heights
Mahamba	Enoch A.	Native Cpln	Presbyterian			War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Marchand	P.J. v/d Walt	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	15.09.14 - 10.10.14		Service: GSWA Southern Force
Marshall	Hannah Arnold	Capt	Anglican			War-time		6th SA Infantry Regiment	Service: East Africa
									Corporal SAMC, - Cpln UDF, then Cpln RACD France
Mason	William	Capt	Wesleyan	19.07.1880	04.03.1950	War-time	23.03.15 - 16.07.15	4th Inf, 1st Eastern Rifles	Service: GSWA Central Force
							08.05.16 - 05.07.16	8th SA Horse	: East Africa (Invalidated to Union)
							02.03.17 - 14.07.19	Cape Town Mil Base	: Cape Town Military Base & Military Hospitals
Matheson	M.J.C.	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	16.05.17 - 19.06.18	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France

	(Murdo)									Transfer from SA Army to British Army Cplns' Dept
McGregor	Andrew Murray	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	19.11.14 - 30.06.15 - 23.03.18	1st Mounted Brigade		Service: GSWA Northern Force
McRobert	Alfred	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	01.07.16 - 08.04.17	9th SA Infantry		Service: East Africa Previous service as Private 12.01.16 - 30.06.16
Mdolomba	Elijah M.	Native Cpln	Wesleyan	1865	01.05.1937	War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: East Africa Service: 1906 Zulu Rebellion with Natal Native Horse 1st Black SA Chaplain, Rank: Sergeant (1906) Service: France
Meara	William	Capt	Wesleyan	10.03.1871	09.05.1959	War-time	27.10.14 - 02.04.15 18.06.15 - 12.08.15 04.06.18 - 05.08.19	2nd Bn Kimberley Regiment 4th SA Infantry Brigade 1st SA Infantry		Service: Chaplain in Anglo Boer War & World War 2 : Principal Cpln Roberts Heights 1902 - 1906 Service: GSWA Northern Force : France
Medhurst	William	Capt	Congregational			War-time	31.12.14 - 08.06.15			Service: GSWA Eastern Force
Menzies	William	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	02.10.15 - 04.08.19	5th SA Infantry, 2nd SA Bde 4 SA Infantry - France		Service: East Africa : France
Mijnhardt	Charles Frederick	Capt Maj 01.01.19	Dutch Reformed			War-time	04.12.16 - 09.05.17 11.05.17 - 1919	East Africa Wynberg & Maitland Hosp		Salary Subsidised by Dutch Reformed Church Service: East Africa Service: SA
Mlonzi	James	Native Cpln	Anglican			War-time	1917 - 1919	SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: France
Molter	Wilfred Michael	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	18.09.16 - 16.05.17 06.09.17 -	1st SA Horse SWA Protectorate		Service: East Africa & SWA Protectorate Invalidated to Union. Relinquishes commission: Medical
Murray	C.H.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	05.03.15 - 16.06.15	Witwatersrand Rifles		Service: GSWA Central Force
Murray	John Neethling	Capt	Dutch Reformed	07.11.1868	27.02.1931	War-time	18.02.15 - 10.08.15 12.02.16 - 16.04.17 17.04.17 - 07.10.20 Full-time 08.10.20 - 31.08.28	12 SA Infantry, 3rd Mtd Bde 3rd SA Inf Bde, 5th SA Horse Roberts Heights		Service: Boer Chaplain Anglo Boer War & POW India : GSWA Northern Force, Right Wing : East Africa under Gen C. Britz Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 8.02.17
Murray	Thomas Francis	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	07.04.17 - 03.09.19	Roberts Heights		Service: SA
Mvambo	Solomon J.	Native Cpln	Wesleyan	1875	30.06.1950	War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: France
Naude	W.J.	Capt				War-time		5th Brigade, Right Wing		Appointment Cancelled
Ndobe	H.K.	Native Cpln	Congregational		1932	War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: France
Newell	Henry Charles William	Capt	Congregational		1938	War-time	30.11.16 - 12.11.18	SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: France
Oakes	Thomas William	Capt	Anglican			War-time	20.08.16 - 11.12.18	East Africa		Private in 4th SA Field Ambulance 23.03.16 - 19.08.16 Service: East Africa (Invalidated to SA), & SA
O'Brien	John Francis	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	22.08.17 - 06.04.18	8th SA Infantry Regiment Linforce		Service: East Africa Slightly wounded: 18.10.17. Invalidated to SA 11.02.18
O'Leary	David	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	23.08.17 - 07.03.18	No 2 SA General Hospital		Service: East Africa
Oosthuizen	Andries	Capt				War-time		Krugersdorp Commando		Service: Rebellion under Manie Maritz
Oosthuizen	Gottlieb Rudolph	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	29.12.15 - 30.04.17	2nd SA Horse		Service: East Africa
O'Reilly	John Joseph	Capt	Roman Catholic			Part-time War-time	04.10.14 - 25.10.16 - 19.06.18	Cape Town & Wynberg SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: GSWA Part-time Chaplain Cape Town & Wynberg Service: France
Owen	John William Woodthorpe	Capt	Wesleyan	24.11.1873	04.06.1940	War-time				Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 11.7.19 Transfer to Royal Army Chaplains' Dept 19.06.1918
Paget	Edward Francis	Capt	Anglican			War-time	14.02.16 - 20.06.17	SA Field Artillery 11th & 12th Regiment SA Inf		Service: East Africa, Invalidated to SA Won MC at battle of Kondoa Irangi, 9 May 1916 Military Cross: East Africa, London Gazette 26.3.18
Pelliser		Capt	Dutch Reformed				25.01.15 - 25.01.15	Pietermaritzburg Mil Base		Appointment Cancelled
Pels	Jacob	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	05.09.14 - 30.11.14	5th SA Infantry		Service: GSWA Central Force
Peterse	Jacobus	Native Cpln	Anglican			War-time	1917 - 1918	SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: France
Petros	George Alfred	Native Cpln	Anglican	31.10.1879	20.04.1952	War-time	1916 - 1919	SA Native Labour Contingent		Service: France

Phillips	George Pixton	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	17.07.16 - 30.06.17	2nd SA Mounted Brigade SA Base Dar-es-Salaam	Service: East Africa
Pollsa	Leonard	Native Cpln	Anglican			War-time	1916 - 1918	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Porteous	Thomas Binning	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	14.05.17 - 28.05.18	7th & 8th SA Infantry Bt 2nd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa
Potgieter	P.H.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time			Service: GSWA Salary paid by DRC
Pratt	Algernon Bertie	Capt	Anglican			War-time	19.04.17 - 14.02.19	Potchefstroom Military Base	Service: SA
Pryce	Harley Valentine	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	04.05.17 - 07.12.17	SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: France
Reed	James Henry		Wesleyan	28.03.1887	16.03.1960	War-time		Potchefstroom Military Base	Joined Royal Flying Corps 1917-1919 Service: 2nd World War
Rider	William Wilkinson	Capt	Wesleyan		1861 1930/31	War-time	01.09.14 - 29.06.15	1st Eastern Rifles	Cpln during Anglo Boer War & Zulu Rebellion 1906 Service: GSWA Central Force Senior Wesleyan Cpln Member of Parliament :1924 - 1930
Roberts	Alfred	Capt	Anglican			War-time	05.12.19 - 07.10.20	Roberts Heights	First Full-time English Cpln UDF 08.10.20 - 28.02.25
Roberts	Noel	Capt	Anglican			War-time	25.04.17 - 31.07.17 30.10.17 - 13.08.19	1 SAI as Pvt - 2nd Lt 1st Bn SA Infantry as Chaplain	Previous service during Rebellion 1914 - 1915, 1st SAI Service: France Wounded 17.4.18 right shoulder - Messines Ridge Military Cross : France, LG 08.03.19 & 04.10.19
Robertson	Joseph Albert	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time	02.03.15 - 17.06.15 11.06.17 - 30.07.17	2nd Kimberley Regt 1SAI Bde Draft to England	Service: GSWA Northern Force Service: Europe, transfer to War Office
Robinson	Francis	Capt	Anglican			War-time	11.01.16 - 28.11.16 29.11.16 - 14.04.18	4th SA Horse 7th & 8th SA Inf (Durban)	Service: East Africa : SA
Rogers	John Alban	Capt	Non Conformist			War-time	02.03.17 - 12.02.19	Cape Aux Horse Transport	Service: France
Rossborough	Vernon William Allen	Capt	Anglican			War-time	20.06.17 - 01.10.17	1st SA Infantry Brigade Hospital ship Wandlila	Service: England, Mediterranean, East Transfer to Royal Army Cplns' Dept 2.10.17 - 30.6.19
Rossouw	D.J.J.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	26.09.15 - 31.04.16 01.05.16 - 02.04.17	Keetmanshoop Cape Town & Maitland	Service: SWA Protectorate Salary subsidised by Dutch Reformed Church
Shaw	Hector Alexander	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	18.09.18 - 09.05.17	2nd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa Invalided to SA due to malaria - 29.01.17
Shilling	W.	Capt	Wesleyan			War-time			Service: Europe
Skelton	Henry	Capt	Anglican			War-time	01.06.16 - 07.05.17	Cape Town	Service: SA
Skay	Oswald William Laurie	Capt	Anglican			War-time	08.05.17 - 03.01.18 03.12.15 - 24.08.17	2nd SA Infantry Brigade 8th SA Infantry Regiment 2nd SA Infantry Brigade	: East Africa, Invalided to SA - 15.10.17 Service: East Africa, Invalided to SA Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 30.6.16
Smit	Abraham Rheyhardt	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	16.02.15 - 31.07.15 21.04.17 - 01.10.18 Part-time 02.10.18 - 05.01.19	5th Mounted Brigade Potchefstroom Military Base Potchefstroom Military Base	Service: GSWA Northern Force, Left Wing Service: SA
Smit	Mattheus Theodoris Rolwell	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	06.02.15 - 08.09.15	3rd Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA Northern Force, Left Wing and WW2 Military Cross: GSWA, London Gazette 22.08.18
Sollier		Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	18.10.14 - 11.06.15	Southern Force	Service: GSWA Southern Force
Steer	Charles Frederick	Capt	Anglican			War-time	03.12.15 - 31.05.16 01.06.16 - 16.04.17	SAMC attached 7SAI as Cpl 9th SA Horse as Chaplain	Service: East Africa - As Cpl Medical Corps, then Cpln Transfer to Royal Army Cplns' Dept, France & POW Military Cross: East Africa, London Gazette 25.9.17 Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 07.3.18
Swart	Petrus Johannes (Piet)	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	28.12.15 - 20.05.16	1st SA Horse 1st SA Mounted Brigade	Service: East Africa Invalided to Union due to ill-health
Theunissen	Petrus Jacobus Viljoen de Kock	Capt	Dutch Reformed	18.03.1884		War-time	15.06.16 - 30.06.17	Cpln Mil Protectorate SWA	Service: SWA Protectorate Service: Chaplain in 2nd World War

Thomas	Evan	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	01.07.17 - 30.06.18	Dar-es-Salaam	Service: East Africa. Invalided to SA due to malaria
Thomson	Samuel	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	22.08.15 - 03.11.16	4 SA Infantry	Service: North Africa & France
								Transvaal Scottish	Present at Battle of Delville Wood
									Recruiting officer 2 Mil Dist (Part-time) from 18.03.17
Tobias	Charles Frederick	Capt	Anglican			War-time	01.09.15 - 31.04.16	Keetmanshoop	Service: SWA Protectorate, SA
							13.05.17 - 31.12.21	Cape Town Military Base	Father of Capt G.W.R. Tobias MC.
									Chaplain Anglo Boer War & Mentioned in Dispatches
Tobias	George Wolfe Robert	Capt	Anglican			War-time	16.11.16 - 01.08.19	SA Infantry Brigade	Private: SAMC Field Ambulance 14.09.15 - 15.11.16
								2nd SA Infantry as Chaplain	Wounded DelvilleWood: 15.7.16, Shot in right leg
									Service: France, Attached SA Forces
									Transfer to Royal Army Cplns' Dept 16.11.16 - Aug 1919
									Military Cross: France, London Gazette 01.01.1918
Thurlow	Arthur Robert	Capt				War-time	02.10.16 - 22.04.17	3rd SA Field Ambulance	Service: East Africa
								SA Field Hospitals	Previous service in East Africa as a Private in SAMC
Van Coller	Michael Jacob Meyer	Capt	Wesleyan	05.11.1882	01.07.1968	War-time	01.03.15 - 31.08.15	5st SA Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA Northern Force, Right Wing
				05.11.81?			09.05.16 - 10.07.17	3rd SA Horse	Service: East Africa, Invalided to SA
									Military Cross : GSWA, London Gazette 22.08.18
Van Schoor	J.J.F.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	09.04.15 - 30.06.15	2nd Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA Northern Force, Left Wing
Van Wijk	Jasper J.J.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	12.06.16 - 00.01.17	SWA Protectorate	Service: SWA Protectorate
Von Hecke	Alphonse	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	07.09.14 - 17.08.15	12th SAI, Pretoria Regiment	Service: GSWA Central & Northern Forces
Wallis	S.J.	Capt	Anglican			War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: SA, Rosebank Camp
Walshe	Patric Joseph	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	24.08.15 - 08.09.19	2nd SA Infantry	Service: North Africa & France
		Maj							Present at Battle of Delville Wood
									Military Cross: France, London Gazette 16.09.1918
Watson	William Henry	Capt	Non Conformist Baptist			War-time	01.12.15 - 29.03.19	6 SA Infantry - Potchefstroom	Wounded in Action Salaita - East Africa 12.02.16
								SAMC Field Ambulance	Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 30.6.16
								7 SA Infantry Regiment	Military Cross: London Gazette 04.6.17 & 27.06.19
								Durban Light Infantry	Invalided from East Africa.
									Transferred to Imperial Forces 07.11.17
Weich									
White	Martin Joseph	Capt	Wesleyan	16.01.1877	27.08.1951	War-time	14.07.16 - 11.05.17	7th SA Horse	Service: East Africa - invalided to Union with malaria
								2nd SA Mounted Brigade	
Wlesner	J.F.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	21.03.15 - 07.05.15	Keetmanshoop	Service: GSWA Southern Force
							07.07.15 - 30.09.15	SWA Military Protectorate	: SWA Protectorate
Wilkins	Joseph Aloysius	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time	21.10.14 - 25.07.15	SA Irish	Service: GSWA Northern Force
Wilson	Charles James	Capt	Wesleyan	08.12.1872	1956	War-time	14.10.16 - 16.06.18	3rd SA Infantry	Previous service Anglo Boer War as private
									Private: SAMC Field Ambulance 02.12.15 - 13.10.16
									Service: France
Wood	Joseph	Capt	Wesleyan	17.02.1876	16.12.1956	War-time	20.12.15 - 14.04.20	Damaraland	Service: SWA Protectorate
Xaba	John James	Native Cpln	Anglican			War-time		SA Native Labour Contingent	Service: SA
								Rosebank Camp-Cape Town	

SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
Anderssen	B.J.								
Barrish	Hendrick Rudolpf Christian	Capt	Dutch Reformed			Part-time	16.08.14 - 31.05.15	Simon's Town	
Beale	A.C.	None	Anglican			Asst cpln	1917	SWA Protectorate	Assistant chaplain under Capt N W Fogarty
Black	John	Capt	Presbyterian			Part-time	06.09.14 - 18.06.16	Cape Town	
Cooper	Vincent J.	Capt				Part-time	18.03.15 - 30.09.15	Military Hospital Kimberley	Honourary Chaplain
Crampton	W. Morley	Capt	Wesleyan			Part-time	01.07.19 -	Cape Town	
Davies	D.	Capt	Wesleyan			Part-time	11.12.16 -	Roberts Heights	
De Villiers	M.L.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			Part-time		Cape Town	
Du Plessis	H.E.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			Part-time	01.04.17 - 17.12.18	Wynberg Military Base	
Du Plessis	J.P.	Capt	Dutch Reformed			Part-time	24.11.14 -	Cape Town	
Duncan	R.S.	Capt	Free Churches	22.08.1872					
Esdaille	E.G.K.	None	Anglican			Asst cpln	1917	SWA Protectorate	Assistant chaplain under Capt N W Fogarty
Evans	William Frederick	Capt	Wesleyan			Part-time	24.11.14 - 31.03.17	Simon's Town	
							01.07.18 -	Cape Town	
Graham	Andrew	Capt	Wesleyan			Part-time	06.09.14 - 31.03.17	Wynberg Military Base	
Harris	C.C.	None	Wesleyan			Asst cpln	1917	SWA Protectorate	Assistant chaplain under Capt J Wood
Harris	Frank	Capt	Baptist			War-time	07.07.16 - 22.03.18		
						Part-time	1918	Durban	
Hawker	Digby James	Capt	Anglican			Part-time	11.04.16 - 18.05.16	Cape Town and Wynberg	Service: East Africa
						War-time	17.05.16 - 27.08.17	5th & 8th SA Horse	
Huntley-Gordon	Edward	Capt	Anglican			Part-time	18.12.16 - 15.04.17	Roberts Heights	
							18.04.17 - 30.04.17	Roberts Heights	
Hurter	Johannes Albertus	Capt	Dutch Reformed			Part-time	01.06.15 - 30.04.18	Simon's Town	
Jacques	George Henry Paul	Capt	Wesleyan	22.01.1869	28.12.1946	Part-time	01.09.16 -	Durban	Cpln of Frontier Mounted Guard - 1897 Wesley Hall Hut & Soldiers & Sailors Institute Durban Mayor of Grahamstown : 1943-1944 Member of the British Empire (Military) - 04.10.18
Lancaster	William Edward	Capt	Wesleyan			Part-time	11.12.16 - 15.08.17	Roberts Heights	
						War-time	16.08.17 - 14.05.19	Roberts Heights	Service: SA
Loubser	M.P.	Capt				Part-time	24.11.14 -	Wynberg Military Base	
MacMillan	Ebenezer	Capt	Presbyterian			War-time	26.10.14 - 31.08.16	GSWA and East Africa	Service: GSWA and East Africa
							11.12.16 -	Roberts Heights	
Major	T.	Capt	Free Churches	22.08.1873					
O'Reilly	John Joseph	Capt	Roman Catholic			War-time		South West Africa	
						Part-time	04.10.14 -	Cape Town & Wynberg	
O'Reilly	Luke		Roman Catholic			Part-time	31.10.16 -	Alexandria Hospital	
O'Reilly	Patric Joseph		Roman Catholic			Part-time	02.10.17 - 28.02.19	Potchefstroom Military Base	
O'Riley	Bernhard		Roman Catholic			Part-time	16.08.14 - 31.12.15	Cape Town & Wynberg	
Period	W. Morley	Capt				Part-time		Kimberley	
Rauch	S.P.	(Col) S/A	Salvation Army			Part-time	20.04.15 -	Cape Town	Honourary Appointment
Richards	Harold B		Wesleyan			Part-time	1914	Steinkopf	
Ross	H.G.	Capt	Presbyterian			Part-time	24.11.14 -	Cape Town Military Base	
Russell	Cland Alexander Hugh	Capt	Anglican			Part-time	1914	Booyens Military Camp	Draft conducting officer to England May 1917
Slingsby	William Edwards	Capt	Anglican			Part-time	16.08.14 -	Simon's Town Military Base	

Smit	Abraham Rheyhardt	Capt	Dutch Reformed			War-time	11.03.15 - 31.07.15	5th Mounted Brigade	Service: GSWA - Left wing
						War-time	21.04.17 - 01.10.18	Potchefstroom Military Base	
						Part-time	02.10.18 - 05.01.19	Potchefstroom Military Base	
Sollier		Capt					27.10.14 - 11.06.15		
Stumbles	A.B.		Anglican			Asst cpln	1917	SWA Protectorate	Assistant chaplain under Capt N W Fogarty
Thomas	Edward Polkinghorne	Capt	Wesleyan	17.02.1868	23.06.1957	Part-time	16.08.14 - 30.06.18	Simon's Town Military Base	
Vlok	Johannes Nicholas	Capt	Dutch Reformed			Part-time	07.02.15 - 31.12.16	Wynberg & Cape Town	
Walters	F.O.M.	Capt	Presbyterian			Part-time	24.11.14 -	Wynberg Military Base	
Whitehouse	Percy		Wesleyan			Part-time	1917	Potchefstroom Military Base	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
310247V	Adams	John Wrigley	Capt	Anglican	07.09.1907		War-time	14.10.42 - 05.03.46	Northern Command HQ, Premier Mine	Service: Middle East, Italy
62623V	Albertyn	Charles Coetzee	Capt 10.07.40 Maj 26.09.41	Methodist	18.02.1896	28.09.1941	War-time	10.07.40 - 28.09.41	6th SA Armoured Division 2nd SA Infantry Brigade HQ HQ 1st SA Division	Divisional Cpin 1st SA Infantry Division: 26.09.41 - 28.09.41 Died on Service, Siwa, North Africa, due to Cerebral Malaria
225366V	Aldous	Noel Massy	Capt	Anglican	15.12.1906	10.05.1942	War-time	23.08.40 - 10.05.42	3 Reconnaissance Battalion, 1st Medium Regt 3rd SA Armoured Car Regiment	Service: East Africa, North Africa Killed in Action: 10.05.1942-Bombed at sea while being evacuated from Tobruk
227789V	Anderssen	Edwin Cheere	Capt	Dutch Reformed	22.03.1868	15.08.1947	War-time	30.06.41 - 04.01.46	Military Hospital Pretoria Witwatersrand Military Area	Chaplain in Vryheid Commando during the Anglo Boer War
84270V	Andrews	Stanley Thomas	Capt	Anglican	08.03.1897		War-time	29.11.40 - 18.03.47	2nd Rand Light Infantry, SA Base Helvan SA Hospital Ship Amra, HQ 9th SA Infantry Bde HQ 3rd SA Division, HQ 2nd SA Infantry Brigade Witwatersrand Command, Cape Command	Service: Middle East, Italy
310325V	Arnold	Gerard	Capt	Roman Catholic	08.06.1909		War-time	24.07.44 - 31.01.47	No 5 SA General Hospital, Northern Command	Service: North Africa
25488V	Arnot	Arthur Brooke	Capt	Baptist	13.12.1902		War-time	19.11.40 - 07.06.43	7th Armoured Car Reconnaissance Battalion Native Military Corps, Central Command	Author of "Lyrics from Libya" Service: East Africa, Middle East
322957V	Bacon	Geoffrey Harold Walker	Capt	Anglican	02.09.1903		War-time	04.10.41 - 09.01.46	1st Mounted Commando Regt, 2nd Mounted Bde No 1 Construction Depot Middle East Native Military Corps Training Unit Welgedacht 103 Battalion, Union Defence Force Institutes	Service: Middle East
33776V	Barker	Philip Samuels	Capt	Methodist	03.10.1911		War-time	07.01.42 - 17.01.47	3 Wing SAAF, 9th SA Infantry Brigade HQ Port Elisabeth, Durban, Northern Command HQ	Service: Middle East, Italy Resigned commission 27 07 1949
106069V	Barrish	Hendrik Rudolph Christian	Capt	Dutch Reformed	29.09.1886	26.11.1957	War-time	31.07.40 - 06.02.44	1st Anti Aircraft Brigade Potchefstroom, 11 SA Armoured Brigade SA Hospital Ship Amra	Part-time service: 07.02.44 - 28.02.47 Potchefstroom Military Base
226673V	Barron	Patrick Harold Falkiner	Capt	Anglican	13.11.1911		War-time	19.02.41 - 22.01.46	Voortrekkerhoogte, Premier Mine 1/11 Anti Tank Regiment 6th SA Armoured Division	Service: Middle East, Italy Wounded: Gun shot wound left shoulder 13.06.44
32955V	Barron	William Basil Mansergh	Capt	Anglican	28.10.1911		War-time	10.08.40 - 01.12.45	10 SA Infantry Battalion, SA Hospital Ship Amra 7 Wing & 233 Wing SAAF, 1st Bn Wits Rifles	Twice Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 06.04.1944 & 08.06.1944
97032V	Bartlett Becker	John Henry Richard Henry Vos Theron	Capt Capt	Dutch Reformed Presbyterian	14.11.1886 29.01.1909	27.06.1975	War-time War-time	01.11.40 - 18.04.45	Regiment President Steyn, Native Military Corps 3rd Armoured Car Regiment Kimberley Military Base	Service: Middle East
56710V	Bekker	Nicolaas Johannes also Nicolaas Jacobus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	16.11.1899	18.07.1967	War-time	04.06.41 - 30.06.48	No 5 SA General Hospital 1st Battalion 6th South African Police Brigade	Service: Middle East
619906V 198254V	Bezuidenhout Bloem	Johan Gregorius Petrus Johannes Christian	Capt Capt	Dutch Reformed Dutch Reformed	28.11.1911 09.12.1905	06.09.1997 24.09.1978	War-time War-time	26.04.45 - 25.10.45 26.08.40 - 25.08.41	No 5 SA General Hospital 1st Battalion 6th South African Police Brigade	Service: Middle East
105941V	Blore	John Hockly	Capt	Anglican	15.10.1899		War-time	04.04.41 - 06.04.45	Royal Durban Light Infantry, Premier Mine 2 Wing SAAF, 44 Air School, 1st SA Division 1st SA Anti Tank Regiment, Ladysmith	Service: Middle East, Italy Wounded at El Alamein, shrapnel in left elbow 24.10.1942
45027V	Bolger	George Louis	Capt	Roman Catholic	19.08.1897		War-time	08.08.41 - 01.12.45	Voortrekkerhoogte, Potchefstroom, Bloemfontein Hospital Ship Amra Ladysmith	
310322V	Botha Braniff	L M John Gregory	Capt Capt	Dutch Reformed Roman Catholic	28.06.1905		War-time War-time	01.06.44 - 27.06.46	Germiston, 102 SA General Hospital, 8 Wing 11 Squadron SAAF, 87 Squadron RAF	Service: Italy Part-time service: 27.02.41 - 31.05.44 Germiston Military Base
226566V	Brooke	Wilfrid Holford	Capt	Anglican	26.10.1904		War-time	16.01.41 - 18.07.42	Non European Army Service Native Military Corps South East Asia Command	Qualified for Burma Star
619907V	Buckley	Wyndham Audry	Capt	Anglican	25.02.1913		War-time Permanent	21.05.45 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 10.02.56	5th & 6th SA Infantry Brigade HQs UDF Repatriation Unit United Kingdom	Captured at Sidi Rezegh. POW in Italy and Germany 23.11.41 - 11.04.45 Service: Middle East, Europe Walked 500 miles on "Long Walk" as POW in Germany
279432V POW 2804	Burger	Schalk Willem	Capt	Dutch Reformed	03.03.1911	30.11.1971	War-time Permanent	13.08.41 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 31.03.66	6th SA Armoured Division Reserve Group HQ 1st Bn Wits Rifles, 2 SA Convalescent Depot 43 Light Anti Aircraft Regt SAAF, Premier Mine	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain Cape Town: 20.01.46 - 30.09.47
227776V	Busby	Thomas Morven	Capt	Anglican	03.11.1900		War-time	21.04.41 - 03.07.46	1 SA Convalescent Depot, 108 General Hospital 44 Railway & Harbour Technical Workshop 2 Wing SAAF, Northern Command, Cape Town	Service: Middle East, Italy
45014V	Butler	James Joseph	Capt 21.05.41 Maj 20.01.46	Roman Catholic	11.10.1903		War-time	21.05.41 - 30.09.47	Pietermaritzburg Military Base SA Hospital Ship Amra 6th Armoured Division SA Hospital Ship Amra	Service: Middle East
240571V	Cassidy	James Edward	Capt	Roman Catholic	11.04.1907		War-time	09.02.41 - 30.11.46	Cape Command, Witwatersrand Command	Service: Middle East
45042V	Charlton	John Denis Berry	Capt	Anglican	22.06.1903		War-time	09.03.42 - 02.10.45		Service: Middle East

73266V	Chutter	James Bernard	Capt 02.08.40 Maj 03.02.42	Anglican	29.03.1904		War-time	02.08.40 - 17.12.45	2nd Battalion Natal Mounted Rifles 2nd SA Division HQ	Divisional Chaplain 2nd SA Division: 01.02.42 - 21.06.42 Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 19.05.45 Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 21.01.47 Author of "Captivity Captive"
51383V	Cilliers	Willem Albertus Francois (Willie)	Capt 11.06.40 Maj 31.10.42	Dutch Reformed	14.02.1906	03 04 1960	War-time Permanent	11.06.40 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 03.04.60	Cape Command, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade HQ SA Military Mission HQ East African Command Ladysmith	Service: East Africa, North Africa, Italy Senior UDF Cpln SA Military Mission East African Command 31.10.42 - 26.03.43 Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Middle East: 22.04.43 - 16.02.46
172840V	Clarke	Frank Gordon	Capt	Anglican	25.07.1902		War-time	18.07.40 - 06.12.45	5th SA Inf Bde HQ, 12/13 SA Motorized Bde Lines of Communication Middle East	Service: Middle East
310248V	Cliff	T.M.	Capt	Anglican			War-time			
228578V	Cloete	Michiel Daniel Victor (Doempie)	Capt 16.09.41 Maj 10.01.46 Cmndt 1959 Colonel 1960 Maj Gen 1973	Dutch Reformed	27.01.1913	27.12.1992	War-time Permanent	16.09.41 - 30.04.46 31.01.47 - 31.10.60	Premier Mine, 1st SA Convalescent Depot, Field Force Battalion, 11 SA Armoured Brigade SA Police	Service: Middle East, Italy Military Cross - Monte Stanco 13 Oct 1944 Immediate Award Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Cape Town: 10.01.46 - 30.04.46 Southern Cross Medal, SOO (Post-war award) SA Police Chaplain General
56705V	Cockburn	Howard Lyndon	Capt	Anglican	07.06.1908		War-time	01.03.41 - 31.01.43	Kimberley Military Base, Central Command No 5 SA General Hospital, 4 SA Infantry Bde HQ	Service: Middle East Medically boarded
P86780V	Coertse	Arie Gerhardus Oberholster (Gert)	Capt 01 09 35 Maj 01 01 40 LtCol 11 02 41	Dutch Reformed	11.12.1889	08.07.1980	Short-term Permanent Permanent	09.04.30 - 31.08.35 01.09.35 - 31.08.38 01.09.38 - 11.12.45	Voortrekkerhoogte	Order of the British Empire (OBE) London Gazette: 01.01.1946 Senior Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain UDF Principal Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain: 11.02.41 - 12.06.47
310270V	Colledge	Arthur	Capt	Methodist	17.01.1914	15.02.1981	War-time	01.02.43 - 20.04.46	5 & 106 SA General Hospital Port Elisabeth	Service: Middle East, Italy Resigned commission 30.06.1949
310265V	Conley	Harold Thomas	Capt	Roman Catholic	03.01.1909		War-time	23.01.43 - 17.12.45	Northern Command, 7th & 11th Armoured Bde	Service: Middle East, Italy
250938V	Cook	Arthur John Thornhill	Capt	Methodist	19.08.1909	15.02.1981	War-time	02.06.42 - 31.03.46	13th SA Motorized Brigade 11th SA Armoured Brigade, 7th Motorized Bde 1st City Regiment, 6th SA Armoured Division HQ Physical Training Battalion	Service: Madagascar, Middle East, Italy. Resigned commission on 06 02 1950
279211V	Cooke	Robert John	Capt 16.01.41 Maj 03.12.43	Congregational	23.06.1889		War-time	16.01.41 - 14.04.45	UDFI, No 4 General Hospital Cairo Hospital Ship Amra, Premier Mine, Cape Town	Service: SA, East Africa, Middle East Senior Free Churches Chaplain Premier Mine: 03.12.43 - 13.04.45
310254V	Coppens	William Bernard	Capt	Roman Catholic	20.06.1907		War-time	01.09.42 - 03.03.46	6th Armoured Division, HQ Northern Command 44 SA Workshop Coy, 108 SA General Hospital	Service: Middle East, Italy
195485V	Costello	Bernard Joseph	Capt	Roman Catholic	15.03.1911		War-time	20.08.40 - 31.10.45	6th Infantry (Police) Brigade, Cape Command 6th SA Armoured Division, 12 Motorized Bde HQ	Service: Middle East, Italy
194631V	Dalziel	J.	Capt	Presbyterian	15.10.1916		War-time	17.04.41 - 14.10.45	Natal Mounted Rifles, Voortrekkerhoogte South African Air Force	
105929V	Daneel	George Murray (George)	Lt 02.07.40 Capt 17.07.40 Maj 01.07.42	Dutch Reformed	29.08.1904		War-time	02.07.40 - 24.03.46	3rd SA Infantry Division HQ UDF Administrative HQ 6th SA Armoured Division HQ	Service: Middle East, Italy Divisional Chaplain 6th SA Armoured Division: 25.02.43 - 24.03.46 Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Middle East: 01.07.42 - 25.02.43 Member of British Empire (MBE): London Gazette 13.12.1945 Mentioned in Despatches Part-time service: 01.04.40 - 01.07.40 Voortrekkerhogte
2104V	Davies	Geoffrey Colin	Capt	Anglican	14.05.1907		War-time	01.07.40 - 15.12.43	1st Battalion Royal Durban Light Infantry 3rd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: Middle East. Transferred to RAF on 16.12.1943, posted to UK 28.02.1945
240254V	Dednam	Jan Willem	Capt 26.08.40 Maj 10.11.42	Dutch Reformed	24.07.1904	10.06.1996	War-time	26.08.40 - 01.08.43	1st SA Anti Aircraft Brigade Premier Mine	Service: East Africa Senior Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain Premier Mine: 10.11.42 - 01.07.43
45026V	De Kock	Cornelis Willem	Capt	Dutch Reformed	21.12.1909	12.07.1981	War-time Permanent Permanent	08.10.41 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 1962 01.02.65 - 30.0.70	Native Military Corps Welgedacht, Piet Retief Voortrekkerhoogte, Potchefstroom, 3 Wing SAAF 107 SA General Hospital, Ladysmith	Service: Middle East, Italy
45030V	De Villiers	Andre Rocco	Capt	Presbyterian	15.03.1917		War-time	30.12.40 - 06.11.42	Voortrekkerhoogte, Robben Island UDF Administrative HQ Cairo	Service: Middle East Part-time Service: 07.11.44 - 06.11.45 George & Durban
45035V	De Vries	Hermanus Abraham	Capt	Apostolic Faith Mission	09.09.1889		War-time	02.03.42 - 07.06.44	Chaplain for Suez Channel area, Egypt 5 SA Combined General Hospital 106 SA General Hospital	Service: North Africa Was administered by the Dutch Reformed Principal Chaplain
310243V	De Wet	Hendrik Adrian	Capt	Dutch Reformed	25.02.1890	05.07.1977	War-time	28.07.42 - 30.10.43	Port Elisabeth, East London	
310324V	Dison	Lewis Ronald	Capt	Jewish	20.09.1918		War-time	06.07.44 - 14.03.47	Voortrekkerhoogte, Cape Town, Durban	
7718V	Douglas	Terence Gordon	Capt	Methodist	12.08.1914	03.07.1993	War-time	12.09.40 - 14.12.45	Potchefstroom, Zonderwater, Kimberley Regt 2 Field Regiment South African Artillery	Service: North Africa Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 14.05.45
225380V	Driescher	Jacobus Johannes	Capt 16.07.40 Maj 08.02.41	Dutch Reformed	15.04.1906	05 07 1991	War-time	16.07.40 - 10.10.42	No 5 SA General Hospital, 1st SA Div Signal Coy Premier Mine Military Base	Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Premier Mine: 08.02.41 - 10.10.42
111274V	Driver	Kingsley Ernest	Capt	Anglican	16.09.1911		War-time	14.08.40 - 06.10.45	2nd Anti Aircraft Brigade	Service: East Africa, North Africa. Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 29.04.45
POW28230										
105931V	Du Manoir	Loreto	Capt 11.09.40 Maj 17.12.43 Lt Col 1.07.44	Roman Catholic	10.12.1883		War-time	11.09.40 - 06.02.46	4th SA Infantry Brigade HQ, 2nd SA Division HQ Non European Army Service, 12 Field Ambulance Voortrekkerhoogte	Service: Middle East Acting Roman Catholic Principal Chaplain: 17.12.43 - 31.07.44 Roman Catholic Principal Chaplain: 01.08.44 - 17.01.46

51385V & 310292V	Du Preez	Andries Petrus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	11.04.1911	16.07.2001	War-time	31.10.40 - 07.05.42 11.05.43 - 24.07.46	3rd Infantry Brigade Barberton, Premier Mine SA Hospital Ship Amra, Piet Retief UDF Administrative HQ Cairo	King's Commendation: Union Gazette 01.01.1946 Re-enlisted as 310292V
225375V	Du Preez	Maarten Johannes	Capt	Dutch Reformed	11.08.1888	13.05.1954	War-time	28.10.40 - 17.01.46	Premier Mine, 7th Infantry Brigade Piet Retief SA Hospital Ship Amra, No 3 & 73 Air School	
105935V	Duxbury	William Reginald	Capt 27.07.40 Maj 01.07.42	Methodist	04.02.1896		War-time	27.07.40 - 12.11.45	2nd Field Regiment SA Artillery, 5 SA Gen Hosp UDF Administrative HQ Middle East, Cape Town	Senior Free Churches Chaplain Middle East : 01.07.42 - 07.03.43 Principal Chaplain Middle East: 30.09.43 - 09.01.44 Senior Free Churches Chaplain Cape Town: 05.12.44 - 05.11.45 Transferred from Chaplain Service as Adjutant 2nd Bn Native Military Corps: 15.06.43 Resigned commission 11 01 1949
20207V	Eadie	Ernest Shapland	Capt	Presbyterian	03.08.1892		War-time	22.07.40 - 03.10.46	Kimberley Regiment, SA Hospital Ship Amra Natal Command, 6th Field Regiment SA Artillery	Over 60 years old during war
310277V	Ebersohn	Petrus Johannes	Capt	Dutch Reformed	27.03.1884	30.07.1966	War-time	23.02.43 - 02.02.48	Pietermaritzburg, Durban, Central Command 142 Military Hospital Kimberley	
111795V	Ebersohn	William Hendrik Boshoff	Capt	Dutch Reformed	27.12.1907	01.07.1999	War-time	13.04.42 - 26.04.45	Cape Town, Durban, Premier Mine SA Hospital Ship Amra, 3rd SA Division	
76222V	Edwards	Edward Bentley	Capt 02.04.41 Maj 24.01.46	Baptist	22.10.1911		War-time	02.04.41 - 17.05.46	Premier Mine, Northern Command, Pretoria Highlanders, SA Hospital Ship Amra UDF Middle East Rear HQ, 27 Squadron, Durban	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Free Churches Chaplain Durban: 24.01.46 - 17.05.46 Part-time service: 19.11.40 - 01.04.41 Premier Mine
56711V	Edwards	Frank	Capt	Methodist	06.12.1882		War-time	05.03.41 - 03.04.47	Central Command Bloemfontein 1 SA Convalescent Depot	Part-time service: 1940 - 04.03.41 Bloemfontein Military Base
45029V	Ernst	Samuel	Capt 13.11.41 Maj 21.09.43	Jewish	12.08.1907		War-time	13.11.41 - 05.02.46	6 SA Armoured Division HQ 20 SA Field Ambulance, Voortrekkerhoogte	Senior Jewish Chaplain 6th SA Armoured Division Assistant Principal Jewish Chaplain: 21.09.43 - 26.06.44 Service: Italy. Part-time service: Durban
240368V	Evans	William Reginald Parker	Capt	Anglican	02.10.1906		War-time	28.07.41 - 30.06.46	U.D.F.I. Talbot House & Middle East No 13 General Hospital United Kingdom: UDF Repatriation Unit	Service: East Africa, North Africa, Italy Sergeant UDFI : 18.11.40 - 27.07.41
314415V	Ford Franklin	Robert Andrew Theodore Robert	Capt Capt	Anglican Anglican			War-time War-time			
227778V	Freedman	Israel	Capt	Jewish	10.06.1912		War-time	22.04.41 - 16.12.45	8th Training Brigade, 10th SA Infantry Brigade 6th SA Armoured Div, 15 Field Regiment SAA Premier Mine, Cape Fortress, 106 SA Gen Hosp 5 SA Combined Gen Hospital, UDF Repat Unit	Service: Middle East, Italy Attached to Guards Brigade Service: North Africa, Italy, United Kingdom
310295V	Freeland	Sydney Percy	Capt	Methodist	09.07.1909	1970	War-time	07.06.43 - 12.02.46	UDF Administrative HQ Cairo 25, 27 & 28 Road Construction Company SAEC 7 Wing South African Air Force	Service: Middle East, Italy
230955V	Gartry	John Robert	Capt	Baptist	02.05.1910		War-time	14.03.42 - 25.06.42	Premier Mine, Voortrekkerhoogte, Barberton 6 Field Regt SA Artillery, 73 Air School SAAF	Service: SA Part-time service: Germiston
N60840V	Gawe	Walker Stanley	Chaplain	Anglican	13.10.1900		War-time	25.05.42 -	Native Military Corps Welgedacht, Port Elisabeth	
45031V	Gerrard	Joseph Dominic	Capt 18.12.41 Maj 01.10.45	Roman Catholic	20.06.1892		War-time	18.12.41 - 02.03.46	Hospital Ship Amra, Durban, Pietermaritzburg Cape Town, Bloemfontein, Potchefstroom UDF Administrative HQ, Premier Mine	Service: Italy Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain Premier Mine: 01.10.45 - 15.02.46
619899V	Goodyer	Howard Edward Jay	Capt	Anglican	22.03.1912		War-time	08.01.45 - 07.08.46	Voortrekkerhoogte, 103 Cape Coloured Battalion 3 Wing SA Air Force	Service: Middle East
111812V	Grebe	Hendrik Coenraad Marthinus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	24.08.1878	07 03 1945	War-time	13.07.42 - 07.03.45	SA Hospital Ship Amra, 21 Air School SAAF Kimberley, Durban, Cape Town	Died on Service: Died of natural causes within the Union of SA on 07.03.45
8870V	Green	Charles Everitt Gerald	Capt	Anglican	06.12.1906		War-time	18.06.40 - 12.06.45	Kaffrarian Rifles, Non European Army Service, Pretoria, Lines of Communication East Africa, 5 SA General Hospital Cairo, United Kingdom	Service: Middle East, United Kingdom
310304V	Green	Joseph	Capt	Jewish	25.08.1909		War-time	08.11.43 - 13.04.47	Premier Mine, Port Elisabeth, Voortrekkerhoogte UDF Administrative HQ Middle East	Service: Middle East
230954V	Griffith-Green	Charles Beauchamp	Capt	Anglican	08.01.1903		War-time	18.02.42 - 27.08.45	Premier Mine, Voortrekkerhoogte 106 & 107 SA General Hospital Middle East	Service: Middle East, Italy
198253V	Grove	Jacobus Stephanus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	08.06.1906	29.08.1957	War-time	23.10.40 - 31.07.41	Premier Mine, HQ 6th Infantry (Police) Brigade	Service: SA
86783V	Gurney	John Arthur (John)	Lt 31 10 39 Maj 11 06 40 Lt Col 11 2 41	Methodist	05.07.1898	15.11.1975	War-time Permanent Full-time	31.10.39 - 30.04.46 01 05 46 - 04.07.58 05.07.58 - 31.12.72	Voortrekkerhoogte	Senior Free Churches Chaplain UDF 31.10.39 - 10.02.41 Principal Free Churches Chaplain UDF 11.02.41 - 31.12.68 King's Commendation: Union Gazette 01.01.1946 Part-time service: 08.01.39 - 30.10.39 Voortrekkerhoogte
62613V	Hall	Kelsey Leonard	Capt	Anglican	22.05.1903		War-time	25.06.40 - 30.04.46	SA Hospital Ship Amra, 2nd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa, Middle East
145246V	Halvorson	Gustav Adolph Harold	Capt	Anglican	20.11.1905		War-time	06.07.40 - 04.03.46	Potchefstroom, Durban Military Fortress Voortrekkerhoogte, Ladysmith 1st SA Infantry Brigade	Service: East Africa, North Africa Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 15.12.1942
SR597690V	Hambrook	Reginald	Capt	Anglican	20.08.1900		War-time	01.12.42 - 25.10.45	D.E.O.R., Special Service Battalion 8 Field Sqn SAEC, 6th SA Div Reserve Field Sqn Prince Alfred's Guard	Seniority from 05.10.39 in Southern Rhodesia. Rhodesian, attached to UDF Service: Southern Rhodesia, East Africa, North Africa, Italy Member of British Empire (MBE): London Gazette 06.12.1946
330733V	Harker	Hugh Alfred	Capt	Anglican	23.02.1916		War-time	22.06.44 - 17.01.47	South African Naval Forces Royal Navy	SA Naval Forces, seconded Royal Navy 05.08.44 Service: Far East (Burma Star) & United Kingdom
174762V	Harris	Frank	Capt	Congregational	20.04.1885		War-time	23.10.40 - 23.10.40	HQ 1st Motorized Brigade Ladysmith	Medically unfit. Served for a single day in the UDF

APPENDIX C:

SOUTH AFRICAN WAR-TIME CHAPLAINS SECOND WORLD WAR

C - 4

310298V	Hartsief	Manfred Andrew	Capt	Presbyterian	30.10.1907		War-time	15.07.43 - 15.04.46	7th Wing South African Air Force 25 Roads Company SA Engineer Corps	Service: Italy
105928V	Harvey	Thomas Sydney	Capt 24.06.40 Maj 01.06.42	Anglican	24.06.1890		War-time	24.06.40 - 09.01.47	Artillery Camp Potchefstroom, 3rd Field Brigade Premier Mine, Durban Fortress Advanced Administrative HQ Middle East No 11 Repatriation Camp, SA Rest Camp 2 Wing SA Air Force	Service: East Africa, Middle East, Italy Senior Anglican Cpln Premier Mine: 01.06.42 - 11.03.43 & 12.12.45 - 23.10.46 Senior Anglican Chaplain Durban Fortress 12.03.43 - 21.05.43 Previous service in World War 1
310327V	Haythornthwaite	Frank Miles Metcalfe	Capt	Anglican	16.06.1906		War-time	02.08.44 - 07.06.46	103 & 105 Battalions Cape Corps HQ 6th SA Armoured Division	Service: Italy
225315V	Heath	John Gordon	Capt 04.09.40 Maj 19.08.45	Anglican	05.09.1808		War-time	04.09.40 - 30.09.46	Royal Durban Light Infantry, Premier Mine HQ 4th SA Infantry Brigade, Vereeniging, 105 Bn Cape Corps, 83 Eng Base Store Depot SA Hospital Ship Amra, Port Elisabeth	Service: Middle East Senior Anglican Chaplain Middle East 19.08.45 - 21.02.46 Senior Anglican Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 31.03.46 - 24.09.46 Commander in Chief Commendation
25489V POW 2937	Henrico	Stephanus Jacobus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	14.02.1912	06.11.1988	War-time	17.09.40 - 04.04.46	6th SA Inf (Police) Brigade, 1st SA Police Regt 2nd SA Mounted Brigade, Cape Fortress	Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 12.05.45 Present at battles of Bardia and Halfaya-pass
310267V	Hickman	Isaac	Capt	Jewish	09.04.1907		War-time	26.01.43 - 01.08.46	6th SA Armoured Division, Premier Mine	Service: Africa, Italy
105934V	Hinchliff	Samuel Bingham	Capt	Anglican	10.06.1889		War-time	26.08.40 - 18.12.41	Premier Mine, Potchefstroom Lines of Communication - East Africa SA Hospital Ship Amra, UDF	Service: East Africa Medically Boarded
240632V	Hodson	Howard Arthur	Capt	Anglican	12.07.1903		War-time	07.01.42 - 15.02.46	7th Motorized Brigade Barberton, Premier Mine SA Hospital Ship Amra, Pretoria Highlanders Hay Paddock, Eastern Province Fortress	Service: Madagascar
N76698V	Hopa	Ephraim Langton Mzamo	Chaplain	Anglican Order of Ethiopia	02.10.1907	06.02.1999	War-time	18.08.44 -	Native Military Corps Driefontein	Service: Middle East
310320V	Horn	Michiel Johannes (Mike)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	10.10.1910		War-time	15.05.44 - 30.04.46	6 SA Armoured Div Reserve Armoured Regiment I/RNC/DSR, Pretoria Regiment	Service: Italy
542698V	Hudson-Reid	Sydney	Capt	Baptist	17.11.1919		War-time	13.08.44 - 13.09.46	6th SA Armoured Division 81 Engineer Base Workshop	Service: Italy Joined South African Air Force as an Airman on 14.08.42
230957V	Jack Jamie	Archibald Bilsland G.H.	Capt Capt	Baptist Non Conformist	12.08.1883 30.11.1891		War-time War-time War-time	01.04.42 - 31.07.46 14.05.40 - 19.11.40 01.01.44 - 01.03.44	Premier Mine, Tempe, 3rd SA Division HQ	
124515V	Jansen	Gerhardus Marie Antonius	Capt	Roman Catholic	20.07.1907		War-time	27.02.42 - 18.10.45	Non European Army Service, Wits Command SA Hospital Ship Amra	Service: Middle East
250934V	Jenkins	Charles Rought	Capt	Methodist	29.09.1905	11.09.1952	War-time	26.04.41 - 09.01.46	Port Elisabeth, HQ 7th SA Infantry Brigade 1 SA Anti Aircraft Regt, 11th SA Brigade SAA	Service: Middle East, Italy Service in 22 Radio Reserve Flight South African Air Force 15.03.48 - 06.01.49
195484V	Jodrell-Day	Gordon Philip	Capt	Anglican	31.05.1888		War-time	03.08.40 - 04.10.45	5th Infantry Brigade, 21 Air School, Ladysmith Pietermaritzburg, Robben Island	Service: North Africa Captured at Sidi Rezegh 23.11.41. POW for short time- released with message
172843V	Kemp Kennedy	S.R.S. Ian	Capt 27.08.40 Maj 17.10.41	Anglican Presbyterian	29.08.1892		War-time War-time	1943 27.08.40 - 25.07.45	Roberts' Heights, Overseas 5th & 6th SA Infantry Brigade 2nd Battalion Transvaal Scottish HQ 1st SA Division	Divisional Chaplain 1st SA Infantry Division: 17.10.41 - 07.03.43 Senior Free Churches Chaplain Middle East: 07.03.43 - 24.04.44 Military Cross First World War - Not SA award. Service: Middle East, Italy
N50225V 77681V	Khosa Kilian Knight	Stephen Jan Adrian Martin William Henry	Chaplain Capt Capt 30.12.40 Maj 19.02.44	Presbyterian Dutch Reformed Anglican	20.07.1890 03.05.1909 21.11.1898		War-time War-time War-time	03.03.42 - 1946 30.08.40 - 14.04.43 30.12.40 - 07.05.48	Welgedacht, Kenilworth, Northern Tvl Command HQ SA Base Camp Helvan, HQ 5th SA Inf Bde Native Military Corps	Service: SA Service: East Africa, Middle East Senior Anglican Chaplain Middle East 19.02.44 - ?
25486V	Knight	Sydney Frederick Harold	Capt	Anglican	28.12.1906		War-time	12.11.40 - 31.01.46	Durban Mounted Rifles, HQ 2nd SA Infantry Div 20 Field Park Company SA Engineer Corps	Service: Middle East Captured at Tobruk. POW in Italy and Germany 21.06.42 - 14.05.45
45048V	Kohn	Abraham Lipa	Capt	Dutch Reformed	27.05.1901	29.03.1992	War-time	30.04.42 - 31.01.46	SA Hospital Ship Amra, Ladysmith, Durban 22 Air School Kimberley, SA Base Helvan, NEAS 44 Railways & Harbour Battalion Tank Workshop 9th Battalion Reserve Brigade, Premier Mine	Service: Middle East
	Kriel	Frederik Hendrik Johannes	Capt	Dutch Reformed	16.07.1907	02.11.1982	War-time			
45047V	Kruger	Jan Hendrik	Capt	Gereformeerd	10.09.1878	03.09.1963	War-time	30.04.42 - 07.06.43	Voortrekkerhoogte, Transvaal Command	Part-time service: ? - 31.12.46 Kimberley
310233V	Lambe	William John	Capt	Roman Catholic	10.05.1911		War-time	19.06.42 - 11.03.44	Voortrekkerhoogte, Premier Mine, Piet Retief	
111792V	Larwill	Guthrie James	LtCol (Retired)	Anglican	16.12.1891		War-time	27.08.43 - 30.06.44		
	Latsky	Peter Sterrenberg	Capt	Dutch Reformed	21.10.1903	15.01.1991	War-time	17.03.42 - 06.10.43	HQ Cape Command	Part-time service: 27.01.41 - 06.10.41 Cape Town
	Lavis	John William Lightfoot	Capt	Anglican	28.05.1905		War-time	07.12.40 - 15.03.41	Cape Coloured Corps	Released due to ill health
44986V	Leach	Henry	Capt 02.12.40 Maj 01.09.45	Anglican	06.05.1907		War-time	02.12.40 - 14.12.45	Roberts Heights, Premier Mine SA Hospital Ship Amra 22 Field Regiment SA Artillery	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 01.09.45 - 04.12.45
310287V	Leach	Hermanus Wilhelmus	Capt	Full Gospel	22.01.1910		War-time	01.04.43 - 15.04.46	Special Services Battalion, Hay Paddock 6th SA Armoured Division	Service: Italy
24256V	Leask	Alexander Gavin	Capt	Presbyterian	22.11.1907		War-time	05.01.42 - 06.02.46	1st & 3rd Battalions Transvaal Scottish 19 Squadron South African Air Force 1st SA Infantry Bde HQ, 7th SA Armoured Bde	Joined as Private on 01.08.41 Service: North Africa, Italy

									Imperial Light Horse/Kimberley Regt/Pretoria Regt 44 Railways & Harbour Battalion Tank Workshop	
N44699V	Labenya	Gideon	Chaplain	Anglican	15.12.1892		War-time	26.02.42 - 17.11.43	Native Military Corps	Service: SA
N71550V	Lediga	Elias Caleb	Chaplain	Presbyterian	21.08.1900		War-time	04.01.43 - 28.02.46	Native Military Corps, Welgedacht & Driefontein	Service: SA
250933V	Lenaghan	Kevin Cathal	Capt	Roman Catholic	30.01.1900		War-time	17.02.41 - 02.08.46	SA Hospital Ship Amra, Madagascar, Premier Mine, 7th Mounted Brigade, 6th SA Armoured Div, 11th SA Armoured Bde HQ	Service: Madagascar, Italy
85938V	Le Roux	Jacob Philippus	Capt 23.08.41 Maj 10.11.43	Dutch Reformed	17.04.1891	15.08.1976	War-time	23.08.41 - 23.04.47	Port Elisabeth, Koffiefontein, Bloemfontein	Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Port Elisabeth 10.11.43 - 12.11.46
310916V	Le Roux	Karel Wynand	Capt	Dutch Reformed	16.03.1882	13.08.1978	War-time	01.11.42 - 30.11.42	Windhoek	Served for one month to report on situation in SWA Part-time service: Windhoek
76203V	Letcher	Ronald John (Ron)	Capt 15.02.41 Maj 04.10.45	Methodist	11.07.1904	15.06.1987	War-time	15.02.41 - 04.01.46	Chaplain to Royal Navy Durban, Premier Mine 7th SA Armoured Car Reconnaissance Battalion 1st Battalion Pretoria Highlanders, Non European Army Services	Service: East Africa, North Africa Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 20.06.42 - 10.05.45 Senior Free Churches Chaplain Premier Mine: 04.10.45 - 05.11.45 Senior Free Churches Chaplain Cape Town: 05.11.45 - 29.12.45 Part-time service: Port Elisabeth
629459V	Levine	Israel Hananiah	Capt	Jewish	17.08.1909		War-time	01.11.46 - 01.01.47	Voortrekkerhoogte	Part-time service: Louis Trichardt 07.03.41 - 23.03.46 Assistant Jewish Principal Chaplain UDF: 10.09.46 - 03.01.47
45017V	Levinson	Israel	Capt 14.08.40 Maj 16.12.40 LtCol 14.11.41	Jewish	08.12.1875		War-time	14.08.40 - 07.02.44	Voortrekkerhoogte	Senior Chaplain Jewish Faith UDF: 16.12.40 - 13.11.41 Principal Chaplain Jewish Faith UDF: 14.11.41 - 30.06.43
111783V	Lewis	Alfred John Tempest	Capt	Anglican	21.12.1889		War-time	15.01.42 - 05.09.46	SA Naval Forces Cape Town Cape Town Fortress	Chaplain to SA Naval Forces: 15.01.42 - 31.03.44
228579V	Lewis	Roy Dovery	Capt	Anglican	19.09.1906		War-time	21.09.41 - 18.04.45	Premier Mine, Kimberley, 2nd SA Infantry Bde Helvan Camp Middle East, 12 Field Ambulance 42 Air School, SA Cape Corps	Service: Middle East
228565V	Liebenberg	Christiaan Johannes	Capt 22.01.41 Maj 01.07.43	Dutch Reformed	11.10.1900	11.06.1981	War-time	22.01.41 - 20.09.46	Premier Mine, Piet Retief, 2nd SA Infantry Div 9th SA Infantry Bde HQ, 5 SA General Hospital SA Hospital Ship Amra, Durban	Service: Middle East Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Premier Mine: 01.07.43 - 16.12.44 Senior Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain Durban: 16.12.44 - 20.09.46
164858V	Lloyd	Alwyn Charles	Capt	Congregational	25.01.1909		War-time	18.02.41 - 27.02.46	6th SA Armoured Division, Prince Alfred's Guards SA Cape Corps, 1/12 Light Anti Aircraft Regiment	Service: Middle East, Italy
62632V	Lochner Looby	Johan George Timothy Jarloth	Capt Capt 27.07.40 Maj 01.05.42	Dutch Reformed Roman Catholic	19.01.1900 27.07.1909	19.03.1967	War-time	27.07.40 - 10.01.46	Premier Mine, 2nd SA Infantry Brigade HQ 7th SA Motorized Bde Group, Pietermaritzburg	Service: East Africa, Madagascar, Middle East, Italy Senior RC Chaplain Premier Mine: 01.05.42 - 09.06.42, 01.09.42 - 29.01.44 Part-time service: Port Elisabeth
45034V	Lourens	Jacobus Hermanus (Coin)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	18.09.1904	28.11.1992	War-time	10.02.42 - 29.08.45	8th SA Wing SA Air Force, Cape Fortress Air Force Station Lyttelton, Helvan, 101 Battalion Potchefstroom, Ladysmith, Witwatersrand Rifles	Service: Middle East, Italy Service Permanent Force: 12.05.48 - 31.10.65
111750V	Luman	Arthur Cecil Rowell	Capt	Anglican	20.01.1911		War-time	10.03.41 - 19.04.46	3 Armoured Car Regt, 6th Div Reserve Group HQ 5 SA Gen Hospital, Pietermaritzburg, Cape Town Kimberley, 21 Air School, HQ Northern Command SA Hospital Ship Amra, HQ Wits Command	Service: Middle East, Italy
57018V	Lycett	Lional Laurence	Capt	Roman Catholic	06.08.1910		War-time	07.04.41 - 08.01.46	3 Wing SA Air Force, 106 General Hospital 9th SA Infantry Bde, 6th SA Armoured Division 1 SA Convalescent Depot, Wits Command	Service: Middle East, Italy Part-time service: 20.08.40 - 19.11.40 Durban
240545V	MacKinnon	Angus Edward	Capt	Roman Catholic	17.12.1911		War-time	20.11.40 - 07.12.45	Northern Command, Hay Paddock, Barberton HQ 1st SA Armoured Bde Group, Premier Mine Hospital Ship Amra, 102 SA Combined Hospital UDF Repatriation Unit United Kingdom	
310252V	MacManus	Matthew Bernard	Capt	Roman Catholic	22.07.1912		War-time	30.11.42 - 05.04.46	Non European Army Services Sub Base Depot	Service: Middle East
N54542	Madikiza Makgothi	Gilliard Gilead Kukumala J.M.S.	Chaplain Chaplain	Methodist Methodist	01.11.1907		War-time	04.05.42 - 20.12.45	Non European Army Services Sub Base Depot	Service: Middle East
85936V	Malherbe	Ernst Gideon	Capt	Dutch Reformed	20.09.1868	26.04.1956	War-time	18.08.41 - 18.08.42	East London	
44998V	Malherbe	John Addey	Capt	Dutch Reformed	26.04.1900	19.11.1975	War-time	08.03.41 - 09.04.46	Premier Mine, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade, 5 SA General Hospital, 16 Squadron SA Air Force 7 Motorized Bde Group, 5 Armoured Bde Group Pretoria Regt, 1st SA Armoured Brigade Group	Service: Madagascar, Middle East, Italy
N60767V	Maqashalala	Meshack	Chaplain	Anglican	1905		War-time	25.05.42 -	Non European Army Services Sub Base Depot	Service: Middle East
310263V	Marshall	Bertie Heighley (Frair Tuck)	Capt	Baptist	02.12.1899 02.12.1904		War-time	18.01.43 - 31.03.47	Witwatersrand Command, Premier Mine, Northern Command	Service: Middle East Service Permanent Force: 01.04.47 - 01.12.59
223632V	Martin	Gerhard	Capt	Roman Catholic	01.10.1896		War-time	03.04.41 - 13.12.45	Native Military Corps, Premier Mine, Spaarwater SA Hospital Ship Amra, Welgedacht	
53747V	Martyn	Donovan Ivo Leslie	Capt	Anglican	28.03.1906		War-time	19.08.40 - 30.09.41	1st Medium Brigade SA Artillery, Premier Mine	Service: East Africa Medically boarded. Service Part-time: Stanger
619896V	Mason	Frank Fitzgerald	Capt	Baptist	31.01.1905		War-time	02.10.44 - 01.04.47	Cape Fortress Command	Service: Middle East
N50160	Mataboge	Alphaeus	Chaplain	Anglican	05.04.1905		War-time	02.03.42 - 1946	102 SA General Hospital Middle East	Service: Middle East
118963V	Matheson	Duqald Welsh McLeod	Capt	Presbyterian	13.03.1999		War-time	19.12.44 - 14.04.46	11 Squadron SA Air Force, 108 SA Gen Hospital	Served as Private from 11.06.40 in 3rd Natal Scottish & SA Tank Corps.

										Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain Middle East: 22.06.44 - 22.02.46 Commander in Chief Commendation Part-time Service: Durban 01.01.47 - 31.12.47
310248V	Oliff	Thomas Millen	Capt	Anglican	07.03.1887		War-time	27.10.42 - 31.12.46	HQ Witwatersrand Command, Premier Mine Durban Fortress	
310269V	Oliver	Jacob Alfred (Klaas)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	27.10.1915	09.12.1998	War-time	30.01.43 - 18.07.46	Special Services Battalion, De la Rey Regiment 8th SA Armoured Division Reserve Group HQ HQ Youth Training Battalion	Service: Middle East, Italy
310238V	Oosthuizen	Gerhardus Cornelis (Gert)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	01.06.1888	27.06.1973	War-time	24.06.42 - 06.12.46	8th Armoured Brigade Group, Piet Retief Cape Town, Durban	
619898V	Oosthuizen	Gerhardus Cornelis	Capt	Dutch Reformed	18.06.1922		War-time	04.12.44 - 04.03.46	4 Squadron SA Air Force, 107 SA Gen Hospital 7 Wing SAAF, Kimberley, Northern Command	Service: Middle East
227792V	Orchard	Frank Herbert	Capt 31.07.41 Maj 26.04.45	Methodist	10.09.1896	20.06.1959	War-time	31.07.41 - 20.01.46	Umtata, Premier Mine, 2,7 & 9 SA Inf Brigade HQ Cape Fortress, Native Military Corps, Pietermaritzburg, Regt President Steyn, 4 SA Gen Hospital, 83 Eng Base Store Depot Cape Fortress,	Service in World War 1 - Gassed. Service: North Africa Senior Free Churches Chaplain Premier Mine: 26.04.45 - 06.08.45
310283V	Ord	Joseph	Capt 15.03.43 Maj 30.01.44	Roman Catholic	03.04.1886		War-time	15.03.43 - 30.06.45	UDF Administrative HQ Middle East	Service: Middle East Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain Premier Mine: 30.01.44 - 25.09.44
73529V	O'Sullivan	Edward Timothy	Capt 19.11.40 Maj 01.04.42 Lt Col 5.01.43	Roman Catholic	14.09.1910		War-time	01.08.40 - 15.03.48	4th Infantry Brigade Pietermaritzburg Voortrekkerhoogte	Principal Roman Catholic Chaplain UDF: 01.04.42 - 31.07.44 Transferred 17.12.43 as patient to Walter Reid Hospital USA Discharged 11.02.48 from Murphy General Hospital USA Captured at Tobruk 21.06.42. Repatriated 19.04.43.
P226670V	Palmer	Neville William Jarvis	Capt	Anglican	14.09.1906		War-time	13.02.41 - 22.07.46	HQ 6th Infantry Police Bde, 14 Field Ambulance 2 Battalion Transvaal Scottish	
223882V	Parks	Hedley Arthur	Capt	Congregational	02.10.1898		War-time	15.01.42 - 01.03.43	Native Military Corps, HQ 3rd SA Infantry Division SA Hospital Ship Amra, 8th Armoured Bde Group	
124517V	Paterson	Alisdair	Capt	Presbyterian	27.08.1915	14.05.1980	War-time	11.06.42 - 10.03.46	Youngsfield, HQ Witwatersrand Command HQ 6th Field Regiment SA Artillery	Service: Madagascar, North Africa, Italy Part-time service: 28.05.41 - 10.06.42. Chaplain to Transvaal Scottish 1962 - 1976
76130V	Paterson	John Neil Mac Leod	Capt	Presbyterian	29.11.1881		War-time	05.09.40 - 30.06.41	1st Battalion Pretoria Highlanders Voortrekkerhoogte / Premier Mine	World War 1 Service as Chaplain. Father of Capt (Rev) A. Paterson
	Paulson	Anthony	Capt	Roman Catholic	11.08.1903		War-time	01.04.41 - 01.03.42	Vereeniging	Part-time service: 05.03.41 - 31.03.41 Vereeniging
33773V	Peach	Sidney John Elias	Capt	Anglican	16.08.1911		War-time	15.07.41 - 06.12.45	SA Hospital Ship Amra, 9th SA Infantry Brigade 10th SA Infantry Brigade, No 5 General Hospital	Service: Middle East
310321V	Peart	Denis	Capt	Roman Catholic	26.06.1915		War-time	01.06.44 - 22.07.47	2 Wing SA Air Force, Northern Command SA Air Force Brigade, UDF Administrative HQ	Service: Italy
323034V	Pester	Ernest Frank	Capt	Presbyterian	18.10.1891		War-time	01.02.42 - 30.11.47	No 5 General Hospital Middle East UDF Institute (UDFI): Johannesburg, Cairo, Rome	Service: Middle East, Italy
229950V	Pierce-Jones	Arnold	Capt	Anglican	16.12.1888		War-time	12.01.42 - 30.11.47	Roberts Heights, Premier Mine, Durban Cape Town, Langebaanweg, Hospital Ship Amra	Service: East Africa
225458V	Pike	Norman Henry	Capt	Methodist	28.10.1898	10.02.1983	War-time	08.12.40 - 28.12.44	Premier Mine, Pietermaritzburg, Ladysmith SA Tank Corps, HQ 2nd SA Infantry Division	Service: Middle East
44999V	Pitts	Stanley George (Stan)	Capt 22.03.41 Maj 23.05.45	Methodist	24.09.1914		War-time	22.03.41 - 29.03.46	Voortrekkerhoogte, 4 Field Regiment SA Artillery 2nd SA Infantry Bde, 1st / 12th Anti Tank Regt 6th SA Armoured Division, UDF Main HQ	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Free Churches Chaplain Middle East: 23.05.45 - 02.01.46
310305V	Plant	William John Masters (Will)(Bill)	Capt	Methodist	02.02.1902	1978	War-time	01.12.43 - 27.01.47	Railways & Harbour Brigade, Piet Retief 7/23 Medium Regt, 8th SA Armoured Division	Service: Italy Part-time service: 1942 - 1943
310289V	Pons	Edwin Silvio	Capt	Presbyterian	31.05.1917		War-time	05.04.43 - 08.01.46	Railway & Harbour Coy, 43 Light Anti Air Regt First City / Cape Town Highlanders	Service: Italy Resigned commission 08.09.49
228576V	Poole	Patrick Joseph	Capt	Roman Catholic	25.05.1908		War-time	19.09.41 - 12.03.46	10th Battalion SA Infantry, NEAS, 1st Bn SA Irish 7 Wing SA Air Force, SA Hospital Ship Amra No 5 SA General Hospital, Pietermaritzburg Cape Town, Potchefstroom	Service: Middle East, Italy
278378V	Potashnik	Jacob	Capt 21.05.41 Maj 01.02.43	Jewish	01.02.1906		War-time	21.05.41 - 15.04.46	Voortrekkerhoogte UDF Administrative HQ Middle East	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Jewish Chaplain Middle East: 01.02.43 - 30.01.46 Commander in Chief Commendation
240635V	Powell	Thomas Bertram	Capt 29.07.41 Maj 20.08.41	Anglican	11.05.1893		War-time	20.08.41 - 15.10.43	Port Elisabeth, Durban, Premier Mine	Previous service in World War 1. Part-time service Port Elisabeth: 29.07.41 - 19.08.41 Senior Anglican Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 20.08.41 - 08.01.42 Senior Anglican Chaplain Durban: 03.02.42 - 08.03.43 Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 11.03.43 - 15.10.43
224690V	Power	John Aeosius	Capt	Roman Catholic	08.06.1908		War-time	10.04.42 - 13.06.47	SA Hospital Ship Amra Non European Army Service	Service: Italy
187592V	Rawlins	George Edward	Capt	Anglican	27.03.1909		War-time	05.08.40 - 12.12.45	1st Field Regiment SA Artillery 8th SA Armoured Division, Kimberley Regiment	Service: Middle East, Italy
SR598577V	Rea	Frederick Beatty	Capt	Methodist	31.05.1908		War-time	16.03.43 - 13.11.45	12 SA Motorized Brigade HQ 6th SA Armoured Division Signal Squadron	Member of British Empire (MBE): London Gazette: 28.06.1945 Resigned Commission: 14.11.45
49068V	Rechtman	Ralph	Capt	Jewish	13.09.1915		War-time	01.07.44 - 15.08.45	6th SA Armoured Division Northern Command	Served as a Corporal in the 1st SA Division Supply Company from 23.05.40 Service: East Africa, Middle East, Italy

105927V	Reed	James Henry	Lt 01.07.40 Capt 12.12.40 Maj 14.06.41	Methodist	28.03.1887	16.03.1960	War-time	01.07.40 - 02.07.45	Potchefstroom Durban SA Hospital Ship Amra	Senior Free Churches Chaplain Durban: 14.06.41 - 02.07.45 1st World War Service as Chaplain Part-time service Potchefstroom: 20.10.39 - 30.06.40
310236V	Retief	Daniel Jacobus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	11.03.1896	04.08.1989	War-time	23.06.42 - 15.06.43	Voortrekkerhoogte, Durban	
26795V	Richardson	Eric Hatherley Humphrey	Capt	Anglican	22.07.1912		War-time	24.06.40 - 07.02.46	Kimberley Regiment, 11 SA Armoured Brigade Witwatersrand Command, 6th SA Armoured Div Imperial Light Horse / Kimberley Regiment	Service: North Africa, Italy Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 13.01.1944
8036V	Richardson	Jack Cyril	Capt	Anglican	06.08.1911		War-time	10.10.40 - 21.06.45	Prince Alfred's Guard 2,3 & 7 Wing SA Air Force	Service: Middle East, Italy
111742V	Rigg	Arthur Cecil Pietroni	LtCol (Retired)	Anglican	27.02.1891		War-time	15.01.41 - 29.11.47	Cape Town	Before war: Chaplain in India Senior Anglican Chaplain Cape Town: 13.01.42 - 18.04.42 & 25.04.46 - 29.11.47
310314V	Roberts	Roland William	Capt	Methodist	29.01.1900	08.03.1965	War-time	17.02.44 - 26.03.46	Cape Coloured Corps	Service: North Africa Resigned Commission: 29.12.49
126329V	Robertson	Joseph Albert	Lt 20.05.40 Capt 17.07.40	Presbyterian	15.11.1882	22.04.1949	War-time	20.05.40 - 30.09.41	1st Battalion Transvaal Scottish	Service: East Africa Medically Boarded
111741V	Rodger	James	Capt	Presbyterian	12.10.1909		War-time	09.12.40 - 16.11.45	Potchefstroom, Cape Town	Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 10.05.45
POW3218/12									2nd SAP Battalion 6th SA Infantry (Police) Bde	Resigned Commission: 17.11.45
310294V	Romm	Itamar Samuel	Capt	Jewish	06.02.1919		War-time	01.06.43 - 17.05.46	SA Air Force HQ Middle East, Premier Mine Northern Command	Service: Middle East, Italy Worked among refugees in Italy
631957V	Ross	David	Capt	Roman Catholic	22.01.1913		War-time	15.09.45 - 04.03.46	8th SA Armoured Division	Service: Middle East
250922V	Ross	David Wilson	Capt 09.09.40 Maj 25.09.44	Congregational	04.12.1904		War-time	09.09.40 - 01.08.45	SA Hospital Ship Amra, Pietermaritzburg	Service: East Africa, Middle East, Italy
114200V	Rowley	Arthur James	Capt	Anglican	07.09.1911		War-time	09.08.40 - 25.10.45	83 Engineer Store Base Depot 5th Field Regiment	Senior Free Churches Chaplain Middle East: 25.09.44 - 26.02.45 Service: Middle East, Italy
254107V	Runge	Charles Herman Schmettau	Maj 03.01.41 Lt Col 3.12.41	Anglican	04.06.1889		War-time	03.01.41 - 16.01.46	11th SA Armoured Brigade HQ 2nd SA Infantry Division UDF Administrative HQ Middle East Officer Commanding No 2 POW Transit Camp	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Anglican Chaplain 2nd SA Infantry Division 03.01.41 - 03.12.41 Senior Anglican Chaplain Middle East: 03.01.41 - 22.09.43 Principal Chaplain UDF Middle East 03.12.41 - 22.09.43 Distinguished Service Order, Military Cross and Bar: 1st World War (Not SA) Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 23.05.1946
310308V	Sargent	William Dunstan	Capt 19.01.44 Maj 15.01.45	Roman Catholic	02.03.1886		War-time	19.01.44 - 28.07.46	Premier Mine Durban	Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain Durban: 15.01.45 - 09.10.45
619905V	Seager	Cecil Edward	Capt	Congregational	01.04.1908		War-time	16.03.45 - 14.01.47	Ladysmith, Cape Town, 5 SA General Hospital	Service: Middle East
619904V	Shaw	Charles Scott (Scotty)	Capt	Presbyterian	11.10.1913		War-time	07.03.45 - 25.03.46	Durban, Premier Mine, Cape Town	Previous 2nd World War Service as British Chaplain Permanent Force Service: 01.05.46 - 30.04.70 Service: Korean War Author of "Looking Back With Laughter"
231V	Shaw	Victor Charles Campbell	Lt 27.05.40 Capt 12.12.40	Anglican	12.07.1907		War-time	27.05.40 - 31.12.45	1st Royal Natal Carbineers, Premier Mine Barberton	Service: Middle East, Italy Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 15.12.1942
187585V	Sheasby	Hugh Cecil	Capt 18.11.40 Maj 19.08.41	Methodist	04.10.1896		War-time	18.11.40 - 25.02.44	Premier Mine Cape Corps	Joined UDF as Private 15th Field Ambulance on 01.06.40 Senior Free Churches Chaplain Premier Mine 19.08.41 - 12.12.42 Resigned Commission: 01.09.46
230967V	Shepherd	Edward Hoskins	Capt	Anglican	21.05.1890		War-time	23.04.42 - 04.05.46	Windhoek, Hospital Ship Amra, Premier Mine 102 Combined Hospital, 1 Armoured Bde Group	Service: Italy Previous World War 1 service
240640V	Shortt	John Buckley	Capt 05.03.42 Maj 15.10.43	Anglican	03.07.1904		War-time	05.03.42 - 07.02.45	Oribi Camp Premier Mine	Service: Italy Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 15.10.43 - 22.04.44
SR598592V	Sidebotham	Arthur George	Capt	Anglican	1913		War-time	20.09.43 - 15.12.45	Hay Paddock Camp Pietermaritzburg 6 SA Armoured Division	Service: Italy Rhodesian, attached UDF
310302V	Silberbauer	Conrad Christian	Capt	Anglican	11.07.1915		War-time	23.09.43 - 14.05.46	Witwatersrand Rifles / De la Rey Regiment	Service: Italy Wounded at Monte Sole, Italy on 17.04.45. Mortar wound to chest
228695V	Silberbauer	Eitel Raymond	Capt	Anglican	22.03.1906		War-time	04.11.41 - 19.01.42	Premier Mine	Resigns from Anglican Church on 20.12.1941 Re-enlisted 323087V as Educational Officer 1942
172841V	Simpson	Bernard Albert Hawthorne	Capt	Roman Catholic	15.07.1906		War-time	10.07.40 - 09.06.46	3 Wing SA Air Force, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade Durban Fortress, 6th SA Armoured Division SA Air Force Brigade	Service: Middle East, Italy
310239V	Skemp	Stephen Rowland	Capt	Anglican	18.11.1912		War-time	25.06.42 - 19.07.46	3 Wing SA Air Force, Voortrekkerhoogte Ladysmith	
225457V	Skett	Cecil Jack	Capt	Anglican	08.05.1900		War-time	10.12.40 - 07.06.43	Cape Town Highlanders HQ 2nd SA Infantry Brigade	
250935V	Slatter	John Clarke	Capt 26.06.41	Methodist	10.09.1890	10.09.1952	War-time	26.06.41 - 12.08.42	1st Bn Transvaal Scottish, 7th SA Infantry Bde Durban	Service: Middle East Previous service 1st World War
	Smit	(Cornelis) Johannes van Rooyen	Capt	Dutch Reformed	06.07.1880		War-time	18.07.41 - 21.12.44	Native Military Corps Wellgedacht	Senator - Union of SA
198234V	Smit	Mattheus Theodorus Reheul	Capt 04.09.40 Maj 27.02.41	Dutch Reformed	09.01.1888	30.05.1972	War-time	04.09.40 - 01.07.46	Bloemfontein SA Hospital Ship Amra	Military Cross World War 1, London Gazette 22.08.18 for GSWA Campaign Senior DRC Chaplain Orange Free State Command: 27.02.41 - 01.07.46

12017V	Smith	Gavin McCandlish	Capt	Congregational	10.07.1913		War-time	15.03.41 - 04.12.45	SA Hospital Ship Amra, 8th SA Infantry Brigade Durban, 2nd Heavy Battery, Middelandse Regt	Part-time service Bloemfontein: 05.11.38 - 03.09.40 Service: Middle East
310234V	Stander	Guillsume Stefanus Jacobus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	28.09.1880		War-time	01.08.42 - 19.04.44	SA Hospital Ship Amra Durban, Port Elisabeth, Bloemfontein	
310329V	Steel	Edwin Richardson	Capt	Methodist	06.03.1914		War-time	14.08.44 - 01.03.46	No 5 SA General Hospital 2 Wing SA Air Force, SA Air Force Brigade	Service: Middle East
105944V	Stern	Julius Charles	Capt 26.03.41 Maj 17.11.42	Baptist	30.04.1895		War-time	26.03.41 - 15.07.45	6th Field Regiment, Durban Fortress Port Elisabeth	Senior Free Churches Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 17.11.42 - 15.07.45 Resigned Commission: 21.07.47
P66782V	Strathern	Robert Fairley	Capt 15.05.35 Maj 11.06.40	Anglican	17.09.1892		Full-Time ShortTerm Permanent	15.05.35 - 01.09.35 01.09.35 - 31.08.38 01.09.38 - 17.09.49	Voortrekkerhoogte	Senior Free Churches Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 17.11.42 - 15.07.45 Resigned Commission: 21.07.47 Service World War 1: Private 1st Bn Tvl Scottish, 8th SA Infantry, GSWA Campaign Senior Anglican Chaplain UDF Principal Anglican Chaplain UDF: 11.02.41 - 17.09.49 King's Commendation: Union Gazette 01.01.46 Order of British Empire (OBE): London Gazette 13.06.1946 Author of "Lest I forget"
	Struwig	Jacobus Johannes Christiaan	Capt	Dutch Reformed	24.05.1905	03.12.1952	War-time		Premier Mine	
45021V	Sweeney	J.	Capt	Roman Catholic	12.09.1907		War-time		2nd SA Infantry Brigade, 1st SA Division	Service: Middle East
N65179V	Tema	Samuel Samson (Sam)	Chaplain	Dutch Reformed	10.10.1889	07.04.1981	War-time	25.08.42 - 14.10.43	Native Military Corps 102 SA General Hospital Middle East	Service: North Africa
45019V	Theunissen	Petrus Jacobus Viljoen de Kock	Capt 28.07.41 Maj 01.07.42	Dutch Reformed	18.03.1884	18.07.1965	War-time	28.07.41 - 08.01.46	Ladysmith, Durban, Cape Town	Previous service in World War 1 Senior Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain Durban 01.07.42 - 03.10.42 Senior Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain Cape Town: 03.10.42 - 08.01.46
223636V	Thompson	Ronald Ian	Capt	Methodist	04.04.1906	23.03.1985	War-time	04.06.41 - 01.12.45	Non European Army Service UDF Repatriation Unit United Kingdom	Service: Middle East, United Kingdom
310317V	Thomson	Norman Edward	Capt	Methodist	23.06.1915	29.05.1986	War-time	13.04.44 - 19.05.46	108 SA General Hospital Pietermaritzburg 8 Wing SA Air Force	Service: North Africa, Italy
314414V	Timm	Derrick Wilfred	Capt 24.11.41 Maj 01.07.45	Methodist	03.02.1910		War-time	24.11.41 - 06.01.46	SA Engineer Corps Harbour&Construction Group 61 Tunneling Company, Cape Corps	Service: Middle East Senior Free Churches Chaplain Durban: 01.07.45 - 03.01.46 Part-time service Randfontein: 16.09.40 - 23.11.41 Service: Middle East
105939V	Tudor	Llewelyn Glyndwr	Capt	Baptist	03.03.1913		War-time	30.11.40 - 31.01.46	2nd Battalion Royal Durban Light Infantry	Part-time service Queenstown: 1940 - 28.11.40 Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 12.05.45
	Tugman	Cecil Charles	Capt	Anglican						
86535V	Van den Berg	Jacobus Petrus (Jac)	Capt	Hervormde			War-time	08.09.41 - 15.05.46	Barberton, Bloemfontein	Part-time service Bloemfontein: 17.09.40 - 07.09.41
310316V	Van den Berg	Petrus Johannes	Capt	Apostolic Faith Mission	05.03.1910	16.06.1944	War-time	23.03.44 - 16.06.44	No 5 SA General Hospital	Part-time service Died on Service: Middle East, due to Typhoid fever: 16.06.1944
159111V	Van den Heever	Christiaan Mauritz	Capt	Dutch Reformed	16.12.1879	26.10.1961	War-time	03.08.44 - 31.03.47	Kimberley, Cape Fortress	
310278V	Van der Merwe	Nicolaas Johannes Stefanus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	22.07.1905	25.11.1993	War-time	01.03.43 - 10.08.44	Simonstown, Cape Fortress, Northern Command	Part-time service Cape Town & Simonstown: 27.01.41 - 28.02.43
77901V	Van der Meulen	David Rudolph	Capt 20.07.40 Maj 31.01.43	Dutch Reformed	05.05.1896	13.04.1975	War-time	20.07.40 - 17.11.45	Durban, Ladysmith, 5th SA Infantry Brigade SA Hospital Ship Amra	Service: East Africa, North Africa, Italy Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Durban: 31.12.43 - 31.12.44
45032V	Van der Spuy	Stefanus Hofmeyer (Fanan)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	06.02.1908	21.09.1993	War-time	29.12.41 - 04.02.43	5th SA Infantry Bde, 2nd Battalion Regt Botha Non European Army Service, SWA Infantry Bn	Service: East Africa, North Africa Part-time service Windhoek & Walvis Bay: 01.01.44 - ?
225367V	Van Rooijen	Gert Reinier	Lt 01.12.38 Capt 17.07.40 Maj 26.11.40	Dutch Reformed	16.04.1913	21.08.1991	Permanent	01.12.38 - 05.02.43	HQ 1st SA Division UDF Administrative HQ Cairo Premier Mine	Service: East Africa, Middle East Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Premier Mine: 26.11.40 - 08.02.41 Divisional Chaplain 1st SA Division: 27.02.41 - 26.09.41 Principal Chaplain Middle East: 26.09.41 - 03.12.41 Permanent Force service: 18.04.52 - 20.01.60
310256V	Van Rooyen	Jan Hendrik Petrus	Capt	Dutch Reformed	22.02.1893	20.01.1966	War-time	06.01.43 - 08.05.44	Kafferskraal, Premier Mine, Northern Command	
310254V	Van Schouwenburg	Gerrit Coenraad	Capt 15.12.42 Maj 23.12.42	Dutch Reformed	07.04.1890	26.10.1952	War-time	15.12.42 - 26.12.43	Durban Fortress	Senior Dutch Reformed Chaplain Durban: 23.12.42 - 26.12.43 Wounded on Duty - Stab wound to right groin on 05.08.43
44992V	Van Wyk	Johannes Hendrik	Capt 22.01.41 Maj 17.06.42	Dutch Reformed	21.06.1913		War-time	22.01.41 - 04.07.42	Voortrekkerhoogte Cape Fortress	Senior Dutch Reformed Church Chaplain Cape Fortress: 17.06.42 - 04.07.42
118840V	Veel	George Reginald	Capt 21.10.40 Maj 25.09.43	Anglican	16.06.1889		War-time	21.10.40 - 07.04.46	1st SA Mounted Bde, 1 SA Convalescent Depot No 5 SA General Hospital, Durban Fortress, Premier Mine, Port Elisabeth	Service: Middle East Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 28.03.41 - 01.10.41 Senior Anglican Chaplain Durban: 25.09.43 - 04.06.44 Senior Anglican Chaplain Eastern Cape: 04.06.44 - 31.03.46 Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 05.05.44 - 02.09.45
229698V	Venables	James Oswell	Capt 01.06.42 Maj 05.05.44	Anglican	15.04.1883		War-time	01.06.42 - 31.12.45	Witwatersrand Command Premier Mine	Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 08.10.41 - 16.02.42 Senior Anglican Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 17.02.42 - 04.05.44 Senior Anglican Chaplain Cape Town: 05.05.44 - 24.04.46
240570V	Vincent	John Dacre	Capt 04.02.41 Maj 08.10.41	Anglican	01.01.1894		War-time	04.02.41 - 01.07.46	Port Elisabeth Pietermaritzburg Cape Town	Part-time service Port Elisabeth: 17.06.40 - 03.02.41 Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 08.10.41 - 16.02.42 Senior Anglican Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 17.02.42 - 04.05.44 Senior Anglican Chaplain Cape Town: 05.05.44 - 24.04.46

571196V	Vipont	Roland Avenel	Capt	Presbyterian	21.02.1903		War-time	25.09.42 - 07.04.46	Native Military Corps, 1st City Regiment 102 SA General Hospital Middle East	Military Cross and Bar: World War 1 Service: Middle East, Italy
45046V	Visagie	Cornelis Johannes Josef	Capt	Dutch Reformed	07.06.1899	31.10.1959	War-time	18.04.42 - 18.01.46	Youth Training Brigade, 3 Convalescent Depot Northern Command	Service: Middle East
174744V	Visser	Benson Henry	Capt	Dutch Reformed	13.12.1899	10.01.1989	War-time	06.08.40 - 05.08.41	1st Mounted Brigade Ladysmith	
227795V	Vogel	Adolf John Henry Ford	Capt	Dutch Reformed	12.06.1887	13.07.1964	War-time	15.08.41 - 02.01.45	Premier Mine, Piet Retief, Native Military Corps SA Hospital Ship Amra	Service: Middle East
25641V	Walker	Arnold Johnson	Capt	Methodist	20.12.1915		War-time	09.12.40 - 07.01.46	Voortrekkerhoogte, SA Hospital Ship Amra 107 & 5 SA General Hospital, 2 Wing SAAF UDF Repatriation Unit United Kingdom 27 Air School Bloemspruit	Service: East Africa, Italy
240556V	Webb	Walter Herbert	Capt 23.12.40 Maj 08.01.41	Anglican	25.03.1899		War-time	23.12.40 - 03.02.46	Durban, Ladysmith, Premier Mine SA Hospital Ship Amra, 21 Air School Kimberley	Service: Middle East Senior Anglican Chaplain Durban: 08.01.41 - 03.02.42 Senior Anglican Chaplain Premier Mine: 03.02.42 - 07.04.42
16270V	Weinstein	Simon	Capt 12.09.40 Maj 25.07.44	Jewish	11.01.1919		War-time	12.09.40 - 09.09.46	Voortrekkerhoogte, Premier Mine, 1 SA Inf Bde 6th SA Armoured Division	Service: East Africa, Middle East Joined as Private 11 Field Ambulance on 04.06.40
310297V	Wellington	Wilfred Lloyd	Capt	Anglican	10.12.1914		War-time	01.07.43 - 04.04.46 27.04.43?	Railways & Harbour Tank Base Workshop Cape Town Highlanders, 5 SA General Hospital Railway Construction Engineer HQ	Service: Italy Part-time service
225373V	Welton	Erik Godfrey	Capt	Anglican	23.04.1906		War-time	18.10.40 - 18.02.43	SA Hospital Ship Amra Natal Command, Cape Corps	Medically Boarded - 18.02.43
234855V	Western	Arthur John	Capt	Methodist	22.03.1915		War-time	05.09.42 - 09.06.44	Premier Mine, Port Elisabeth 23 Field Regiment SA Artillery	Service: Middle East Chaplain to Royal Navy and Union Defence Force
227779V	Wheatley	Maurice Samuel	Capt	Anglican	15.05.1913		War-time	16.04.41 - 23.01.46	Pietermaritzburg Military Base, Premier Mine 2nd Anti Tank Regiment, 18 Field Ambulance 1st Battalion Natal Mounted Rifles	Service: Middle East, Italy Part-time service Pietermaritzburg
1028V	Wheeler	John Napoleon (Nap)	Capt	Anglican	10.06.1906	02.11.1942	War-time	29.06.40 - 02.11.42	1st Battalion Natal Mounted Rifles	Service: East Africa, Middle East Part-time service Pietermaritzburg: 07.02.40 - 28.06.40 Killed at El Alamein on 02h00, 02.11.42 by shell fire while sleeping in trench
136603V	Whyte	James Paterson	Capt 16.10.40 Maj 17.06.42	Presbyterian	26.04.1902		War-time	16.10.40 - 04.02.46	1st City Regiment, Port Elisabeth, Cape Town 5 SA General Hospital, SA Hospital Ship Amra	Service: Middle East Senior Free Churches Chaplain Cape Town: 17.06.42 - 11.10.43 Senior Free Churches Chaplain Port Elisabeth: 10.10.45 - 04.02.46
310249V	Wiehahn	Stephanus George Petrus Daniel	Capt	Dutch Reformed	19.06.1905	04.02.1960	War-time	30.10.42 - 05.05.45	UDF Administrative HQ Middle East Premier Mine, Cape Corps, Durban	Service: Middle East
93138V	Wighton	Robert Wilson	Capt	Baptist	30.11.1901		War-time	18.07.40 - 26.04.43	Cape Town, 106 SA General Hospital 2nd Battalion Royal Durban Light Infantry	Service: Middle East
279214V	Wiles	Gordon Pitts	Capt	Presbyterian	10.12.1909		War-time War-time	16.01.41 - 09.11.44 16.04.46 - 21.06.46	3rd Battalion Transvaal Scottish 5th SA Infantry Bde, Victory Parade Contingent	Wounded in Action Point 178, Sidi Rezegh 22/23.11.41 Captured Sidi Rezegh 23.11.41, Escaped in Italy & returned to UDF 12.06.44 Military Cross: London Gazette 24.02.1942 Member of British Empire (MBE): London Gazette 01.03.1945 Part-time service: 01.01.45 - 15.04.46
310323V	Wilkins	Cyril	Capt	Methodist	10.04.1918		War-time	29.06.44 - 09.04.46	30 Squadron SA Air Force, SA Air Force Bde Voortrekkerhoogte	Service: Italy
126243V	Williams	Charles Llewellyn	Capt 02.07.40 Maj 20.10.45	Roman Catholic	27.12.1906		War-time	02.07.40 - 30.04.46	No 5 SA General Hospital, Sa Air Force Brigade 7 Wing SA Air Force	Service: Middle East, Italy Senior Roman Catholic Chaplain Durban: 20.10.45 - 22.03.46 Principal Roman Catholic Chaplain UDF: 23.03.46 - 30.04.46 Mentioned in Despatches: London Gazette 15.12.1942 Part-time service Voortrekkerhoogte: 1940, Permanent Force service: 01.05.46 - 1950
33775V	Wilson	Andrew	Capt	Methodist	18.12.1912		War-time	20.10.41 - 07.02.44	No 5 SA General Hospital 106 SA General Hospital, Cape Fortress	Service: Middle East
78435V	Wilson	Harland Watson	Capt	Presbyterian	01.05.1901		War-time	16.05.40 - 03.02.42	3rd Battalion Transvaal Scottish	Medically boarded
1481V	Wrigley	William Vickers	Capt	Anglican	02.07.1910		War-time	26.06.40 - 07.11.45	Umvoti Mounted Rifles	Service: Middle East
POW1703									2nd SA Infantry Division Port Elisabeth	Captured at Tobruk. Prisoner of War in Italy & Germany 21.06.42 - 20.04.45 Part-time service Port Elisabeth: 01.01.42 - 25.01.43
	Wynne	Edward Joseph	Capt	Roman Catholic	07.02.1895		War-time	30.11.40 - 31.12.41		
51386V	Yesorsky	Wolfe	Capt	Jewish	09.01.1910		War-time	04.02.41 - 28.05.43	12 SA Field Ambulance, 3rd SA Infantry Brigade	Service: North Africa
206197V	Young	John Graham	Capt	Presbyterian	31.05.1910		War-time	13.05.41 - 18.06.46	2nd Battalion Transvaal Scottish, 2nd SA Inf Div 7 Field Regiment SA Artillery, 13 Motorized Bde 102 SA General Hospital, 2nd SA Infantry Div Witwatersrand Command	Service: Middle East, Italy
310271V	Young	Vivian Alan	Capt	Anglican	31.10.1901		War-time	04.02.43 - 04.12.43	HQ Northern Command	
127748V	Yule	Hugh Falconer	Capt 11.07.40 Maj 07.01.43	Presbyterian	12.06.1895		War-time	11.07.40 - 02.01.46	106 SA General Hospital, 2nd SA Infantry Div Durban, Premier Mine UDF Repatriation Unit United Kingdom	Service: Middle East Senior Free Churches Chaplain Premier Mine: 07.01.43 - 13.11.43 Senior Chaplain UDF Repatriation Unit United Kingdom: 01.10.44 - 06.11.45 Member of British Empire (MBE): London Gazette 01.01.46

IMPERIAL CHAPLAINS WHO SERVED IN SOUTH AFRICA OR WHO WERE ATTACHED TO THE UNION DEFENCE FORCE						
Baker	A.S.K.		Anglican		03.03.43 - 04.11.44	Royal Army Chaplains' Department Returned to Middle East on 04.11.44
Canby	M.		Anglican		07.08.45 -	Attached to Union Defence Force. Previous service World War 1
Cawte	J.H.		Anglican		15.09.44 -	Previous service World War 1, Returned to United Kingdom
Clark	I. H.		Anglican		09.07.44 -	Attached to Union Defence Force
Desch	R.C.		Anglican		03.03.43 - 09.05.44	Attached to Union Defence Force. Returned to Middle East on 09.05.44
Haworth	C.E.		Anglican		22.04.43 - 20.10.44	Attached to Union Defence Force in Middle East
Montgomery	C.R.		Anglican		07.08.45 -	Attached to Union Defence Force. Brother of Field Marshall B.L. Montgomery
Martin	T.J.		Anglican		23.10.44 -	Attached to UDF. Returned to United Kingdom. Mentioned in Despatches (Dunkirk)
Masters	W.M.		Anglican		22.04.43 - 04.11.44	Attached to Union Defence Force. Middle East: 75 Sub Area
ROYAL AIR FORCE CHAPLAINS WHO SERVED IN SOUTH AFRICA DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR						
Baker	R.F.		Anglican		02.03.45 - 06.04.45	Royal Air Force Posted to Middle East
Barr						Royal Air Force
Bates	Stanley		Anglican		03.07.42 - 15.12.43	Returned to United Kingdom
Beaufort	J.M.		Anglican		13.12.43 - 31.08.44	Appointed Dean of Grahamstown
Chitty	J.F.B.		Anglican		02.09.43 -	Returned to United Kingdom
Davies	G.C.		Anglican		16.12.43 - 28.02.45	Returned to United Kingdom
Elliott	C.R.		Anglican		24.11.44 - 06.02.45	Returned to United Kingdom
Fisher	J.H.W.		Anglican		22.04.43 - 10.04.45	Returned to United Kingdom
Guymer	E.W.R.		Anglican		22.01.43 -	Returned to United Kingdom
Hull		Sqn Leader	Roman Catholic			
Johnson	Hayman		Anglican		01.02.44 - 18.01.45	Posted to South East Asia
Kennedy	P.W.R.		Anglican		13.08.43 - 04.12.44	Returned to United Kingdom
Knight	B.E.		Anglican		07.10.41 - 15.02.43	Posted as Senior Royal Air Force Chaplain to Malta
Komlosy	F.F.		Anglican		12.05.42 - 15.12.43	Returned to United Kingdom
Langmore	E.R.	Sqn Leader	Anglican		23.05.41 - 17.02.43	Posted to Middle East
Pearman	A.J.		Anglican		20.06.44 - 18.01.45	Posted to South East Asia
Perry	C.E.H.		Anglican		15.03.43 - 24.07.44	Returned to United Kingdom
Rodda	W.R.		Anglican		13.08.43 -	
Townend	N.A.F.		Anglican		15.03.43 -	Returned to United Kingdom
Tribe	A.W.N.		Anglican		02.08.44 -	
Wilson	B.H.C.		Anglican			Returned to United Kingdom
Wright	R.L.G.	Wing Cmndr	Anglican		19.05.41 -	Senior Royal Air Force chaplain in SA

SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
Abraham	N.P.	Free Churches	15.01.1889		01.12.43 - 01.05.46		
Abt	Harry	Jewish	31.10.1900		15.05.45 - 30.04.47	Johannesburg Military Area	
Adams	J.S.	Anglican				Middelburg	
Adendorff	D.B.	Free Churches	25.09.1888		01.09.42 - 31.12.47		Reserve of Officers - 1951
Agnew	Hugh McKinven	Presbyterian	14.02.1893		01.10.39 - 03.03.42	Port Elizabeth Military Base	
Altshuler	Moses	Jewish	22.05.1894		01.04.43 - 01.07.46	Brakpan, Benoni / Welgedacht	
Badenhorst	J.H.	Congregational				Willowmore	
Bailey	D.A.	Anglican				Potchefstroom Military Base	
Ball	H.R.	Free Churches			01.06.42 - 07.02.43		Died on Service as Part-time chaplain
Barrish	Hendrik Rudolph Christian	Dutch Reformed	29.09.1886	26.11.1957	- 28.02.47	Potchefstroom Military Base	War-time Service: 31.07.40 - 06.02.44
Beaufort	James Morris	Anglican	08.03.1894		15.09.45 - 30.04.47	Grahamstown	Later during Second World War became a chaplain in the RAF
Bischofs	J.	Roman Catholic				George	
Bosman	J.S.	Dutch Reformed			1944 -	Kroonstad	
Botha	H.S.M.	Dutch Reformed				East London	
Brady	John Eugene	Roman Catholic	05.10.1905		01.12.41 - 30.09.43	Benoni	
Braniff	John Gregory	Roman Catholic	28.06.1905		27.02.41 - 31.05.44	Germiston Military Base	War-time Service: 01.06.44 - 27.06.46
Brown	G.C.	Anglican			05.06.41 - ?	Auckland Park, Jhb Military Base	
Burness	T.P.	Anglican				Nigel, Vereeniging	
Byrne	Archibald Fred James	Anglican	20.07.1905		01.05.45 - 30.11.45		
Cabon	Henri Mari	Roman Catholic	14.07.1905		01.11.40 - 31.01.46	Ladysmith Military Base	
Campbell	William Darroch	Presbyterian	05.05.1907		01.11.41 - 31.10.42	George, Port Elisabeth	
					15.03.45 - 30.11.45		
					01.02.46 - 31.07.46		
Cantrell	J.V.	Free Churches			1940 -	Piet Retief	
Cardross-Grant	A.	Anglican			05.06.41 -	Milner Park, Johannesburg	
Cartry	J.R.	Free Churches				Germiston	
Chamberlain	G.E.	Anglican			- 31.07.46	Mapleton	
Charlton	A.	Anglican				Witbank	
Chatfield	B.G.	Anglican					
Child	Francis Geoffrey	Anglican	12.03.1912		30.12.40 - 01.07.44	George Military Base	
Choate	C.D.	Free Churches	01.10.1878		01.01.42 - 19.10.45	Warmbaths	
Clarke	T. L.	Presbyterian	23.07.1902		28.01.41 -	Johannesburg Military Area	
Cobban	Mackenzie M.	Methodist	24.11.1880		01.10.40 - 26.02.45	Vereeniging Military Base	
Coetzee	D.T.	Dutch Reformed			01.04.45 - 03.02.47	Kimberley	
Coetzee	Jan Viljoen	Gereformeerd		26.12.1952	16.09.40 -	Potchefstroom Military Base	
Coetzee	Petrus Stefanus Zacharias	Dutch Reformed			12.01.40 -	Johannesburg Military Area	
Coldrey	Harry E.F.	Free Churches	16.07.1908		01.11.41 - 31.12.44	Standerton Military Base	
Conter	E.	Roman Catholic			01.06.42 - 15.05.43		
Copland	W.S.	Anglican				East London	
Corry	W.P.	Anglican				Port Alfred	
Cowgill	A.	Free Churches			1940 -	Native Military Corps	
Cox	F.	Free Churches				Benoni	
Cranswick	H.F.	Anglican				Benoni	
Cranswick	R.L.	Anglican			- 30.04.46	Nigel	
Croll	W.	Free Churches	03.02.1890		01.01.42 - 09.09.44	Randfontein	
Crosse	F.P.	Anglican					Military Cross
Cunningham	Henry Alexander	Free Churches	08.04.1912		01.03.43 - 31.12.44		
Curry	Jim	Methodist			1942 - 1944	Royal Navy - Simonstown	
Cutten	J.A.	Anglican			20.10.39 - 23.06.40	Potchefstroom Military Base	
Dalton	D.A.	Roman Catholic				Johannesburg Military Area	
Daneel	George Murray	Dutch Reformed	29.08.1904		01.04.40 - 01.07.40	Voortrekkerhoogte	War-time Service: 02.07.40 - 24.03.46
Davies	J.E.	Free Churches			1940 -		
De Klerk	P.J.S.	Gereformeerd				Voortrekkerhoogte	

Denolf	A.	Roman Catholic			21.08.40 -	Johannesburg Military Area	
De Villiers	Andre Rocco	Presbyterian	15.03.1917			George, Durban	1945 HMS Assegai + Royal Navy Auxiliary Hospital Wentworth War-time Service: 30.12.40 - 06.11.42
Devis	Harry	Anglican	22.06.1896		15.11.43 - 19.10.45	Mossel Bay	
Diamond	M.	Jewish	15.09.1878		01.09.41 - 23.03.46	Pietermaritzburg Military Area	
Dreyer	Johannes Gerhardus Marthinus	Hervormde	10.12.1898	1989	16.09.40 -	Potchefstroom Military Base	
Duffy	P.F.	Roman Catholic			01.08.42 - 03.02.47	East London	
Dugmore	P.D.	Free Churches				Middelburg	
Du Plessis	Hendrik Jacob Roedolf	Gereformeerd		11.02.1964	16.09.40 -	Premier Mine Military Base	
Du Toit	J.M.	Dutch Reformed			1940 -	Roberts Heights	
Edmonds	Frank Hedley	Methodist	28.02.1897		21.02.43 - 31.12.45	Nigel	
Edwards	Edward Bentley	Baptist	22.10.1911		19.11.40 - 01.04.41	Premier Mine Military Base	War-time Service: 02.04.41 - 17.05.46
Edwards	Frank	Free Churches	06.12.1882		1940 - 04.03.41	Bloemfontein Military Base	War-time Service: 05.03.41 - 03.04.47
Elliot	T.A.	Free Churches				Potchefstroom Military Base	
Ennals	J.E.	Free Churches				Port Alfred	
Ernst	Samuel	Jewish	12.08.1907			Durban	War-time Service: 13.11.41 - 05.02.46
Finlay	F.A.	Dutch Reformed			1940 -	Port Elisabeth	
Freedman	Abraham Hirsh	Jewish	26.07.1906		01.07.41 - 01.03.44	Durban	
Garrett	A.E.F.	Methodist				Graaf Reinet	
Gartry	John Robert	Free Churches	02.05.1910			Germiston	War-time Service: 14.03.42 - 25.06.42
Gaylard	H.M.	Anglican				Warmbaths	
Geils	P.W.A.	Anglican			01.06.44 - 01.11.44		
Geyser	A.S.	Hervormde				Cape Town	
Glass	Benjamin Daniel	Jewish	25.07.1894		01.01.42 - 30.04.47	Johannesburg, Vereeniging	
Goldie	P.E.	Anglican					
Golub	I.	Jewish	18.01.1905		01.09.44 - 31.01.46	Potchefstroom Military Base	
Gould	C.J.B.	Anglican				Kroonstad	
Gradwell	Harvey J.	Methodist			1941	Royal Navy - East London	
Green	Joseph Lewis	Free Churches	18.09.1892		01.06.41 - 31.12.41	Port Elisabeth	
Greyling	Paul Frederik	Dutch Reformed	02.12.1896	27.01.1982	27.01.41 -	Pollsmoor Cape Town	
Griffin	A. Eben	Methodist	23.03.1874		14.08.41 - 03.02.47	Oudtshoorn	
Grobelaar	P. de V.	Dutch Reformed				Mossel Bay	
Gurney	John Arthur	Methodist	05.07.1888	15.11.1975	08.01.39 - 30.10.39	Roberts Heights	War-time Service: 31.10.39 - 30.04.46
Hall	J.G.	Anglican				Baberton	
Hallowes	W.H.	Anglican					
Hanley	M.	Roman Catholic				Port Alfred	
Hawton	C.J.W.	Free Churches				Witbank	
Hayward	C.	Roman Catholic				Ladysmith	
Heath	T.	Anglican			27.01.41 -	Vereeniging / SA Ship Amra	
Hewitt	George William Henry	Anglican			- 1944/43	Buitfontein	
Higgs	H.R.	Anglican				Randfontein	
Hirsch	W.	Jewish	15.08.1883		01.04.40 - 30.06.43	Premier Mine, Pretoria	King's Commendation - 01.01.1946
					01.07.43 - 31.08.46	Voortrekkerhoogte	Principal Jewish Chaplain
Illsley	William	Methodist	17.09.1895		16.09.40 - 05.42	Kimberley	
Jacques	George Henry Paul	Free Churches	22.01.1869		01.01.42 - 31.10.43	Durban	Member of the British Empire - World War 1 Service
Janssen	H.J.	Roman Catholic			16.06.41 -	Bloemfontein Military Base	
Jeffery	K.A.W.	Anglican				Esat London	
Jelly	R.G.	Anglican					
Jones	L.G.	Anglican			23.06.41 -	Louis Trichardt	Seconded to East African Forces
Jones	Richard James	Free Churches	18.01.1897		01.01.42 - 19.10.45	Kroonstad	
Jones	R.T.	Anglican				Oudtshoorn	
Jordaan	P.	Dutch Reformed			17.09.40 -	Kimberley	
Kaplan	A.M.	Jewish			14.11.40 - 04.04.44	Potchefstroom Military Base	
Kassell	Solomon	Jewish	03.12.1914		14.08.41 - 04.12.42	Cape Town	
					01.08.45 - 30.11.45		
					01.05.46 - 31.12.47		

Kelly	Thomas Joseph	Roman Catholic	26.04.1908		09.04.39 - 28.02.45	Voortrekkerhoogte	
Kibel	Samuel	Jewish	15.05.1901		01.01.43 - 31.05.46	Johannesburg Military Area	
King	Norman	Anglican	30.05.1890		03.02.42 - 07.02.44		
Kingon	J.R.L.	Methodist	02.05.1887		01.03.44 - 19.10.45	Mossel Bay	
Kingon	Arthur	Methodist			1940 -		
Kinsley	W.H.	Presbyterian	26.01.1882		01.01.42 - 31.12.47	Johannesburg	
Kirkby	F.H.	Methodist			1939 -	Port Elisabeth	
Klopper	J.S.	Dutch Reformed			- 01.12.48	George	
Kruger	H.F.V.	Gereformeerd				Durban	
Kruger	Izak Dawid	Gereformeerd		06.08.1965	16.09.40 -	Bloemfontein Military Base	
Kruger	J.D.	Gereformeerd			1941 -	Bloemfontein Military Base	
Kruger	Jan Hendrik	Gereformeerd	10.09.1878	03.09.1963	- 31.12.46	Kimberley	War-time Service: 30.04.42 - 07.06.43
Labuschagne	J.P.	Hervormde				Durban	
Lasbrey	E.W.	Free Churches				Cape Town	
Latsky	Peter Sterrenberg	Dutch Reformed	21.10.1903	15.01.1991	27.01.41 - 06.10.41	Cape Town	War-time Service: 17.03.42 - 06.10.43
Leary	J.W.	Anglican					
Leigh	Herbert D.	Methodist	17.02.1891		10.06.41 - 31.10.45	Chaplain for Lion's Head and Wynberg	
Leighton	J.O.	Anglican				Standerton	
Le Roux	Karel Wynand	Dutch Reformed	16.03.1882	13.08.1978	- 31.12.43	Windhoek	War-time Service: 01.11.42 - 30.11.42
Letcher	Ronald John	Methodist	11.07.1904	15.06.1987	17.09.40 -	Port Elisabeth	War-time Service: 05.12.41 - 04.01.46
Levine	J.I.	Jewish	29.11.1884		07.03.41 - 30.06.42	Louis Trichardt, Pietersburg	
					01.07.42 - 23.03.46		
Levy	A.	Jewish			01.06.42 - 03.02.47	Port Elisabeth	
Lichtigfeld	Adolph	Jewish	23.03.1904		01.10.41 - 23.03.46	Germiston	
Lindsay	R.F.	Baptist				Howick	
Looby	Timothy Jarloth	Roman Catholic	27.07.1909			Port Elisabeth	War-time Service: 27.07.40 - 10.01.46
Ludlow	W.	Free Churches	17.01.1882		12.07.43 - 30.11.45		
Lyle	Robert Vacey	Anglican				Alexanderfontein, Kimberley	
Macinerney	D.T.	Roman Catholic				Grahamstown	
MacKinnon	Angus Edward	Roman Catholic	17.12.1911		20.08.40 - 19.11.40	Durban	War-time Service: 20.11.40 - 07.12.45
Malan	D.A.					Baberton	
Malan	Francois Stephanus	Dutch Reformed	20.04.1886	17.09.1952	1941 -	Wynberg & Youngsfield	
Mann	L.S.	Anglican				Mtubatuba	
Maritz	P.J.	Dutch Reformed				Carolina	
Marriner	J.	Free Churches				Umtata	
Martyn	Donovan Ivo Leslie	Anglican	28.03.1906			Stanger	War-time Service: 19.08.40 - 30.09.41
Massey	James William	Methodist	29.12.1905	20.08.1967	01.06.42 - 30.11.45	SAAF & RAF Pietersburg	
Masters	W.M.	Anglican					
Matthews	Arthur	Free Churches	18.05.1916		- 31.01.47	Welgedacht	War-time Service 22.10.40 - 05.12.42
Matthews	L.W.				01.11.43 - 31.12.45		
McCreath	John Francis	Free Churches	28.07.1909		01.01.46 - 03.02.47	Windhoek	
McLachlin	G.C.	Baptist				Craddock	
McLeman	G.	Free Churches			01.06.42 - 03.10.45	Stanger	
McRae	D.	Presbyterian			01.06.43 - 31.12.43		
					01.11.44 - 30.11.45	Bloemfontein Military Base	
Meara	William	Methodist	1871	09.05.1959	09.10.40 - 03.02.47	East London	Anglo Boer War & World War 1 Service as Chaplain
Menzies	W.	Free Churches	23.04.1877		01.02.42 - 02.02.43	Nigel	
Miller	E.S.	Anglican			01.07.42 - 03.10.45	Ermelo	
Mills	William	Anglican	31.07.1905		05.02.46 - 30.06.46	Bloemfontein	War-time Service: 20.08.41 - 04.02.46
Muller	L.	Roman Catholic				Mossel Bay	
Neate	J.B.	Anglican			01.07.44 - 21.08.45		
Noite	A.J.	Hervormde			- 31.12.45	Johannesburg	
O'Dea	T.J.	Roman Catholic			25.01.43 - 01.02.46		
O'Kelley	P.	Roman Catholic			1940 -	East London	
O'Leary	Thomas Millen	Anglican	07.03.1887		01.01.47 - 31.12.47	Durban	War-time Service: 27.10.42 - 31.12.46
O'Malley	J.	Roman Catholic			20.01.41 -	East London	

Page	B.T.	Anglican				Worcester	
Paterson	Alisdair	Presbyterian	27.08.1915	14.05.1980	28.05.41 - 10.06.42	Youngsfield	War-time Service: 11.06.42 - 10.03.46
Paulson	Anthony	Roman Catholic	11.08.1903		05.03.41 - 31.03.41	Vereeniging	War-time Service: 01.04.41 - 01.03.42
Peron	L.	Roman Catholic			- 31.12.47	Johannesburg	
Perry	F.E.	Free Churches			- 31.12.46	Kimberley	
Perry	J.H.	Congregational				Worcester	
Plant	William John Masters	Methodist	02.02.1902	1978	1942 - 1943	Railways & Harbour Brigade	War-time Service: 01.12.43 - 27.01.47
Pobjoy	H.N.	Anglican			09.10.40 -	East London	
Powell	Thomas Bertram	Anglican	11.05.1893		29.07.41 - 19.08.41	Garrison Chaplain Port Elisabeth	War-time Service: 20.08.41 - 14.10.43
Prangley	H.O.	Free Churches			01.03.42 - 03.10.45	Eshowe	
Ramsay	W.K.M.M.	Roman Catholic			29.11.41 - 03.02.47	Nigel	
Rautenbach	Casper Hendrik	Hervormde	06.03.1902	1989	13.08.40 -	Premier Mine Military Base	
Reichenberg	J.	Jewish			15.08.44 - 23.03.48	Vereeniging	
Reed	James Henry	Methodist	28.03.1887	16.03.1960	20.10.39 - 30.06.40	Potchefstroom Military Base	War-time Service: 01.07.40 - 02.07.45
Roberts	Noel	Anglican	20.11.1880		01.10.41 - 02.12.42	Baragwanath	Military Cross - World War 1
Roberts	S.M.	Free Churches			01.11.42 - 03.10.45	Baberton	
Roife	H.P.	Anglican			20.05.41 -	Queenstown	
Romm	M.	Jewish			1941 - 31.12.46	Bloemfontein	
Roos	W.J.	Hervormde				Voortrekkerhoogte	
Rozanski	C.	Roman Catholic			- 31.12.46	Kimberley	
Rumpff	Dirk	Gereformerd		23.11.1944	23.08.40 -	Voortrekkerhoogte	
Rundle	Stanley Phillips	Methodist	08.01.1888	1952	07.06.43 - 31.12.44	Wynberg Military Camp	Military Medal - World War 1
Salmon	Alfred	Free Churches	06.11.1892		01.03.42 - 31.01.47	Mapleton	
					01.01.46 - 03.02.47		
Schall	T.	Roman Catholic				Eshowe	
Schutte	J.A.	Gereformerd				Voortrekkerhoogte	
Shrock	A.T.	Jewish	27.05.1906		14.11.40 - 28.02.45	Johannesburg	
Shropshire	D.W.T.	Anglican			1941 -	Germiston	
Seath	V.W.	Free Churches			01.01.42 - 01.05.44		
Smit	Mattheus Theodorus Reheul	Dutch Reformed	09.01.1888	30.05.1972	08.11.38 - 03.09.40	Bloemfontein	Military Cross World War 1, London Gazette 22.08.18 for German South West Africa War-time Service: 04.09.40 - 01.07.46
Snyman	F.P.J.	Gereformerd		.09.1945		Johannesburg	
Snyman	J.W.	Dutch Reformed			1941 -	East London	
Sorrie	James	Presbyterian			Dec 1944 -	George	
Speight	Rayner	Methodist				Somerset East	
Spencer	E.P.	Methodist				Nelspoort	
Stead	F.T.	Anglican					
Steidle	C.A.	Roman Catholic				Baberton	
Steenekamp	Carl Sebastiaan van Heerden	Hervormde	18.09.1905	5.1991	01.05.40 - 01.10.42	Voortrekkerhoogte	
Stewart	C.C.	Anglican				Umtata	
Steyn	Hermanus Egbertus	Dutch Reformed	06.06.1884	21.05.1956	28.05.41 -	Vereeniging	
Storey	Edward Douglas	Free Churches	04.04.1894		04.02.41 - 04.08.45		
Stumpp	J.	Roman Catholic			01.11.40 -	Cape Corps Kimberley	
Sudbury	S.B.	Free Churches	06.02.1903		01.02.42 - 21.03.44	Potchefstroom Military Base	
					06.05.44 - 31.07.45	Voortrekkerhoogte	
Surmon	C.	Free Churches			01.01.44 - 01.11.44		
Thornely-Jones	R.	Anglican	07.11.1873		14.10.40 - 30.09.45	Oudtshoorn	
Timm	Derrick Wilfred	Methodist	03.02.1910		16.09.40 - 23.11.41	Randfontein	War-time Service: 24.11.41 - 06.01.46
Theron	J.S.	Dutch Reformed				Oudtshoorn	
Tobias	G.W.R.	Anglican					Military Cross World War 1: London Gazette 01.01.18
Tudor	Llewelyn Glyndwr	Baptist	03.03.1913		1940 - 29.11.40	Queenstown	War-time Service: 30.11.40 - 31.01.46, Prisoner of War
Turvey	B.H.C.	Anglican					
Upton	S.C.	Free Churches	09.06.1911		01.12.41 - 17.01.44	Milner Park	
					05.08.44 - 31.12.45		
Urquhart	R.A.H.	Anglican				Johannesburg	
Van Antwerp	Cornelis Marthinus	Dutch Reformed		30.10.1976	27.01.41 -	Wingfield / Cape Town	

Van Arkel	Jan Thomas Martens de Jong	Dutch Reformed	06.07.1909	07.09.1977	1941 -	Port Elisabeth	
Van den Berg	J.P.	Gereformeerd				Pietermaritzburg Mil Base	
Van den Berg	Jacobus Petrus (Jac)	Hervormde			17.09.40 - 07.09.41	Bloemfontein	War-time Service: 08.09.41 - 15.05.46
Van den Berg	Petrus Johannes	Apostolic Faith	05.03.1910	16.06.1944			War-time Service: 23.03.44 - 16.06.44, Died on Service
Van der Berg	Jacobus Marthinus	Dutch Reformed	22.08.1910		16.09.40 -	Randfontein	
Van der Merwe	Nicolaas Johannes Stephanus	Dutch Reformed	22.07.1905	25.11.1993	27.01.41 - 28.02.43	Cape Town & Simonstown	War-time Service 01.03.43 - 10.08.44
Van der Spuy	Stefanus Hofmeyer (Fanan)	Dutch Reformed	06.02.1908	21.09.1993	01.01.44 -	Windhoek / Walvisbay	War-time Service: 29.12.41 - 05.01.43
Van der Walt	S.P.	Gereformeerd			- 31.12.43	Johannesburg	
Van Heerden	Jacobus Ebenhaezer	Dutch Reformed	03.07.1885	24.01.1960	16.09.40 -	Pietermaritzburg Military Base	
Van Hoeck	F.L.J.C.	Roman Catholic	28.06.1903		01.02.43 - 19.10.45	Warmbaths	
Van Niekerk	Johannes Daniel	Dutch Reformed	26.06.1900	01.12.1983			
Van Rensburg	Petrus Johannes Janse	Dutch Reformed	21.05.1914	28.05.1960			
Van Staden	A.J.	Hervormde				Voortrekkerhoogte	
Van Wyk	A.J.	Dutch Reformed			- 31.12.47	Grahamstown	
Vincent	John Dacre	Anglican	01.01.1894		17.06.40 - 03.02.41	Premier Mine, Port Elisabeth	War-time Service: 04.02.41 - 01.07.46
Volkmer	A.	Roman Catholic			16.06.41 -	Queenstown	
Wald	M.	Jewish			01.02.43 - 03.02.47	East London	
Wallace	John	Free Churches	02.05.1909		01.02.43 - 03.02.47	Mapleton	
Walshaw	A.	Methodist				Piet Retief	
Warmington	W.H.	Free Churches			01.02.42 - 18.12.45		
Webb	J.B.	Free Churches			1940 -	Voortrekkerhoogte	
Wellington	Wilfred Lloyd	Anglican	10.12.1914				War-time Service: 01.07.43 - 04.04.46
Whalley	W.T.	Methodist	23.08.1883		01.01.41 - 01.01.43	Queenstown	
Wheat	C.H.	Anglican					
Wheatley	Maurice Samuel	Anglican	15.05.1913			Pietermaritzburg Military Base	War-time Service: 16.04.41 - 23.01.46
Wheeler	John Napoleon (Nap)	Anglican	10.06.1906	02.11.1942	07.02.40 - 28.06.40	Pietermaritzburg Military Base	War-time Service: 29.06.40 - 02.11.42, Killed in Action
Widdicombe	A.C.E.	Anglican				Lombasi	
Wiese	H.	Roman Catholic				Oudtshoorn	
Wighton	K. W.	Free Churches				Cape Town	
Wiles	Gordon Pitts	Presbyterian	10.12.1909		01.01.45 - 15.04.46 16.04.46 - 21.06.46	Pietermaritzburg Mil Base Victory Parade Contingent	War-time Service 16.01.41 - 09.11.44 Prisoner of War, Military Cross: 24.02.42, Member of British Empire: 01.03.45
Wilkinson	W.E.	Anglican				Witbank	
Williams	Charles Llewellyn	Roman Catholic	27.12.1906		1940	Voortrekkerhoogte	War-time Service: 02.07.40 - 30.04.46, Permanent Force Service: 01.05.46 - 1950
Williamson	W.E.	Anglican			1941	Witbank	
Wolff	I.	Jewish			01.05.42 - 17.03.44	Windhoek	
Wood	John Frederick	Free Churches	13.07.1911		18.06.41 - 15.08.42 09.11.42 - 03.10.45	Louis Trichardt, Witbank	
Woodfield	S.P.	Anglican			1940 -	Voortrekkerhoogte	
Wulf	Berel	Jewish	06.10.1906		01.08.42 - 01.08.43	Kimberley	
Wynne	Edward Joseph	Roman Catholic	07.02.1895		01.01.42 - 25.01.43	Port Elisabeth	War-time Service: 30.11.40 - 31.12.41

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1920.10.18	P2746	Murray	John Neethling	Capt	Dutch Reformed	07 11 1888	27 02 1931	War-time War-time War-time Full-time	19.02.15 - 10.08.15 12.02.16 - 16.04.17 17.04.17 - 07.10.20 08.10.20 - 31.08.28	German South West Africa Campaign East African Campaign Roberts Heights Roberts Heights	Was Boer Chaplain & POW during Anglo Boer War Mentioned in Dispatches, London Gazette 8.02.1917
1920.10.18	P39054	Roberts	Alfred	Capt	Anglican			War-time Full-time	05.12.19 - 07.10.20 08.10.20 - 28.02.25	Roberts Heights Roberts Heights	
1925.03.01	P4413	Rumbold	Charles Robert	Capt	Anglican	1880	19.11.1973	Full-time	01.03.25 - 30.11.28	Roberts Heights	World War 1: 305506 Pte in 5 London Regt, Wounded
1928.12.03	P5068	Banfield	Edgar Stanley	Capt	Anglican	11.11.1883		Full-time	03.12.28 - 01.05.35	Roberts Heights	Trooper in Southern Rifles: GSWA Feb - June 1915 Stretcher-bearer 1 Field Ambulance: East Africa Pilot Royal Air Force 1918, Returned to UK in 1935
1929.02.23	P5121	Adler	John (Jackie)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	31.08.1900	06.06.1968	Full-time	23.02.29 - 31.08.29	Roberts Heights	
1930.04.09	P86780V P5456	Coertse	Arie Gerhardus Oberholster (Gert)	Capt 09.04.30 A/Maj 1.11.33 T/Maj 01.1.40 A/LtCol11.2.41 T/LtCol11.2.43	Dutch Reformed	11.12.1889	08.07.1980	Full-time Short Term PF Full-time	09.04.30 - 31.08.35 01.09.35 - 31.08.38 01.09.38 - 10.12.45 11.12.45 - 12.06.47	Roberts Heights Roberts Heights Roberts Heights Roberts Heights	Order of the British Empire: London Gazette 1.1.46 Principal Dutch Reformed Chaplain 1930 - 1947
1935.05.15	P5645 P86782	Strathern	Robert Fairley (Strathy)	Lt 15.05.35 T/Capt 01.9.35 Capt 01.01.40 A/Maj 29.5.40 Maj 11.06.40 T/LtCol11.2.41	Anglican	17.09.1892	11.02.1954	Full-time Short Term PF	15.05.35 - 31.08.35 01.09.35 - 31.08.38 01.09.38 - 17.09.49	Roberts Heights Roberts Heights Voortrekkerhoogte	Order of the British Empire: London Gazette 13.6.46 King's Commendation: London Gazette 01.01.46 Principal Anglican Chaplain 1935 - 1949 World War 1: GSWA with 1st Bn Transvaal Scottish
1938.12.01		Van Rooijen	Gert Reynier	Capt Maj	Dutch Reformed	16.04.1913	21.08.1991	PF	01.12.38 - 05.02.43	Tempe - Bloemfontein	Subsequent PF service: 18.04.52 - 20.01.60 Southern Cross Medal
1946.05.01	P36995	Buckley	Wyndham Audry	Capt 21.05.45 Lt Col 5.03.50	Anglican	25.02.1913		War-time PF	21.05.45 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 10.02.56	Northern Command 01.05.46 - 24.09.47 SA Navy Saldannah 25.09.47 - 30.04.48 SA Navy Durban 01.05.48 - 20.02.50 Northern Command 21.02.50 - 10.02.58	Principal Anglican Chaplain: 05.03.50 - 10.02.56 WW2 Chaplain South East Asia Command (Civil Capacity) February 1944 - April 1945 WW2 Chaplain UDF: 21.05.45 - 30.04.46
1946.05.01	P21503	Burger	Schalk Willem (Schalk)	Maj 12.04.47 Lt Col 1.12.47 Col 07.1965	Dutch Reformed	03.03.1911	30.11.1971	War-time PF	13.08.41 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 31.03.66	Voortrekkerhoogte	POW - Italy & Germany, Captured at Sidi Resegh Principal Dutch Reformed Chaplain 1947 - 1966 Southern Cross Medal
1946.05.01	P22295	Cilliers	Willem Albertus Francois (Willem)	Cmdr (SAN) 09.01.56	Dutch Reformed	14.02.1906	03.04.1960	War-time PF	11.06.40 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 03.04.60	Cape Town Castle 01.05.46 - 01.06.48 SA Navy Durban 02.06.48 - 12.08.52 Navy Simons Town 13.08.52 - 03.04.60	Died in Service: 03.04.60
1946.05.01	P21573	De Kock	Cornelis Willem		Dutch Reformed	21.12.1909	12.07.1981	War-time PF	08.10.41 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 31.05.62	Potchefstroom 01.05.46 - 02.11.49 Northern Command 03.11.49 - 25.02.52 Central Command 26.02.52 - 24.08.58 Northern Command 25.08.56 - 31.05.62	Subsequent PF service: 01.02.65 - 30.06.70
1946.05.01	P86783 P21697	Gurney	John Arthur (John)	Lt 31.10.39 Capt Maj 11.06.40 Lt Col 11.2.41	Methodist	05.07.1898	15.11.1975	War-time PF Temp F/T Temp F/T	31.10.39 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 04.07.58 05.07.58 - 05.07.63 06.07.63 - 31.12.72	Voortrekkerhoogte 31.10.39 - 31.12.72 Retired at 60 years of age Temporary Full-time to age of 65 Temp F/T App by Minister of Defence	Principal Chaplain Free Churches Served as Full-time Reserve officer after retirement Extended service under Art 20 to 04.07.1961 King's Commendation: London Gazette 01.01.1946
1946.05.01	P21701	Hall	Kelsey Leonard (Kelsey)	Maj 01.12.54 Lt Col 1.12.55	Anglican	22.05.1903	15.12.1958	War-time PF	17.07.40 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 15.12.58	Western Tvl Cmnd 01.05.46 - 24.02.56 Northern Command 25.02.56 - 15.12.58	Principal Anglican Chaplain March 1956 - 15.12.58 Died in Service: 15.12.58
1946.05.01	P22045 01220458PE	Shaw	Charles Scott (Scotty)		Presbyterian	11.10.1913		War-time PF	07.03.45 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 30.04.70	Cape Command 01.05.46 - 30.04.70 (Korea: 30.10.51 - 14.11.52)	British Army Auxiliary Cpln WW2 1939 - 1942 KOREA Author of 'Looking Back With Laughter'
1946.05.01	P10987	Williams	Charles Llewellyn	Maj 23.03.46 Lt Col 01.2.51	Roman Catholic	27 12 1906		War-time PF	02.07.40 - 30.04.46 01.05.46 - 31.03.51	Northern Command 01.05.46 - 31.03.51	Principal Roman Catholic Cpln 23.03.46 - 31.03.51 Mention in Despatches: London Gazette 15.12.42
1946.05.13	P38638	Livine	Israel Hananiah	Capt	Jewish Faith	17.08.1909		PF Full-time	13.05.46 - 31.10.46 01.11.46 - 01.01.47	Northern Command Voortrekkerhoogte	Only Jewish PF Chaplain in UDF / SADF / SANDF
1947.01.31	228578V P21524	Cloete	Michiel Daniel Victor (Doempie) (Doempie)	Capt Maj 01.12.54 Lt Col 1.12.59	Dutch Reformed	27.01.1913 27.02.1913	28.12.1992	War-time PF	16.09.41 - 30.01.47 31.01.47 - 31.10.60	Voortrekkerhoogte 31.01.47 - 23.05.48 Cape Command 24.05.48 - 31.10.60 (Korea: 26.09.50 - 07.12.51)	Military Cross - Monte Stanco 08.03.1945 Southern Cross Medal 16.07.54 KOREA - American Legion of Merit (Officer) - American Bronze Star Medal

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
											- Korean Uilchi Decoration Chaplain General: South African Police Police Star for Distinguished Service 13.11.1976
1947.04.01		Marshall	Bertie Heighley (Frair Tuck)	Maj 01.12.54	Baptist	02.12.1904	13.07.1971	PF	01.04.47 - 01.12.59	Voortrekkerhoogte	Served in 2nd World War
1947.10.15	P21497	Brown	Eric Dudley (Dudley) (Diedley)	Maj 01.12.54	Anglican	30.09.1906		PF	15.10.47 - 29.09.61	N Tvl Command HQ 15.10.47 - 01.04.50 Cape Command HQ 02.04.50 - 29.09.61	Principal Anglican Chaplain 01.11.60 - 29.09.61 KOREA: 03.11.52 - 19.11.53
1948.05.12	P21848	Lourens	Jacobus Hermanus	Maj 01.12.54	Dutch Reformed	18.09.1904	28.11.1992	PF	12.05.48 - 31.10.65	Voortrekkerhoogte Potchefstroom	Served in 2nd World War: North Africa, Italy
1949.12.21		Miles- Cadman	Cecil Frank	Capt 07.05.23 Maj 25.11.40 Col 21.07.48	Anglican	25.09.1888		War-time PF	18.06.40 - 04.08.47 21.12.49 - 31.05.54	Reserve of Officers 1923-1939, 1947-49 Voortrekkerhoogte	Private 2nd Bn Suffolk Regt, May 1915 - Feb 1916 Chaplain British Army: 1918 - 1922 Mention in Despatches: London Gazette 27.12.18 Order of the British Empire: London Gazette 01.1.19 Senator - Union of South Africa Deputy Chaplain General UDF 1949 - 1954
1950.00.00		Mc Fadden	J.	Cmdt	Roman Catholic			PF	1950 - 1963	Voortrekkerhoogte	Principal Roman Catholic Chaplain 1950 - 1963
1952.03.01	00415547PE	Lovegrove	Walter John	Capt	Anglican	27.02.1919		PF	01.03.52 - 31.05.54	Northern Tvl Cmnd 01.03.52 - 31.05.54	
1952.04.18		Van Rooijen	Gert Reynier	Maj	Dutch Reformed	16.04.1915	21.08.1991	PF	18.04.52 - 20.01.60?	Voortrekkerhoogte	Previous PF Chaplain service 01.12.38 - 05.02.43
1952.09.15		Olivier	Jacob Alfred (Klaas)	Capt	Dutch Reformed	27.10.1915	09.12.1998	War-time PF	30.01.43 - 18.07.46 15.09.52 - 14.09.53	Korea/ Northern Cmnd 15.09.52-14.9.53	KOREA: 04.10.52 - 23.07.53 Permanent Service: Short term contract of one year
1954.11.01	P21609	Dreyer	Theunis Frederik Jacobus	Cmdt	Hervormde	10.12.1898	10.05.1975	PF Short term	01.11.54 - 10.12.65 11.12.65 - 04.07.67	Northern Command 01.11.54 - 10.12.65	Principal Hervormde Church Chaplain 1954 - 1965 Senator - Union of South Africa
1955.02.22		Atwell	A.F.I. (Arthur)	Cmdt	Methodist			PF	22.02.55 - 01.01.58	Circuit Chaplain	Circuit Chaplain Free Churches Subsequent PF Chaplain service 01.01.64 - 1967
1955.03.01	P21728 01217280PE	Hopkins	Henry Charles (Charles)	Cmdt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	03.04.1918	20.11.1992	PF	01.03.55 - 31.10.74	Oudtshoorn 01.03.55 - 28.02.61 Wynberg 01.03.61 - 31.10.74	Chief SADF Medal
1955.04.01	P22210 01222108PE	Van der Walt	Dirk Jacobus (Dirkie)	Col 01.02.69 Brig 01.04.73	Gereformeerde Church	30.01.1914		PF	01.04.55 - 31.01.78	Voortrekkerhoogte	Senior Staff Officer Chaplains - April 1969 Senior Staff Officer Afrikaans Churches 21.03.73 Deputy Chaplain General 01.04.73 - 31.01.78 Principal Gereformeerde Church Cpln 1955 - 1978 Southern Cross Medal
1956.04.09	P21888 01218882PE	Meintjes	Willem Johannes (Willem)	Col 01.04.73	Dutch Reformed	16.05.1922	02.03.1986	PF	09.04.56 - 31.01.80	Circuit Cpln Northern area 9.4.56 - 1960 Voortrekkerhoogte 1961 - 1963 Air Force Tak 1964 - 1972 Air Force Gymnasium 1972 - 1975 Chaplain General HQ 1976 - 1980	Senior Staff Officer Chaplains - Air Force April 1972 Director Logistics and Finance - 01.01.1975 Founder Chaplain of Canaries Southern Cross Medal
1956.06.01	P43373 00433730PE	Ellis	Reginald John Grant	Cmdt	Anglican	06.11.1908		PF	01.06.56 - 31.01.58	Voortrekkerhoogte	
1957.10.28	P22018 01220185E	Rodgers	Donovan Charles Edgar	Cmdt Cpln	Anglican	13.10.1908		PF	28.10.57 - 12.10.73	SA Navy Simons Town	Principal Anglican Chaplain 1 Jul 1962 - 1973 Southern Cross Medal
1958.02.17	P22547	Maian	Abraham Hugo	Maj	Dutch Reformed	18.03.1918		PF	17.02.58 - 22.01.61	Saldanha / Langebaanweg	
1958.03.24	P22553	Van Zyl	Petrus Andries	Capt	Dutch Reformed	21.04.1922		PF	24.03.58 - 01.09.60	Cape Town 24.03.58 - 01.09.60	Circuit Chaplain Dutch Reformed Church Southern area
1958.10.01	P22576	Randolph	Roy Beverley (Roy)	Cmdt 1.10.58	Anglican	05.01.1909		PF	01.10.58 - 18.03.60	N Tvl Command HQ 01.10.58 - 18.03.60	Principal Anglican Chaplain 10.04.59 - 18.03.60 WW2 Chaplain Indian Army 25.06.43 - 11.12.47 MBE - 1945, Mention in Despatches: L/G 19.09.46 Order of the British Empire: London Gazette 26.8.47
1960.08.01	P24070 01240704PE	De Kock	Pieter Eduard (Piet)	Col 01.04.73	Dutch Reformed	18.06.1929		PF	01.08.60 - 01.10.83	Voortrekkerhoogte Windhoek SWA 28.09.79 - 01.10.83	Senior Staff Officer Chaplains (Army) - 1973 SSO Operations, Mobilisation & Information 01.01.77 Principal Chaplain SWA 28.09.79 - 01.10.83 Director Chaplains SWA Territorial Force Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1961.01.02	P45501 01455013PE	Pretorius	Morell Milns (Morell)	Capt (SAN) 01.04.73	Free Churches Methodist Congregational	07.05.1934		PF	02.01.61 - 31.03.87	SAAF College 02.01.61 - 31.12.67 SA Navy Simons Town 1.1.68 - 31.3.87	Active Citizen Force 1953 - 1954 Asst Cpln Gen (Director) SA Navy 01.04.73 - 31.03.87 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal

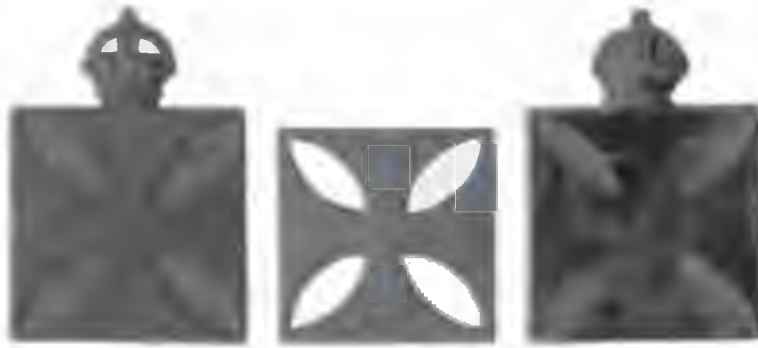
APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1961.03.24	PX45504 01455047PE	Boshoff	Gideon Johannes Jacobs	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	14.12.1906	09.11.1975	PF Full-time Part-time	24.03.61 - 23.03.66 24.03.66 - 11.07.68 12.07.68 - 09.01.75	1 Military Hospital, Detention Barracks	Served permanently in a Part-time civilian capacity - 12.07.68 - 09.01.75 Died in Service: 09.11.75
1961.05.15	P45534 01455344PE	Vogel	John Romaine (Jack)	Cpln	Anglican	27.09.1927	03.10.1983	PF	15.05.61 - 05.10.83	Voortrekkerhoogte 15.05.61 - 08.01.74 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 09.01.74 - 31.12.75 WP Command 01.01.78 - 05.10.83	Joined SA Army WW2 aged 15. Saw action in Italy. CF Chaplain 1st Transvaal Scottish Principal Chaplain CPSA 1973 - 1983 Chief SADF Medal Died in Service: 03.10.1983
1961.07.01	P45543 01455435PE	Van Zyl	Jacobus Albertus (Kooos)	Maj 01.07.61 Cmndt 1.12.62 Col 01.04.66 Brig 05.01.68 Maj Gen 01.04.73	Dutch Reformed	12.04.1923	10.02.2001	PF	01.07.61 - 30.04.83	Tempe - Bloemfontein 1.07.61 - 31.5.66 Defence Force HQ / Chaplain General HQ 1.06.66 - 30.04.83	Senior Staff Officer Chaplains & Welfare Chaplain General SADF 10.09.70 - 30.04.83 Chief SADF Medal Southern Cross Medal Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver) Order- Star of SA Grand Cross Gold (Non Military)
1961.08.01	P45568 01455682E	Louw	Hendrik Francois Moller (Hennie)	Cmndt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	15.08.1910	05.06.1996	PF	01.08.61 - 17.08.75	SA Navy Simons Town 1.8.61 - 17.8.75	Temporary appointment 18.08.75 - 30.06.76
1961.09.09	P45574	Brand	Frederik Daniel Jakobus (Frikkie)	Cmndt Col 1968	Dutch Reformed	23.03.1918	24.02.1969	PF	09.09.61 - 25.02.69	SAS Saldanha 09.09.61 - 25.02.69	Died in Service: 24.02.1969 Southern Cross Medal
1962.02.01	P48866 01488667PE	Blignaut	Jacobus Martins (Martin)	Maj - 01.02.62 Cmndt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	08.10.1923		PF	01.02.62 - 31.10.83	S C Cmnd Oudshoorn 1.2.62 - 09.12.74 Ysterplaat 10.12.74 - 09.10.78 2 Mil Hospital 10.10.78 - 31.10.83	Chief SADF Medal
1962.07.30	PX49733 01497338PE	Visser	Abraham de Villiers (Amie)	Cmndt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	01.11.1911	20.06.1998	PF	30.07.62 - 31.10.76	N Tvl Cmnd 30.07.62 - 19.06.74 T S Training Centre 19.06.74 - 31.10.76	
1963.01.05	P50457	Van Rensburg	Hendrik Nicolaas Janse	Cmndt	Dutch Reformed	14.07.1930		PF	05.01.63 - 26.11.67		
1963.07.28	P53801 01538016PE	Celliers	Hendrik Rudolph (Hennie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	18.07.1911		PF	28.07.63 - 18.07.76	Walvis Bay 28.07.63 - 01.01.75 Air Force Gym 02.01.75 - 18.07.76	
1963.10.21	0186262PE	Braniff	John Gregory	Capt Cmndt	Roman Catholic	28.06.1905		PF	21.10.63 - 31.08.67		Principal Roman Catholic Chaplain
1963.11.01	P53852 01538529PE	Dreyer	Thomas Frederik (Thomas)	Col 15.12.76 Brig 01.02.78	Hervormde Church	09.12.1921		PF	01.11.63 - 31.12.81	N Tvl Cmnd 01.11.63 - 14.12.76 Army HQ 15.12.76 - 31.01.78 Cpln Gen HQ 01.02.78 - 31.12.81	Command Chaplain N Tvl Command Assistant Cpln Gen (Army) 15.12.76 - 31.01.78 Deputy Chaplain General 01.02.78 - 31.12.81 Southern Cross Medal
1963.12.20		Basson	Albertus Johannes	Cmndt	Dutch Reformed	13.10.1935		PF	20.12.63 - 1967		
1964.00.00		Sieberhagen	Charl Francois (Siebie)	Cmndt	Dutch Reformed	16.12.1933		PF	1964 - 1965	Jan Kempdorp 1964 - 1965	
1964.01.01		Atwell	A.F.I. (Arthur)	Cmndt	Methodist			PF	01.01.64 - 1967		Previous service PF Chaplain 22.02.55 - 01.01.58
1964.01.02	01538767PE	Rheeders	W.J.	Cmndt	Apostolic Faith Mission	04.09.1909		PF	02.01.64 - 20.02.70	Voortrekkerhoogte	Died in Service
1964.01.05	01538743PE	Adamson	W.P. (Paul)	Cmndt	Anglican	31.07.1914		PF Short term	05.01.64 - 30.07.76	N Tvl Cmnd HQ - 08.01.74 WP Cmnd HQ - 09.01.74 - 2 Military Hospital - 30.07.76	
1964.08.17	01556596E	Venter	Johannes Hendrik	Capt - 17.08.64 Maj - 01.01.66	Dutch Reformed	17.06.1933		PF	17.08.64 - 31.10.72	Tempe 17.08.64 - AFB Ysterplaat - 1966 Army Gym Heidelberg 1971 - 31.10.72	
1964.08.24	01556679PE	Potgieter	Jozua Francois	Capt 1964-67 Maj 1967-68 Cpln 1968-73 Col 01.04.73 Brig - 01.01.82	Dutch Reformed	29.12.1933		PF	24.08.64 - 31.05.87	3 SAI Lentz 24.08.64 - 09.05.66 N Tvl Command 10.05.66 - 17.01.71 SA Army College 18.01.71 - 31.12.79 Cpln Gen HQ 01.01.80 - 31.05.87	Citizen Force Chaplain 1951 - 1954 Senior Staff Officer Training 18.01.71 - 31.03.73 Director Training 01.04.73 - 31.12.79 Director Operations & Information 01.01.80 - 1982 Director Personnel 1982 - 30.04.83 Director Ministry/Deputy Cpln Gen 01.05.83 - 31.05.87 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1964.12.31	01570799E 01570779E	Hymmer	Eric	Col	Methodist	27.03.1922		PF	31.12.64 - 1973	N Tvl Command - 19.04.70 WP Command 20.04.70 -	Senior Staff Officer English Speaking Churches Senior Staff Officer Chaplain Service

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
											Southern Cross Medal
1965.01.19	01570852E	Wood	Richard James	Maj Cpln	Anglican	28.08.1920		PF	19.01.65 - 18.01.68	OFS Signal Squadron 19.1.65 - 19.7.65 Voortrekkerhoogte 20.07.65 - 07.07.66	
1965.02.01	01570910PE	Du Toit	Andries Stephanus (Dries)	Cmndt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.09.1926		PF	01.02.65 - 28.09.86	4 SAI Middelburg 01.02.65 - 16.04.71 AFB Pietersburg 17.04.71 - 14.07.74 Army Gymnasium 15.07.74 - 28.09.86	Chief SADF Medal
1965.02.01	01570928PE	De Kock	Cornelis Willem	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	21.12.1909		PF	01.02.65 - 30.06.70	5 SA Infantry Bn 01.02.65 - 18.02.69 Potchefstroom 19.02.69 - 30.06.70	Previous PF Chaplain service 01.05.46 - 31.05.62
1965.05.21	01579002E	Pretorius	Jan Jacobus Benjamin	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	21.04.1932		PF	21.05.65 - 31.03.74	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 21.05.65 - 25.03.71 AFB Ysterplaat 26.03.71 - 31.03.74	
1965.11.01	66000167PE	De Beer	Adriaan Oosthuizen (Attie)	Cmndt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	12.08.1926	24.03.1987	PF	01.11.65 - 31.08.86	West Tvl Cmnd 01.11.65 - 31.07.68 AFB Durnottar 01.08.68 - 04.02.75 AFB Pietersburg 05.02.75 - 31.08.86	Chaplain Ventersdorp Commando 1963 - 1964
1966.04.25	66000589PE	Reyneke	Gideon (Gideon)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	22.10.1926		PF	25.04.66 - 31.10.86	Lenz (Doomkop) 25.04.66 - 31.10.86	Command Chaplain Witwatersrand Command 1973 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1966.06.01	66000613PE	Pelser	Gerhardus Marthinus Maritz	Cpln	Hervormde	28.07.1936		PF	01.06.66 - 31.01.68	N Tvl Cmnd 01.06.66 - 31.01.68	
1966.08.17	66000720PE	Van den Aardweg	Andrew William (Andrew)	Col 01.04.74 Brig 01.05.83	Free Churches	07.04.1929		PF	17.08.66 - 30.04.89	W Tvl Cmnd 17.08.66 - 31.12.68 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.01.69 - Air Force Gymnasium - 31.03.74 Cpln Gen HQ 01.04.74 - 30.04.89	Commando Chaplain in Rhodesia 1961 - 1966 Assistant Chaplain General (SAAF) 01.04.74 - Director Personnel 01.05.83 - 30.04.89 Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver) Southern Cross Medal
1966.10.01	66000746PE	Burger	Hermanus Louwrens (Manie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	07.12.1926		PF	01.10.66 - 31.12.86	Tempe Bloemfontein 01.10.66 - 21.06.71 School of Engineers 22.06.71 - 31.12.86	Part Time Chaplain 1961 - 1966 Command Chaplain OFS Command Chief SADF Medal
1967.03.15	76000133E	Marais	Josias Jacobus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	31.03.1936		PF	15.03.67 - 1974	Tempe - 1967 DT Combat School 1968 - 23.05.72 N Air Def Sec, Devon 24.05.72 - 05.07.73 Army Gymnasium 06.07.73 -	
1967.04.01	B171071/1	Vivian	Richard Hercules Vernon	Cpln	Anglican	01.06.1905		Full-time	01.04.67 - 31.05.71	SAN Gordons Bay, SAN General Botha	Part-Time service in a full-time capacity
1967.09.01	67000398PE	Foley	George Hamilton	Cpln	Roman Catholic	20.01.1934		PF	01.09.67 - 31.10.70	N Tvl Cmnd 01.09.67 - 31.10.70	
1968.01.01	67000554PE	Taylor	James Leslie Broughton (Les)	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	26.05.1928		PF	01.01.68 - 01.05.82	OFS Cmnd HQ 01.01.68 - 05.01.75 EP Cmnd HQ 06.01.75 - 31.12.77 WP Cmnd / 2 Mil 01.01.78 - 01.05.82	Command Chaplain EP Command 21.02.75 - 30.11.86
1968.01.22	68000033PE	Loots	Michiel Cornelis Kalp (Kalp)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	26.11.1926		PF	22.01.68 - 30.11.86	Voortrekkerhoogte 22.01.68 - 14.02.71 4 Pro Coy Wonderboom 15.2.71 - 20.2.75 OFS Cmnd HQ 21.02.75 - 30.11.86	Command Chaplain OFS Command Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1968.02.29	68000058E	Visser	Pieter	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	16.11.1921	08.09.1985	PF	29.02.68 - 1981	AFB Langebaanweg	
1968.03.01	68000355PE	McIntosh	Ian Ross	Cpln	Anglican	03.06.1929		PF	01.03.68 - 28.02.71	OFS Cmnd 01.03.68 - 30.06.68 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.07.68 - 28.02.71	
1968.04.18	68000124PE	Munnik	Johannes Petrus (Johan)	Cpln Col	Dutch Reformed	16.12.1930		PF	18.04.68 - 31.12.90	3 SA Infantry Bn 18.04.68 - 23.05.78 NW Cmnd HQ 24.05.78 - 31.05.80 SA Army College 01.06.80 - 30.04.82 Cpln Gen HQ 01.05.82 - 31.12.90	Command Chaplain NW Cape Command Senior Staff Officer Training Senior Staff Officer Personnel Development Chief SADF Medal
1968.04.26	68000181PE	Scheepers	David Johannes Jacobus (Dawie)	Cmndt Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.07.1927		PF	26.04.68 - 31.07.87	Army Gym Heidelberg 26.4.68 - 28.12.70 N Tvl Cmnd 29.12.70 - 06.01.71 SAMS Training Centre 7.1.71 - 02.01.78 AF Station VTH 03.01.78 - 31.07.87	Pretoria Area Chaplain SAAF
1968.05.03	68000215PE	Pretorius	Marthinus Willem	Col	Hervormde Church	26.01.1940		PF	03.05.68 - 30.04.87	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 03.05.68 - 14.04.76 SA Army College 15.04.76 - 31.07.79 Cpln Gen HQ 01.08.79 - 30.04.87	Director Training Director Information Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1968.05.13	68000272E	Erasmus	Lourens Marthinus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.10.1932		PF	13.05.68 - 31.12.72	1 SSB 13.05.68 - 31.12.72	
1968.09.01	68000504PE	Du Randt	Johannes Abraham (Johan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	03.02.1926	01.02.1976	PF	01.09.68 - 01.02.76	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.09.68 - 19.06.74 (3 K&T Depot) 19.06.74 - 01.12.75	

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
										1 Military Hospital 01.12.75 - 01.02.76	Died in Service
1968.09.01	68000512PE	Kruger	Gert Diederik Johannes (Gert)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	17.08.1925	15.05.1999	PF	01.09.68 - 31.08.85	6 SAI Grahamstown 01.09.68 - 06.12.73 Air Force Gym 07.12.73 - 11.12.74 Foreign Ministry 12.12.74 - 30.11.78 AFB Ysterplaat 01.12.78 - 31.08.85	
1968.11.27	68000819PE	Bloem	George Frederick	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	26.02.1939	05.07.1997	PF	27.11.68 - 07.04.72	AFB Pietersburg - 27.11.68 - 18.01.71 Army Battle School 19.01.71 - 07.04.72	
1968.12.09	68000843PE	Van Zyl	Lodewikus Theodorus (Louis)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	05.02.1929	09.05.1977	PF	09.12.68 - 01.01.75	SAAF (STO) 09.12.68 - 03.01.73 OFS Cmnd HQ 04.01.73 - 01.01.75	Dr van Zyl transferred from Chaplain Service on 01.01.75 as Ethnologist Officer with rank of Colonel
1969.01.01	54032719PE	Borchers	Victor John	Cpln	Methodist	18.12.1937		PF	01.01.69 - 31.12.71	Langebaanweg / Saldanha 01.01.69 - 31.12.71	
1969.01.01	69000040PE	Cawcutt	Reginald Michael (Reg)	Cpln	Roman Catholic	25.10.1938		PF	01.01.69 - 31.05.85	SAN Simons Town 01.01.69 - 31.05.85	Part-time Cpln 2 Mil Hospital 01.08.1967 - 31.12.1968 Chief SADF Medal
1969.06.01	08195711E	Van der Vyver	Lourens Stephanus	Cpln	Gerereformeerde Church	19.02.1931	12.02.1983	PF R	01.06.69 - 20.03.74	N Tvl Cmnd 01.06.69 - 20.03.74	
1969.07.18	69000487PE	Kriek	Jacobus Andries Johannes (Kooos)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	12.11.1923		PF	18.07.69 - 25.11.83	SAN Saldanha 18.07.69 - 25.11.83	Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1969.08.01	69160620PE 70000401PE	Du Plessis	Sarel Francois	Cpln	Apostolic Faith Mission	25.02.1929		PF	01.08.69 - 28.02.75	WP Command HQ 01.08.69 - 28.02.75	
1969.08.01	69000529PE	Kemp	James Ignatius (James)	Col 01.02.80	Dutch Reformed	17.07.1926		PF	01.08.69 - 31.07.86	5 SAI Ladysmith 01.08.69 - 31.12.70 Military Academy 01.01.71 - 31.03.74 Wonderboom 01.04.74 - 31.12.76 N Tvl Cmnd 01.01.77 - 31.12.77 Cpln Gen HQ 01.01.78 - 31.01.80 SAMS HQ 01.02.80 - 31.07.86	Command Chaplain N Tvl Command 01.05.75 - 31.12.77 Head of Religious Preparedness 1.01.78 - 31.01.80 Asst Cpln Gen SAMS / Dir SAMS 01.02.80 - 31.07.86 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1969.08.01	69000495PE	Roelofse	Christian Beyers (Beyers)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	27.02.1925	28.01.1993	PF	01.08.69 - 28.02.85	WP Cmnd 01.08.69 - 28.02.85	Command Chaplain WP Command Southern Cross Medal
1969.09.25	69000636PE	Odendaal	Ebenhaezer (Eben)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	04.05.1938	19.07.1988	PF	25.09.69 - 1980	Simons Town (SAN) 25.9.69 - 14.12.73 S Cape Cmnd HQ 15.12.73 - School of Infantry 1974 - 1977	Command Chaplain S Cape Command - 31.12.76 Chief SADF Medal
1970.01.23	70000039PE	Bosman	Pieter Hermanus (Peter)	Cpln	Free Churches Presbyterian	25.11.1933		PF	23.01.70 - 31.03.93	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 23.01.70 - 01.01.71 WP Cmnd HQ 02.01.71 - 31.12.75 S Cape Cmnd HQ 01.01.76 - 14.12.82 WP Cmnd HQ 14.12.82 - 31.03.93	Command Chaplain S Cape Command 01.01.76 - 31.12.82 Command Chaplain WP Command Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1970.01.23	70000047PE	Moore	Robert Humphrey (Bob)	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	16.03.1933		PF	23.01.70 - 31.03.93	North West Cmnd 23.01.70 - 20.04.70 N Tvl Cmnd 21.04.70 - 10.01.73 1 Mil Hospital 11.01.73 - 06.01.75 1 Parachute Bn 07.01.75 - 31.12.84 Natal Cmnd HQ 01.01.85 - 31.03.93	Command Chaplain Natal Command 01.01.85 - 31.03.93 Chief SADF Medal
1970.04.27	70000450PE	Liebenberg	J.J.	Cpln	Apostolic Faith Mission	20.10.1922		PF	27.04.70 -	Voortrekkerhoogte 27.04.70 - N Tvl Cmnd HQ	
1970.07.03	70000609PE	Zwarts	Adam Johannes (Adam)	Cpln	Hervormde Church	21.07.1931		PF	03.07.70 - 31.07.88	WP Cmnd HQ 03.07.70 - 31.12.75 SAN Simons Town 01.01.76 - 31.01.80 SA Army College 01.02.80 - Cpln Gen HQ - 31.07.88	Senior Staff Officer Religious Preparedness 01.02.80 - Chief SADF Medal
1970.09.11	70000773E	Conradie	Pieter Daniel Gustav (Pieter)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.11.1941		PF	11.09.70 - 1975	NW Cmnd Potch 11.09.70 - 1975	
1970.10.01	70000807PE	Harrington	Eric (Eric)	Col	Dutch Reformed	25.06.1924		PF	01.10.70 - 26.07.84	Voortrekkerhoogte 01.10.70 - 1975 Air Force Gymnasium 1975 - 1982 Cpln Gen HQ 1982 - 26.07.84	Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1970.11.01	70000864E	Raubenheimer	Ockert Stephanus Heyns (Ockie)	Col	Dutch Reformed	13.04.1924		PF	01.11.70 - 01.01.75	Foreign Missions (Europe) 01.11.70 - 01.01.75	Stationed in France Chief SADF Medal
1971.00.00	71000525PE	Hurter	Roussouw	Cpln	Dutch Reformed			PF	1971 -	4 SAI Bn Middelburg	
1971.02.01	71000111PE	Armstrong	Neville Graham (Neville)	Cpln	Roman Catholic	26.11.1919		PF	01.02.71 - 17.03.84	N Tvl Cmnd / VTH 01.02.71 - 17.03.84	
1971.03.12	71000194PE	Middlemost	Sidney Harold Arthur	Cpln	Anglican /	24.01.41		PF	12.03.71 - 31.03.93	SA Navy - Wingfield 12.03.71 - 17.12.79	

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
					Dutch Reformed					SACC Eersteriver 18.12.79 - 16.01.86 32 Bn Buffalo SWA 17.01.86 - 31.07.91 Special Forces HQ 01.08.91 - 05.01.92 Provost School Pta 06.01.92 - 31.03.93	
1971.03.21	71000210PE	Roets	Christoffel Johannes (Stoffel)	Col - 01.05.83 Brig - 01.07.91	Dutch Reformed	05.11.1941		PF	21.03.71 - 30.11.97	81 TSD 21.03.71 - 03.02.72 AFB Waterkloof 04.02.72 - 30.04.83 SAAF HQ 01.05.83 - 30.09.93 Cpin Gen HQ 01.10.93 - 30.11.97	SAAF Area Chaplain Pretoria Director Chaplain Service (SAAF) 01.05.83 - 30.09.93 Director Support Service 01.10.93 - 30.11.97 Southern Cross Medal & Bar, Chief SADF Medal
1971.05.03	71000285PE	Van Zyl	Abraham	Cpin	Dutch Reformed	06.12.1931		PF	03.05.71 - 1975	N Tvl Cmnd HQ	
1971.11.23	70159553PE	Naude	Christiaan Petrus (Chris)	Col 01.02.78 Brig 01.01.81 Maj Gen 01.05.83	Dutch Reformed	01.01.1932		PF	23.11.71 - 30.11.90	5 SAI Ladysmith 23.11.71 - 27.08.76 101 Task Force Gftn 28.8.76 - 23.01.78 SA Army HQ Unit 24.01.78 - 31.12.81 Cpin Gen HQ 01.01.82 - 30.11.90	Natal Command Chaplain 23.11.71 - 27.08.76 Served as SSO Chaplains on staff of 101 Task Force Assistant Chaplain General (Army) 01.02.78 - 31.12.81 Director Ministry 01.01.82 - 1983 Chaplain General of the SADF: 01.05.83 - 30.11.90 Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver) Southern Cross Decoration Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal Article 9 Chaplain 01.12.90 - 31.03.94 Foreign Missions
1971.12.23	71000657PE	Louw	F.C. (Fremont)	Cpin	Free Churches Methodist	30.12.1925		PF	23.12.71 -	Voortrekkerhoogte	
1971.12.28	71000640PE	Daines	John Muir (John)	Cpin	Anglican	10.07.1938	10.05.1987	PF	28.12.71 - 10.05.87	AFB Waterkloof 28.12.71 - 31.12.75 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.01.76 - 22.09.76 TS Training Centre 23.09.76 - 10.05.87	Inter Service transfer to SA Army: 01.01.1976 Principal Anglican CPSA Chaplain 30.9.83 - 10.05.87 Chief SADF Medal, Died in Service
1972.00.00	72000540PE	Albertyn	Christo	Cpin	Dutch Reformed	29.11.1929		PF	1972 - 03.02.77	D Theron Combat School 11 Comdo 28.02.75 - 03.02.77	
1972.01.01	71000608PE	Reid	Keith Watson (Keith)	Cpin	Free Churches Baptist	17.03.1924		PF	01.01.72 - 28.02.84	Voortrekkerhoogte 01.01.72 - 30.06.73 SAN Simons Town 01.07.73 - 31.05.77 1 Military Hospital 01.06.77 - 28.02.84	Chief SADF Medal
1972.01.22	72000094PE	Dugmore	Peter B.G. (Peter)	Cpin	Free Churches Methodist	29.06.1931		PF	22.01.72 - 1977	Military Academy 22.01.72 - 14.12.74 Air Force Gym 15.12.74 - 31.05.77 Chief SAAF 01.06.77 -	Chief SADF Medal
1972.11.22	72000615PE	Jordaan	Rudolph Philippus (Pierre)	Col - 01.01.82 Brig - 01.06.87 Maj Gen - 01.12.90	Dutch Reformed	13.06.1934		PF	22.11.72 - 30.06.94	Air Force Station Vth 22.11.72 - 21.10.76 5 SAI Ladysmith 22.10.76 - 01.03.80 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 02.03.80 - 21.03.83 SA Army HQ 22.03.83 - 31.05.87 Cpin Gen HQ 01.06.87 - 30.06.94	Command Chaplain Natal Command 1976 - 1980 Command Chaplain N Tvl Command 1980 - 1982 Director Chaplain Services (Army) 1982 - 1987 Director Chaplain Services 01.06.87 - 30.11.90 Chaplain General of the SADF 01.12.90 - 30.06.94 Order of the Star of South Africa (Silver) Southern Cross Decoration Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1973.00.00		Kayser	Frederick	Cpin	Dutch Reformed	15.01.1937			1973 - 1975	Tempe 1973 - 1975	
1973.00.00		Shaw	J.J.	Cpin					1973 - 1978	Port Elisabeth 1973 - 1978	Fought in WW2 as a Sapper, ended war as WO2 Three years Chaplain in Rhodesian Army Chaplain East London Commando 1963 - 1966
1973.05.01	68808237PE	Ebersohn	Johannes Francois Petrus	Cpin	Dutch Reformed	08.07.1933	20.12.1987	PF	01.05.73 - 1979	81 TSD 01.05.73 - 31.12.75 Cpin Gen HQ 01.01.76 - 14.03.76 SA Army College 15.03.76 -	Staff of Chaplain Training Wing
1973.06.08	73000325PE	Carstens	George Frederik Kellerman (George)	Cpin	Dutch Reformed	06.02.1921		PF	08.06.73 - 28.02.81	SAN - Wingfield 08.06.73 - 28.02.81	
1973.06.21	08392821PE	Naude	Jacobus Izak du Toit (Koos) (Kosie)	Cpin	Dutch Reformed	30.03.1924	06.04.1999	PF	21.06.73 - 30.03.84	Air Force Gym 21.06.73 - 01.01.80 SAMS College 02.01.80 - 30.03.84	Cmnd Cpin of Medical Training Cmnd 02.1.82 - 30.03.84 Chief SADF Medal
1973.11.01	71160162PE	Moore	Mervyn Edward (Mervyn)	Capt(SAN) 01.07.89	Anglican	06.10.1942		PF	01.11.73 - 31.01.01	SAN Simons Town 01.11.73 - 31.12.81 SAN Wingfield 01.01.82 - 31.03.87 SAN Simons Town 01.04.87 - 31.01.01	Previously CF Chaplain Natal Field Artillery Command Chaplain Naval Command West - 01.04.87 Director Chaplain Services (Navy) 01.05.89 - 31.01.01

SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAIN INSIGNIA 1914 - 2002



1.
"Cross Patee" Cap Badges (Variations) 1914 - 1939



2.
"Cross Patee" Collar Badges 1914 - 1939



3.
"INRI" Cap and Collar Badges of Afrikaans Chaplains 1933 - 1939



4.
Monolingual (English) Chaplain Cap & Collar Badges: Single issue 1939



5.
**Bilingual Chaplain Cap & Collar Badges
1940 - 1946**



6.
**Bilingual Silver, Gilt & Enamel Badges
1947 - 8 June 1956**



7.
Gold Bullion Cloth Cap Badge: 1940 - 1946



8.
"Crownless"
Brass Maltese Cross
8 June 1956 - 1959



9.
"Crownless" Bilinguial Silver, Gilt &
Enamel Maltese Cross
8 June 1956 - 1959



10.
Latin Maltese Cross Cap/Beret Badge
1959 - Present



11.
Chaplain Service
Metal Corps Beret Flash



Afrikaans Churches Shoulder Titles
1 April 1968 - 1 January 1976



12.

English Churches Shoulder Titles
1 April 1968 - 1 January 1976



13.
Chaplain Gift Rank Badges
1 Apr 1968 - Present



14.
Chaplain Chrome Rank Badges (Army)
Jan 1976 - Present



15.
Purple Epaulette



Cloth (Silk) Chaplain Rank Badges



16.
Purple 'SA' Epaulette



17a
Chaplain Army Field Dress (Nutria) Cloth Rank Badges



17b. Army Rubberised	17c. Army Office Dress	17d. SAM(H)S Rubberized	17e. SAM(H)S Office Dress	17f. SAAF Office Dress	17g. SAAF Field Dress	17h. SAAF 2 Sep 02 - Present	17i. SAAF
-----------------------------------	-------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	--	-------------------------------------	------------------------------------	---	---------------------



18.
Chaplain Gorget Patches
Tunic
1957 - 1968



19.
Chaplain Gorget Patches
Field Jacket
1957 - 1968



20.
Gorget Patches
1 April 1968 - Present



21.
Gorget Patches (Army)
1 January 1976 - Present



22.
Gorget Patches Short-term
Chaplains



23.
Chaplain General Gorget
Patches
April 1973 - Present



24.
Rubberized Shoulder Flash
Chaplain General HQ



25.
Shoulder Epaulette
Hardy Amies Uniform
1971-1973



26.
Metal Shoulder Flashes (Variations) of the Chaplain General HQ



27.
Chaplain General
Cap/Beret Badge
1 Apr 1973 - 1 Sep 2002



28.
Chaplain General
Cap Badge
2 Sep 2002 - Present



29.
Chaplain General Beret Badge
2 Sep 2002 - Present



30.
Staff Qualified Cap/Beret Badge
1979 - 1 Sep 2002



31.
Staff Officer Cpln Gen HQ
Cap/Beret Badge
[1979] - 1 Sep 2002



32.
Chaplain Maltese Cross
Cap/Beret Badge
6 Aug 1987 - 1 Sep 2002



33.
Chaplain Maltese Cross
Cap/Beret Badge
2 Sep 2002 - Present

34.
Chaplain Lanyard
22 Dec 1994 - Present

35.
Chaplain Lanyard
8 Jun 1956 - 3 Jul 1974



36.
Unofficial Cpln
Camo Rank Badge



37.
Cpln Camo Rank
1 Apr 1995-1 Sep 2002



38.
Article 9 Camo
1 Apr 1995-1 Apr 1996



39.
Unofficial NSM Cpln
Camo Rank Badge



40.
Army Cpln
Camo Rank Badge
2 Sep 2002-Present



41.
SAMHS Cpln
Camo Rank Badge
2 Sep 2002-Present



42.
Army Article 9 Cpln
Metal Rank Badge
11 Oct 1994-1 Apr 1996



43.
SAAF Article 9 Cpln
Metal Rank Badge
11 Oct 1994-1 Apr 1996



44.
Cloth Maltese Cross
Caduceus
21 Jul 1977-31 Dec 1996



45.
Cloth Maltese Cross
Caduceus
21 Jul 1977-31 Dec 1996



46.
Catechist Badge
1994 - 10 Feb 1996



47.
Metal Maltese Cross
Caduceus



48.
Article 9 Cpln Rank
Nutria
11 Oct 1994 - 1 Apr 1996



49.
Metal NSM Cpln
Rank Badge
1 Mar 1991 - 31 Dec 1994



50.
Cloth NSM Cpln
Rank Badge
1 Mar 1991 - 31 Dec 1994

SA NAVY INSIGNIA



51.
Cpln Cap Badge
Without Wreath
1 Apr 1968-15 Sep 1978



52.
Cpln Cap Badge
With Wreath
Variation

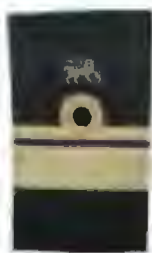


53.
“Fouled” Anchor
Officer’s Cap Badge
15 Sep 1978-1 Sep 2002



54.
Chaplain/Officer
Cap Badge - Metal
2 Sep 2002-Present

WINTER DRESS - SLEEVES



55.
Chaplain
Commodore



56.
Chaplain
Captain



57.
Cpln/Commander
Pre 1 Apr 1968



58.
Metal Rank Badge
Post 1 Apr 1968



59.
Cpln Embroidered
Pre 1 Sep 02



60.
Christian Cpln
2 Sep 02-Present



61.
Hindu Cpln
1 Oct 96-1 Sep 02



62.
Hindu Cpln
2 Sep 02-Present



63.
Jewish Cpln
Pre 1 Sep 02



64.
Jewish Cpln
2 Sep 02-Present



65.
NSM Chaplain
Ensign



66.
NSM Chaplain
Sub Lieutenant



67.
NSM Chaplain
1 Mar 91-31 Dec 94



68.
Article 9 Chaplain
11 Oct 94-1 Apr 96

SA NAVY SUMMER DRESS - SHOULDER STRAPS



69. Chaplain/ Commodore



70. Chaplain/ Captain



71. Rubberized Captain Rank



72. Cpln/Capt Rank 2 Sep 02-Present



73. Rubberized 2 Sep 02-Present



74. Cpln/Commander Pre 1 Apr 1968



75. Metal Rank Badge Post 1 Apr 1968



76. Embroidered [1970] - 1 Sep 02



77. Soft Backing Cpln Rank Badge



78. Nutria Cpln Rank Badge



79. Metal Rank Badge 2 Sep 02-Present



80. Rubberized 2 Sep 02-Present



81. Hindu Chaplain 1 Oct 96-1 Sep 02



82. Hindu Chaplain 2 Sep 02-Present



83. Rubberized 2 Sep 02-Present



84. Jewish Chaplain 1978-1 Sep 02



85. Jewish Chaplain 2 Sep 02-Present



86. Rubberized 2 Sep 02-Present



87. NSM Chaplain Sub Lieutenant 1977-1990



88. NSM Chaplain Ensign 1977-1990



89. Article 9 Chaplain 11 Oct 94-1 Apr 96



90. NSM Chaplain 1 Mar 91-31 Dec 94



91. NSM Chaplain 1 Mar 91-31 Dec 94

JEWISH CHAPLAIN BADGES



92.

**Jewish Chaplain Cap & Collar Badges
1914-1945**



93.

**Jewish Chaplain Cap & Collar Badges
1939-1947**



94.

**Jewish Chaplain Cap & Collar Badges
30 October 1978 - Present**



95.

**Jewish Chaplain
Metal Breast Badge
30 Oct 1978 - Present**



96.

**Jewish Chaplain
Cloth Breast Badge
30 Oct 1978 - Present**



97.

**Jewish Chaplain Metal Rank Badges
30 October 1978 - Present**



98.

**Jewish Chaplain Cloth Rank Badges
30 October 1978 - 1 September 2002**



99.

**SAAF Jewish Chaplain Rank Badges
2 September 2002 - Present**



100.

**Jewish Chaplain
Camo Rank Badges
2 September 2002 - Present**



101.

**Jewish Chaplain
Camo Rank Badges
(Unofficial)**

SOUTH WEST AFRICA TERRITORY FORCE CHAPLAIN INSIGNIA



102.
Chaplain Cap Badge
1979 - 1989



103.
Chaplain Beret Badge
1979 - 1989



104.
NSM Cpln Beret Badge
1979 - 1989



105.
SWATF Area Force
Chaplain Cap Badge



106.
SWATF Area Force
Chaplain Beret Badge



107.
Chaplain Gorget Patch
1979 - 1989



108.
SWATF Reaction Force
Chaplain Cap Badge



109.
SWATF Reaction Force
Chaplain Beret Badge



110.
Chaplain Breast Badge



111.
Chaplain Corps
Metal Beret Flash

FUTURE ROLE OF THE SANDF CHAPLAIN: MINISTRY CONCEPT



MINISTRY BY WORD



PEACE FACILITATOR



WAR RELATED MINISTRY



PASTORAL CARE



MINISTRY BY PRESENCE



STAFF OFFICER

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1973.11.01	70141262PE	Oosthuizen	Rothner (Rodney)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	17.09.1935	10.01.1988	PF	01.11.73 - 10.01.88	Air Force Base Devon 81 Technical Service Depot	Southern Cross Medal, Military Merit Medal Died in Service
1973.11.28	72160104PE	Smith	Hedley Denzil	Col - 01.02.80	Dutch Reformed	06.06.1935	21.12.1987	PF	28.11.73 - 21.12.87	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 29.11.73 - 31.01.80 Cpin Gen HQ 01.02.80 - 21.12.87	Part-time Chaplain 1967 - 1970 Citizen Force Chaplain (Regt De Wet) 1970 - 1973 Command Chaplain N Tvl Command 01.01.78 - 1980 Director Logistics & Finance 1980 - Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal Died in Service: 21.12.87
1974.01.01	73000572PE	Goodenough	D.K.B. (Dudley)	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	18.05.1936		PF	01.01.74 - 10.78	Walvis Bay 01.01.74 - 31.12.77 Equestrian Centre 01.01.78 - 10.78	Chief SADF Medal
1974.02.01 1.2.75?	74000076PE	Matthee	Carel Frederick (Callie)	Col 18.01.88 Brig 01.07.91	Dutch Reformed	16.08.1936		PF	01.02.74 - 31.03.93	8 SAI Upington 01.02.74 - 02.12.82 EP Cmnd HQ 03.12.82 - 17.01.88 SA Army HQ 01.01.88 - 31.03.93	Command Chaplain EP Command 03.12.82 Director Chaplain Services (Army): 18.01.88 - 31.03.93 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1974.03.15	73111163PE	Botes	Stephanus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	06.06.1940		PF	15.03.74 - 31.12.75	SAN Simons Town 15.03.74 - 31.12.75	
1974.05.13	72120264PE	Theron	Gerrit Hendrik (Gerrit)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	22.02.1940		PF	13.05.74 - 1980	7 SAI Bourkes Luck 13.05.74 - 31.12.75 1 Mil Area Rundu 01.01.76 - 09.79	Chaplain Secunda Commando
1974.06.20	74582149PE	Aucamp	Marius	Cpln	Gereformeerde Church	03.02.1943		PF	20.06.74 - 1980	N Tvl Cmnd HQ Cpln Training Centre	
1974.07.10	70158662PE	Pienaar	Daniel Benjamin	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.06.1937		PF	10.07.74 -	North West Command Danie Theron Battle School	
1974.07.23	71124036PE	Linde	Barend Jacobus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	17.06.1935		PF	23.07.74 - 30.04.90	6 SAI 23.07.74 - EP Command 6 SAI Potchefstroom 14 Field Regiment -02.01.79 NW Cmnd HQ 03.01.79 - NW Cmnd Signal Unit Potchefstroom 10 Artillery Bde HQ - 30.04.90	Died in Service
1974.10.07	68802222PE	Van der Merwe	Jacob Stephanus Daniel (Jacob)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	25.10.1940		PF	07.10.74 - 31.03.93	17 Field Eng Sqdn 07.10.74 - 16.01.78 EP Cmnd HQ 17.01.78 - 24.06.82 SA Army Woman's Col 25.6.82- 31.1.84 SA Army HQ 01.02.84 - 14.04.86 Cpin Gen HQ (CSI) 15.04.86 - 31.03.93	Previously Chaplain of Bethlehem Commando 17 Field Engineer Squadron became 2 Field Eng Regt Command Chaplain Eastern Province Command 17.1.78 Command Chaplain S Cape Command 1983 - 31.01.84 Assistant Director Chaplains (Army) : 01.02.84 Senior Staff Officer Research Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1974.12.02	74000928PE	Ulyate	Noel W.	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	25.12.1934		PF	02.12.74 -	Military Academy Saldanha - 02.01.75 Cpin Gen HQ	SAAF, Principal Methodist Chaplain Chief SADF Medal
1974.12.27	74000993PE	Russell	Stanley (Stan)	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	11.11.1920		PF	27.12.74 -	Services School - 31.12.78 SAN Simons Town 01.01.79 -	Inter Service Transfer to SA Navy 01.01.79
1975.00.00	75000133PE	Hayward	Eric	Cpln	Baptist			PF	- 15.06.77	1 Military Hospital - 15.06.77	
1975.01.29	73576043PE	Boshoff	Gideon Stephanus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.04.1931		PF	29.01.75 - 1979	Western Province Command HQ 10 Anti Aircraft Regiment Youngsfield	
1975.02.28	75000182PE	Visser	Sarel Marx (Sarel)	Col - 31.05.87	Dutch Reformed	27.08.1942		PF	28.02.75 - 28.02.90	Walvis Bay 28.02.75 - 01.05.77 Oshakati 02.05.77 - 30.11.79 Windhoek Mil Base 01.12.79 - 30.06.82 5 Recce Regt 01.07.82 - 05.01.86 Special Forces HQ 06.01.86 - 31.05.87 SWATF HQ Windhoek 1.6.87 - 28.02.90	Formation Chaplain Special Forces 03.08.83 - 06.07.87 Director Chaplains SWATF 07.07.87 - 28.02.90 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1975.04.07	70721238PE	Vos	Isak Lambertus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.03.1928		PF	07.04.75 - 31.07.80	OFS Command HQ - 07.04.75 Tempe	Served previously as Chaplain Middle Karoo Commando Chief SADF Medal
1975.05.01	74578782PE	Van der Westhuizen	S.J.	Cpln	Hervormde Church	19.11.1942		PF	01.05.75 - 1980	Orange Free State Command HQ Tempe	
1975.05.10	75000406PE	De Lange	Lambertus Lochner Eksteen	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.01.1942		PF	10.05.75 - 22.07.84	Southern Cape Cmnd HQ 10.05.75 - School of Infantry - 22.07.84	

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1975.05.26	75000422PE	Ackermann	Nicolaas Cornelius (Nick)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	14.09.1941		PF	26.05.75 - 30.09.81	Services School 26.05.75 - 05.09.79 SA Army College 06.09.79 - 30.09.81	Chief SADF Medal Subsequent PF Chaplain service: 16.01.84 - 31.08.96
1975.05.28	75000414PE	Kriek	Alwyn Ignatius Muller	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	07.01.1930		PF	28.05.75 - 1980	SAMS Training Centre	
1975.06.18	61124517PE	Van Zyl	Jacobus Johannes (Kobus)	Col - 01.06.93	Dutch Reformed	07.04.1944		PF	18.06.75 - 31.12.97	Art School / 3 SAI 18.06.75 - 02.02.77 4 Art Regt 03.02.77 - 02.01.79 NW Cmnd HQ 03.01.79 - 30.04.80 5 SAI Ladysmith 01.05.80 - 30.06.84 S Cape Cmnd HQ 01.07.84 - 31.12.86 SA Army HQ Unit 01.01.87 - 16.01.88 Foreign Cpln Europe 17.01.88 - 08.01.91 Wit Cmnd HQ 09.01.91 - 30.03.93 Cpln Gen HQ 01.04.93 - 31.12.97	Command Chaplain Natal Command 01.05.80 - 30.06.84 Command Cpln S Cape Command 01.07.84 - 31.12.86 Command Chaplain Wit Command 09.01.91 - 30.03.93 Deputy Director (Army) 01.01.87 - 16.01.88 Senior Staff Officer Personnel 01.06.93 - 31.12.97
1975.08.01	75000687PE	Burger	Albert Myburg	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	27.01.1929		PF	01.08.75 - 31.01.89	Madimbo / Greefswald 01.08.75 - Messina - 13.06.81 TS Training Centre 14.06.81-16.07.84 Far North Command 17.07.84 -	Command Chaplain Far North Command
1975.09.02	75000752PE	Botha	Schalk Jacobus	Cpln	Hervormde Church	10.02.1936		PF	02.09.75 - 1980	Air Force Gymnasium	
1975.09.10	75000794PE	Smith	Everhardus Johannes	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.06.1936		PF	10.09.75 - 1979/80		Chief SADF Medal
1975.09.15	75000786PE	Gertenbach	Francois Philippus du Toit	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	30.03.1940		PF	15.09.75 -	Dunnottar	
1975.09.15	75000778PE	Lindeque	Johan Gideon (Johan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	15.08.1938		PF	15.09.75 - 31.01.91	Katima Mulilo 02.10.75 - 02.79 4 SAI 02.79 - 31.07.84 E Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.08.84 - 12.86 Wit Cmnd HQ 12.86 - 31.01.91	Command Chaplain Eastern Transvaal Command Command Chaplain Wit Command: 12.86 - 31.01.91
1976.03.31	76571041PE	Dreyer	Theunis Frederick Jacobus	Cpln	Hervormde Church	08.12.1946		PF	31.03.76 - 31.03.77	N Tvl Command 31.03.76 - 31.03.77	
1976.00.00	64187966PE	Laufs	Dirk	Cpln	Gereformeerde Church	12.02.1947		PF	1976 - 1977	Voortrekkerhoogte	
1976.04.01	76000231PE	Stiglingh	Claudius (Claude)	Cpln	Free Churches Baptist	09.04.1928		PF	01.04.76 - 30.04.88	1 Maint Unit Kimberley 01.4.76 - 30.4.88	Command Chaplain NW Command Chief SADF Medal
1976.05.07	74578667PE	Louw	Eugene	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.10.1941		PF	07.05.76 - 1980	Grahamstown 6 SAI 07.05.76 - 00.11.80	
1976.05.18	76000421PE	Bekker	Henry Oswald	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	07.06.1941		PF	18.05.76 - 1983	State President's Guard 18.05.76 -	
1976.06.17	70121314PE	Franzsen	Petrus Jacobus Johannes (Pieter)	Capt (SAN) 01.04.87 Cdre (SAN)	Dutch Reformed	15.09.1933		PF	17.06.76 - 30.09.93	SAN Simons Town 17.06.76 - 30.04.89 Cpln Gen HQ 01.05.89 - 31.09.93	Director Chaplains SA Navy: 01.06.87 - 31.04.89 Director Personnel: 01.05.89 - 30.11.90 Director Ministry: 01.12.90 - 30.09.93 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1976.07.01	65224917PE	Jordaan	C.L.	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	07.04.1943		PF	01.07.76 -	7 SAI Bourkes Luck Chief Staff Intelligence	
1976.07.01	76000553PE	Van den Heever	Daniel (Danie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	14.08.1938		PF	01.07.76 - 31.07.78	16 Maintenance Unit Grootfontein - 01.07.76 - 31.07.78	Subsequent PF Chaplain service: 11.12.83 - 31.03.95 Chief SADF Medal
1976.08.06	59102517PE	Jonker	Gert Johannes Jacobus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	09.06.1942		PF	06.08.76 - 1979/80	SAN Simons Town	
1976.10.01	76000777PE	Williams	Peter James John	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	19.12.1930		PF	01.10.76 - 01.10.86	SACC Eersterivier 01.10.76 - 01.10.86	First Coloured PF Chaplain in SADF Transferred to CSI as Asst Director Command Info Chief SADF Medal
1976.10.22	76000892PE	Van Niekerk	Erasmus Adriaan (Rassie)	Col - 01.08.86	Dutch Reformed	07.02.1934		PF	22.10.76 - 31.03.92	1 Military Hospital 01.11.76 - 30.06.86 SAMS HQ 01.07.86 - 31.03.92	Command Cpln N Tvl Medical Cmnd 02.01.82 - 31.07.86 Director (SAMS) 01.08.86 - 31.03.92 Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1977.02.01	77000214PE	Muller	Jacobus Johannes Phillipus	Cpln	Hervormde Church	07.09.1939		PF	01.02.77 - 01.02.88	3 SA Infantry Bn 01.02.77 - 02.01.78 N.W. Command HQ 03.01.78 - 30.11.81 N Tvl Command HQ 01.12.81 - 31.07.87 Cpln Gen HQ 01.08.87 - 01.02.88	Command Chaplain N W Command Command Chaplain N Tvl Command Transfer to Int Dept with rank of Colonel. Retired 31.12.92 Chief SADF Medal

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1977.04.07	08442774PE	Henning	Gert Frans	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	05.07.1936		PF	07.04.77 - 1984	AFB Swartkop 07.04.77 - 1984	
1977.04.28	53034203PE	Horsman	Clifford	Cpln	Anglican	03.02.1935		PF	28.04.77 - 28.02.86	AFB Waterkloof 28.04.77 - 28.02.86	
1977.05.01	08408148PE	Bezuidenhout	Adriaan Jacobus (Attie)	Cpln Col - 16.01.84	Dutch Reformed	04.12.1943		PF	01.05.77 - 30.03.95	Walvis Bay 01.05.77 - 20.03.80 Sector 10 Oshakati 21.03.80 - 04.12.82 Army Combat Sch 05.12.82 - 14.01.84 Windhoek SWA 15.01.84 - 20.04.87 Cpln Gen HQ 21.04.87 - 30.03.95	Dir C Service SWA Territorial Force: 15.01.84 - 20.04.87 Deputy Director Chaplain Services: 21.04.87 - 30.03.95 (Senior Staff Officer Church Ministry) (Senior Staff Officer Research & Public Relations) Southern Cross Medal & Bar, Military Merit Medal
1977.06.29	74572587PE	Jooste	Philippus Paulus (Paul)	Col -01.06.93	Hervormde Church	21.03.1943		PF	29.06.77 - 31.12.97	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 29.06.77 - 17.03.91 Cpln Gen HQ 18.03.91 - 31.12.97	Command Chaplain N Tvl Command: 01.08.87 - 17.03.91 Deputy Director Chaplain Service: 01.07.91 - 31.05.93 Senior Staff Officer Logistics & Finance: 01.06.93 Military Merit Medal & Bar
1977.09.21	76684125PE	Du Plooy	Cornelius Wilem (Neels)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	19.09.1937		PF	21.09.77 - 30.04.90	TS Training Centre 21.09.77 - Cpln Gen HQ - 30.04.90	Senior Staff Officer Religious Publications (Afrikaans)
1977.12.01	74580192PE	Van der Walt	Benoni (Ben)	Cpln	Gereformeerde Church	22.04.1935		PF	01.12.77 - 30.04.95	Voortrekkerhoogte - 01.12.77 - Provost School OFS Command HQ N Tvl Command - 30.04.95	Principal Chaplain Gereformeerde Church Chief SADF Medal
1977.12.28	77000990PE	Potgieter	Lucas Johannes (Lucas)	Col - 01.10.93 Brig - 01.03.95 Brig Gen 4.98	Free Churches Baptist	23.08.1946		PF	28.12.77 - 31.12.98	Air Force Gym 28.12.77 - 20.08.91 Cpln Gen HQ 21.08.91 - 30.09.93 AFB Waterkloof 01.10.93 - 31.12.98	Senior Staff Officer Logistics Director Chaplain Services (SAAF): 01.10.93 - 31.12.98 Military Merit Medal
1978.00.00		Rothman	Archibald (Archie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.11.1936		PF	1978 - 29.11.78	Windhoek 1978 - 29.11.78	
1978.01.16	75630400PE	Davey	Leslie Malcolm (Malcolm)	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	29.03.1926		PF	16.01.78 - 31.03.86	N Tvl Command 16.01.78 - North West Command Potchefstroom SADF Equestrian Centre - 31.03.86	Chaplain of Oranjemund Commando: 13.08.75 - 15.01.78
1978.02.13	78000122PE	Van Niekerk	Willem Petrus (Willem)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	17.04.1939		PF	13.02.78 - 31.08.90	SA Army Woman's Col 13.2.78 - 6.06.81 Foreign Service Europe 07.06.81 - Medical Training Cmnd - 31.08.90	Transferred out of Chaplain Service: 31.08.90
1978.04.01	67265512PE	Cilliers	Jacobus Hermanus	Cpln	Gereformeerde Church	05.06.1951		PF	01.04.78 - 31.12.89	N Tvl Command 01.04.78 - 31.12.89	
1978.04.10	74792391PE	Wessels	Petrus Johannes	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	09.02.1931		PF	10.04.78 - 28.02.91	11 Comdo 10.04.78 - NW Cmnd HQ Potch - 28.02.91	Command Chaplain NW Command Chief SADF Medal
1978.06.20	78000502PE	Steyn	Hermanus (Maans)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.04.1938	02.03.1990	PF	20.06.78 - 30.09.89	Foreign Service France 20.06.78-23.1.82 SA Army College 24.01.82 - 31.10.88 SA Army HQ Unit 01.11.88 - 30.09.89	Chief SADF Medal
1978.08.28	75644609PE	Van Loggerenberg	Johannes Hendrik (Johan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	15.12.1944		PF	28.08.78 - 01.05.81	2 Field Engineers 28.08.78 - 01.05.81	Subsequent service PF Chaplain: 01.12.84 - 31.07.98
1978.11.00	68778794PE	Gray	James Michael (James)	Cpln	Free Churches Presbyterian	22.10.1952		PF	11.78 - 28.02.82	Services School	
1978.11.28	76686526PE	Fourie	Philippus Johannes (Flip)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	05.01.1937		PF	28.11.78 - 1984	Air Force Gymnasium	
1978.12.27	64035116PE	Williams	Donald Murrell (Don)	Cpln	Methodist	31.07.1947		PF	27.12.78 - 31.12.89	SAAF Pretoria 27.12.78 - 31.12.89	School for Logistics Training
1978.12.28	72115868PE	Nortje	Vivian Dallein	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	27.09.1927	16.02.1988	PF	28.12.78 - 30.09.87	1 Construction Unit 28.12.78 - 30.09.87	Previously Chaplain Nigel Cmnd & Winterberg Cmnd
1979.01.02	79000071PE	Booyesen	Lekhoob Swart (Swart)	Col - 01.08.93 Brig - 01.08.95 Brig Gen 4.98	Uniting Reformed Church	04.01.1946		PF	02.01.79 - 31.07.98	21 Bn Lenz 02.01.79 - 31.03.93 Cpln Gen HQ 01.04.93 - 11.09.96 SA Army HQ 12.09.96 - 31.07.98	SSO (Bediening) African Languages: 1.04.93 - 01.09.94 Director Ministry: 02.09.94 - 11.09.96 Director Chaplain Service (Army): 12.09.96 - 31.07.98 Military Merit Medal
1979.01.02	79000089PE	Brits	Nicolaas Johannes (Nico)	Cpln	Pentecostal Full Gospel	13.04.1936		PF	02.01.79 - 31.03.93	5 Base Ord Depot 02.01.79 - 31.12.82 Army HQ Unit 01.01.83 - 01.05.83 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 02.05.83 - 31.03.93	Chief SADF Medal
1979.04.01	63265151PE	Damant	Douglas	Cpln	Anglican	09.09.1946		PF	01.04.79 - 1980	SA Army College 01.04.79 - 1980	Head English Language Section, Cpln Training Centre

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1979.06.28	79000683PD	De Almeida	Isasias Kanutula Abel	Cpln	DRC in Africa	24.03.1924		Short-term Part-time	28.06.79 - 24.03.84 25.03.84 - 07.03.85	32 Battalion 28.06.79 - 07.03.85	Padre De Almeida was an Angolan refugee
1979.07.21	70300710PE	Nel	Christo Alfred	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.01.1954		PF	21.07.79 -	SAAF Dunottar 21.07.79 -	
1979.08.04	69443091PE	Taute	Jan Hendrik	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	02.11.1953		PF	04.08.79 - 1982	AFB Bloemspruit 04.08.79 -	
1979.09.17	68416908PE	Buckle	Johannes Petrus (Pieter)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	04.07.1952		PF	17.09.79 - 31.01.83	HQ Sector 70, Katima Mulilo: 17.09.79 - 31.01.83	Sector Chaplain: Sector 70
1979.10.01	79000964PE	Mullan	Raymund Albert	Cpln	Roman Catholic	11.05.1937		PF	01.10.79 - 30.11.89	AF Station VTH 01.10.79 - 30.11.89	
1979.12.01	79001145PE	Butterworth	Robert Andrew	Cpln	Anglican	29.10.1944		PF	01.12.79 - 30.06.87	1 SSB Bloemfontein 01.12.79 - 31.01.87 FS Cmnd HQ 01.02.87 - 30.06.87	Command Chaplain OFS Command 01.02.87 - 30.06.87 Chief SADF Medal
1979.12.15	79001137PE	Buhler	Walter Dennis (Wally)	Cpln	Anglican	08.05.1939		PF	15.12.79 - 31.12.98	SAN Simons Town 15.12.79 - 31.12.98	Military Merit Medal
1979.12.19	67589630PE	Alby	Harold Oriel	Cpln	Anglican	26.06.1945		PF	19.12.79 - 30.09.82	4 Field Regiment 19.12.79 - 30.09.82	
1980.00.00	67445692PE	Kok	Tielman Francois de Villiers	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	04.08.1951		PF	1980 -	Grootfontein	
1980.00.00	68343862PE	Birkenstock	Etienne	Cpln	Hervormde Church	20.05.1952		PF	1980 -	Cpln Gen HQ	
1980.01.01	73112963PE	Conradie	Frederik Johannes (Frede)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	26.01.1932		PF	01.01.80 - 1984	School of Infantry	
1980.01.03	80000078PE	Crouse	Marius Andre (Marius)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	28.11.1951		PF	03.01.80 - 31.08.90	AFB Hoedspruit 03.01.80 - 01.06.86 AFB Langebaanweg 02.06.86 - 31.08.90	
1980.02.08	69481042PE	Eloff	Johann Martin Bergmann	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	06.07.1953		PF	08.02.80 - 15.06.83	Medical Training Command Chief Staff Operations	
1980.02.25	70122742PE	Hattingh	Joseph Johannes Hercules (Jopie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	23.12.1939		PF	25.02.80 - 31.12.96	WP Cmnd HQ 25.02.80 - 31.12.96	1971-72 Cpln Ethosha Cmdo, 1972-1975 Amatola Cmdo Command Chaplain WP Command Chief SADF Medal
1980.04.08	69313062PE	Bouwer	Lourens Alexander (Loutjie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	12.11.1953		PF	08.04.80 - 31.12.90	7 SAI 08.04.80 - 1987 Oshakati SWA 1987 - 21.06.89 SA Army College 22.06.89 - 31.12.90	
1980.05.09	77872661PE	Van Nieuwenhuizen	Tjaart Hendrik	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	23.07.1943		PF	09.05.80 - 31.01.82	1 Recce Commando 09.05.80 - 31.01.82	
1980.06.01	71466114PE	Viljoen	Pieter Frederick	Cpln	Hervormde Church	06.10.1955		PF	01.06.80 - 31.12.81	SAN Simons Town 01.06.80 - 31.12.81	
1980.06.10	69234409PE	Robbets	Zacharia Christiaan	Cpln	Hervormde Church	22.09.1953		PF	10.06.80 - Jul 1983	Voortrekkerhoogte School of Armour	
1980.06.20	73576134PE	Britz	Rudolf Martinus Johannes (Dolf)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	23.12.1942		PF	20.06.80 - 31.12.89	Sector 20 Rundu 01.07.80 - 14.04.83 N Tvl Maint Unit 15.04.83 - 09.02.87 Chief Staff Int 10.02.87 - 26.06.88 N Tvl Maint Unit 27.06.88 - 31.12.89	Previously Chaplain at Ficksburg Commando Transferred to Administration Parliament on 01.01.90
1980.06.26	69259919PE	Louw	Jasper Johannes	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.12.1953		PF	26.06.80 - 31.05.84	Voortrekkerhoogte 26.06.80 - 31.10.81 SMA Messina 01.11.81 - 31.05.84	
1980.07.09	80000698PE	Malherbe	Uno Philip (Uno)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.04.1941		PF	09.07.80 - 31.01.97	Mil Acad Saldanha 09.07.80 - 07.01.84 Army Women's Col 08.01.84 - 30.07.87 N Cape Cmnd HQ 01.08.87 - 31.01.97	Command Chaplain Northern Cape Command
1980.07.27	80001043PE	Wood	Norman	Cpln	Free Churches Baptist	23.10.1935		PF	27.07.80 - 31.12.82	SAN Simons Town 27.07.80 - 31.12.82	Previous Chaplain General Rhodesian Defence Force
1980.08.03	70448360PE	Van Rooyen	Gottlipp Wilhelm Schroder	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.09.1954		PF	03.08.80 - 00.04.83	3 Mil Hospital 03.08.80 - Central Medical Cmnd	
1980.08.29	65136616PE	Hartzenberg	Marius Johannes	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.11.1949		PF	29.08.80 - 16.10.87	1 SAI 29.08.80 - School of Armour - 16.10.87	
1980.10.01	80651334PE	Marks	Euclid (Euclid)	Cpln	Uniting Reformed Church	04.03.1939	06.01.1999	PF	01.10.80 - 06.01.99	SA Coloured Corps / 9 SAI Bn Faure 01.10.80 - 06.01.99	Died in Service: 06.01.99

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1980.11.02	68308485PE	Meyer	Philippus Jakobus (Philip)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	09.09.1952		PF	11.10.80 - 31.03.86	Walvis Bay M Area 11.10.80 - 08.09.83 D T Combat School 09.09.83 - 31.03.86	
1980.12.01	69438398PE	Smith	William Bellingan (Willie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.02.1953		PF	01.12.80 - 31.08.90	Simons Town 01.12.80 - 25.10.84 Mil Acad Saldanha 26.10.84 - 31.12.88 Cpln Gen HQ 01.01.89 - 31.08.90	Area Chaplain Saldanha Area: 26.10.84
1980.12.22	80001746PE	Oosthuizen	Brian	Cpln	Methodist	12.05.1941		PF	22.12.80 - 31.12.81	SAN Simons Town 22.12.80 - 31.12.81	
1981.01.14	70230834PE	Louw	Johannes Jacobus (Jac)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	04.07.1954		PF	14.01.81 - 22.07.84	Southern Cape Command HQ	
1981.03.01	69363711PE	Britz	Rudolph Marthinus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	22.08.1953		PF	01.03.81 - 1984	14 Field Regt Potchefstroom N Tvl Cmnd	
1981.03.01	64282890PE	Van Deventer	Michael Daniel (Mike)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	28.09.1947		PF	01.03.81 - 31.07.86	6 SAI Grahamstown 01.03.81 - 31.07.86	Commando Chaplain Reclife Commando
1981.03.16	66292251PE	Du Plooy	Isak Petrus (Sakkie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	03.10.1950		PF	16.03.81 - 30.04.89	3 SAI Personnel Services School - 09.11.86 SA Army HQ Unit 10.11.86 - 30.04.89	
1981.09.21	71389746PE	Gothan	Herman Franz	Cpln	Hervormde Church	19.02.1955		PF	21.09.81 - 1983	Army HQ Unit	
1981.09.24	71336333PE	Van der Watt	Gideon	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	10.01.1956		PF	24.09.81 - 1985	2 Field Engineer Regt 24.09.81 - 1985	
1981.10.14	72294796PE	Cooke	Frank Terence (Terence)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	04.01.1956		PF	14.10.81 - 30.04.86	SADF Dog Centre	
1981.10.21	71446884PE	Olivier	Johanes Arnoldus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	17.06.1955		PF	21.10.81 - 31.03.89	2 Special Service Battalion	
1981.11.26	70519178PE	Peens	Gert Petrus (Giepie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	23.03.1954		PF	26.11.81 - 30.04.00	SAMS Training Cent 26.11.81 - 30.11.88 1 Military Hospital 01.12.88 - 10.01.96 SAMS Academy 11.01.96 - 30.04.00	SAMS Command Chaplain: 02.07.92
1981.12.29	72306129PE	Kotze	Adriaan (Adriaan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	02.02.1956		PF	29.12.81 - 30.11.85	SAAF Gymnasium 29.12.81 - 30.11.85	SANDF Church Choir & Concert Group Subsequent PF Chaplain service: 01.02.87 - 31.08.97 Chief SADF Medal
1981.12.29	81565822PE	Mackintosh	Michael Lochlan (Mike)	Cpln	Methodist	18.03.1932		PF	29.12.81 - 31.03.92	SA Navy Simons Town 29.12.81 31.3.92	
1982.01.11	82701731PE	Smith	Jacobus Johannes Visser (Kowie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	05.04.1946		PF	11.01.82 - 31.12.97	SWA Military School 11.1.82 - 22.10.87 Windhoek HQ Unit 23.10.87 - 30.11.89 10 AA Regt 01.12.89 - 09.12.90 OS School 10.12.90 - 31.12.97	Deputy Director SWA Chaplain Service 22.2.88-30.11.89 O S School = Ordnance Service School
1982.03.26	70363825PE	Viljoen	Antonie Philippus (Antonie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.06.1954		PF	26.03.82 -	Personnel Service School 26.03.82 -	
1982.04.14	68355825PE	Cilliers	F. (Fred)	Cpln	Methodist	08.05.1952		PF	14.04.82 - 01.12.88	P S School 14.04.82 - 31.03.84 1 Military Hospital 01.04.84 -	
1982.05.03	70354139PE	Swanepoel	Abraham Christoffel	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	05.12.1954		PF	03.05.82 - 15.06.84	11 Cmnd Kimberley 03.05.82 - 15.06.84	
1982.05.04	70354733PE	Viljoen	Willie (Willie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	04.12.1953		PF	04.05.82 - 30.04.99	1 Reconnaissance Regt 4.5.82 - 5.05.86 Sector 20 Rundu 06.05.86 - 26.10.89 Group 14 / 45 / 29 27.10.89 - 30.04.99	Sector Chaplain Sector 20 Group 45 and Group 29, became part of Group 14
1982.05.17	65739328PE	Saayman	Sydney Servaas (Sydney)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	30.09.1949		PF	17.05.82 - 30.11.97	AFB Bloemspuit 17.05.82 - 23.07.88 AFB Louis Trichardt 24.07.88 - 27.06.93 AFB Langebaanweg 28.06.93 - 31.12.95 C Air Force HQ Unit 01.01.96 - 30.11.97	SAAF Area Chaplain Far N Tvl: 03.10.88 - 27.06.93 Chief SADF Medal
1982.05.17	66482092PE	Van der Merwe	Pieter Willem Adrian	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	31.10.1950		PF	17.05.82 -	3 Electronic Workshop	
1982.06.21	53160750PE	Hanekom	Johannes Willem Jacobus	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.04.1936		PF	21.06.82 - 31.03.93	Grooffontein NLogC 21.06.82 - 31.05.89 DB Wits Cmnd 01.06.89 - 31.01.91 Group 18 HQ 01.02.91 - 15.03.92 Group 42 HQ 16.03.92 - 31.03.93	NLogC = Northern Logistics Command

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1982.10.01	71660211PE	Gardner	Keith Richard Madey (Keith)	Cpln	Free Churches Congregational	18.05.1938	30.03.1984	Part Time PF	01.10.73 - 30.09.82 01.10.82 - 30.03.84	Natal Cmnd HQ 01.10.73 - 30.03.84	Died in Service: 30.03.84
1982.10.11	80670730PC	Daniels	William	Cpln	DRC of Africa	11.01.1928		PF	11.10.82 - 31.03.89	911 Bn Windhoek 11.10.82 - 31.03.89	Sector Chaplain Sector 40
1982.10.29	71454748PE	Pretorius	Johannes Jacobus (Kobus)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	24.11.1955		PF	29.10.82 - 30.09.86	Sector 10 Oshakati 29.10.82 - 30.09.86	
1982.11.01	64054612PE	Van der Spuy	Daniel (Dennis)	Col - 01.08.93	Presbyterian	08.05.1947		PF	01.11.82 - 30.04.02	Cpln Gen HQ 01.11.82 - 30.04.02	Senior Staff Officer Ministry Development: 01.11.82 Inter-arms transfer SA Army to SAAF: 01.05.90 Senior Staff Officer Staff Duties: 01.07.98 Military Merit Medal
1982.11.27	70342662PE	Rossouw	Gabriel Jacobus (Koos)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	26.01.1954	20.11.1983	PF	27.11.82 - 20.11.83	Windhoek HQ 27.11.82 - 20.11.83	Died in Service
1982.12.03	68555655PE	Van der Spuy	Mervin Andre	Cpln	Apostolic Faith Mission	23.12.1950		PF	03.12.82 - 31.12.91	N Tvl Cmnd HQ Unit 03.12.82 - 31.12.91	
1982.12.14	82750225PE	Smit	Derick Anthony (Derick)	Cpln	Methodist	22.01.1940		PF	14.12.82 - 31.01.00	1 SAI Bn 14.12.92 - 31.12.93 Natal Cmnd HQ Unit 01.01.94 - 31.01.00	
1982.12.23	54204367PE	Bothma	Antonie Albertus (Bertie)	Cpln	Methodist	11.11.1937		PF	23.12.82 - 31.03.93	School of Infantry 23.12.82 - 31.12.86 Group 4 HQ 01.01.87 - 31.03.93	
1983.01.01	08277931PE	Pugsley	Ernest John Osmond Ernest William Osmond?	Cpln	Anglican	24.10.1931		PF	01.01.83 - 31.05.90	4 Field Regt Potch 01.01.83 - 13.01.85 SAS Jalsena Dbn 14.01.85 - 31.05.90	Inter-service transfer SA Army to SAN: 01.01.1985
1983.01.11	83702027PE	De Witt	Johan Henning Jacobus (Johan)	Col 01.02.88 Brig 01.07.91 Maj Gen - 01.07.94	Dutch Reformed	26.09.1938		PF	11.01.83 - 30.09.98	8 SAI Upington 11.01.83 - 28.02.86 Cpln Gen HQ 01.03.86 - 30.09.98	Senior Staff Officer Personnel: 01.03.86 - 31.01.88 Director Logistics & Finance: 01.02.88 - 30.06.91 Director Personnel, Logistics & Fin: 01.07.91 - 30.09.93 Director Ministry: 01.10.93 - 30.06.94 Chaplain General of SANDF 01.07.94 - 30.09.1998 Southern Cross Medal & Bar, Military Merit Medal
1983.03.07	83710988PE	Du Plooy	Jacobus Johannes C.	Cpln	Hervormde Church	18.12.1940		PF	07.03.83 - 1984	School of Artillery 07.03.83 - 1984	
1983.03.21	83715714PE	Smit	Jacob Johannes (Johan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	29.05.1948		PF	21.03.83 - 31.05.02	Katima Mulilo 21.03.83 - 31.12.84 5 SAI Ladysmith 01.01.85 - 30.06.88 EP Cmnd HQ 01.07.88 - 04.07.93 Wit Cmnd HQ 05.07.93 - 26.01.97 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 27.01.97 - 31.12.97 Gauteng Cmnd HQ 01.01.98 - 11.06.00 Armour Formation 12.06.00 - 31.05.02	Command Chaplain Eastern Province Command: 1.07.88 Command Chaplain Witwatersrand Command: 05.07.93 Command Chaplain Northern Tvl Command: 27.01.97 Command Chaplain Gauteng Command: 01.01.98 SA Army Armour Formation Chaplain: 12.06.00
1983.04.12	67238089PE	Steenkamp	Pieter Johannes Abraham (Hannes)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	02.08.1951		PF	12.04.83 - Present	AFB Langebaanweg 12.04.83 - 25.03.86 AFB Ysterplaat 26.03.86 - 02.05.99 9 SA Infantry Bn 03.05.99 - Present	Served as Chaplain Overberg Commando from 24.1.1979 SAAF Area Chaplain
1983.05.01	66452392PE	Eygelaar	Samuel Joseph Downing (Sam)	Col 01.05.92	Dutch Reformed	28.12.1950		PF	01.05.83 - 23.02.00	3 Mil Hospital 01.05.83 - 17.09.86 1 Mil Hospital 18.09.86 - 02.06.92 SAMS HQ 03.06.92 - 23.02.00	SAMS Director Chaplain Service: 05.92 Inter Departmental Transfer to SAHMS: 23.02.00 Military Merit Medal
1983.06.01	73345902PE	Botha	Petrus Albertus (Peet)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	15.01.1957		PF	01.08.83 - 31.03.88	AFB Waterkloof 15.06.83 - 31.03.88	
1983.06.15	71520746PE	Mulder	Nicolaas Francois Smit (Nico)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	29.10.1955		PF	15.06.83 - 31.01.86	Rundu SWA 15.06.83 - 31.01.86	Chief SADF Medal
1983.08.12	68983535PE	Reichert	Wilhelm Lourens	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	28.02.1946		PF	12.08.83 - 15.06.92	AFB Dunnottar 20.08.83 - 11.12.90 8 SAI Upington 12.12.90 - 15.06.92	Inter-service transfer SAAF to SA Army: 12.12.90
1983.08.22	72366362PE	Fitzgerald	Andre (Andre)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	07.10.1956		PF	22.08.83 - 31.01.87	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 22.08.83 - 31.01.87	
1983.11.01	07212392PE	Bowmer	John Robert (John)	Cpln	Free Churches Baptist	19.03.1942		PF	01.11.83 - 31.03.02	SAN Simons Town 01.11.83 - 28.02.93 WP Cmnd HQ 01.03.93 - 17.05.93 2 Mil Hospital 18.05.93 - 30.04.96 SAS Wingfield 01.05.96 - 15.10.97 SAN Simons Town 16.10.97 - 31.03.02	Inter-arms transfer SA Navy to SA Army: 01.02.93 Inter-arms transfer SA Army to SA Navy: 01.05.96
1983.12.11	76000553PE	Van den Heever	Daniel (Danie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	14.08.1938		PF	11.12.83 - 31.03.95	Walvis Bay 11.12.83 - 04.10.87 OFS Cmnd HQ 05.10.87 - 31.12.95	Previous PF Chaplain service: 01.01.76 - 31.07.78 Command Chaplain Orange Free State Command

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
											Southern Cross Medal, Chief SADF Medal
1983.12.30	67868711PE	Thornley	Ralph Ronald (Ralph)	Cpln	Free Churches Methodist	22.09.1943		PF	30.12.83 - Present	Mil Acad Saldanha 30.12.83 - 15.10.84 SAS Saldanha 16.10.84 - 31.12.91 Simons Town 01.01.92 - Present	Inter-service transfer SA Army to SA Navy Oct 1984
1983.12.30	69239309PE	Van Niekerk	Johannes Stephanus (Johan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	29.04.1953		PF	30.12.83 - 31.12.00	2 Military Hospital 30.12.83 - 31.12.00	
1984.00.00		Botha	Pieter Willem	Cpln	Dutch Reformed			PF	1984 - 01.03.85	School of Artillery - 01.03.85	
1984.01.01	73292583PE	Riekert	Martinus Johannes (Thinus)	Cpln	Hervormde Church	13.12.1957		PF	01.01.84 - 31.01.87	5 Recce Regt 01.01.84 - 31.01.87	
1984.01.16	75000422PE	Ackermann	Nicolaas Cornelius (Nick)	Cpln Col - 01.08.88 Brig - 01.08.88	Dutch Reformed	14.09.1941		PF	16.01.84 - 31.08.96	Cpln Gen HQ 16.01.84 - 30.08.84 Foreign (France) 01.09.84 - 31.12.87 SA Army HQ 01.01.88 - 30.06.88 Cpln Gen HQ 01.07.88 - 31.03.93 SA Army HQ 01.04.93 - 31.08.96	Previous service PF Chaplain: 26.05.75 - 30.09.81 Senior Staff Officer Manpower: 01.07.88 - 31.03.93 Director Chaplain Service (Army): 01.04.93 - 31.05.96 Southern Cross Decoration Southern Cross Medal, Military Merit Medal
1984.03.12	65795585PE	Marais	Pieter Francois (Piet)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	03.02.1949		PF	12.03.84 - 31.12.00	Air Force Gym 12.03.84 - 31.12.00	SAAF Area Chaplain Pretoria Area: 01.12.93 Military Merit Medal
1984.06.01	75627513PE	Van Heerden	Jan Hendrik (Buks)	Cpln	Hervormde Church	12.05.1946		PF	01.06.84 - 30.11.96	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.06.84 - 04.08.87 Special Forces HQ 05.08.87 - 14.04.91 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 15.04.91 - 14.05.95 Army Signal Form 15.05.95 - 30.11.96	Military Merit Medal Formation Cpln SA Special Forces: 13.07.87 - 14.04.91 Command Chaplain N Tvl Command: 15.04.91 - 14.05.95 Cmnd Cpln SA Army Signal Form: 15.05.95 - 30.11.96
1984.07.01	68393925PE	Hough	Louis (Louis)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	22.06.1952		PF	01.07.84 - Present	AFB Ondangwa 20.07.84 - 20.10.86 AFB Pietersburg 21.10.86 - 28.02.93 AFB Louis Trichardt 01.03.93 - 31.12.93 AFB Waterkloof 01.01.94 - 31.12.99 AF Deployment Wing 01.1.00 - Present	Transfer to AFB Louis Trichardt was administrative while Chaplain Hough remained in Pietersburg.
1984.07.10	76849280PE	Coetzee	Gabriel Gerhardus (Gawie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	11.09.1939		PF	10.07.84 - 31.12.96	2 Signal Regiment 10.07.84 - 12.08.87 SA Army Sigl Form 13.08.87 - 11.11.94 SA Army HQ Unit 12.11.94 - 31.12.96	CF Chaplain of Witbank Commando 15.03.78 - 09.07.84 Area Chaplain SA Signal Formation: 01.06.89 - 11.11.94 Chief SADF Medal
1984.11.01	69354983PE	Viljoen	Frederick Jacobus (Kobus)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	18.12.1953		PF	01.11.84 - 31.05.90	TS Training Centre 01.11.84 - 31.08.88 Sector 70 01.09.88 - 30.10.89 SA Dog Centre 30.10.89 - 31.05.90	
1984.11.27	70358551PE	Van Rooyen	Marius (Marius)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	13.10.1954		PF	27.11.84 - Present	SADF Dog Centre 27.11.84 - 20.09.88 SA Woman's Col 21.09.88 - 28.02.98 Ordnance School 01.03.98 - 31.12.00 School of Engineers 01.01.01 - Present	Military Merit Medal
1984.12.01	70288857PE	Erleben	Albrecht Wilhelm (Awie)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	09.12.1954		PF	01.12.84 - 30.04.01	4 SA Infantry Bn 01.12.84 - 01.06.88 Walvisbaai Mil Area 02.06.88 - 31.03.93 Natal Cmnd HQ 01.04.93 - 29.02.00 GSB Durban 01.03.00 - 30.04.01	Command Chaplain Natal Command: 01.04.93
1984.12.01	75644609PE	Van Loggerenberg	Johannes Hendrik (Johan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	15.12.1944		PF	01.12.84 - 31.07.98	School of Infantry 01.12.84 - 14.12.86 3 Mil Hospital 15.12.86 - 18.12.90 Ministry France 19.12.90 - 20.05.94 SAMS Training Centre 21.5.94 - 21.05.95 CSI/Foreign Ministry 22.05.95 - 01.01.96 Cpln Gen HQ 01.01.96 - 31.07.98	Previous service as PF Chaplain: 28.08.78 - 01.05.81 Senior Staff Officer Foreign Ministry: 22.05.95 - 31.07.98 Military Merit Medal
1984.12.11	69265650PE	Chapman	Michael Graham (Michael)	Cpln	Methodist	06.11.1953		PF	11.12.84 - 31.12.88	P S School 11.12.84 - 31.12.88	
1984.12.28	73390726PE	Strydom	Evert Jan	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	16.08.1957		PF	28.12.84 - 31.08.87	HQSWATF Windhoek 28.12.84 - 31.08.87	
1985.01.01	72419013PE	Boshoff	Lambertus Nicolaas (Berto)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	09.04.1956		PF	01.01.85 - 31.08.89	AF Gym 01.01.85 - 30.04.88 AFB Swartkop 01.05.88 - 31.09.89	Chief SADF Medal
1985.01.01	71515001PE	Boshoff	Louis Hugo (Louis)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	23.04.1955		PF	01.01.85 - 31.01.88	1 Mil Hospital 01.01.85 - 31.01.88	
1985.01.18	73296725PE	Janse van Rensburg	Andries Johannes H. (Jakkals)	Cpln	Hervormde Church	08.02.1957		PF	18.01.85 - 31.03.88	SAN Simons Town 18.01.85 - 31.03.88	
1985.01.23	69503662PE	Comelissen	Marius	Cpln	Dutch	12.12.1953		PF	23.01.85 - Present	3 SAI Bn 23.01.85 - 12.01.88	Liaison Chaplain DRC: 1999 - Present

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
			(Marius)	Col 01.06.95	Reformed					School of Armour 13.01.88 - 31.03.91 NW Cmnd HQ 01.04.91 - 31.05.95 SA Army HQ 01.06.95 - 31.05.98 Cpln Gen HQ 01.06.98 - 30.06.02 Chief Staff Training 01.07.02 - Present	Command Chaplain North West Command: 1991 - 1995 Deputy Director Chaplain Service: May 1995 Senior Staff Officer Ministry Support: 01.07.98 Senior Staff Officer Education, Training & Development Military Merit Medal & Bar
1985.02.01	73392771PE	Turck	Martyn Georg	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	05.04.1957		PF	01.02.85 - 31.01.88	Katima Mulilo SWA 01.02.85 - 31.01.88	Sector Chaplain Sector 70
1985.02.08	72413214PE	Venter	Jan Hendrik (Jan)	Cpln	Dutch Reformed	13.09.1956		PF	08.02.85 - 31.08.96	61 Base Wsp 08.02.85 - 03.01.93 DHQ HQ Unit 04.01.93 - 31.08.96	
1985.04.29	71290514PE	Roos	Abraham Carel (Callie)	Col - 01.04.95	DRC	25.11.1955		PF	29.04.85 - 31.10.99	1 Parachute Bn 29.04.85 - 28.02.91 SA Army College 01.03.91 - 31.12.93 SA Army HQ 01.01.94 - 31.03.95 Coln Gen HQ 01.04.95 - 31.10.99	Deputy Director Chaplain Service: 04.95 Senior Staff Officer Strategy Planning and Policy: 04.95 Southern Cross Medal, Military Merit Medal
1985.06.14	69376747PE	Rossouw	Wessel Jacobus (Wessel) (Plasie)	Cpln	DRC	08.05.1953		PF	14.06.85 - Present	School of Infantry 14.06.85 - 30.06.89 E Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.07.89 - 30.04.99 2 Field Eng Regt 01.05.99 - Present	Command Chaplain Eastern Transvaal Command
1985.06.17	69275410PE	Ras	Desmond Nortje (Desmond)	Cpln	DRC	21.05.1953		PF	17.06.85 - Present	Army Battle School 17.06.85 - 31.07.90 School for Log Trng 01.08.90 - 01.01.97 AFB Durban 02.01.97 - Present	Inter-arms transfer from SA Army to SAAF: 01.08.90
1985.06.20	60179975PE	Nieuwoudt	Johannes Albertus Frederik	Cpln	DRC	14.01.1943		PF	20.06.85 - 31.12.88	2 Field Eng Regt 20.06.85 - 31.12.88	
1985.07.09	85711018PE	Ricketts	N.P.	Cpln		08.05.1946		PF	09.07.85 - 28.02.86	SA Navy	
1985.08.02	85708519PE	Laurenson	Ian Robert (Ian)	Cpln	RC	14.05.1934		PF	02.08.85 - 28.02.87	OFS Cmnd HQ 02.08.85 - 28.02.87	
1985.08.09	68240621PE	Botha	Johan Samuel Frederik (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	23.12.1952		PF	09.08.85 - 31.08.00	School of Mil Int 09.08.85 - 30.06.93 Chief Staff Int 01.07.93 - 31.07.99 Air Defence Fm 01.08.99 - 31.08.00	SA Air Defence Formation Chaplain: 01.08.99
1986.01.01	69299162PE	Van Rensburg	Francois Johannes Janse (Frank)	Cpln	DRC	26.01.1953		PF	01.01.86 - 30.04.91	201 Battalion 02.01.86 - 20.06.89 121 Battalion 21.06.89 - 30.04.91	Chief SADF Medal
1986.01.20	75269852PE	Liebenberg	Willem Casparus (Willem)	Cpln	DRC	07.01.1959		PF	20.01.86 - 31.01.87	Air Force Gym 20.01.86 - 31.01.87	
1986.02.24	73404113PE	De Lange	Jacobus Cornelis Johannes (Kobus)	Cpln	DRC	22.06.1957		PF	24.02.86 - Present	HASCC 24.02.86 - 30.08.91 AFB Swartkop 01.09.91 - 31.05.99 AFB Waterkloof 01.06.99 - Present	HASCC = Highveld Air Space Control Centre
1986.03.24	76353861PE	Vledder	Evert Jan	Cpln	Hervormd	16.02.1960		PF	24.03.86 - 31.08.91	School of Artillery 24.03.86 - 31.08.91	
1986.04.03	72228026PE	Rapp	Basil William (Willi)	Cpln	Anglican	17.09.1956		PF	03.04.86 - 31.12.91	AFB Waterkloof 03.04.86 - 31.12.91	Subsequent PF Chaplain service: 12.04.94 - Present
1986.06.01	70258595PE	Marais	Johan Andre (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	25.11.1954		PF	01.06.86 - 08.06.89	1 Recce Regt 01.06.86 - 08.06.89	
1986.07.25	71210835PE	Theron	Johannes Petrus	Cpln	DRC	07.10.1955		PF	25.07.86 - 30.07.89	Light Artillery School Youngsfield: 25.07.86 - 30.07.89	
1986.08.11	66283342PE	Crafford	Johannes Daniel	Cpln	DRC	31.12.1950		PF	11.08.86 - 22.07.91	AFB Hoedspruit 11.08.86 - 22.07.91	Transferred Cpln Dept of Corrective Services: 22.07.91
1986.08.11	66272295PE	Potgieter	Cornelius (Cor)	Cpln	DRC	24.01.1950		PF	11.08.86 - Present	Danie Theron C S 11.08.86 - 23.07.89 Far N Cmnd HQ 24.07.89 - 09.04.95 OFS Cmnd HQ 10.04.95 - 31.05.00 1 Parachute Bn 01.06.00 - 31.05.02 GSB Lohathla 01.06.02 - Present	Command Chaplain Far North Command HQ Command Chaplain OFS Command HQ: 10.04.95 Military Merit Medal
1986.08.15	69242717PE	Thirion	Christiaan Rudolf deColigny (Rudie)	Cpln	DRC	24.08.1953		PF	15.08.86 - 30.11.99	8 SA Infantry Bn 15.08.86 - 31.10.90 Army Battle School 01.11.90 - 31.12.93 SA Army College 01.01.94 - 31.12.96 SANDF HQ Unit 01.01.97 - 30.11.99	Military Merit Medal
1986.10.27	73225054PE	Delpont	Gerhardus Petrus (Gert)	Cpln	DRC	26.05.1957		PF	27.10.86 - 30.09.95	Stpansberg Mil Area 27.10.86 - 16.09.90 10 Artillery Brigade 17.09.90 - 21.12.92 4 Artillery Regt 22.12.90 - 30.09.95	
1986.12.01	71122469PE	Du Toit	Nikolaas Jacobus	Cpln	DRC	04.04.1943		PF	01.12.86 - Present	6 SAI Grahamstown 01.12.86 - 04.07.93	Command Chaplain Northern Cape Command: 01.04.97

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
			(Nick) (Niko)							EP Command HQ 05.07.93 - 31.03.97 N Cape Cmnd HQ 08.04.97 - 28.02.99 EP Command HQ 01.03.99 - 16.03.99 GSB Port Elisabeth 17.03.99 - Present	
1986.12.08	73244972PE	Van Niekerk	Johannes Wilhelmus (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	21.09.1957		PF	08.12.86 - Present	61 Mech Bn 08.12.86 - 30.09.88 5 SAI Ladysmith 01.10.88 - 31.10.93 Mil Base Heidelberg 01.11.93 - 05.01.97 SA Army College 06.01.97 - 30.04.00 Training Formation 01.05.00 - Present	Formation Chaplain SA Army Training Formation
1986.12.15	08379000PE	Bethke	Anthony William (Tony)	Cpln	Methodist	03.03.1945		PF	15.12.86 - 31.12.89	NW Cmnd HQ 15.12.86 - 31.12.89	Previously Cpln Sandton Cmndo & Wemmer Pan Cmndo Subsequent PF Chaplain service: 01.01.96 - Present
1987.01.01	75469056PE	Schoeman	Lourens Gerhardus	Cpln	DRC	13.04.1959		PF	01.01.87 - 25.11.88	121 Infantry Bn 01.01.87 - 25.11.88	Chief SADF Medal
1987.01.02	87700043PE	Phatudi	Murray Louw Seputule (Murray)	Cpln	DRC in Africa	04.07.1947		PF	02.01.87 - 30.04.02	AF Station VTH 02.01.87 - 30.04.96 Air Force Gym 01.05.96 - 30.06.00 GSB Garrison 01.07.00 - 30.04.02	Second Black PF Chaplain in the SADF Liason Chaplain Uniting Reformed Church
1987.01.03	76490234PE	Rheeder	Jamie Petrus (Jamie)	Cpln	DRC	26.04.1960		PF	03.01.87 - 30.06.90	ArmyGym Heidelberg 03.01.87-30.06.90	
1987.01.05	75400770PE	Dorey	Pieter Johannes (Pieter)	Cpln	DRC	13.09.1959		PF	05.01.87 - 30.09.99	AFB Ondangwa 05.01.87 - 31.05.89 AFB Potchefstroom 01.06.89 - 31.08.91 SAAF Regiment 01.09.91 - 06.01.93 AFB Hoedspruit 07.01.93 - 30.09.99	SAAF Area Chaplain Northern Tvl: 17.01.96 - 30.09.99
1987.01.19	73390254PE	De Jager	Daniel Frederik (Danie)	Cpln	DRC	30.01.1957		PF	19.01.87 - Present	School of Engineers 19.01.87- 31.07.95 N W Cmnd HQ 01.08.95 - 31.03.00 School of Tac Int. 01.04.00 - 30.06.02	
1987.01.26	67259671PE	Cornelius	Jacobus Marthinus Petrus (Kaiser)	Cpln	DRC	18.10.1951		PF	26.01.87 - Present	Equestrian Centre 26.01.87 - 06.12.92 NW Cmnd HQ Unit 07.12.92 - 31.05.95 NW Command HQ 01.06.95 - 07.12.99 GSB Potchefstroom 08.12.99 - Present	Command Chaplain NW Command Military Merit Medal
1987.01.30	75319541PE	Fourie	Jan Matthys	Cpln	DRC	02.11.1959		PF	30.01.87 - 31.07.93	School of Infantry 30.01.87 - 31.07.93	
1987.02.01	72306129PE	Kotze	Adriaan (Adriaan)	Cpln	DRC	02.02.1956		PF	01.02.87 - 31.08.97	SAAF Gym 01.02.87 - 31.08.97	SANDF Church Choir & Concert Group Previous service Permanent Force: 29.12.81 - 30.11.85
1987.02.01	68337526PE	Viljoen	Jan Joachim Frederik (Jan)	Cpln	DRC	26.09.1952		PF	01.02.87 - Present	116 SAI Bn 01.02.87 - 31.12.93 SM Area Messina 01.01.94 - 14.12.97 Group 18 HQ 15.12.97 - 30.01.00 GSB Johannesburg 31.01.00 - Present	
1987.03.30	72406770PE	Schoeman	Carl Stephanus (Carl)	Cpln	DRC	15.03.1956		PF	30.03.87 - 30.11.96	5 Recce Regt 30.03.87 - 30.11.96	Changed from 5 Reconnaissance Regt to 451 Para Bn to 5 Special Forces Regiment Military Merit Medal
1987.04.21	71515019PE	Conradie	Johannes Andreas (Johan) (Piesang)	Cpln	DRC	31.05.1955		PF	21.04.87 - 31.01.94	7 SAI / Group 13 21.04.87 - 06.12.92 School of Infantry 07.12.87 - 31.01.94	
1987.05.01	73525099PE	Oberholzer	Pieter Jan (Pieter)	Cpln	DRC	27.05.1957		PF	01.05.87 - Present	2 SSB 01.05.87 - 05.05.91 School of Armour 06.05.91 - 30.04.95 Far North Cmnd 01.05.95 - 08.02.00 Chief Joint Ops 09.02.00 - 31.05.02 CMI Formation 01.06.02 - Present	Command Chaplain Far North Command: 01.05.95 Senior Staff Officer Employ Forces Ministry: 01.11.99 SA Army CMI Formation Chaplain: 01.06.02 Military Merit Medal
1987.06.22	74229394PE	De Beer	Jacobus Christiaan (Jimmy)	Cpln	DRC	01.12.1958		PF	22.06.87 - Present	SAN Wingfield 22.06.87 - 31.01.93 SAN Simons Town 01.02.93 - 30.11.95 1 Mil Hospital 01.12.95 - 30.08.01 MHR / MPI 01.09.01 - Present	Inter-arms transfer SA Navy to SAMS: 01.12.95 MHR = Medical Health Research Institute MPI = Military Psychological Institute Military Merit Medal
1987.06.29	87755872PE	Ngwane	Busende Abednego (Abednigo)	Cpln	DRC in Africa	16.04.1942		PF	29.06.87 - 30.04.02	111Bn Amsterdam / 29.06.87 - 30.04.02 Gp 12 HQ Ermelo	
1987.07.27	87759080PE	Rufetu	Jairos (Jairos)	Cpln	Methodist United Church of the Conquerer	07.07.1942		PF	27.07.87 - 31.07.02	5 Recce Regt 02.07.87 - 31.10.96 115 SAI Bn 01.11.96 - 30.08.97 SA Signal Formation 01.09.97 - 2.05.99 Provost School 03.05.99 - 31.07.02	Changed from 5 Reconnaissance Regt to 451 Para Bn to 5 Special Forces Regiment Detached duty to 115 Bn from 12.04.94
1987.07.27	87763165PE	Smith	James Rice (James)	Cpln	Uniting Reformed	01.01.1947		PF	27.07.87 - Present	2SACC / 9 SAI 27.07.87 - 31.12.93 SAS Wingfield 01.01.94 - 14.11.94	Inter-service transfer from SA Army to SA Navy: 1.01.94

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
					Church					SA Naval College 15.11.94 - 31.01.00 RJTF East 01.02.00 - Present	
1987.08.24	69263010PE	Dill	Johan (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	15.10.1953		PF	24.08.87 - Present	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 24.08.87 - 13.01.91 3 Mil Hospital 14.01.91 - 31.05.99 Cpln General HQ 01.06.99 - 23.08.99 SAMHS HQ 24.08.99 - Present	Inter-arms transfer SA Army to SAMS: 14.01.91 Senior Staff Officer SA Military Health Service: 24.08.99
1987.09.01	79657615PE	Maasdorp	David Isak (David)	Cpln	Congregational	06.12.1951		PF	01.09.87 - Present	1 SACC / 9 SAI 01.09.87 - 09.05.99 GSB Youngsfield 10.05.99 - Present	
1987.11.01	71309124PE	Siabbert	Francois Ettienne (Frans)	Cpln	DRC	10.09.1955		PF	01.11.87 - Present	4 Recce Regt / 01.11.87 - 18.01.00 453 Para Bn / 4 Special Forces Regt 8 SA Infantry Bn 19.01.00 - Present	
1988.03.01	71514962PE	Batt	Daniel Uys (Danie)	Cpln	DRC	30.06.1955		PF	01.03.88 - 31.07.01	SAN Simons Town 01.03.88 - 31.03.96 Log Base 01.04.96 - 31.12.00 School of Engineers 01.01.01 - 31.07.01	
1988.04.01	75218636PE	Kritzinger	Daniel Jacobus (Danie)	Cpln	DRC	02.07.1959		PF	01.04.88 - Present	Keikanachab Mbase 01.04.88 - 30.10.89 SA Army HQ Unit 01.11.89 - 08.09.91 SAMS Training Centre 09.09.91 - 1.4.94 Army Battle School 02.04.94 - Present	Inter-arms transfer from SA Army to SAMS: 09.09.91 Army Battle School = SA Army Combat Training Centre Military Merit Medal
1988.06.27	73208852PE	Barnard	Hendrik Johannes Jacobus (Hendrik)	Cpln	DRC	26.05.1957		PF	27.06.88 - 31.01.00	SAAF Regt 27.06.88 - 31.07.91 AFB Hoedspruit 01.08.91 - 31.12.95 SAAF College 01.01.96 - 31.01.00	
1988.07.01	77513190PE	Kok	Anton Johan	Cpln	DRC	21.01.1961		PF	01.07.88 - 28.02.91	Mpacha 01.07.88 - 28.02.91	
1988.07.10	73237125PE	Kotze	Willem Jacobus (Wimpie)	Cpln	DRC	07.03.1957		PF	10.07.88 - 30.04.97	SWA Mil School 10.07.88 - 12.11.89 1 Recce Regt 13.11.89 - 31.10.91 31 Battalion 01.11.91 - 31.03.93 3 SAI Bn Diskobolos 01.04.93 - 31.12.95 N Cape Cmnd HQ 01.01.96 - 30.04.97	
1988.09.01	68516962PE	Steenkamp	Petrus Leonard (Piet)	Cpln	Hervormde	27.05.1952		PF	01.09.88 - 31.01.98	SAAF College 01.09.88 - 31.12.95 AFS VTH 01.01.96 - 31.12.96 COLET 01.01.97 - 31.01.98	COLET = SANDF College for Educational Technology
1988.11.01	73375370PE	Laubscher	Johan Andre (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	14.08.1957		PF	01.11.88 - 30.11.93	AFB Waterkloof 01.11.88 - 30.11.93	Inter-departmental transfer.
1988.11.01	72448590PE	Van Wyngaard	Etienne Marthinus	Cpln	DRC	28.02.1956		PF	01.11.88 - 31.08.91	101 Battalion 01.11.88 - 25.10.89 School of Infantry 26.10.89 - 31.08.91	Chief SADF Medal
1988.11.21	75396010PE	Schoeman	Willem Jacobus	Cpln	DRC	18.09.1959		PF	21.11.88 - 30.11.90	AF Station VTH 21.11.88 - 30.11.90	
1988.12.01	76234350PE	Opperman	Stephanus Terblanche (Oppies)	Cpln Capt (SAN) 01.09.98	Hervormde	25.01.1960		PF	01.12.88 - 31.07.02	SAN Simons Town 01.12.88 - 31.07.98 Chief Joint Ops 01.08.98 - 31.07.02	Was member of 32 Battalion before becoming Chaplain Senior Staff Officer Employ Forces Ministry: 01.09.98 Detached duty to Cpln Gen HQ and 1 Mil from 31.10.99 Liaison Chaplain Nederduits Hervormde Church Military Merit Medal
1988.12.20	77277606PE	Du Plooy	Frederik Simon	Cpln	DRC	28.10.1960		PF	20.12.88 - 31.07.91	SAMS Training Ctr 20.12.88 - 31.07.91	
1988.12.30	88749825PE	Watson	Donald Neil Theophilus (Don)	Cpln	Baptist	18.10.1945		PF	30.12.88 - Present	PSC School 03.01.89 - 09.12.90 SAAF Regt 10.12.90 - 04.01.93 AFB Ysterplaat 05.01.93 - 31.12.00 SAAF College 01.01.01 - Present	Inter-arms transfer SA Army to SAAF: 10.12.90 Military Merit Medal
1989.01.01	76212851PE	Burger	Willem Petrus (Willie)	Cpln	DRC	11.11.1960		PF	01.01.89 - 31.07.01	2 Field Eng Regt 01.01.89 - Group 13 Phalaborwa - 30.06.96 4 Artillery Regt 01.07.96 - 31.07.01	
1989.01.01	68486887PE	Griffiths	Melvyn James (Mel)	Cpln	Presbyterian	29.07.1951		PF	01.01.89 - 31.05.96	1 Military Hospital 01.01.89 - 31.05.96	CF Chaplain Amatola Commando: 01.02.81 - 31.03.86 CF Chaplain Group 8: 01.04.86 - 31.12.88
1989.01.03	60024791PE	Bernhardi	Christopher Ian (Ian)	Cpln	Presbyterian	08.03.1943		PF	03.01.89 - Present	TS Training Centre 03.01.89 - 31.12.93 AFB Waterkloof 01.01.94 - 14.05.95 N Tvl Cmnd HQ 15.05.95 - 31.12.96 WP Command / GSB Youngsfield 01.01.97 - Present	Inter-service transfer SA Army to SAAF: 01.01.94 Inter-service transfer SAAF to SA Army: 15.05.95 Command Chaplain WP Command: 01.01.97

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1989.01.11	70411251PE	Beeselaar	Dennis John (Dennis)	Cpln	Baptist	01.12.1954		PF	11.01.89 - 31.12.90	1 SAI Battalion 11.01.89 - 31.12.90	
1989.01.11	69452993PE	Binneman	Francois (Francois)	Cpln	Free Churches Baptist	21.08.1953		PF	11.01.89 - 31.12.91	1 Maintenance Unit 11.01.89 - 31.12.91	
1989.01.13	77396182PE	Kemp	Anton (Anton)	Cpln	DRC	19.01.1961		PF	13.01.89 - 31.08.00	61 Mech Bn SWA 15.12.88 - 24.01.91 TS Training Centre 25.01.91 - 28.01.96 Group 29 Ellisras 29.03.96 - 26.01.97 Mil Base Heidelberg 27.01.97 - 30.01.98 SMA Messina 31.01.98 - 31.08.00	Military Merit Medal
1989.01.16	74330317PE	Bosman	Johannes Nicolas Rudolf (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	11.02.1958		PF	16.01.89 - Present	1 Construction Regt 16.01.89 - 30.01.98 2 SAI Battalion 31.01.98 - Present	
1989.01.23	69481646PE	Van Rooyen	Jacobus Cornelius (Jaco)	Cpln	DRC	17.10.1953		PF	23.01.89 - 31.08.95	4 SAI Middelburg 23.01.89 - 31.08.95	
1989.02.01	88776273PE	Cloete	Vincent Edmund (Vincent)	Cpln	DRC	26.07.1940		PF	01.02.89 - 31.07.00	3 SAI Battalion 01.02.89 - 31.07.00	
1989.03.01	71207849PE	Van den Worm	Anton (Anton)	Cpln	DRC	19.04.1955	01.11.1992	PF	01.03.89 - 01.11.92	2 SSB Tempe 01.03.89 - 01.11.92	Died in Service: 01.11.92
1989.04.01	84020056PE	Herman	Louis Thomas Ignatius (Louis)	Cpln	DRC	29.12.1936		PF	01.04.89 - 31.12.96	AFB Bloemspruit 01.04.89 - 31.12.96	
1989.04.01	77467314PE	Kleynhans	Daniel Jacobus Bruwer	Cpln	DRC	12.03.1961		PF	01.04.89 - 28.02.91	T S Training Centre 01.04.89 - 28.02.91	
1989.04.17	78200425PE	Coelzee	Hugo Vaughan (Hugo)	Cpln	DRC	02.12.1962	16.07.2001	PF	17.04.89 - 17.07.01	Military Academy 17.04.89 - 31.07.97 Northern Cape Command HQ / GSB Kimberley 01.08.97 - 17.07.01	Inter-arms transfer SA Navy to SA Army: 01.08.97 Died in Service: 16.07.01
1989.07.01	75385336PE	Stander	Hendrik Adam (Hennie)	Cpln	DRC	11.11.1959		PF	01.07.89 - 31.03.97	Pers Services School 01.07.89 30.06.96 SA Army Log Cmnnd 01.07.96 - 31.03.97	
1989.10.04	89771802PE	Makamu	Hasani Thomas (Thwala) (Thomas)	Cpln	Uniting Reformed Ch	01.01.1946		PF	04.10.89 - Present	113 Bn 04.10.89 - 25.01.93 7 SAI 26.01.93 - Present	
1989.11.01	76266311PE	O'Callaghan	Keydy (Keydy)	Cpln	DRC	20.12.1960		PF	01.11.89 - Present	School of Infantry 01.11.89 - 14.10.92 8 SAI Bn Upington 15.10.92 - 12.01.97 10 Anti Aircraft School 13.1.97 - Present	10 Anti Aircraft School = Air Defence Artillery School
1989.12.01	89719660PE	Milburn	Ralph Thomas	Cpln	RC	27.03.1953	05.07.1992	PF	01.12.89 - 05.07.92	N Tvl Cmnnd HQ 01.12.89 - 05.07.92	Died in Service: 05.07.92
1990.01.01	67502773PE	McKaig	John Andrew (John)	Cpln	Methodist	31.12.1951		PF	01.01.90 - Present	NW Cmnnd HQ 01.01.90 - 05.01.92 School of Artillery 06.01.92 - Present	Liaison Chaplain Methodist Church
1990.01.01	77235232PE	Vorster	Stephanus Christian (Fanie)	Cpln	Geref	25.10.1961		PF	01.01.90 - 31.01.00	AF Station VTH 01.01.90 - 31.01.00	Liaison Chaplain Gereformeerde Church
1990.07.01	79620365PE	Rees	G.	Cpln	Anglican	20.02.1963		PF	01.07.90 - 31.01.91	N Tvl command HQ 01.07.90 - 31.01.91	
1990.09.01	71306229PE	Taute	Hermanus (Manie)	Cpln	DRC	15.11.1955		PF	01.09.90 - 15.01.94	32 Bn 2SAI Pomfret 01.09.90 - 15.01.94	
1990.10.01	81233496PE	Stanton	Ronald Anthony (Ronnie)	Cpln	DRC	18.03.1965		PF	01.10.90 - Present	Army Gymnasium 01.10.90 - 30.06.93 DTCS Potch 01.07.93 - 31.03.95 2 SAI Bn Pomfret 01.04.95 - 30.11.97 5 Special Forces Regt 1.12.97 - Present	DTCS = Danie Theron Combat School Military Merit Medal
1990.10.22	77276632PE	Britz	Marius Michael Daniel (Marius)	Cpln	DRC	21.02.1961		PF	22.10.90 - 31.05.96	AFB Langebaanweg 22.10.90 - 16.05.93 61 Base Workshop 17.05.93 - 24.11.94 SA Army Log Cmnnd 25.11.94 - 31.05.96	
1990.11.01	76320605PE	De Kock	Charl Francois (Charl)	Cpln	DRC	15.08.1960		PF	01.11.90 - Present	Group 29 Ellisras 01.11.90 - 30.11.95 4 SA Infantry Bn 01.12.95 - 30.06.98 School of Infantry 01.07.98 - 30.01.00 GSB Bloemfontein 31.01.00 - Present	
1990.12.01	70463906PE	Sundberg	Bernard Leigh (Leigh)	Cpln	Methodist	05.10.1954		PF	01.12.90 - 31.12.95	AFS VTH 01.12.90 - 30.11.92 SAS Saldanha 01.12.92 - 31.12.95	Inter-service transfer SAAF to SA Navy: 01.12.92 Previous 7 years service as a SAAF pilot
1991.01.01	73491334PE	Hart	Jonathan	Cpln	Methodist	05.05.1957		PF	01.01.91 - 31.12.91	P Services School 01.01.91 - 31.12.91	
1991.01.01	78302502PE	Van Jaarsveld	Steven Marcel (Steve)	Cpln	Baptist	06.09.1962		PF	01.01.91 - Present	1 SAI Tempe 01.01.91 - 30.04.95 School of Armour 01.05.95 - Present	
1991.02.01	81184004PE	Neethling	Wilhelmus Gottlieb	Cpln	DRC	17.04.1964		PF	01.02.91 - Present	Med Cmnnd Gauteng 01.02.91 - 13.07.97	Inter-arms transfer SAMS to SAAF: 14.07.97

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
			Francois (Francois)							AFB Louis Trichardt 14.07.97 - Present	
1991.03.01	77512028PE	Saayman	Andries Matthys	Cpln	DRC	01.08.1961		PF	01.03.91 - 31.03.93	SAAF Dunnotar 01.03.91 - 31.12.92 SAAF HQ 01.01.93 - 31.03.93	
1991.03.15	78508520PE	Janse van Rensburg	Johan (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	20.03.1962		PF	15.03.91 - 31.12.98	1 SSB Tempe 15.03.91 - 31.12.97 OFS Cmnd HQ 01.01.96 - 31.12.98	
1991.04.01	81142291PE	Meyer	Gustav Arnold (Gustav)	Cpln	DRC	06.12.1965		PF	01.04.91 - 31.07.96	SMA Messina 01.04.91 - 31.10.93 School of Infantry 01.11.93 - 31.07.96	
1991.04.15	79384335PE	Louw	Andreas Keyser (Andre) (A.K.)	Cpln	DRC	12.10.1963		PF	15.04.91 - Present	10 LA Reg/LA School 15.4.91 - 31.12.96 AFB Boemspruit 01.01.97 - Present	Inter-arms transfer from SA Army to SAAF: 01.01.97
1991.05.22	70227418PE	Knight	Derrick Thomas (Derrick)	Cpln	RC	04.07.1954		PF	22.05.91 - 30.09.96	SAS Chapman 22.05.91 - 30.09.96	
1991.06.01	81084097PE	De Swardt	Johan Christiaan Gottfried (Johan)	Cpln	DRC	29.01.1965		PF	01.06.91 - 30.04.96	1 Parachute Bn / 01.06.91 - 30.04.96 44 Parachute Brigade	
1991.08.01	75272534PE	Hanekom	Gideon Andries (Andre)	Cpln	DRC	16.09.1959		PF	01.08.91 - Present	121 Battalion 01.08.91 - 01.01.01 Group 10 HQ Dbn 02.01.01 - Present	
1991.09.01	78406634PE	Van den Heever	Johan (Johan)	Cpln Col	DRC	12.07.1962		PF	01.09.91 - 30.04.02	AF Station VTH 01.09.91 - 31.12.95 AFB Langebaanweg 01.01.96 - 30.09.99 Chaplain Gen HQ 01.10.99 - 31.07.01 SA Army Int Form 01.08.01 - 30.04.02	SSO Education, Training and Development: 01.10.99
1991.11.24	80224868PE	Venter	Diederick Johannes (Diek)	Cpln	DRC	10.06.1964		PF	24.11.91 - Present	2 SAI Pomfret 25.11.91 - 17.04.95 DT Combat School 18.04.95 - 25.09.97 School of Intelligence 26.09.97 - 30.8.97 SAS Scorpion 01.09.97 - Present	Inter-service transfer SA Army to SA Navy: 01.09.97 SAS Scorpion = Naval Base Durban
1991.11.25	79280897PE	Van der Walt	Barend Johannes (Ben)	Cpln	DRC	15.11.1963		PF	25.11.91 - Present	AFB Potchefstroom 25.11.91 - 03.01.93 AFB Swartkop 04.01.93 - 07.08.93 AFB Louis Trichardt 08.08.93 - 31.12.96 School of Log Training 1.01.97 - Present	
1991.11.28	63278360PE	Van As	Barend Hermanus (Bennie)	Cpln	DRC	24.05.1946		PF	28.11.91 - Present	2 SSB Zeerust 28.11.91 - 30.06.97 EP Command HQ 01.07.97 - 26.01.00 GSB Port Elisabeth 27.01.00 - Present	
1992.01.16	80212517PE	Terblanche	Frederick Gerhardus (Freek)	Cpln	DRC	20.09.1964		PF	16.01.92 - 31.12.00	117 Bn Soekmekaar 16.01.92 - 30.08.95 School of Engineers 01.09.95 - 31.12.00	
1992.02.01	78603255PE	Howarth	Philip Leigh (Philip)	Cpln	Methodist	13.02.1962		PF	01.02.92 - 30.11.96	PS School VTH 01.02.92 - 31.12.92 School of Catering 01.01.93 - 30.11.96	
1992.02.01	73238586PE	Kotze	Hendrik Phillipus (Hein)	Cpln	AFM	18.08.1957		PF	01.02.92 - Present	N Tvl Cmnd HQ 01.02.92 - 31.12.94 SA Army Eng Form 01.01.95 - Present	Liaison Chaplain Apostolic Faith Mission SA Army Engineer Formation Chaplain: 01.08.99
1992.02.01	91757575PE	Molaba	Tumaka Joubert (Joubert) (Tumaka)	Cpln	URC	25.12.1958		PF	01.02.92 - Present	151 SAI Bn 01.02.92 - 31.03.95 1 SAI Bn Tempe 01.04.95 - 30.01.98 School of Catering 31.01.98 - 31.01.00 RJTF Central 01.02.00 - 13.05.01 Army Office 14.05.01 - Present	Regional Joint Task Force Central Chaplain: 01.02.00 Senior Staff Officer Chaplains (Army): 14.05.01
1992.02.01	81303331PE	Van Zyl	Jurie Marthinus (Jurie)	Cpln	DRC	14.09.1965		PF	01.02.92 - 17.06.02	SAS Scorpion 01.02.92 - 30.08.97 SAS Saldanha 01.09.97 - 17.06.02	Inter Departmental Transfer: 17.06.02 Military Merit Medal
1992.07.01	74249079PE	Van Niekerk	Sybrand Gerhardus (Sybrand)	Cpln	DRC	03.04.1958		PF	01.07.92 - Present	1 Recce Regt 01.07.92 - 31.01.97 Group 10 HQ Dbn 01.02.97 - 28.01.00 RJTF North 01.02.00 - Present	Unit name changed from 1 Reconnaissance Regiment to 452 Parachute Bn to 1 Special Forces Regiment Regional Joint Task Force North Chaplain: 01.02.00 Military Merit Medal
1992.07.01	76582162PE	Van Sittert	Anthony John Edwin (Tony)	Cpln	Baptist	07.08.1960		PF	01.07.92 - 30.06.01	1 Maintenance Unit 01.07.92 - 14.06.93 N Cape Cmnd HQ 15.06.93 - 31.12.95 3 SAI Bn 01.01.96 - 31.07.97 School of Infantry 01.08.97 - 31.03.00 GSB Oudtshoorn 01.04.00 - 30.06.01	
1992.08.01	81000002PE	Hansen	Stephanus Solomon (Fanus)	Cpln	DRC	04.12.1965		PF	01.08.92 - 31.10.97	81 Mech Bn Group 01.08.92 - 11.12.96 5 SF Regt 12.12.96 - 31.10.97	
1992.12.01	82405556PE	Sauer	Willem de Vries (Willem)	Cpln	Hervormde	19.06.1966		PF	01.12.92 - 31.08.99	SADF Equestrian Centre / 12 SAI Bn 01.12.92 - 31.08.97 TS Training Centre 01.09.96 - 31.08.99	

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1993.04.01	73595787PE	Burt	Adam (Adie)	Cpln	Full Gospel	07.07.1957		PF	01.04.93 - Present	N Tvl Command HQ 01.04.93 - 13.04.97 Army Log Command 14.04.97 - 30.06.99 GSB Thaba Tswane 01.07.99 - 24.07.00 Air Command HQ 25.07.00 - Present	Previously Chaplain Insele Commando Liaison Chaplain Pentecostal Commission Inter Service Transfer SA Army to SA Air Force 25.07.00
1993.07.01	93710002PE	Motsukunyane	Motlohelwa Lawson (Lawson)	Cpln	DRC in Africa	23.05.1963	24.09.1997	PF	01.07.93 - 24.09.97	21 SAI Bn Lenz 01.07.93 - 24.09.97	Died in Service: 24.09.97
1993.12.27	72568629PE	Oosthuysen	Stefanus (Fanus)	Cpln	Anglican	18.08.1956		PF	27.12.93 - 31.07.97	TS Training Centre 27.12.93 - 30.06.96 1 Mil Hospital 01.07.96 - 31.07.97	Inter-arms transfer SA Army to SAMS: 01.07.96
1994.01.01	93790848PE	Phokontsi	Lentikie Israel (Phuks) (Israel)	Cpln	Methodist	26.04.1953		PF	01.01.94 - Present	OFS Cmnd HQ Unit 01.01.94 - 31.05.96 151 SAI Battalion 01.06.96 - 31.12.97 1 SA Infantry Bn 01.01.96 - 30.10.99 Support Formation 01.11.99 - Present	SA Army Support Formation Chaplain: 01.11.99
1994.02.01	76462837PE	Jordaan	Jakob Johannes (Japie)	Cpln	DRC	01.12.1960		PF	01.02.94 - Present	5 SAI Bn Ladysmith 01.02.94 - 30.01.00 GSB Ladysmith 31.01.00 - Present	Previously Article 9 Chaplain Group 36 HQ
1994.04.01	82421520PE	Human	Johannes Petrus (Hannes)	Cpln	DRC	14.11.1966		PF	01.04.94 - 31.10.97	116 Bn Messina 01.04.94 - 30.06.96 Group 9 PMB 01.07.96 - 31.10.97	Previously Article 9 Chaplain 2 SSB
1994.04.01	79354320PE	Marais	Jan Gabriel (Jan)	Cpln	DRC	07.11.1963		PF	01.04.94 - 31.05.98	School of Infantry 01.04.94 - 31.05.98	
1994.04.01	82360074PE	Verbeek	Thomas Andries (Thomas)	Cpln	DRC	08.11.1966		PF	01.04.94 - 31.05.99	Group 7 Grahamstown 1.4.94 - 01.12.94 6 SA Infantry Bn 01.12.94 - 02.04.97 8 SA Infantry Bn 03.04.97 - 31.05.99	Previous service Art 9 Cpln 4 SAI Bn 01.04.93 - 31.03.94
1994.04.11	79537767PE	Fouche	Rikus	Cpln	DRC	17.08.1963		PF	11.04.94 - 10.02.95	11 SAI Jozini 11.04.94 - 10.02.95	
1994.04.12	72228026PE	Rapp	Basil William (Willi)	Cpln	Anglican	17.09.1956		PF	12.04.94 - 31.12.01	AFB Swartkop 12.04.94 - 22.08.99 4 Air Depot 23.08.99 - 31.12.01 GSB Ministry of Def 01.01.02 - 31.01.02	Previous service PF Chaplain: 03.04.86 - 31.12.91
1994.05.01	94097300PE	Mni	Simphiwe	Cpln	Order of Ethiopia	27.03.1964		PF	01.05.94 - 31.10.99	Mili Base Heidelberg 1.05.94 - 31.05.96 SAS Wingfield 01.06.96 - 31.10.99	Former MK member Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.05.94 Chaplain Catechist: 01.05.94 - 31.05.96
1994.05.01	94752441PE	Moshapo	Motohlanyi Joseph (Joseph)	Col 01.06.95 Cpln 01.02.97	Reformed Church in Africa	13.01.1946		PF	01.05.94 - Present	Bop Defence Force 01.05.94 - 06.04.95 Cpln Gen HQ 01.01.96 - 31.01.97 Ceremonial Guard 01.02.97 - 30.10.99 Intelligence Fmn 01.11.99 - 10.07.01 Logistic Fmn 11.07.01 - Present	Chief Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force 01.02.84 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.05.94 Detached Duty Chaplain Gen HQ: 07.04.95 - 31.12.95 SA Army Intelligence Formation Chaplain: 01.11.99 Logistic Support Formation Chaplain: 11.07.01
1994.05.01	94810041PE	Taho	Bryce Millie (Bryce)	Brig 01.04.88 Brig Gen 1.4.98	Presbyterian Free Church	06.04.1938		PF	01.05.94 - 30.04.98	Cpln Gen HQ 01.05.94 - 30.04.98	Chaplain Ciskei Defence Force from 08.01.75 Integration: Ciskei - Attestation SANDF: 01.05.94
1994.06.03	94989159PE	Bathobakae	Tlhoriso Johannes (Tlhoriso)	Cpln	AFM	16.08.1966		PF	03.06.94 - Present	44 Para Brigade 03.06.94 - 28.08.96 Cpln Gen HQ 29.08.96 - 30.09.96 13 SAI Bn Bisho 01.10.96 - 31.12.99 GSB Nelspruit 01.01.00 - Present	Former MK member Integration: Attestation SANDF: 03.06.94 Chaplain Catechist: 03.06.94 - 31.05.96
1994.09.02	94712478PE	Ngwanya	Richman Mzuxolile (Richman)	Cpln	Methodist	28.08.1948		PF	02.09.94 - Present	118 SAI Bn Pietersburg 2.9.94 - 30.06.96 PS School 01.07.96 - 06.04.97 SA Army HQ Unit 07.04.97 - 29.10.00 SA Army AD Form 30.10.00 - Present	SA Army Air Defence Formation Chaplain: 30.10.00
1995.02.06	95066528PE	Mzayiya	Xolani Andreas (Xolani)	Cpln	United Ethiopian Church	12.11.1960		PF	06.02.95 - Present	13 SAI Bn 15.07.96 - 30.04.97 Group 46 Umtata 01.05.97 - 30.11.00 GSB Kroonstad 01.12.00 - Present	Former MK member from ANC Religious Desk Integration: Attestation SANDF: 06.02.95 Corps transfer SA Infantry to Chaplain Service: 15.07.96
1995.02.13	95714085PE	Sibeko	Mandla John (Mandla)	Cpln	Anglican	24.01.1957		PF	13.02.95 - Present	SAMS Training Centre 13.2.95 - 31.12.99 2 Military Hospital 01.01.00 - Present	
1995.03.30	95076899PE	Diadla	Mandla Clement (Sibusiso) (Sibu) (Mandla)	Cpln Col 01.06.02	Rhema	10.10.1959		PF	30.03.95 - Present	AFS VTH 01.09.96 - 31.10.99 CMI Formation 01.11.99 - 31.05.02 Chief Joint Ops 01.06.02 - Present	Former MK member from ANC Religious Desk Integration: Attestation SANDF: 30.03.95 Remustered from SAAF Tech Off to SACHS: 01.09.96 CMI Formation Chaplain: 01.11.99 - 31.05.02 Senior Staff Officer Employ Forces Ministry Chaplain
1995.04.01	94820610PE	Bosiki	Charles Bonga (Bonga)	Col - 09.95	Reformed Presbyterian Church in SA	19.09.1958		PF	01.04.95 - Present	Transkei Defence Force 1.1.91 - 31.03.95 Group 46 HQ 01.04.95 - 31.12.95 Group 8 HQ 01.01.96 - 31.03.97 EP Cmnd HQ 01.04.97 - 30.06.98	Chief Cpln Transkei Defence Force. Service from 1.1.91 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.05.94 Detached Duty Chaplain Gen HQ: 01.04.95 - 31.12.95 Command Chaplain EP Command: 01.04.97 - 30.06.98

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
										SA Army HQ 01.07.98 - 13.05.01 Cpln Gen Division 14.05.01 - Present	Director Chaplain Service (Army): 01.07.98 - 13.05.01 SSO Spiritual & Ministry Support
1995.04.01	94753910PE	Dithipe	Neo John (Neo)	Cpln	Hervormde Church in SA	19.01.1959		PF	01.04.95 - Present	BOP 2 Mil Area 01.04.95 - 30.06.95 2 Special Def Bn 01.07.95 - 31.12.96 116 SAI Bn 01.01.97 - 30.06.98 1 Construction Regt 01.07.98 - 31.10.99 1 SA Infantry Bn 01.11.99 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94753969PE	Dithipe	Jacob Senkgwane (Jacob)	Cpln	AME Church	13.01.1962		PF	01.04.95 - Present	BDF Mafikeng 01.04.95 - 30.06.95 12 SAI Bn Vryburg 01.07.95 - 31.10.95 2 SAI Bn Pomfret 01.11.95 - 30.09.98 2 SAI Bn Zeerust 01.10.98 - 21.09.99 GSB Lohathla 22.09.99 - 31.01.02 Infantry Formation 01.02.02 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95 SA Army Infantry Formation Chaplain: 01.02.02
1995.04.01	94752466PE	Ditshwene	Chunchu Abel (Abel)	Cpln	URC in SA	26.09.1939		PF	01.04.95 - 30.09.99	2 Military Area 01.04.95 - 30.12.96 Group 19 HQ 31.12.96 - 09.03.97 NW Cmnd HQ 10.03.97 - 30.09.99	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force since 01.07.88 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95 BDF Commendation Medal
1995.04.01	94753944PE	Letshabo	Moremi Abel (Rems) (Abel)	Cpln	Hervormde Church in SA	07.01.1960		PF	01.04.95 - Present	BOP Defence Force 01.04.95 - 31.10.95 12 SAI Bn Patch 01.11.95 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94796133PE	Madikizela	Anderson Mbuyiselo (Anderson)	Cpln	African Native Mission	04.04.1955		PF	01.04.95 - 30.04.97	6 SAI Grahamstown 01.04.95 - 30.11.95 Group 46 Umtata 01.12.95 - 30.04.97	Chaplain Transkei Defence Force: 01.04.80 - 31.03.95 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94753951PE	Masudubele	Ramaqele William (Willie)	Cpln	AME Church	18.03.1961		PF	01.04.95 - Present	BDF Zeerust 01.04.95 - 31.12.96 2 SSB Zeerust 01.01.97 - 30.06.97 116 SA Infantry Bn 01.07.97 - 31.07.99 10 SA Infantry Bn 01.08.99 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force from 01.08.93 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94753936PE	Moncho	Boitumelo Johannes (Johannes)	Cpln	DRC in Africa	28.04.1957		PF	01.04.95 - Present	BDF 1 Inf Bn/10 SAI 01.04.95 - 30.08.99 Infantry Formation 01.09.99 - 31.01.02 SAMHS Nodal Point 01.02.02 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force since 01.04.92 Integration: Attestation SANDF: - 01.04.95 SA Army Infantry Formation Chaplain 1.11.99 - 31.01.02
1995.04.01	94753894PE	Mosoeu	Mosweu Johannes (Johannes)	Cpln	AFM	09.05.1960		PF	01.04.95 - Present	151 SAI Bn 01.04.95 - 31.07.96 21 SAI Bn Lenz 01.08.96 - 20.04.97 Gauteng Cmnd HQ 21.04.97 - 18.12.00 GSB Johannesburg 19.12.00 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force since 03.08.89 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94753902PE	Motshudi	Obakeng Abenigo (Shimo)	Cpln	Lutheran	28.12.1948		PF	01.04.95 - Present	Mil Base Mmabatho 01.04.95 - 31.05.97 10 SAI Bn 01.06.97 - 27.06.97 Group 20 HQ 28.06.97 - 31.12.98 2 Signal Regiment 01.01.99 - 31.03.00 43 Brigade HQ 01.04.00 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force since 03.08.89 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95 BDF Commendation Medal Liaison Chaplain Evangelical Lutheran Church Brigade Chaplain 43 SA Brigade
1995.04.01	94767902PE	Mqamkana	Thamsanqa Saunders (Rabi)	Cpln	DRC in Africa	02.01.1954		PF	01.04.95 - Present	EP Med Cmnd 01.04.95 - 22.10.95 14 SAI Bn 23.10.95 - 31.07.99 Logistic Support Fmn 1.08.99 - 10.06.01 RJTF Central 11.06.01 - Present	Chaplain Transkei Defence Force from 1988 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95 SA Army Logistic Formation Chaplain: 01.08.99 Regional Joint Task Force Central Chaplain: 11.06.01
1995.04.01	94783925PE	Ncusane	Elijah Mzimkhulu (Elijah)	Cpln	Methodist	04.09.1954		PF	01.04.95 - Present	Group 46 Umtata 01.04.95 - 30.11.95 1 Mil Hospital 01.12.95 - 30.11.98	Chaplain Transkei Defence Force: 01.10.88 - 31.03.95 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94723947PE	Ramulifho	Mukosi Phanael (Phanael)	Cpln	AFM	01.07.1952		PF	01.04.95 - 31.10.97	Soutpansberg Mil Area 1.7.96 - 31.1.97	Remustered from SA Corps of Military Police to SA Chaplain Service on 01.07.96
1995.04.01	94800711PE	Sukwana	Halworth Mawethu Mawethu	Cpln	Methodist	21.02.1953		PF	01.04.95 - 30.11.95	Group 8 E London 01.04.95 - 30.09.95 Military Area Umtata 01.10.95 - 30.11.95	Chaplain Transkei Defence Force: 01.07.80 - 31.03.95 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95
1995.04.01	94753928PE	Teko	Kgosi Sam (Sam)	Cpln	Hervormde Church in SA	05.11.1958		PF	01.04.95 - Present	Taung Military Base 01.04.95 - 30.11.95 4 Artillery Regiment 01.12.95 - 31.12.99 Artillery Formation 01.01.00 - Present	Chaplain Bophuthatswana Defence Force since 19.11.91 Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.04.95 SA Army Artillery Formation Chaplain
1995.05.01	95728762PE	Tlhagale	Rapoo Jacob (Jacob)	Cpln	Methodist	31.12.1964		PF	01.05.95 - Present	2 Field Regiment 01.05.95 - 30.06.98 15 SAI Bn 01.07.98 - Present	
1995.06.01	92720399PE	Joubert	Dina Carolina (Dina)	Cpln	DRC	12.11.1964		PF	01.06.95 - Present	1 Mil Hospital 01.06.95 - 30.06.95 SAMS Academy 01.07.95 - 02.11.97 1 Mil Hospital 03.11.97 - Present	Served as Article 9 Chaplain: 01.08.93 - 31.05.95 Gender: Female
1995.07.01	85269231PE	Viljoen	Daniel (Danie)	Cpln	DRC	24.02.1969		PF	01.07.95 - Present	11 SAI/Gp 48 Jozini 01.07.95 - 30.12.97 Group 9 PMB 01.01.98 - 30.06.02 School of Tac Int 01.07.02 - Present	Article 9 Chaplain Group 9: 30.06.95

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
1995.12.01	95660056PE	Gqiba	Fumanskile Fumie Samuel (Fumie)	Brig 01.02.96 BrigGen1.4.98 Maj Gen 01.10.98	Anglican	06.05.1951		PF	01.12.95 - Present	Cpln Gen HQ 01.12.95 - Present	Previously: Head of Religious Desk MK - Zambia Integration: Attestation SANDF: 01.12.95 Director Ministry: 01.02.98 Deputy Chaplain General: 01.07.97 Chaplain General SANDF: 01.10.98 - Present
1995.12.20	95743043PE	Radebe	Zenzele David (David)	Cpln	Methodist	29.10.1960		PF	20.12.95 - Present	SAN Simons Town 20.12.95 - 21.03.00 RJTF South 22.03.00 - 03.12.00 RJTF West 04.12.00 - Present	Regional Joint Task Force South Chaplain: 22.03.00 Regional Joint Task Force West Chaplain: 04.12.00
1995.12.22	76214048PE	Treu	Andrew John (Andrew)	Cpln	Methodist	09.07.1960		PF	22.12.95 - Present	AFB Louis Trichardt 22.12.95 - 30.06.00 SAAF Gym 01.07.00 - Present	
1996.01.01	08379000PE	Bethke	Anthony William (Tony)	Cpln	Methodist	03.03.1945		PF	01.01.96 - Present	SAS Saldanha 01.01.96 - 15.10.97 SAS Wingfield 16.10.97 - Present	Previous service PF Chaplain: 15.12.86 - 31.12.89
1996.01.01	95745774PE	Magerman	Noel Arthur (Noel)	Cpln	Methodist	25.05.1960		PF	01.01.96 - Present	AFB Hoedspruit 01.01.96 - 30.11.00 GSB Pietersburg 01.12.00 - Present	
1996.01.01	95742961PE	Mkhonza Ndwandwe (24.01.02)	Bhekithemba Ashley Mbekizeli (Ashley)	Cpln Col - 01.09.98	Anglican	21.03.1960		PF	01.01.96 - Present	121 Inf Bn 01.01.96 - 30.11.97 Gauteng Cmnd HQ 01.12.97 - 30.09.98 Cpln Gen HQ 01.10.98 - Present	Liaison Chaplain Anglican Church Changed surname to Ndwandwe on 24.01.2002
1996.05.01	94680436PE	Makanda	Ntombentsha Jeanette (Jeanette)	Cpln	Rhema	22.08.1962		PF	01.05.96 - Present	SAMHS Training Form 1.5.96 - Present	Gender: Female Integration: Former MK member
1996.06.01	94842713PE	Thotha	Theophilus (Theophilus)	Cpln	Church of Christ	01.04.1961		PF	01.06.96 - Present	44 Parachute Brigade 1.05.96 - 31.05.02 GSB Bloemfontein 01.06.02 - Present	Appointed Section 9 Temp Chaplain De Brug: 01.09.95 Integration: Former APLA member
1996.09.01	96713714PE	Gelant	Joseph Jerry (Jerry)	Cpln	Anglican	03.01.1958		PF	01.09.96 - Present	SAS Saldanha 01.09.97 - 31.07.97 Military Academy 01.08.97 - 30.11.01 GSB Oudshoorn 01.12.01 - Present	
1996.09.01	96712815PF	Gushu	Amos (Amos)	Cpln	Methodist	26.07.1946		Med Term	01.09.96 - Present	WP Command 01.09.96 - 19.07.99 Army Gymnasium 20.07.99 - 31.01.01 School of Logistics 01.02.01 - Present	
1996.09.01	96712823PE	Mohapi	Mantsi John (Mantsi)	Cpln	Presbyterian	06.04.1957		PF	01.09.96 - Present	AFB Waterkloof 01.09.96 - 30.08.99 SAAF Air Office 01.09.99 - Present	SSO Chaplain Services SA Air Force: 01.09.99
1996.09.01	76498419PE	Van Zyl	Mathew Paul (Paul)	Cpln	Presbyterian	14.08.1960		PF	01.09.96 - 31.10.00	OFS Cmnd HQ 01.09.96 - 31.12.97 44 Parachute Bde 01.01.98 - 05.09.99 Ceremonial Guard 06.09.99 - 31.10.00	
1996.10.01	96714852PE	Pillay	Kiriti Kamalakantha (Krish)	Cpln	Hindu	12.08.1947		PF	01.10.96 - Present	SAS Scorpion / Naval Base Durban 01.10.96 - Present	First Hindu Chaplain in the SANDF Liaison Chaplain Hindu Faith
1996.10.01	87213633PE	Roos	Pieter (Pieter)	Cpln	Full Gospel	04.08.1971		PF	01.10.96 - Present	44 Para Bde 01.10.96 - 31.12.97 1 SSB 01.01.98 - Present	Served as Section 9 Chaplain at 2 Field Engineer Regt and 12 SAI Battalion
1997.01.06	96725007PE	Noto	Nzingo Moses (Nzingo)	Cpln	Methodist	25.02.1961		PF	06.01.97 - Present	School of Catering 06.01.97 - 31.03.98 151 SAI Bn 01.04.98 - 25.07.99 46 SA Brigade 26.07.99 - 31.05.02 44 Parachute Regt 01.06.02 - Present	Brigade Chaplain 46 SA Brigade: 26.07.99 - 31.05.02
1997.01.06	96709126PE	Vava	Sonwabile (Sonwabile)	Cpln	Methodist	14.10.1967		PF	06.01.97 - Present	EP Cmnd HQ 06.01.97 - 31.03.97 6 SA Infantry Bn 01.04.97 - 02.05.99 WP Command 03.05.99 - 21.11.99 RJTF West 22.11.99 - 30.11.00 RJTF South 01.12.00 - Present	Regional Joint Task Force West Chaplain: 22.11.99 Regional Joint Task Force South Chaplain: 01.12.00
1997.02.15	96829965PE	Japhta	John Nicolas (John)	Cpln	AFM	03.02.1969		PF	10.06.97 - Present	3 SA Infantry Bn 10.06.97 - 30.11.99 Main Ordnance Depot 1.12.99 - Present	
1997.07.01	97705339PE	Mtshali	Mpostoli Josiah (Josiah)	Cpln	East Star Church in Sabbath	14.03.1971		PF	01.07.97 - Present	81 TSD 01.07.97 - 02.05.99 118 SA Infantry Bn 03.05.99 - 01.01.02 GSB Thaba Tswane 02.01.02 - Present	Liaison Chaplain African Independent Churches
1997.07.03	97705321PE	Rangwaga	Siliias (Silas)	Cpln	RC	18.02.1965		PF	03.07.97 - Present	Gauteng Cmnd Wsp 03.07.97 - 31.07.97 PS School 01.08.97 - 22.11.00 4 Special Forces Regt 23.11.00 - Present	
1997.07.04	97704019PE	Thabalaka	Solani Moses (Moses)	Cpln	Methodist	27.12.1949		PF	04.07.97 - Present	117 SAI Bn 04.07.97 - 30.01.98 21 SAI Bn 31.01.98 - Present	
1998.01.15	97721294PE	Msengana	Langa Wellington (Langa)	Cpln	Anglican	03.06.1948		PF	15.01.98 - Present	SAS Chapman 15.01.98 - 31.01.01 Army Gymnasium 01.02.01 - 31.05.02	Senior Staff Officer Chaplain Services SA Navy: 01.06.02 Inter services transfer from SA Navy to SA Army: 1.02.01

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
										SA Naval HQ 01.06.02 - Present	Inter services transfer from SA Army to SA Navy: 1.06.02
1998.03.16	96853890PE	Nkopodi	Ramotsepa Dan (Dan)	Cpln	AME	14.04.1955		PF	18.03.98 - Present	115 SAI Bn 16.03.98 - 20.01.02 118 SA Infantry Bn 21.01.02 - Present	Integration: Former APLA member
1998.07.03	80515869PF	Bezuidenhout	Pieter Hendrik Schalk (Pieter)	Cpln	AFM	28.06.1964		Med Term	03.07.98 - Present	61 Mech Bde Group 03.07.98 - Present	
1999.03.06	82423260PF	Jordaan	Alexander (Alex)	Cpln	AFM	06.08.1965		Med Term	06.03.99 - Present	Group 16 06.03.99 - 02.04.00 SAMHS Academy 03.04.00 - 20.01.02 GSB Thaba Tswane 21.01.02 - Present	
1999.03.31	85106797PF	Johnson	Bazil Leonardo (Basil)	Cpln	CE Mission	21.02.1955		Med Term	31.03.99 - Present	Army Gymnasium 31.03.99 - 31.05.99 Special Forces Bde 01.06.99 - Present	Special Forces Brigade Chaplain: 01.06.99
1999.03.31	90076019PF	Maart	Jacobus Murphy (Murphy)	Cpln	Full Gospel	04.01.1956		Med Term	31.03.99 - Present	6 SAI Battalion 31.03.99 - 31.03.01 GSB Wonderboom 01.04.01 - 31.05.01 Group 46 HQ 01.06.01 - Present	Previously temp contract Chaplain at Group 36 & 14 SAI
1999.08.01	98153471PE	Mashishi	Kenneth Lewis (Kenneth)	Cpln	Anglican	17.03.1964		PF	01.08.99 - Present	1 Military Hospital 01.08.99 - 29.12.99 3 Military Hospital 30.12.99 - Present	
1999.08.01	98150873PF	Thabane	Lina Rodney (Thabs)	Cpln	URC in SA	11.03.1957		Med Term	01.08.99 - Present	AFB Langebaanweg 01.08.99 - 11.07.00 SA School of Infantry 12.07.00 - Present	
1999.08.02	98155724PF	Witbooi	Bongwe Princess (Princess)	Cpln	Baptist Union	15.03.1966		Med Term	02.08.99 - Present	AFB Ysterplaat 02.08.99 - 20.01.02 2 Mil Hospital 21.01.02 - Present	Inter Services transfer from SAAF to SAMHS Gender: Female
1999.08.05	98155708PF	Makalima	Zolani Arthur (Mak)	Cpln Col	Presbyterian	31.08.1962		Med Term	05.08.99 - Present	SAAF College 05.08.99 - 01.02.00 Cpln Gen Division 02.02.00 - Present	SSO Personnel: 02.02.00
1999.08.16	98150865PF	Masuku	Mnyalaza Tobias (Sukus)	Cpln	URC in SA	04.09.1958		Med Term	16.08.99 - Present	SA School of Catering 16.08.99 - 16.4.00 SA Army College 17.04.00 - 04.06.01 Cpln Gen Division 05.06.01 - Present	Senior Staff Officer Policy and Planning
1999.11.10	98179708PF	Ngqakayi	Sithembisa Nelson Ntsikeleb (Sithi)	Cpln	Moravian Church	02.07.1972		Med Term	10.11.99 - Present	1 Military Hospital 10.11.99 - 31.03.00 SAMHS Academy 01.04.00 - 17.02.02 Cpln Gen Division 18.02.02 - Present	
2000.01.04	98184237PF	Mpetsheni	Lungile	Cpln	Reformed Presbyterian	01.02.1969		Med Term	04.01.00 - Present	14 SA Infantry Bn 04.01.00 - 31.05.01 SAS Simonsberg 01.06.01 - Present	Inter Services transfer from SA Army to SA Navy
2000.01.04	98184245PE	Nkayi	Mabandla Thanduxolo Abel (Thanduxolo)	Cpln	Uniting Presbyterian	01.08.1963		PF	04.01.00 - Present	4 Special Forces Regt 04.01.00 - 6.9.00 6 SAI Bn 07.09.00 - Present	
2000.01.04	98184229PF	Notshe	Makhuze (Notshe)	Cpln	Baptist Union	01.06.1966		Med Term	04.01.00 - Present	Defence Intelligence 04.01.00 - Present	
2000.01.10	98184211PF	Jonas	Ruth	Cpln	Methodist	14.10.1965		Med Term	10.01.00 - Present	SAMHS Academy 10.01.00 - 15.10.00 AFB Waterkloof 16.10.00 - Present	Gender: Female Inter Services transfer SAHMS to SAAF
2000.01.24	98186240PF	Vellem	Vuyani Shadrack (Vido)	Cpln	UPCSA Presbyterian	25.12.1968		Med Term	24.01.00 - 31.01.02	SA Naval College 24.01.00 - 30.09.01 Fleet Command 01.10.01 - 31.01.02	Senior Staff Officer SA Navy: 01.10.01 - 31.01.02
2000.01.24	98186257PF	Xolilizwe	Lizo Alfred (Lizo)	Cpln	Ethiopian Church	06.05.1959		Med Term	24.01.00 - Present	SANavy Simons Town 24.1.00 - 14.10.01 SA Naval College 15.10.01 - 08.11.01 1 SA Tank Regiment 9.11.01 - 31.05.01 44 Parachute Bn 01.06.02 - Present	Inter Service transfer SA Navy to SA Army
2000.02.02	98186216PE	Daniels	Titus (Titus)	Cpln	CPSA	25.07.1958		Med Term	02.02.00 - Present	1 Construction Regt 02.02.00 - Present	
2000.02.14	98189038PF	Mkuba	Eleanor (Eleanor)	Cpln	Apostolic Faith Mission	22.12.1949		Med Term	14.02.00 - Present	1 Military Hospital 14.02.00 - Present	Gender: Female
2000.03.30	94068483PE	Ngombane	Monica Siziwe (Monika)	Cpln	Anglican	26.09.1948		PF	30.03.00 - Present	1 Military Hospital 30.03.00 - 16.10.02 SAMHS Training Form 17.10.02 - 1.1.02 1 Military Hospital 02.01.02 - Present	Gender: Female
2000.05.01	98196025PF	Gxabe	Patric Thembele (Thembele)	Cpln	URC in SA	29.09.1964		Med Term	01.05.00 - Present	AFB Waterkloof 01.05.00 - 04.09.00 Group 46 05.09.00 - 31.05.01 14 SA Infantry Bn 01.06.01 - Present	
2000.05.01	98120462PF	Mhlongo	Eugene Bhekisisa (Bhekisisa)	Cpln	RC	29.01.1967		Med Term	01.05.00 - Present	5 SA Infantry Bn 01.05.00 - 30.06.01 Ceremonial Guard 01.07.01 - 20.01.02 121 SA Infantry Bn 21.01.02 - Present	
2000.05.01	98196017PF	Museri	Sello Kenneth (Kenny)	Cpln	Gereformeerd	11.06.1970		Med Term	01.05.00 - Present	GSB Wonderboom 01.05.00 - Present	

APPOINTMENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
2000.05.02	98196033PF	Siwali	Jongikhaya (Jongie)	Cpln	Baptist Union	14.06.1971		Med Term	02.05.00 - Present	CFS Langebaanweg 02.05.00 - Present	
2000.05.02	98196041PF	Vinqi	E. (Elbie)	Cpln	Reformed URC in SA	25.06.1965		Med Term	02.05.00 - Present	AFB Ysterplaat 02.05.00 - Present	
2000.06.26	98198583PF	Zungu	Daisy (Dalisa)	Cpln	Anglican	23.07.1963		Med Term	26.06.00 - Present	4 SA Infantry Bn 26.06.00 - 31.07.01 Chaplain Gen HQ 01.08.01 - 30.06.02 Group 9 HQ 01.07.02 - Present	
2000.07.01	98196074PF	Mbuyisa	Ambrose Ndoda (Mbuyisa)	Cpln	Uniting Presbyterian	02.04.1959		Med Term	01.07.00 - Present	TS Training Centre 01.07.00 - Present	
2000.07.01	98196066PF	Mpisana	Petros (Petros)	Cpln	URC in SA	03.09.1963		Med Term	01.07.00 - Present	Group 27 Jozini 01.07.00 - 30.09.01 GSB Durban 01.10.01 - Present	
2000.07.03	98196090PF	Fingo	Emmanuel Nkosinathi Roze (Nkosinathi)	Cpln	URC in SA	25.04.1963		Med Term	03.07.00 - Present	10 Anti Aircraft Regt 03.07.00 - Present	
2000.07.03	98111826PF	Mokobe	Atere David (David)	Cpln	Anglican	31.05.1965		Med Term	03.07.00 - Present	1 Tank Regiment 03.07.00 - 31.07.01 Navy Simons Town 01.08.01 - Present	Inter Service transfer SA Army to SA Navy
2000.07.03	98139926PF	Mtshayisa	Velile Elliot (Elliot)	Cpln	Gerreformeerd	30.07.1966		Med Term	03.07.00 - Present	AFB Louis Trichardt 03.07.00 - 30.11.01 4 Artillery Regt 01.12.01 - Present	Inter Service transfer SAAF to SA Army
2000.07.05	98196082PF	Gwazilite	Nyaniso Deberiel (Nyaniso)	Cpln	Anglican	06.04.1955		Med Term	05.07.00 - Present	1 Tactical Int Regt 05.07.00 - Present	
2000.07.31	98196058PE	Mara	Joseph Tshokolo (Joseph)	Cpln	Full Gospel	20.12.1963		Med Term	31.07.00 - Present	AFB Hoedspruit 31.07.00 - Present	
2000.11.01	98206154PF	Jacobs	Craig Louis	Cpln	UCCSA	18.01.1968		Med Term	01.11.00 - Present	3 SAI Bn 01.11.00 - Present	
2000.11.01	98206162PF	Tsheiane	Sipho Sidney (Sipho)	Cpln	United National Church	01.06.1959		Med Term	01.11.00 - Present	AFB Waterkloof 01.11.00 - Present	
2000.12.01	98210172PF	Ledwaba	Lesetja William (William)	Cpln	Free Church in SA	10.01.1963		Med Term	01.12.00 - Present	Soutpansberg Mil Area 1.12.00 - 31.1.02 AFB Louis Trichardt 01.02.02 - Present	
2000.12.01	98213366PF	Philips	Moses Michael	Cpln	RC	10.11.1962		Med Term	01.12.00 - Present	PS School 01.12.00 - Present	
2001.09.01	10975050PF	Ngcobo	Nkosinathi Patric (Patric)	Cpln	AFM	29.01.1972		Med Term	02.09.01 - Present	5 SA Infantry Bn 02.09.01 - 19.05.02 Intelligence Formation 20.05.02 - Present	SA Army Intelligence Formation Chaplain: 20.05.02
2001.09.04	10973642PF	Blom	Mkhangeli Flip	Cpln	AME	13.10.1966		Med Term	04.09.01 - Present	4 SA Infantry Bn 04.09.01 - Present	
2001.10.01	10975068PF	Pillay	Malcolm (Malcolm)	Cpln	IFCC	09.03.1974		Med Term	01.10.01 - Present	Group 27 01.10.01 - Present	
2001.11.20	98265549PF	Mokobake	Lazarus Majahe	Cpln	Anglican	14.04.1970		Med Term	20.11.20 - Present	SA Military Academy 20.11.01 - Present	
2001.12.03	98265523PF	Gasenewe	Olaotse Ignatious (Olaotse)	Cpln	UCCSA	10.02.1969		Med Term	03.12.01 - Present	SA Navy College 03.12.01 - Present	
2002.01.02	98269053PF	Nkosi	Nomsa Welita (Nomsa)	Cpln	Zoe Bible Church	20.09.1953		Med Term	02.01.02 - Present	SAMHS Training Fmn 02.1.02 - Present	Gender: Female
2002.02.01	98279144PF	Mothopeng	Masello Annah	Cpln	Hervormde	20.06.1975		Med Term	01.02.02 - Present	SAAF Gymnasium 01.02.02 - Present	Gender: Female
2002.02.04	98270366PF	Moepya	Lazarus Michael	Cpln	Hervormde	13.09.1969		Med Term	04.02.02 - Present	Soutpansberg Mil Area 4.2.02 - Present	
2002.04.11	98284490PF	Duma	Margaret Dubu	Cpln	Christian Fellowship	05.11.1968		Med Term	11.04.02 - Present	N Base Simons Town 11.4.02 - Present	Gender: Female
2002.05.06	98208788PF	Klein	Hilton Henry Mark	Cpln	Calvin Protestant	05.09.1973		Med Term	06.05.02 - Present	GSB Ministry of Def 06.05.02 - Present	
2002.05.15	98289564PF	Diniso	Patrick Mncedisi	Cpln	Free Church of Africa in SA	02.06.1965		Med Term	15.05.02 - Present	SAS Saldanha 15.05.02 - Present	
2002.05.20	98289556PF	Mandleleni	Buyisile Arthur	Cpln	Ev Lutheran Church	21.12.1962		Med Term	20.05.02 - Present	Artillery Mob Regt 20.05.02 - Present	
2002.06.03	98289549PF	Mence	Mzoli Dugmore	Cpln	UCCSA	22.10.1957		Med Term	03.06.02 - Present	5 SA Infantry Bn 03.06.02 - Present	
2002.06.18	79001152PF	Mnqatu	Ntsikeleln Patrick	Cpln	CPSA	26.12.1963		Med Term	10.06.02 - Present	N Base Simons Town 10.06.02 - Present	

APPOINT- MENT	FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	RANK	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	SERVICE STATUS	SERVICE	UNIT(S)	REMARKS
2002.07.01	76000260PF	Bonani	Solomzi Phillip	Cpln	AME	17.12.1960		Med Term	01.07.02 - Present	PS School 01.07.02 - Present	
2002.07.01	76000306PF	Nkonyane	Vi Paulus	Cpln	Independent Methodist	29.06.1960		Med Term	01.07.02 - Present	1 Military Hospital 01.07.02 - Present	
2002.07.01	70000393PF	Raditshalo	Motsumi Joseph	Cpln	CPSA	23.04.1954		Med Term	01.07.02 - Present	ASB Potchefstroom 01.07.02 - Present	
2002.07.08	82003971PF	Loate	Sebataolo Edia Elijah	Cpln	Ev Lutheran Church	15.05.1966		Med Term	08.07.02 - Present	SA Army Gym 08.07.02 - Present	
2002.09.02	78121886PF	Jamangile	Monwabisi Andrew	Cpln	AME	06.04.1958		Med Term	02.09.02 - Present	46 SA Brigade 02.09.02 - Present	
2002.09.02	65000002PF	Rweqana	Nomatamsanqa Cynthia	Cpln	Methodist	14.09.1949		Med Term	02.09.02 - Present	ASB Thaba Tshwane 02.09.02 - Present	Gender: Female

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
1977							
Service of 12 Months							
65578452BA	Bekker	S.P.	DRC	08 01 1949	SA Army	HQ Southern Cape Command	
67472365BA	Blignaut	D.	Hervormd	24 02 1951	SA Army	HQ Southern Cape Command	
69463891BA	Botsis	R.J.	Presbyterian	24 09 1953	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
66501198BA	Burger	B.J.J.	DRC	06 03 1950	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	SA Air Force Regiment
67361717BA	Coetzee	J.	Hervormd	14 01 1951	SAAF	School of Technical Training	250 Air Defence Unit
76604636BA	Coetzee	J.C.	DRC	10 03 1951	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
67337600BA	Coetzee	W.H.J.	DRC	07 10 1951	SA Navy	Naval Command Simonstown	SAS Unities
68266188BA	Delpont	J.M.	Hervormd	02 03 1952	SA Navy	Naval Command Simonstown	SAS Inkonkoni
66398876BA	Du Plessis	J.B.	Gereformeerd	27 09 1950	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
66070103BA	Du Toit	B.J.	DRC	04 09 1950	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
67948752BA	Du Toit	P.J.	DRC	21 09 1951	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Air Force Base Bloemspruit
68351618BA	Els	G. van R.	Hervormd	11 04 1952	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
67340893BA	Hartman	I.	Jewish		SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
65136616BA	Hartzenberg	M.J.	DRC	10 11 1949	SA Army	HQ 13 Sub Area	Permanent Force: 29 08 80 - 16 10 87
68413632BA	Hattingh	C.	Gereformeerd	22 04 1952	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	SA Air Force Regiment
71485577BA	Immanuel	E.	Jewish	06 09 1955	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
68310812BA	Joooste	J.P.	Hervormd	14 04 1952	SA Army	Danie Theron Battle School	6 Mobile Hospital
66448085BA	Klynveld	J.N.	DRC	13 11 1950	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
71218424BA	Lapidus	M.	Jewish	01 01 1951	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
65399875BA	Ligthelm	N.W.	Gereformeerd	13 11 1949	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
67322487BA	Marais	J.C.	DRC	19 01 1951	SA Army	81 Technical Stores Depot	12 Field Ambulance
67275768BA	Marais	S.	DRC	23 02 1951	SA Army	HQ 1 Military Area, 5 SA Infantry Bn	
67351403BA	Retief	G.J.	DRC	22 11 1951	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
68262633BA	Roux	A.P.	DRC	22 07 1952	SA Army	Wonderboom Military Base	
67225615BA	Roux	M.C.	DRC	07 10 1951	SA Army	Technical Training Centre	
67399717BA	Schalecamp	M.	Gereformeerd	28 10 1951	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
68210715BA	Scheepers	J.S.G.	DRC	15 01 1952	SA Army	HQ 2 Military Area	
68246265BA	Schoeman	G.J.C.	Hervormd	15 01 1950	SA Army	HQ 101 Task Force	8 Mobile Hospital
67282475BA	Smit	D.J.	DRC	22 10 1951	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regt	
66395443BA	Spies	J.B.	DRC	16 03 1950	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
69393288BA	Struwig	D.J.	Hervormd	17 02 1953	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regt	
68428069BA	Van Broekhuizen	G.H.	DRC	09 06 1952	SA Army	Infantry School	
67548040BA	Van der Merwe	C.F.	DRC	14 12 1951	SA Army	Chief Army	
68555655BA	Van der Spuy	M.A.	AFM	23 12 1950	SAAF	School of Technical Training	Permanent Force: 03 12 82 - 31 12 91
67425678BA	Van Dyk	F.J.	Gereformeerd	15 10 1951	SA Navy	Naval Command Simonstown	SAS Magaliesberg
70233192BA	Venter	J.G.H.	Baptist	30 12 1954	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
67295790BA	Venter	Z.C.	Gereformeerd	22 06 1951	SA Army	SA Army College	
68381987BA	Vogel	L. van der M.	Gereformeerd	05 03 1952	SA Army	HQ 101 Task Force	
66330382BA	Vrey	G.J.	DRC	12 09 1949	SA Army	2 SA Infantry Battalion	
1978							
Service of 12 Months							
68235431BA	Badenhorst	G.J.	DRC	01 12 1952	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
67392977BA	Badenhorst	J.	DRC	18 02 1951	SA Army	Free State Command	
67539973BA	Badenhorst	M.J.	DRC	17 10 1951	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	SA Air Force Regiment
68305986BA	Basson	A.F.	DRC	23 04 1952	SA Navy	Saldanha	
69458388BA	Bezuidenhout	W.J.B.	Hervormd	14 08 1953	SA Army	SA Infantry School	
67219030BA	Black	M.A.E.	Methodist	06 08 1949	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
68331495BA	Bosman	H.L.	DRC	07 03 1952	SA Army	Voortrekkerhoogte	
69289825BA	Botha	P.W.	DRC	22 02 1953	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
69482982BA	Breed	C.J.H.	Gereformeerd	12 02 1953	SA Army	Voortrekkerhoogte	
69224541BA	Buitendag	J.	Hervormd	20 11 1953	SAAF	Voortrekkerhoogte	
67265512BA	Cilliers	J.H.	DRC	05 06 1951	SAAF	SA Army Gymnasium, AFB Swartkop	Permanent Force: 01 04 78 - 31 12 89
69361103BA	Combrink	A.J.	DRC	10 02 1953	SAAF	Langebaanweg	SAAF Regiment
67305177BA	De Klerk	T.C.	Gereformeerd	15 10 1951	SA Army	Tempe	
69253433BA	Dixon	J.H.	Presbyterian	26 06 1953	SA Navy		
68300953BA	Du Plessis	C.A.	DRC	08 04 1952	SA Army	Voortrekkerhoogte	
69229326BA	Eagleton	H.	DRC	29 03 1953	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Air Force Base Waterkloof
69481042BA	Eloff	J.M.B.	DRC	06 07 1953	SA Army	Caprivi	Permanent Force: 1980 - 15 06 83
69386035BA	Fridman	M.V.	Jewish Faith	27 02 1953	SA Army		
68209428BA	Galloway	P.J.	RC	28 10 1952	SAAF	Air Command	SA Air Force Regiment
72577423BA	Gravitsky	S.D.			SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
68778794BA	Gray	J.M.	Presbyterian	22 10 1952	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
67356337BA	Grobler	F.J.	DRC	25 09 1951	SA Army	Voortrekkerhoogte	
68219096BA	Hartzenberg	J.F.	DRC	22 01 1952	SA Army	Bethlehem	
68393925BA	Hough	L.	DRC	22 06 1952	SAAF	Northern Air Defence Sector	Permanent Force: 01 07 84 - Present
69310886BA	Hugo	C.J.	DRC	18 01 1953	SAMS	Voortrekkerhoogte	
68429042BA	Kotze	B.J.	DRC	17 07 1952	SA Army	Durban	
68330067BA	Krige	J.S.	DRC	24 12 1952	SA Army	Grootfontein	
66267329BA	Kruger	S.F.	Gereformeerd	18 11 1950	SA Army	Cape Town	
70471586BA	Kuyper	A.C.	Hervormd	16 03 1954	SA Army	Tempe	
68353150BA	Lawrie	D.G.	DRC	12 07 1952	SA Navy	Simonstown	
68238914BA	Malan	D.E.	DRC	17 08 1952	SA Army	2 SA Infantry Battalion	
68274638BA	Maritz	C.C.	DRC	15 04 1952	SA Army	Pretoria	
70212675BA	Mynhardt	P.J.	Hervormd	19 07 1954	SA Navy	Wynberg	
67455543BA	Raubenheimer	O.S.H.	DRC	07 04 1951	SA Army	Wonderboom Military Base	
72234339BA	Sandler	M.C.	Jewish Faith	25 01 1956	SA Army		
66281718BA	Santucci	F.X.V.	RC	19 07 1950	SA Navy		
67227488BA	Schutte	E.G.J. de G.	DRC	23 08 1951	SA Army	Wynberg	
69389708BA	Smaiburger	C.J.	Baptist	20 12 1953	SA Army		
67464164BA	Small	J.A.	DRC	03 09 1951	SA Navy	Voortrekkerhoogte	Air Force Base Voortrekkerhoogte

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
69230563BA	Smit	B.J.B.	DRC	10 04 1953	SAMS	Voortrekkerhoogte	
69463818BA	Steenkamp	W.L.	DRC	16 02 1953	SA Army	Rundu	
67253914BA	Strauss	P.J.	DRC	27 07 1951	SA Army	Kroonstad	
71216071BA	Sulski	A.V.	Jewish Faith	24 09 1955	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
68330059BA	Taljaard	D.C.	DRC	05 12 1952	SA Army		
66272188BA	Taljaard	P.J.	DRC	09 01 1950	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
68515576BA	Van den Berg	A.E.	DRC	16 01 1952	SA Navy	Wingfield	
69323707BA	Van der Walt	N.J.	Gereformeerd	08 03 1953	SA Army	Grootfontein	
68226224BA	Van der Walt	P.J.	DRC	02 03 1952	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
69313369BA	Van der Walt	W.		28 04 1953	SAAF	Tek Base Pretoria	
68288984BA	Van Niekerk	J.I.R.	DRC	08 02 1952	SA Army	Zeerust	
68279892BA	Van Rensburg	H.M.J.	DRC	28 09 1952	SA Army	Voortrekkerhoogte	
68407717BA	Van Tonder	F.	DRC	05 09 1952	SA Army	SA Infantry School	
69427409BA	Van Tonder	P.S.	Hervormd	04 08 1953	SA Army	Walvisbay, Windhoek	
69341337BA	Verhage	E.	Hervormd	06 10 1953	SA Army	53 Bn Grootfontein	
68369370BA	Wait	C.M.V.	DRC	26 10 1952	SA Army	Wynberg	
72210396BA	Welcher	L.M.	Jewish Faith	14 07 1956	SA Army		
69307544BA	Wessels	W.J.	AFM	25 02 1953	SA Army		
	1979	Service of 12 Months					
69207686BA	Adendorff	J.A.E.	DRC	27 03 1953	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
69241404BA	Agenbach	C. le R.	DRC	26 11 1953	SAAF	Air Force Base Langebaanweg	
70591169BA	Apello	M.	DRC	08 04 1953	SA Army	Technical Training Centre	
70316583BA	Barlow	A.	DRC	16 09 1953	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
68263425BA	Barnard	A.C.	DRC	05 10 1952	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	SA Air Force Regiment
69409373BA	Bergh	S.J.	DRC	29 04 1953	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
70357363BA	Bezuidenhout	L.C.	Hervormd	09 07 1954	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
69388965BA	Binneman	G.G.	DRC	09 09 1953	SA Army	SA School of infantry	
68240621BA	Botha	J.S.F.	DRC	23 12 1952	SAAF	School of Technical Training	Permanent Force: 09 08 85 - 31 08 00
70521703BA	Botha	R.P.	Hervormd	25 05 1954	SAAF	School of Technical Training	Air Force Base Voortrekkerhoogte
69313062BA	Bouwer	L.A.	DRC	21 11 1953	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 08 04 80 - 31 12 90
69523942BA	Breytenbach	H.S.	DRC	18 07 1953	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
70300819BA	Brits	J. de W.	DRC	11 03 1954	SA Army	HQ Witwatersrand Command	
68502160BA	Brits	W.	DRC	30 06 1952	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
68416908BA	Buckle	J.P.	DRC	04 07 1952	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	Permanent Force: 17 09 79 - 31 01 83
71524011BA	Calder	R.G.	Presbyterian	30 10 1955	SA Navy	Naval Command Simonstown	
68338292BA	Cloete	S.J.	DRC	10 11 1952	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
69430213BA	Coetzee	P.A.	Gereformeerd	20 05 1953	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
68343953BA	Coetzer	P.J.	DRC	10 03 1952	SA Army	HQ SWA Command Windhoek	
69503662BA	Cornelissen	M.	DRC	12 12 1953	SA Army	11 Commando	Permanent Force: 23 01 85 - Present
69283018BA	De Villiers	A.J.	DRC	01 09 1953	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Bn	
70484571BA	Druion	A.	Jewish Faith	18 03 1954	SA Army		
68352897BA	Du Plessis	B.J.	DRC	17 12 1952	SA Army	SA School of infantry	
69500197BA	Du Plessis	C.H.	Hervormd	16 11 1953	SA Army	HQ Southern Cape Command	
70248257BA	Ellis	G.I.	DRC	15 05 1954	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
70432323BA	Ferreira	I.W.	Hervormd	18 10 1954	SA Army	2 Military Area	
68307230BA	Fourie	B.P.	DRC	29 08 1952	SA Navy	Naval Command Simonstown	
69454247BA	Fourie	J.H. van S.	DRC	04 10 1953	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Bn	
70340823BA	Fourie	W.J.	DRC	15 03 1954	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Bn	
73273856BA	Genende	R.R.	Jewish Faith	01 12 1957	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
64022791BA	Gore	R.J.	RC	03 09 1947	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
72316193BA	Heunis	J.C.	Baptist	11 07 1956	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	SA Air Force Gymnasium
70502026BA	Jacobs	A.D.	Hervormd	01 11 1954	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
69299162BA	Janse van Rensburg	F.J.	DRC	26 01 1953	SA Army	Josini	Permanent Force: 01 01 86 - 30 04 91
70486022BT	Janse van Vuuren	P.F.	DRC	14 03 1954	SA Army	1 Military Area	
74462789BA	Katz	A.Z.	Jewish Faith	20 11 1958	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
69239374BA	Koegelenberg	J.J.A.	DRC	11 10 1953	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
73238586BA	Kotze	H.P.	AFM	18 08 1957	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 01 02 92 - Present
71516199BA	Kramer	J.R.	Hervormd	18 04 1955	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	SA Air Force Regiment
70215942BA	Krause	C.H.	DRC	23 03 1954	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	Declared Religious Objector 19.02.85
69455913BA	Kritzinger	E.J.	DRC	11 05 1953	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
68246511BA	Kruger	L.M.	Gereformeerd	01 07 1952	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Air Force Base Voortrekkerhoogte
69363174BA	Lemmer	J.C.	DRC	21 06 1953	SA Army	Wonderboom Military Base	
70278890BA	Loram	C.	Methodist	19 10 1954	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
69443851BA	Louw	J.C.	DRC	02 11 1953	SA Army	Services School	
68427962BA	Naude	S.W.	DRC	22 05 1952	SA Army	2 Special Services Bn	
67355289BA	Nel	B.J.	DRC	28 10 1951	SA Army	2 Military Area	
70300710BA	Nel	C.A.	DRC	10 01 1954	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Bn	Permanent Force:
70468509BA	Nel	C.C.	DRC	19 04 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Ysterplaat	Air Force Base Ysterplaat
69470342BA	Oosthuizen	A.	DRC	02 11 1953	SA Navy	SAS Wingfield	
69419513BA	Oosthuizen	L.B.	DRC	16 10 1953	SA Army	61 Base Workshop	
68452929BA	Opperman	W.C.	Gereformeerd	10 10 1952	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
68320456BA	Papp	K.D.	Hervormd	27 04 1952	SA Navy	Naval Command Simonstown	
69376606BA	Pienaar	J.J.	DRC	21 08 1953	SA Army	1 Military Area, 201 Battalion Omega	
69275410BA	Ras	D.N.	DRC	21 05 1953	SAAF	Air Force Base Bloemspruit	Permanent Force: 17 06 85 - Present
66456039BA	Rossouw	J.A.C.	Hervormd	16 07 1950	SA Army	Danie Theron Battle School	
69350809BA	Rousseau	J.	DRC	05 12 1953	SAAF	Northern Air Defence Sector	
70216023BA	Roux	A.J.P.	DRC	26 03 1954	SA Army	Army Battle School	
69248615BA	Scheepers	C.L. van W.	DRC	07 05 1953	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
69406718BA	Scheffler	E.H.	DRC	16 02 1953	SA Navy	Naval Command Durban	
68394741BA	Schnell	C.W.	DRC	02 09 1952	SA Army	Defence HQ Personnel Unit	
69301570BA	Smit	J.L.J.	Hervormd	04 03 1953	SA Army	Military Base Walvis Bay	
74281031BA	Smith	L.G.	Methodist	01 08 1958	SA Army	HQ Natal Command	
68335124BA	Snyman	J.	DRC	14 10 1952	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
71307672BA	Steenkamp	C.J.H.	Hervormd	23 04 1955	SA Army	HQ Witwatersrand Command	
71368393BA	Steyn	J.G.	AFM	07 09 1955	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
73273302BA	Sulski	L.I.	Jewish Faith	09 08 1957	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
69443091BA	Taute	J.H.	DRC	02 11 1953	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	Permanent Force: 04 08 79 - 1982
68358456BA	Van der Watt	J.G.	DRC	05 11 1952	SA Army	SA Army College	
69477719BA	Van Heerden	J.	DRC	22 11 1953	SA Army	Military Base Walvis Bay	
69406783BA	Van Staden	P.	Hervormd	18 02 1953	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
72316656BA	Vercueil	P.C.	Baptist	18 09 1956	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
68337526BA	Viljoen	J.J.F.	DRC	26 09 1952	SA Army	HQ Natal Command	Permanent Force: 01 02 87 - Present
70407663BA	Vorster	G.E.	DRC	12 02 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Voortrekkerhoogte	92 Tactical Airfield Unit
69351120BA	Vorster	J.N.	DRC	03 12 1953	SA Army	SAMS Training Centre	
69362697BA	Wolvaardt	B.P.	DRC	26 10 1953	SA Army	1 Military Hospital	
	1980		Service of 15 Months				
70348487BA	Albertyn	S.W.	DRC	03 07 1954	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
71514301BA	Alexander	P.R.	Assembly/God	26 02 1955	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
73313165BA	Amoils	D.S.	Jewish Faith	22 08 1957	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
70409875BA	Badenhorst	W.A.	DRC	13 06 1954	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regt	
69225399BA	Boshoff	J.J.	DRC	20 08 1953	SA Navy	Walvis Bay Naval Base	
73363434BA	Bredenkamp	F.A.	AFM	11 12 1957	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
69363711BA	Britz	R.M.	DRC	22 08 1953	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	Permanent Force: 1981 - 1984
70413331BA	Burger	C.A.	DRC	19 10 1954	SA Army	Chief of Staff Personnel	
70487871BA	Carstens	J.J.	DRC	22 08 1954	SA Navy	SA Naval College Gordonsbay	
70524715BA	Cilliers	J.H.	Gereformeerd	10 08 1954	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	
71432108BA	Cilliers	J.L.	DRC	01 01 1955	SA Army	South West Africa Command	
69229763BA	Conradie	A.F.	DRC	17 03 1953	SAAF	Air Force Base Pietersburg	
67259671BA	Comelius	J.M.P.	DRC	18 10 1951	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	Permanent Force: 26 01 87 - Present
70453162BA	Denysschen	G.H.	DRC	05 02 1954	SA Navy	Durban, Simonstown	Naval Command Durban
69501203BA	Du Plooy	E.	AFM	08 12 1953	SAAF	Air Command	SA Air Force Gymnasium
69299378BA	Du Toit	C.	DRC	01 12 1953	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
69450369BA	Duursema	G.J.	DRC	02 02 1953	SAAF		
72232622BA	Ellis	B.	Jewish Faith	25 02 1956	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
70315247BA	Enderstein	D.P. v den B	DRC	15 07 1954	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
70369830BA	Faasen	J.	DRC	11 07 1954	SA Army	Sector 30	
70415070BA	Ferreira	J.D.P.P.	DRC	30 10 1954	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regt	
70533401BA	Fourie	J.	DRC	20 07 1954	SA Army	Jozini Military Base	
78565512BA	Hart	D.	Anglican	10 11 1954	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
70219647BA	Henning	W.J.	DRC	02 07 1954	SA Army	SWA Specialist Unit	
71540987BA	Kirkpatrick	J.D.	DRC	15 11 1955	SA Army	HQ Witwatersrand Command	
71405898BA	Kluge	I.M.	DRC	18 04 1955	SA Army	SA Army Battle School	
71478284BA	Knouwds	F.P.J.	DRC	05 08 1954	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre	SWA TF HQ Unit Windhoek
68437524BA	Langeveld	P.J.	DRC	22 12 1952	SA Army	Northern Logistic Command	Grootfontein
69300945BA	Le Grange	P.D.F.	Hervormd	08 04 1953	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
67543439BA	Le Roux	A.H.		10 07 1951	SA Army	Sector 50, 61 Mech Bn Gp	
70420138BA	Le Roux	N.L.	DRC	16 11 1953	SAAF		Air Force Base Ysterplaat
70230834BA	Louw	J.J.	DRC	04 07 1954	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	Permanent Force: 1981 - 22 07 84
69259919BA	Louw	J.J.	DRC	11 12 1953	SAMS		Permanent Force: 1980 - 1984
70522636BA	Lubbe	J.P.A.	DRC	22 09 1954	SA Army	2 Special Services Bn	
71228407BA	Ludik	C.B.	DRC	03 02 1955	SAAF		SA Air Force Gymnasium
72540875BA	Maclean	I.S.	Presbyterian	06 01 1956	SA Army	Northern Logistic Command	Grootfontein
70386115BA	Malan	J.	Gereformeerd	24 11 1954	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
74468661BA	Maree	W.C.		02 12 1958	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
70404017BA	Maritz	E.B.		17 03 1954	SA Army	Wonderboom Military Base	
68308485BA	Meyer	P.J.	DRC	09 09 1952	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	Permanent Force: 11 10 80 - 31 03 86
68217447BA	Momsen	J. van S.	DRC	10 12 1952	SA Army	Sector 20	
72493299BA	Myers	S.B.		16 02 1956	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
70515804BA	Nieder-Heitman	J.H.		05 12 1954	SA Army	61 Base Workshop	
70289822BA	Oosthuizen	C.F.	DRC	06 04 1954	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
72297773BA	Pienaar	R.T.I.	Hervormd	18 03 1956	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
68474436BA	Pretorius	W.W.	DRC	16 08 1952	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
71268536BA	Prinsloo	J.D.	DRC	05 01 1955	SA Army	SA Coloured Corps	
70437918BA	Ras	S.F.C.	Hervormd	21 07 1954	SA Army	Walvis Bay Military Base	
71362016BA	Reitmann	H.D.	DRC	26 02 1955	SAMS	Medical Training Command	
69234409BA	Robberts	Z.C.	Hervormd	22 09 1953	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	Permanent Force: 1980 - 1983
69323947BA	Rossouw	C.	DRC	24 04 1953	SAAF		SA Air Force Gymnasium
71421457BA	Sandenbergh	J.S.	DRC	21 11 1955	SA Army	HQ Natal Command	
70235783BA	Schoeman	J.J.	DRC	27 07 1954	SA Army	SA Army College	
70551262BA	Schwartz	D.R.	DRC	11 01 1954	SA Army	SA Army HQ	Houmoed Military Base Gobabis
69438398BA	Smith	W.B.	DRC	10 02 1953	SA Navy		Permanent Force: 01 12 80 - 31 08 90
69419083BA	Smuts	C.J.	DRC	07 09 1953	SA Army	HQ North West Command	
70357025BA	Snyman	S.D.	DRC	18 05 1954	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
70347356BA	Snyman	S.D.	Gereformeerd	09 07 1954	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
71249072BA	Steyn	J.J.	DRC	10 06 1955	SAAF		SA Air Force Gymnasium
70294277BA	Terblanche	A.A.		12 10 1954			
68286665BA	Thain	L.A.	RC	27 12 1952	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
69237337BA	Van Aardt	M.	DRC	27 09 1953	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
73469298BA	Van Blommenstein	P.L.	Presbyterian	10 08 1957	SA Army	Sector 10	
70394390BA	Van der Merwe	A.B.	DRC	17 04 1954	SAAF		SA Air Force Gymnasium
69419901BA	Van Niekerk	A.A.	DRC	04 12 1953	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	
69503597BA	Van Oudtshoorn	D.A.		17 10 1953	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	
70315403BA	Van Rooyen	G.I.		11 11 1954	SA Army	Sector 20, 31 Battalion	201 Battalion
70448360BA	Van Rooyen	G.W.S.	DRC	11 09 1954	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	Permanent Force: 03 08 80 - 00 04 83
70358551BA	Van Rooyen	M.	DRC	13 10 1954	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	Permanent Force: 27.11.84 - Present
70353438BA	Van Zyl	B.	DRC	15 10 1954	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
74451667BA	Veldthuysen	D.N.	Assembly/God	07 05 1958	SA Army	HQ Free State Command	
68224617BA	Venter	D.A.R.	DRC	20 06 1952	SA Army	Detention Barracks	
69461671BA	Venter	P.P.	DRC	20 01 1953	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
66285800BA	Venter	T.M.	Gereformeerd	26 11 1950	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
70298815BA	Verster	P.	DRC	22 10 1954	SA Army	Walvis Bay Military Base	
71466114BA	Viljoen	P.F.	Hervormd	06 10 1955	SA Navy		Permanent Force: 1980 - 1982
70393137BA	Visser	H.J.	DRC	31 05 1954	SA Army	11 Commando	
72209091BA	West	G.O.	Assembly/God	10 04 1956	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
71430185BA	Williams	K.F.	Free Churches	30 11 1955	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
69275394BA	Wolmarans	N.M.	DRC	18 10 1953	SA Army	HQ Southern Cape Command	
68214600BA	Zaltzman	R.R.	Jewish Faith	23 10 1952	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
1981		Service of 24 months					
69233237BA	Aucamp	P.	Gereformeerd	19 04 1953	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
71275135BA	Badenhorst	L.A.	DRC	01 06 1955	SA Army	HQ Soutpansberg Military Area	
71299036BA	Badenhorst	P.J.	DRC	09 02 1955	SAAF	Air Force Gymnasium	
70440177BA	Botha	D.P.	DRC	02 11 1954	SA Army	Cape Corps School, 201 Battalion	
71506554BA	Botha	J.H.	DRC	13 01 1955	SAAF	250 Air Defence Artillery Group	
70291869BA	Botha	P.J.	DRC	08 02 1954	SAAF	Air Force Station Voortrekkerhoogte	
73430167BA	Boyd	B.G.	Presbyterian	24 09 1957	SA Army	Detention Barracks	Vereeniging Commando
71519893BA	Breedt	G.	Gereformeerd	29 12 1955	SA Army	OFS Command HQ	
67307702BA	Buitendag	P.R.	Hervormd	30 07 1951	SA Army	HQ SWA Territorial Force	
71466791BA	Cilliers	A.J.	Hervormd	29 08 1955	SA Army	Military Base Walvis Bay	
71265879BA	Claasen	J.W.	DRC	04 12 1955	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium Heidelberg	
72294796BA	Cooke	F.T.	DRC	04 01 1956	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre	Permanent Force: 14 10 81 - 30 04 86
72541022BA	De Villiers	H.E.	DRC	02 02 1956	SA Navy	SA Navy College	
72344724BA	De Vos	P.M.	PPK	22 05 1958	SA Army	North West Command	
71355614BA	Dreyer	A.J.	DRC	28 07 1955	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	
71269013BA	Dreyer	G.H.P.	DRC	09 09 1955	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
69376663BA	Dreyer	T.F.	Hervormd	30 03 1953	SA Army	84 Signal Unit	
72394919BA	Du Plessis	P.J.S.G.	DRC	29 01 1956	SA Army	Northern Logistics Command	
71446504BA	Eloff	T.	Gereformeerd	17 05 1955	SAAF	Chaplain General HQ	
71358014BA	Engelbrecht	G.J.	DRC	09 04 1955	SA Army	North West Command	
70288857BA	Erleben	A.W.	DRC	09 12 1954	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	Permanent Force: 01 12 84 - 30 04 01
71340624BA	Geldenhuys	L.C.	DRC	27 11 1955	SAMS	SAMS Training Command	
71389746BA	Gothan	H.F.	Hervormd	19 02 1955	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	Permanent Force: 1980 - 1983
76200344BA	Grosberg	J.D.	Jewish Faith	23 11 1959	SA Army	Northern Logistics Command	Grootfontein
74506684BA	Hanekom	H.J.A.	Full Gospel	21 05 1958	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
71217053BA	Hendler	R.	Jewish Faith	11 11 1955	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
72237241BA	Herholdt	S.J.	DRC	12 03 1956	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
71479232BA	Hough	D.	DRC	06 05 1955	SA Army	Sector 10, Walvis Bay Military Area	
71418297BA	Human	M.L.	DRC	12 08 1955	SA Navy	Naval Command Durban	
71264659BA	Jacobs	J.H.	DRC	28 05 1955	SA Army	OFS Command HQ	
72499304BA	Jacobson	C.P.	Jewish Faith	03 02 1956	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
73556169BA	Janse van Vuuren	M.S.	Hervormd	11 02 1957	SA Army		
71238109BA	Jonker	S.H.	DRC	18 09 1955	SA Army	OSC School	
72365554BA	Joubert	M.D.	Baptist	25 04 1956	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	Pietersburg Commando
73533569BA	Kloppers	W.C.	Hervormd	16 11 1956	SAAF		
72306129BA	Kotze	A.	DRC	02 02 1956	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 29 12 81 - 30 11 85
71452304BA	Kotze	J.J.	DRC	25 04 1955	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	Died 30 12 1999
75482166BA	Laxton	R.J.	Methodist	01 03 1959	SAAF	Air Force Gymnasium	
70238050BA	Lemmer	N.J.	DRC	24 09 1954	SA Army	Provost Training Centre	
70496500BA	Lombard	W.A.	DRC	25 06 1954	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	
72269400BA	Lubbe	J.P.	AFM	17 09 1956	SA Army	North West Command	
69224780BA	Lubbe	S.M.	DRC	15 07 1953	SA Army	61 Base Workshop	
70412936BA	Marais	C.	DRC	05 08 1954	SA Army	Sector 20	
69326973BA	Moller	L.M.	AFM	23 11 1953	SAAF		
73274854BA	Morris	M.M.	Jewish Faith	12 08 1957	SA Army	North West Command	
71238570BA	Mouton	J.F.	DRC	09 07 1955	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
70382320BA	Muller	J.P.	DRC	12 11 1954	SA Army	Defence HQ Personnel Unit	
69299196BA	Nieuwoudt	W.D.A.	DRC	08 04 1953	SA Army	SA Infantry School	
69219210BA	Odenaal	A.G.	DRC	11 05 1953	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
70312269BA	Odenaal	D.H.	DRC	27 11 1954	SA Army	HQ SWA Territorial Force, Sector 30	
70518162BA	Odenaal	F.J.	DRC	11 01 1954	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	
71368245BA	Odenaal	J.N.	DRC	10 12 1955	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Bn	
70287149BA	Olivier	A.R.	DRC	22 05 1954	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
71446884BA	Olivier	J.A.	DRC	17 06 1955	SA Army	2 Special Service Battalion	Permanent Force: 21 10 81 - 31 03 89
71240469BA	Olivier	W.G.	DRC	28 09 1955	SA Army	11 Commando	
72550718BA	Otwage	G.H.	DRC	21 01 1956	SA Army	911 Bn SWA, Sector 50	
69412328BA	Oosthuizen	D.S.G.	DRC	10 11 1953	SA Army	SWA Specialist Unit	
71412951BA	Papp	W.W.	Hervormd	14 10 1955	SA Navy	Simonstown	
70519178BA	Peens	G.P.	DRC	23 03 1954	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	Permanent Force: 26 11 81 - 30 04 00
71338735BA	Potgieter	S.T.	DRC	30 06 1955	SA Navy	Simonstown	
72270383BA	Pretorius	G.J.	AFM	15 06 1956	SA Army	Western Province Command	
71454746BA	Pretorius	J.J.	DRC	24 11 1955	SA Army	Sector 10	Permanent Force: 29 10 82 - 30 09 86
70342862BA	Rossouw	G.J.	DRC	26 01 1954	SA Army	61 Mechanical Battalion Group	Permanent Force: 27 11 82 - 20 11 83
71506497BA	Rossouw	P.J.	DRC	15 05 1955	SAAF	Chaplain General HQ	
69421477BA	Smit	R.M.	DRC	19 12 1953	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	
70354139BA	Swanepoel	A.C.	DRC	05 12 1954	SA Army	SAMS Training Centre	Permanent Force: 1982 - 15 06 84
71390231BA	Swart	T.	DRC	05 07 1955	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command	
71306229BA	Taute	H.	DRC	15 11 1955	SA Army	32 Battalion	Permanent Force: 01 09 90 - 15 01 94
71210635BA	Theron	J.P.	DRC	07 10 1955	SA Army	10 Anti Aircraft Regt	Permanent Force: 25 07 86 - 30 07 89
72465743BA	Thomas	J.V.	Baptist	01 10 1956	SA Navy	Simonstown	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
71284830BA	Van den Berg	J.C.	AFM	10 09 1955	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	
70349204BA	Van den Heever	C.J.P.	DRC	22 02 1954	SA Navy	Walvis Bay Naval Base	
70263454BA	Van der Merwe	A.C.	DRC	26 10 1954	SA Navy	SAS Wingfield	
71455356BA	Van der Merwe	C.A.	DRC	18 07 1955	SA Army	Bethlehem	
71336333BA	Van der Watt	G.	DRC	10 01 1956	SA Army	HQ SWATF, Okahandja, Bethlehem	Permanent Force: 24 09 81 - 1985
71307102BA	Van der Westhuizen	J.D.N.	DRC	27 05 1955	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area	
72292865BA	Van Jaarsveld	P.J.	DRC	19 06 1955	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
72401466BA	Van Niekerk	A.C.J.	DRC	28 07 1956	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
71552780BA	Van Niekerk	G.J.A.	DRC	04 07 1955	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
71301279BA	Van Rensburg	G.F.J.	DRC	24 10 1955	SAAF	Northern Air Defence Sector Devon	
70207865BA	Van Schalkwyk	J.A.	DRC	14 12 1954	SA Army	Detention Barracks	
72426869BA	Van Wyk	G.J.	Gereformeerd	01 05 1956	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
71209126BA	Van Zyl	P.	DRC	17 01 1955	SA Army	SA Army Battle School	
70363825BA	Viljoen	A.P.	DRC	24 06 1954	SA Army	HQ Northern Transvaal Command	Permanent Force: 26 03 82 -
70486055BA	Viljoen	E.M.	Gereformeerd	23 01 1954	SA Army	North West Command	
72208192BA	Visser	G.P.	Hervormd	04 05 1956	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
70529797BA	Wessels	J.P.H.	DRC	25 10 1954	SA Army	SA Army College	
70426499BA	Wessels	J.S.F.	DRC	31 10 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Langebaanweg	
71349070BA	Wilson	J.F.	Hervormd	30 11 1955	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
	1982		Service of 24 months				
72338044BG	Albertyn	P.H.C.	DRC	17 12 1956	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	
73377228BG	Anderson	D.A.	Baptist	30 12 1957	SWATF	Northern Logistics Command	
74332073BG	Anderson	J.D.	Methodist	26 11 1958	SA Army	Youngsfield	82 Technical Stores Depot
71594899BG	Appelo	C.	DRC	15 07 1955	SWATF	Sector 10 Oshakati	101 Battalion Ondangwa
70526454BG	Aucamp	J.C.	Gereformeerd	27 01 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Grootfontein	
72534266BG	Augustyn	G.M.	DRC	18 10 1956	SA Army	Bethlehem	
72293376BG	Badenhorst	W.	DRC	26 11 1956	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
72502305BG	Bamard	L.G.	DRC	18 12 1956	SA Navy	SAS Hugo Bierman	Naval Logistics Command
71514962BG	Batt	D.U.	DRC	30 06 1955	SA Navy	Naval Base Simonstown, Wingfield	Permanent Force: 01 03 88 - 31 07 01
71250831BG	Biermann	H.H.	DRC	16 07 1955	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
71487151BG	Blom	B.D.	DRC	26 04 1955	SA Army	SA Army HQ	
73345902BG	Botha	P.A.	DRC	15 01 1957	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	Permanent Force: 01 06 83 - 31 03 88
70219126BG	Botha	P.R.	DRC	21 10 1954	SAMS	3 Military Hospital	OFS Command Signal Unit
73243776BG	Botha	T.L.	Hervormd	11 07 1957	SWATF	Sector 10 Oshakati	
71437776BG	Botha	W.H.J.	DRC	03 12 1955	SA Navy	SAS Chapman	
71508790BG	Breytenbach	J.A.	DRC	06 08 1955	SA Army	7 SA Division	Witwatersrand Cmnd Workshop Unit
72233034BG	Brits	F.J.	DRC	03 11 1956	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence	
73449985BG	Brown	W.	DRC	24 02 1957	SWATF	Sector 30 Oljivarongo	
73283393BG	Brummer	C.P.	DRC	30 03 1957	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium Heidelberg	
73288334BG	Buitendag	P.	Hervormd	06 09 1957	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
71438345BG	Cloete	G.J.	DRC	24 08 1955	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
72386568BG	Coetzee	G.	DRC	28 05 1956	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
70424783BG	Coetzer	W.J.	Hervormd	17 11 1954	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
71515019BG	Conradie	J.A.	DRC	31 05 1955	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	Permanent Force: 21 04 87 - 31 01 94
72387905BG	Cornelius	J.P.D.	DRC	06 03 1956	SAAF	2 Satellite Radar Station Ellisras	AFB Waterkloof
70367727BG	De Beer	P.S.	Hervormd	12 04 1954	SA Army	97 Ammo Depot De Aar	
71370910BG	De Bruyn	M.C.	DRC	27 04 1955	SAAF	Air Force Base Bloemspruit	
73244543BG	De Gruchy	A.	Methodist		SA Army	Free State Command	
72308158BG	De Jager	F.S.	DRC	20 08 1956	SA Army	North West Cape Maintenance Unit	SA School of Infantry
71274930BG	De Jager	J.J.	DRC	09 11 1955	SA Army	93 Ammo Depot, School of Infantry	Sector 10 Oshakati
72460371BG	De Villiers	J.S.P.	DRC	07 05 1956	SA Army	81 Technical Stores Depot	
73343840BG	De Villiers	P.P.	Gereformeerd	08 01 1957	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
73550774BG	De Villiers Davel	F.	DRC	09 02 1957	SA Army	SA School of Artillery	
73225054BG	Delport	G.P.	DRC	26 05 1957	SAMS	Northern Transvaal Medical Cmnd	Permanent Force: 27 10 86 - 30 09 95
70330659BG	Du Buisson	C.R.	DRC	18 10 1954	SAMS	SAMS College	
73145255BG	Du Plessis Horn	A.	DRC	05 06 1957	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area Messina	
69283554BG	Du Plessis	D.Z.	Hervormd	03 08 1953	SA Army	11 Commando Kimberley	
72561608BG	Du Plessis	W.J.	DRC	28 06 1956	SA Army	School of Catering	
72389935BG	Du Plessis	W.P.	Gereformeerd	11 08 1956	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	
71235824BG	Du Plooy	A.S.	DRC	18 06 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Pietersburg	
73286676BG	Du Toit	T.H.J.	DRC	04 03 1957	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command	NSM Chaplain only to 1 Nov 1982
72400179BG	Els	J.S.	DRC	29 05 1956	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
73410813BG	Erasmus	P.J.	DRC	10 06 1957	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
72240856BG	Esterhuysen	J.W.E.	DRC	29 05 1956	SA Navy	Naval Operations Command	
72366362BG	Fitzgerald	A.	DRC	07 10 1956	SAMS	SAMS College	Permanent Force: 22 08 83 - 31 01 87
71253652BG	Fouche	F.A.	DRC	15 09 1955	SWATF	Sector 20, 6 SA Infantry Battalion	
72229693BG	Fourie	D.F.	DRC	14 11 1956	SA Army	35 Engineer Support Formation	
72434582BG	Fourie	L.C.H.	DRC	18 09 1956	SA Army	Dequaria	
71217061BG	Furman	L.E.	Jewish Faith	12 02 1955	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
73554115BG	Gerber	D.	DRC	17 01 1956	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
71478960BG	Gordon	J.J.	DRC	10 07 1955	SAAF	Air Force Base Ondangwa	
75220780BG	Gordon	L.	Jewish Faith	07 07 1959	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
71448070BG	Gouws	J.C.	DRC	30 11 1955	SAAF	AFB Potchefstroom	
70449426BG	Haarhoff	E.L.	DRC	27 12 1954	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
71378335BG	Hendriks	J.F.	DRC	24 07 1955	SA Army	Eastern Province Command	93 Ammo Depot
71246771BG	Heystek	P.H.	Gereformeerd	06 12 1955	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Maintenance Unit	
73200016BG	Hoffman	A.M.	DRC	29 12 1956	SA Army	Free State Command	86 Technical Stores Depot
75490086BG	Hovitch	J.A.	Jewish Faith	29 03 1959	SA Army	HQ North West Command, KOLOT	
72369077BG	Human	H.P.	DRC	03 10 1956	SAAF	SA Air Force College	
68257591BG	Hunter	M.	DRC	21 11 1952	SA Army	Army Battle School	
71234249BG	Jacobs	A.J.	DRC	09 04 1955	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
71361364BG	Jacobs	H.J.	DRC	11 01 1955	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	
70259106BG	Janse van Rensburg	F.J.	DRC	16 09 1954	SA Army	Free State Command	47 Opmeting Eskadron

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
73248486BG	Janse van Rensburg	M.S.	DRC	03 01 1957	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
71487532BG	Janse van Rensburg	P.	DRC	21 05 1955	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel, Sector 10	
71520597BG	Janse van Rensburg	P.W.A.	DRC	20 08 1955	SAAF	Central Flying School Dunottar	
71254221BG	Jooste	J.P.	DRC	02 09 1955	SWATF	HQ Unit SWATF Windhoek	91 Brigade SWA
67454017BG	Jordaan	G.J.C.	Gereformeerd	23 02 1951	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
71515381BG	Koegelenberg	R.A.	DRC	19 10 1955	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
72257942BG	Kok	G.J.	DRC	27 07 1956	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
72534425BG	Kotze	S.W.	DRC	15 10 1956	SA Army	Western Province Command	
77553105BG	Kotzen	M.I.	Jewish Faith	14 01 1960	SA Army	HQ Witwatersrand Command	1 Maintenance Unit Potchefstroom
72365257BG	Kriek	T.R.	DRC	12 11 1956	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
72405145BG	Kritzinger	D.N.	DRC	27 04 1956	SWATF	Military Base Walvisbaai	
72396872BG	Kritzinger	J.A.	DRC	28 05 1956	SAAF	Chaplain General HQ	
77723275BG	Kruger	D.	Full Gospel	01 08 1960	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command	North West Command HQ
71411722BG	Kruger	L.	DRC	25 10 1955	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence	
72378888BG	La Grange	H.	DRC	22 08 1956	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
72395445BG	Lamprecht	D.J.	DRC	01 07 1956	SWATF	Sector 70, SA Cape Corps Battalion	Katima Mulilo
71400469BG	Le Roux	G.J.	DRC	16 09 1955	SAAF	Air Force Base Snakevalley	
72311202BG	Le Roux	M.H.	DRC	30 09 1956	SAAF	Air Force Base Port Elisabeth	
74318155BG	Lensing	G.	AFM	07 12 1958	SA Army	HQ Western Province Command	
72327265BG	Loubser	H. de Jager	DRC	11 10 1956	SA Army	Langebaanweg	
71516249BG	Louw	A.F.	DRC	16 11 1955	SA Army	HQ North West Command	Equestrian Centre
72442353BG	Louw	N.A.	DRC	14 08 1956	SWATF	Sector 20 Rundu	
70258595BG	Marais	J.A.	DRC	25 11 1954	SA Army	Reconnaissance School Durban	Permanent Force: 01 06 86 - 08 06 89
65795585BG	Marais	P.F.	DRC	03 02 1949	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 12 03 84 - 31 12 00
72554231BG	Maritz	J.H.G.	DRC	28 10 1956	SWATF	Northern Logistics Command, Otavi	1 SWA Specialist Unit
72396161BG	Marx	S.	DRC	25 11 1956	SA Navy	Naval Logistics Command	
72474992BG	Medalie	L.	Jewish Faith	23 10 1956	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	21 Battalion
72458995BG	Meintjies	M.J.	DRC	26 09 1956	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence	
72475015BG	Meistre	G.P.	DRC	23 04 1956	SAAF	Air Force Station Voortrekkerhoogte	
73372807BG	Meyer	G.H.	DRC	08 12 1957	SA Navy	Naval Operations Command	SAS Hugo Biermann
72366875BG	Momberg	D.J.	DRC	16 09 1956	SWATF	Sector 10 Oshakati	51 Battalion Ruacana
72298151BG	Mostert	J.P.L.	DRC	13 04 1956	SWATF	102 Battalion Kaokoland,	Orumana Theological College
71520746BG	Mulder	N.F.S.	DRC	29 10 1955	SWATF	201 Battalion Omega	Permanent Force: 15 06 83 - 31 01 86
73336620BG	Muller	J.R.	DRC	24 04 1957	SAAF	FTS Langebaanweg	
73507675BG	Naude	E.	DRC	17 02 1957	SAAF	SA Air Force HQ Unit	SA Air Force Gymnasium
72298359BG	Naude	P.J.	DRC	21 04 1956	SA Army	Western Province Command	
72477169BG	Nel	B.	DRC	24 02 1956	SA Army	Free State Command	
72320096BG	Nel	C.	DRC	25 10 1956	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel	
72342348BG	Nel	F.P.J.	DRC	08 12 1956	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati,	2 Signal Regiment
72476864BG	Nel	W.G.	DRC	24 02 1956	SA Army	SA Army College	
72430986BG	Obermeyer	J.G.	DRC	15 06 1956	SA Army	8 SA Division, Sector 10 Oshakati	
71385520BG	Oosthuizen	J.	DRC	30 09 1955	SAAF	Air Force Base Bloemspruit	
73500050BG	Oosthuizen	M.	DRC	14 07 1957	SA Army	Natal Command	
70233879BG	Pienaar	M.W.	DRC	14 05 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Durban	
72282650BG	Potgieter	W.A.	DRC	23 09 1956	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
71411961BG	Pretorius	H.J.M.W.	Hervormd	13 05 1955	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
72375173BG	Pretorius	J.M.	DRC	01 04 1956	SA Navy	Naval Training Command	SAS Simonsberg
72386220BG	Prinsloo	C.H.	DRC	01 12 1956	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
72485519BG	Rabe	N.G.	DRC	30 03 1956	SA Navy	Naval Base Simonstown	
71347769BG	Rademeyer	W.F.	Hervormd	29 08 1955	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
73495873BG	Redelinghuys	F.J.	Hervormd	07 04 1957	SA Army	Wynberg	
71291687BG	Redelinghuys	M.J.	Hervormd	06 11 1955	SA Army	Natal Command	
73292583BG	Riekert	M.J.	Hervormd	13 12 1957	SA Army	Special Forces HQ	Permanent Force: 01 01 84 - 31 01 87
73264228BG	Roux	N.B.	DRC	13 05 1957	SA Army	Military Academy,	Sector 10 Oshakati, Ombalantu
68435742BG	Royston	B.G.	RC	02 08 1952	SA Army	Western Province Command	
72268519BG	Sahd	M.P.	DRC	20 09 1956	SA Army	SA Woman's Army College George	
73333387BG	Scheepers	S.J.	DRC	19 01 1957	SAAF	Northern Air Defence Sector Devon	
72406770BG	Schoeman	C.S.	DRC	15 03 1956	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	Permanent Force: 30 03 87 - 30 11 96
73372476BG	Scholtz	P.G.	DRC	28 01 1957	SWATF	Sector 20 Rundu,	6 Maintenance Unit
70350251BG	Schutte	D.J.R.	DRC	17 11 1954	SA Army	Cpln Gen HQ	
71309124BG	Slabbert	F.E.	DRC	10 09 1955	SA Army	4 Field Engineer Regiment	Permanent Force: 01 11 87 - Present
71332975BG	Steenkamp	P.J.	Hervormd	26 07 1957	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion	
72202203BG	Steyn	M.J.	DRC	07 09 1956	SA Army	5 Signal Unit	
76218924BG	Strydom	S.J.	RC		SA Army	Northern Logistics Command	Northern Transvaal Cmdnd Signal Unit
72296254BG	Stumke	C.J.	DRC	07 09 1956	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	
72341183BG	Swanepoel	H.J.	DRC	15 04 1956	SAAF	AFB Swartkop	
71260236BG	Swanevelder	P.B.	DRC	16 05 1955	SWATF	Sector 80 Keetmanshoop	
73512063BG	Swart	P.	AFM	01 11 1957	SWATF	Northern Logistics Command	
71306302BG	Taute	M.P.	DRC	15 11 1955	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	
69353456BG	Van Daalen	P.H.	DRC	30 09 1953	SAAF	Air Force Base Ysterplaat	
69215628BG	Van den Berg	L.J.C.	Hervormd	13 11 1953	SA Army	North West Command	SA School of Artillery
73492373BG	Van den Heever	G.A.	DRC	12 06 1957	SA Navy	Naval Base Simonstown	
70269022BG	Van den Heever	H.A.H.	DRC	06 10 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Pietersburg	
73307167BG	Van der Berg	C.J.	Hervormd	02 10 1957	SWATF	Sector 20 Rundu	202 Battalion
71317150BG	Van der Linde	J.L.	Gereformeerd	22 08 1955	SA Army	Free State Command	
72374374BG	Van der Merwe	G.P.	DRC	14 08 1956	SA Army	Eastern Province Command	
71251805BG	Van der Merwe	J.L.	DRC	30 12 1955	SA Navy	Naval Base Simonstown	Marine Brigade
71316202BG	Van der Stok	A.F.	Anglican	10 11 1955	SA Army	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
72536782BG	Van der Westhuizen	C.J.	DRC	01 02 1956	SA Army	Josini Military Base	
76344613BG	Van der Westhuizen	E.J.	Hervormd	31 07 1954	SAAF	Air Force Base Ysterplaat	
72402449BG	Van Deventer	G.J.	DRC	07 04 1956	SAAF	1 Satellite Radar Station Mariepskop	
72368400BG	Van Dyk	P.J.	DRC	13 02 1956	SAAF	250 Air Defence Artillery Group	
73319865BG	Van Heerden	C.F.	Hervormd	25 07 1957	SA Army	SA Woman's Army College George	
72306467BG	Van Niekerk	F.	DRC	10 03 1956	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion	
69239309BG	Van Niekerk	J.S.	DRC	29 04 1953	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	Permanent Force: 30 12 83 - 31 12 00

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
73336992BG	Van Rooyen	D.	DRC	29 05 1957	SWATF	SWA Military School Okahandja,	Tsumeb, Omithiya
71249213BG	Van Schalkwyk	H.L.	DRC	22 08 1955	SA Army	72 Brigade HQ	
72259179BG	Van Tonder	C.A.P.	Hervormd	24 11 1956	SA Army	Free State Command	
72440050BG	Van Wyk	N.C.	DRC	15 11 1956	SA Army	Danie Theron Battle School	
72205693BG	Van Zyl	G.	DRC	25 09 1956	SAAF	3 Satellite Radar Station Mafikeng	
72385164BG	Van Zyl	P.J.J.	DRC	05 02 1956	SA Navy	SAS Chapman, Naval College	
71306443BG	Verwey	R.	DRC	04 11 1955	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
71428502BG	Viljoen	P.A.	DRC	14 06 1955	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	State President's Guard
70384045BG	Visser	J.B.	DRC	24 10 1954	SWATF	Sector 10 Oshakati	
72400161BG	Vogel	W.	Gereformeerd	07 07 1956	SWATF	SWA Military School Okahandja	
73487597BG	Vorster	J.H.	Hervormd	31 07 1957	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
72390974BG	Walters	J.	DRC	01 11 1955	SA Navy	Naval Base Durban, SAS Scorpion	
72249212BG	Warmich	H.J.	DRC	21 12 1956	SAAF	Air Force Base Ysterplaat	
72402522BG	Wentzel	H.J.	Hervormd	20 04 1956	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	
72236870BG	Wolmarans	G.J.M.	Hervormd	15 12 1956	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
	1983		Service of 24 months				
73312449BG	Bekker	M.J.	DRC	12 09 1957	SA Army	44 Parachute Brigade	
71515001BG	Boshoff	L.H.	DRC	23 04 1955	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	Permanent Force: 01 01 85 - 31 01 88
72419013BG	Boshoff	L.N.	DRC	09 04 1956	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	Permanent Force: 01 01 85 - 31 08 89
72256803BG	Botha	J.J.	DRC	08 09 1956	SA Army	Youngsfield	
74765025BG	Bothma	J.D.	DRC	16 08 1957	SAAF	Northern Air Defence Sector Devon	
73278921BG	Britz	J.C.W.	DRC	23 08 1957	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
73506297BG	Burger	A.P.	DRC	17 11 1957	SAMS	Northern Transvaal Medical Cmnd	(H.F. Verwoerd Hospital)
72541105BG	Burger	J.W.	DRC	06 12 1956	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	SA Cape Corps Maintenance Unit
73337750BG	Cilliers	J.F.	DRC	09 08 1957	SA Army	SWA Military School Okahandja	
73268690BG	Cloete	L.P.J.	DRC	10 09 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
72207327BG	Coertze	J.G.	DRC	04 02 1956	SA Army	Cederville (Comops)	
71413850BG	Coetzee	A.P.	DRC	13 04 1955	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
72312879BG	Coetzee	H.J.	DRC	28 06 1956	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
73249237BG	Coetzee	M.J.	DRC	23 04 1957	SA Army	61 Mechanised Battalion Group	
72362163BG	Conradie	C.J.	DRC	28 08 1956	SA Army	Danie Theron Battle School	
72452154BG	Conradie	C.J.	DRC	08 09 1958	SA Army	Sector 10 Ondangwa, Ogongo	6 SA Infantry Battalion
73294472BG	Crous	A.J.	DRC	13 11 1957	SAMS	Western Cape Medical Command	(Western Cape Hospital)
72427578BG	De Beer	D.J.	DRC	12 07 1957	SA Army	32 Battalion	
69324291BG	De Bruyn	J.J.	DRC	24 03 1953	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre	
73390254BG	De Jager	D.F.	DRC	30 01 1957	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	Permanent Force: 19 01 87 - Present
73326688BG	De Kock	J.D.	DRC	14 07 1957	SA Army	Military Academy Saldanha	
72313216BG	De Villiers	I.J.J.	Gereformeerd	15 02 1956	SA Army	Walvis Bay	
74433888BG	Dreyer	W.A.	Hervormd	09 01 1958	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
74448416BG	Du Plooy	J.L.	Gereformeerd	06 01 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
74553744BG	Du Toit	A.F.	DRC	14 04 1958	SA Army	Sector 70 Katima Mulilo	
71211650BG	Els	J.C.	DRC	01 02 1955	SAAF	Air Force Gymnasium	
70289319BG	Els	G.H.S.	DRC	16 02 1954	SA Army	Northern Border Company SWA	
72353835BG	Endres	E.T.	DRC		SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati, 32 Battalion	
74221912BG	Engelbrecht	G.	DRC	12 01 1958	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	Northern Transvaal Command
73555831BG	Esterhuizen	P.S.	Hervormd	18 02 1957	SA Army	SA Army Battle School	
73344582BG	Esterhuysen	J.J.	DRC	29 05 1957	SA Army	SA Cape Corps Eersterivier	
73396186BG	Fouie	W.J.	Gereformeerd	09 06 1957	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati,	10 Armour Car Squadron
73255762BG	Franken	A.J.	DRC	11 11 1957	SA Navy	GWB Skeepsverf	
72396186BG	Gerber	F.A.	DRC		SA Army	Youngsfield	
73234668BG	Gotze	H.K.E.	DRC	11 10 1957	SA Army	203 Battalion	
73253403BG	Gous	I.G.P.	DRC	14 06 1957	SAMS	Northern TvI Medical Command	1 Mil Hospital (H.F. Verwoerd Hospital)
73493736BG	Green	H.G.	DRC	20 05 1957	SA Army	Ordinance Services School	
72402191BG	Grobler	L.P.	DRC	08 08 1956	SAMS	Western Cape Medical Command	(Western Cape Hospital)
74264359BG	Grobler	J.H.	DRC	24 01 1958	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
73362485BG	Heasbroek	A.	DRC		SA Army	Group 7 HQ	
74244450BG	Haggard	J.S.	DRC	01 01 1958	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
75392795BG	Henderson	S.L.	Presbyterian	11 07 1959	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
71509400BG	Heynike	P.J.	DRC	20 09 1955	SA Army	11 Commando Kimberley	
73411043BG	Hindley	W.R.T.	Hervormd	01 09 1957	SA Army	North Transvaal Command	
67340893BG	Hovers	H.J.F.	RC	04 06 1951	SA Army	Orange Free State Command	
73296725BG	Janse van Rensburg	A.J.H.	Hervormd	08 02 1957	SA Navy	SA Navy Simonstown, Saldanha	Permanent Force: 18 01 85 - 31 03 88
74305145BG	Janse van Vuuren	P.F.	DRC	20 02 1958	SA Navy	SAS Tafelberg, SAS Pres Pretorius	
72386899BG	Jooste	G.J.	DRC	10 08 1956	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
74224007BG	Joubert	T.F.	Hervormd	04 06 1958	SA Army	Walvis Bay	
74282997BG	Kitching	D.	DRC	07 02 1958	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
73375339BG	Koch	C.	DRC	04 07 1957	SA Army	Queenstown	
73501041BG	Koen	B.W.	DRC	01 09 1957	SA Army	21 Battalion	
72328172BG	Kriel	P.J.	DRC	27 08 1956	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Cmnd Signal Unit	
73431132BG	Kritzinger	J.N.	DRC	20 03 1957	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
74244344BG	Kuyler	D.A.	DRC	25 04 1958	SAMS	Western Cape Medical Command	(Western Cape Hospital)
75266726BG	Labuschagne	A.S.	DRC	04 05 1959	SA Navy	Naval Base Durban	
73271082BG	Labuschagne	F.J.	DRC	12 11 1957	SA Army	5 Military Works Regiment	
71448328BG	Le Grange	S.G.	DRC	27 07 1955	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion	
73538563BG	Le Roux	C.R.	DRC	28 08 1957	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	
72429012BG	Leuvennink	B.	DRC	09 10 1956	SA Army	Western Cape Command	
71275432BG	Lintvelt	A.J.	DRC	12 12 1955	SA Army	Mission work - Bushmanland SWA	
73341356BG	Lotter	H.P.P.	DRC	24 02 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ - Fort Hare	
74220443BG	Lourens	P.K.	Gereformeerd	18 06 1958	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
75524140BG	Michael	G.	Jewish Faith	24 04 1959	SA Army	SA Personnel Services School	
73399800BG	Minnaar	A.H.	DRC	27 01 1957	SA Army	Mission work - Windhoek	
71213722BG	Mirvis	J.R.	Jewish Faith	26 03 1955	SA Army		
73335218BG	Muller	G.O.	DRC	19 11 1957	SA Army	97 Ammo Depot De Aar	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
73237349BG	Myburg	J.N.	DRC	12 09 1957	SA Army	SA Provost School	
73288342BG	Myburg	J.L.	Gereformeerd	17 07 1957	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
73513525BG	Nel	P.J.	Gereformeerd	17 04 1957	SAMS	SAMS College,	Medical Training Command
73206583BG	Nel	A.M.	Hervormd	01 02 1957	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
73236762BG	Noite	S.P.	Hervormd	19 10 1957	SA Army	Witwatersrand Cmnd Signal Unit	
72417660BG	Nortje	W.J.	DRC	22 05 1956	SAMS	Military Base Middelburg	(Temba Hospital) N Tvl Med Cmnd
73248833BG	Oberholzer	G.A.	DRC	03 07 1957	SA Army	Sector 50 HQ Gobabis	
70299284BG	Odendaal	P.A.	Gereformeerd	13 12 1954	SA Army	Sector 70 Katima Mulilo	
72359409BG	Olivier	H.W.	Gereformeerd	08 02 1958	SA Army	North West Command	
74553728BG	Opperman	R.	DRC	23 03 1958	SAAF	SA Air Force HQ	
76211127BG	Oscherowitz	E.	Jewish Faith	29 08 1960	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion	
72251093BG	Peters	B.	DRC	10 04 1956	SA Navy	GWB Naval Yard	
72508179BG	Plenaar	S.W.	DRC	20 09 1956	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati,	61 Mech Battalion Group
73445397BG	Pretorius	O.	DRC	25 03 1957	SA Navy	SAS Immortelle	
77510220BG	Pretorius	P.J.S.	Full Gospel	30 01 1961	SA Army	Quartermaster General	
74374026BG	Retief	F.J.	DRC	23 03 1958	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium Heidelberg	
71338549BG	Rodrigues	J.N.	RC	08 03 1955	SA Army	N Transvaal Comnd Workshop Unit	
73340929BG	Roodt	P.J.	DRC	29 04 1957	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
74344748BG	Roux	A.	DRC	23 06 1958	SA Army	201 Battalion Omega	
75414243BG	Rust	R.J.	Hervormd	13 03 1959	SA Army	Grootfontein	
74278656BG	Scheepers	J.S.	DRC	23 01 1958	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
71209605BG	Scholly	M.F.	DRC	17 09 1955	SAMS	Southern Transvaal Medical Cmnd	(Baragwana Hospital)
74461955BG	Schutte	C.H.	DRC	12 02 1958	SAMS	SAMS College	
71305130BG	Schutte	C.E.G.	DRC	15 06 1955	SA Army	Orange Free State Command	
73307134BG	Schutte	T.D.	DRC	25 10 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
71289730BG	Smit	T.E.	DRC	27 05 1955	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	
73407215BG	Smit	B.C.	Gereformeerd	11 11 1957	SAAF	Air Force Gymnasium	
72375207BG	Stander	J.	DRC	15 03 1956	SA Navy	SAS Chapman	
73367088BG	Stander	J.A.	DRC	05 05 1957	SA Navy	SAS Walvis Bay	
73336240BG	Stander	S.	DRC	05 05 1957	SA Navy	SA Navy Operations	
71203459BG	Steenkamp	L.M.	DRC		SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
72328487BG	Steyn	P.J.	DRC	15 08 1956	SA Army	Mission work Walvis Bay	
72515828BG	Storm	J.M.	DRC	26 10 1956	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area	
73390304BG	Strauss	D.J.	DRC	25 03 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
73466906BG	Strydom	J.G.	DRC	20 04 1957	SAAF	SA Air Force College	
73390726BG	Strydom	E.J.	DRC	16 08 1957	SA Army	1 SWA Special Forces Unit	Permanent Force: 28 12 84 - 31 08 87
73337073BG	Thom	J.D.	DRC	23 11 1957	SA Army	Western Province Command	
75549527BG	Tietz	K.P.	Lutheran	07 01 1959	SA Army	911 Battalion SWA	
73392771BG	Turck	M.G.	DRC	05 04 1957	SA Army	SA Army HQ	Permanent Force: 01 02 85 - 31 01 88
69228062BG	Van den Heever	H.J.	DRC	05 09 1953	SA Army	Natal Command	
72325293BG	Van der Merwe	J.J.	DRC	29 05 1956	SAMS	3 Military Hospital	
73491110BG	Van der Merwe	C.H.J.	DRC	21 03 1957	SA Army	North Transvaal Command	
70239157BG	Van der Walt	M.J.	Gereformeerd	23 12 1954	SA Army	Southern Cape Command	
72302888BG	Van der Watt	D.W.	Hervormd	30 07 1956	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
74560160BG	Van der Westhuizen	J.L.	Hervormd	03 08 1958	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	Mission work in Natal
73446072BG	Van Eck	A.P.	DRC	06 12 1957	SAAF	AFB Ysterplaat	
71282792BG	Van Heerden	S.W.	DRC	13 11 1955	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
73319758BG	Van Helden	M.	Gereformeerd	25 10 1957	SA Army	Natal Command Maintenance Unit	
72332653BG	Van Niekerk	J.L.	DRC	19 08 1956	SA Army	91 Brigade HQ Windhoek	
73225021BG	Van Rooyen	R.	DRC	25 04 1957	SA Army	Western Province Command	
73463549BG	Van Staden	C.A.	DRC	17 07 1957	SA Army	Eastern Province Cmnd Workshop	
74309428BG	Van Tonder	J.G.	DRC	21 01 1958	SA Army	Sector 40 HQ Windhoek	
74307885BG	Van Wyk	G.M.J.	Hervormd	18 08 1958	SA Army	North Transvaal Command	
74322991BG	Van Wyk	M.P.	DRC	12 06 1958	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
74480583BG	Van Wyngaard	A.	DRC	21 06 1958	SA Army	121 Battalion	
72413214BG	Venter	J.H.	DRC	13 09 1956	SA Army	Detention Barracks	Permanent Force: 06 02 85 - 31 08 96
74405457BG	Vermaak	J.H.	DRC	22 01 1958	SA Army	102 Battalion	
73490104BG	Victor	E.B.	DRC	20 04 1957	SA Army	Mission work - Okahandja	
74279001BG	Visser	S.J.	DRC	05 02 1958	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
72240013BG	Viviers	H.	DRC	28 04 1956	SAAF	AFB Hoedspruit	
73341869BG	Wolmarans	M.	DRC	28 06 1957	SA Army	Western Province Command	
75224949BG	Wooding	C.W.	DRC	19 03 1957	SA Army	Eastern Province Command	
1984		Service of 24 months					
75340356BG	Ayres	J.	Hervormd	10 08 1959	SA Army	OFS Maintenance Unit	
73401564BG	Badenhorst	F.W.	DRC	18 06 1957	SA Army	35 Engineer Regiment	
74379157BG	Barnard	H.	DRC	01 04 1958	SA Army	10 Artillery Regiment	
74255662BG	Bester	G.C.	DRC	01 02 1958	SA Army	Sector 30	
	Booyesen	B.J.P.			SA Navy	SAS Simonsberg	
73289456BG	Bormann	S.J.	DRC	26 02 1957	SA Army	1 SWA Spes Unit	
74506213BG	Botha	A.F.	DRC	14 06 1958	SA Army	51 SA Infantry Battalion	
75453803BG	Botha	P.H.	Hervormd	17 09 1959	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
74401993BG	Botha	T.J.	DRC	25 04 1958	SA Army	93 Ammo Depot	
75416941BG	Brand	B.	Lutheran	16 09 1959	SA Army	South West Africa Area Force	
73330417BG	Brink	F.J.	DRC	09 11 1957	SA Army	Infantry School	
75332643BG	Churchyard	D.	Presbyterian	01 10 1959	SA Army	Grootfontein	
74312596BG	Cilliers	O.J.	DRC	29 08 1958	SA Army	Defence HQ	
73283491BG	Conradie	P.J.	DRC	13 07 1957	SA Army	Army HQ	
74226101BG	De Kock	D.J.	DRC	05 11 1958	SAMS		
	Du Toit	P.			SA Navy	SAS Scorpion	
75446632BG	Fanoy	P.	Gereformeerd	08 04 1959	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
73379166BG	Filter	H.H.	Lutheran	30 07 1956	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command	
74221144BG	Fouche	M.J.	Hervormd	12 12 1958	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion	
75501247BG	Fourie	J.M.	Hervormd	06 11 1959	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
73536906BG	Franck	J.E.	Gereformeerd	23 02 1957	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
74254327BG	Greyling	B.F.	Hervormd	19 08 1958	SA Army		
73243149BG	Hanekom	J.E.	DRC	18 08 1957	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
77577062BG	Hoffmann	J.	DRC	26 11 1961	SA Army		
74231928BG	Huysamen	F.N.	DRC		SAMS		
74552787BG	Jacobs	H.J.	DRC	07 02 1958	SA Army	121 Bn Jozini, Natal Command	
74450875BG	Janse van Vuuren	J.C.G.	Hervormd	07 09 1958	SA Army	11 Commando	
74252677BG	Jordt	W.H.O.	DRC	02 04 1958	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
74242967BG	Kirsten	E.	DRC	25 06 1958	SA Army	81 Technical Stores Depot	
72452980BG	Kleinbans	F.C.	DRC	05 04 1956	SA Army	16 Transport Supply Depot	
72358310BG	Kloppers	C.B.	DRC	01 11 1956	SA Army	Windhoek HQ	
76205616BG	Kok	W.J.J.	Hervormd	14 05 1960	SA Army	School of Artillery	
74308453BG	Kotze	A.J.	DRC	03 09 1958	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
73237125BG	Kotze	W.J.	DRC	07 03 1957	SA Army	202 Battalion	Permanent Force: 10 07 88 - 30 04 97
73286684BG	Kritzinger	N.M.	DRC	18 07 1957	SA Army	Walvis Bay, North West Command	
73464349BG	Kruger	A.P.	Gereformeerd	24 08 1957	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
76226745BG	La Grange	H.F.	Hervormd	19 08 1960	SA Army	Natal Maintenance Unit	
74378365BG	Le Roux	E.C.	DRC	01 01 1958	SA Army	Grootfontein	
73442840BG	Le Roux	J.G.	DRC	16 07 1957	SA Army	Eastern Province Command HQ	
74461591BG	Lombard	I.M.	Hervormd	02 11 1958	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
74228305BG	Loubser	G.M.H.	DRC	17 03 1958	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
73343923BG	Louwrens	A.J.	DRC	20 07 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
74233857BG	Malan	D.J.	Gereformeerd	12 04 1958	SA Army	Oshakati	
75255117BG	Marais	D.F.	DRC	06 09 1958	SA Army	101 Battalion	
73358236BG	Meyer	T.J.H.	DRC	19 07 1957	SA Army	Sector 80	
80571003BG	Mills	M.C.J.	Full Gospel	29 03 1962	SA Army	Construction Regiment	
73495608BG	Mitchell	C.	DRC	15 12 1957	SA Army	5 Signal Regiment,	Chaplain General HQ
74535287BG	Mostert	B.A.	DRC	20 09 1958	SA Army	SWA Military School	
74434101BG	Muller	A.K.	DRC	31 05 1958	SA Army	Nepara	
74425125BG	Myburg	J.A.	DRC	29 09 1958	SA Army	Chief Staff Finance	
74489170BG	Naude	M.C.	DRC	07 04 1958	SA Army	SA School of Catering	
74341348BG	Nel	J.J.D.	DRC	29 05 1958	SA Navy	Naval Logistics Command	
72286487BG	Odendaal	H.J.	Hervormd	20 05 1956	SA Army	Sector 20 Rundu	Short term contract to 31 10 98
79375853BG	Oldknow	A.	Pent Holi	14 04 1963	SA Army	Western Province Command	
74373440BG	Oosthuizen	D.P.	DRC	06 08 1958	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
73338592BG	Postma	D.J.	Gereformeerd	18 07 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ,	Chief Staff Intelligence
73412801BG	Prins	H.F.	DRC	21 04 1957	SA Army	201 Battalion Omega	
73326787BG	Prinsloo	G.T.M.	DRC	04 12 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
73471559BG	Rossouw	J.J.C.	DRC	09 09 1957	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
72274272BG	Rubenstein	I.H.	Jewish Faith	23 09 1956	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
73570624BG	Schmidt	J.D.	DRC	02 06 1957	SA Army	Ongwendiva	
74311168BG	Schoeman	S.J.	DRC	06 11 1958	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
76308279BG	Shaw	D.	Jewish Faith	19 05 1960	SA Army	Western Province Command	
76437343BG	Snell	A.R.	Presbyterian	12 11 1960	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
73434029BG	Stander	C.J.	DRC	30 08 1957	SA Army	5 Maintenance Unit	
74552480BG	Stegmann	C.J.J.	DRC	01 02 1958	SA Army	Witwatersrand Maintenance Unit	
74399841BG	Swart	A.	DRC	01 01 1958	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
73307639BG	Swart	F.J.	DRC	20 05 1957	SA Army	SA Cape Corps Battalion	
72373616BG	Swarts	J.A.	DRC	18 08 1956	SA Army	SA Women Army College	
	Theron	J.H.			SA Navy	Naval Operations	
74525122BG	Theron	P.L.	DRC	30 04 1958	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
78499209BG	Van den Berg	J.T.	AFM	24 02 1962	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command	
71207849BG	Van den Worm	A.	DRC	19 04 1955	SA Army	SADF Equestrian Centre	Permanent Force: 01 03 89 - 01 11 92
73389199BG	Van der Westhuizen	J.D.	DRC	01 08 1957	SAMS		
74249079BG	Van Niekerk	S.G.	DRC	03 04 1958	SA Army	1 Reconnaissance Regiment	Permanent Force: 01 07 92 - Present
74340845BG	Van Staden	J.H.	Hervormd	22 12 1958	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
74354669BG	Van Velden	J.E.	DRC	01 05 1958	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
71239743BG	Van Wyk	H.F.	Gereformeerd	10 12 1955	SA Army	North West Cmnd Maintenance Unit	
73372658BG	Van Zyl	L.	DRC	22 01 1957	SA Army	102 Battalion	
73446122BG	Venter	R.	DRC	03 05 1957	SA Army	54 Battalion	
75234575BG	Viljoen	P.B.	Hervormd	12 02 1959	SA Army	11 KTD Western Province	
76230192BG	Visser	S.	Hervormd	03 03 1960	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
76353861BG	Vledder	E.J.	Hervormd	16 02 1960	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	Permanent Force: 24 03 86 - 31 08 91
74500398BG	Vlok	A.C.	DRC	07 04 1958	SA Army	203 Battalion Mangetti Dune	
74519752BG	Wait	T.L.	DRC	07 10 1958	SA Navy	Naval Operations	
74304999BG	Westhof	L.E.	DRC	13 11 1958	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel	
75422285BG	Zeelie	E.J.	DRC	09 12 1958	SA Army	Natal Command HQ, Jozini	
1985		Service of 24 months					
77409092BG	Barkhuizen	W.K.	Baptist	04 10 1961	SA Army	N Tvl Command, 7 SA Infantry Bn	
74374000BG	Bartlett	A.L.	DRC	21 03 1958	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
80408677BG	Bleeker	D.K.	PK	17 04 1964	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
80532013BG	Blom	W.	PK	11 12 1963	SA Army	Sector 20 Rundu	
75261404BG	Boshoff	W.S.	DRC	17 09 1958	SA Army	101 Battalion	
74279852BG	Botha	B.C.	DRC	11 10 1958	SA Army	SA Army HQ	
73282360BG	Botha	J.A.	DRC	09 08 1957	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
73369506BG	Botha	P.J.J.	DRC	12 03 1957	SAAF		
74419342BG	Bouwer	J.S.G.	DRC	08 12 1958	SA Army	SA Cape Corps	
75303958BG	Breytenbach	I.W.	DRC	16 05 1959	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	
75599670BG	Bridger	D.J.	PK	04 01 1957	SAAF		
78555661BG	Britton	W.A.	Methodist	12 05 1962	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	
75333674BG	Burger	J.A.	DRC	17 06 1959			
75301424BG	Burger	M.D.	DRC	18 06 1959	SA Army	Quartermaster General Northern Tvl	
75327999BG	Burger	W.J.	DRC	09 10 1959			

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
74512807BG	Cilliers	A.P.	DRC	04 10 1958			
75377911BG	Conradie	J.	DRC	10 12 1959	SA Army	201 Battalion Omega	
79444899BG	Cox	G.N.	PK	11 09 1963	SA Army	North West Cmnc HQ, 1 Maint Unit	
79427746BG	De Beer	G.S.	Hervormd	21 01 1961	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
75283234BG	De Beer	H.J.P.	Gereformeerd	17 05 1959	SA Army	113 Battalion	
75388918BG	De Klerk	J.N.	DRC	03 11 1959	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
73221533BG	De Kock	M.	DRC	19 09 1957	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	
74315508BG	De Kock	S.D.	DRC	30 07 1958	SA Army	17 KTD	
74268954BG	De la Porte	A.E.	DRC	10 05 1958	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
74551748BG	De Vos	H.J.D.	DRC	16 06 1958	SA Army	5 Maintenance Unit	
71262679BG	De Waal	E.H.	DRC	28 06 1955	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
75330555BG	Dippenaar	M.C.	DRC	24 05 1959	SA Army	54 Battalion HQ	
75400770BG	Dorey	P.J.	DRC	13 09 1959	SAAF		Permanent Force: 05 01 87 - 30 09 99
76443373BG	Dreyer	J.J.	Hervormd	12 03 1960	SAAF		
76546183BG	Du Plessis	C.J.	DRC	19 02 1960	SA Army	Sector 40, 911 Battalion,	Army Battle School
74510546BG	Du Plessis	L.S.D.	Gereformeerd	27 02 1958	SA Army	16 Maintenance Unit	
75399477BG	Du Plessis	P.J.	Hervormd	04 08 1959	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
75341511BG	Du Plessis	P.S.	DRC	31 01 1959	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
77453066BG	England	G.	Presbyterian	12 09 1961	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
75323121BG	Enslin	G.B.	Gereformeerd	28 10 1959	SA Navy		
76303700BG	Enslin	J.H.	DRC	02 05 1960	SA Army	Mpacha	
74225442PE	Erasmus	J.J.J.	Gereformeerd	20 04 1958	SA Army	Kwangwane	
78208535BG	Espag	H.J.J.	AFM	27 05 1962			
73234700BG	Falck	M.W.	DRC	19 10 1957	SA Army	Far North Command	
75227009BG	Fouche	H.H.	DRC	14 03 1959	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
75319541BG	Fourie	J.M.	DRC	02 11 1959	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	Permanent Force: 30 01 87 - 31 07 93
76399484BG	Gebhardt	J.W.L.	DRC	08 03 1960	SA Navy		
80213614BG	Goosen	D.J.	AFM	12 02 1964	SA Army	Orange Free State Cmnd Signal Unit	
78460615BG	Gordon	D.	Jewish Faith	03 04 1962	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
75452524BG	Grobbelaar	F.J.	DRC	01 02 1959	SA Navy		
75292078BG	Grobler	P.	Hervormd	26 09 1959	SAAF		
74400904BG	Grobler	P.J.	DRC	24 11 1958	SA Army	44 Parachute Brigade	
74402546BG	Groenewald	H.P.W.	DRC	25 12 1958	SAAF		
75491506BG	Groenewald	J.S.	DRC	06 09 1959	SA Army	Sector 50 Gobabis	
76385731BG	Hanekom	A.R.	DRC	21 04 1960	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
76284256BG	Harris	J.C.F.	DRC	19 06 1960	SAAF		
75335455BG	Huisamen	J.A.	DRC	20 08 1959	SA Army	SA Army Battle School	
77491090BG	Jacobsohn	W.J.	Hervormd	01 04 1961	SAMS	SAMS HQ Unit, N Tvl Medical Cmnd	
76497502BG	Janse van Rensburg	E.G.	DRC	18 02 1960	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
74441288BG	Jansen	H.P.	DRC	18 06 1958	SA Army	SA Technical Service Training Centre	
75485623BG	Johnson	M.L.	DRC	14 01 1959	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
76280262BG	Jordaan	P.J.	Hervormd	01 09 1959	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area	
74559642BG	Kingma	B.R.	Gereformeerd	17 12 1958	SA Army	SA Army College	
75473926BG	Kloppers	D.	Hervormd	30 07 1959	SAAF		
75286146BG	Koegelenberg	J.G.E.	DRC	18 09 1959	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	
75348508BG	Kotze	W.G.M.	Gereformeerd	09 01 1959	SAAF		
74515321BG	Kriel	D.J.	Hervormd	17 11 1958	SA Navy		
75209858BG	Kruger	H.J.J.	Gereformeerd	25 10 1959	SAMS	SAMS College, SAMS HQ Unit	
75348482BG	Kruger	J.A.	DRC	07 05 1959	SAAF		
75315309BG	Lartz	D.	Gereformeerd	15 11 1959	SA Army	2 SA Infantry Battalion Group	
73319196BG	Malan	D.J.	DRC	06 12 1957	SA Navy		
74378597BG	Malan	J.P.	DRC	10 10 1958	SA Army		
75370932BG	Malherbe	P.A.	DRC	23 03 1959	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
74349200BG	Maree	D.J.F.	DRC	09 10 1958	SAAF		
75282285BG	Maritz	S.	DRC	16 01 1959	SA Army	14 Field Regiment	
78603024BG	Morrison	G.	AFM	30 08 1962	SA Navy		
75327700BG	Moser	R.S.	AFM	28 12 1959	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
75495176BG	Nagel	J.F.P.	DRC	22 02 1959	SAMS	SAMS College	
75319848BG	Neethling	L.M.	DRC	13 07 1959	SA Army	301 Battalion, Northern Log Cmnd	
74388810BG	Nel	D.T.	DRC	12 05 1958	SAAF		
75283341BG	Nieuwoudt	D.H.	DRC	19 02 1959	SA Army	Provost School	
75276292BG	Nortier	J.J.	DRC	12 11 1959	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
74492844BG	O'Kennedy	A.L.	DRC	27 06 1958	SA Navy		
76415272BG	Oosthuizen	F.J.C.	Hervormd	04 08 1960	SA Army	61 Mechanized Battalion	
72310949BG	Potgieter	T.J.	DRC	24 04 1956	SA Army	SADF Equestrian Centre	
74386905BG	Prinsloo	M.F.	DRC	07 07 1958	SA Army	111 Battalion	
75495895BG	Prinsloo	P.	DRC	14 03 1959	SA Army	32 Battalion	
76490234BG	Rheeder	J.P.	DRC	26 04 1960	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 03 01 87 - 30 06 90
75498238BG	Roetz	A.H.	Hervormd	11 11 1959	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre	
69320521BG	Roodt	J.J.J.	DRC	01 10 1953	SA Navy		
74549973BG	Rotteveel	R. de K.	DRC	15 05 1958	SA Army	21 Battalion	
75406892BG	Saayman	H.	DRC	05 11 1959	SA Army	Sector 40 Luiperdsvallei	
75469056BG	Schoeman	L.G.	DRC	13 04 1959	SA Army	121 Battalion	Permanent Force: 01 01 87 - 25 11 88
75334540BG	Schoeman	R.P.G.	DRC	31 12 1959	SA Army	203 Battalion Tsumkwe	
75245233BG	Smit	C.D.	DRC	05 10 1959	SA Army	SA Cape Corps	
75230821BG	Smit	D.J.	DRC	30 03 1959	SA Navy		
74317533BG	Smit	J.A.	DRC	05 10 1959	SA Army	911 Battalion Windhoek	
74366857BG	Smit	N.J.L.	DRC	21 09 1958	SA Army	SA Cape Corps	
74316597BG	Smith	C.W.	DRC	08 11 1958	SA Army	Nepara	
75485581BG	Stans	P.G.	DRC	20 06 1959	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
74254608BG	Steyn	A.S.	DRC	02 12 1958	SA Army	7 SA Division Mobilization Centre	SWA Territorial Force Bagani
75280966BG	Strauss	W.P.	DRC	03 08 1959	SAAF		
75295337BG	Strydom	D.O.	DRC	26 01 1959	SA Army	Eastern Province Cmnd Workshop	
74267717BG	Swanepoel	D.L.F.	DRC	20 05 1958	SA Army	Far North Command, Venda	
74268913BG	Van Aarde	R.B.	DRC	12 07 1958	SA Army	Kimberley	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
75234561BG	Van As	J.J.	DRC	13 02 1959	SA Army	Detention Barracks	
78250321BG	Van de Griendt	A.	PK	04 11 1962	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
73352635BG	Van den Berg	P.J.	Gereformeerd	14 06 1957	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	
74549940BG	Van der Merwe	M.J.N.	DRC	24 10 1959	SA Army	State President Guard	
74546803BG	Van der Merwe	R.M.	Gereformeerd	23 10 1958	SA Army	Sector 20 Rundu	
73253270BG	Van der Merwe	W.J.	DRC	03 05 1957	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
73225336BG	Van der Merwe	W.L.	DRC	20 10 1957	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
75344531BG	Van der Schyff	J.L.	Gereformeerd	21 05 1959	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
74362161BG	Van der Walt	J.P.	Gereformeerd	11 12 1958	SA Army	Sector 70 Kalima Mullio	
76331856BG	Van Eck	E.	Hervormd	13 05 1960	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ, N Tvl Cmrnd	
73244972BG	Van Niekerk	J.W.	DRC	21 09 1957	SA Army	61 Mechanized Battalion	Permanent Force: 08 12 86 - Present
79420535BG	Van Rensburg	F.E.J.	PK	27 02 1963	SA Navy		
74439480BG	Van Rensburg	P.	DRC	12 08 1958	SA Army	97 Ammo Depot, WP Command HQ	
75461038BG	Van Rooyen	J.D.J.	DRC	08 12 1959	SA Army	202 Battalion	
77547006BG	Van Vuuren	C.J.	Gereformeerd	07 02 1960	SAAF		
74508060BG	Van Wyk	B.L.	DRC	17 10 1958	SA Army	5 Military Works Unit	
74312497BG	Van Wyk	S.W.	DRC	19 08 1958	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
74246539BG	Van Zyl	H.C.	DRC	24 05 1958	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command Signal Unit	
80465776BG	Vaughan	P.A.J.	PK	15 05 1964	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command	
72525488BG	Venter	P.A.	DRC	30 08 1956	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment,	116 Battalion
75245548BG	Venter	W.P.	DRC	22 12 1959	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
75536961BG	Voischenk	G.F.	DRC	08 05 1959	SA Army	Bagani, 7 SA Div Mobilization Unit	
74438904BG	Vos	A.G.	DRC	17 12 1958	SA Army	102 Battalion	
78417680BG	Weideman	H.J.	AFM	15 08 1962	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
78222502BG	Welcher	O.S.	Jewish Faith	15 08 1962	SA Army	Northern Logistics Command	
78492329BG	Wright	J.A.	AFM	04 05 1962	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
1986		Service of 24 months					
76424381BG	Barnard	W.	Hervormd	05 04 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
77296648BG	Bartholomew	C.G.	Full Gospel	03 03 1961	SA Army		
74480280BG	Benade	I.L.	Hervormd	13 11 1958	SA Army	Army Battle School	
76471556BG	Benade	M.J.	DRC	05 02 1960	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
75212381BG	Bester	J.J.G.	DRC	23 07 1959	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
75349183BG	Bosman	J.G.	DRC	10 12 1959	SAAF	School of Tecnicl Training	
75498972BG	Botha	B.P.	DRC	22 10 1959	SA Army	101 Battalion	
75310169BG	Botha	C.D.	DRC	15 08 1959	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
77349769BG	Botha	J.P.	Hervormd	16 10 1961	SA Navy	SAS Saldanha	
74433640BG	Brand	S.J.P.	DRC	14 11 1958	SA Army	West Territorial Battalion Musese	
76244409BG	Breytenbach	W.J.M.	Hervormd	03 06 1960	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
76407949BG	Calitz	K.	DRC	09 12 1960	SA Army	911 Battalion Windhoek	
76488238BG	Cloete	G.	DRC	26 10 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Grootfontein	
75497024BG	Cloete	J.O.	DRC	20 06 1959	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ,	7 SA Division
76245497BG	Coetzee	H.S.	Gereformeerd	13 10 1960	SA Army	Defence HQ Pretoria	
74508072BG	Coreejes	L.M.	DRC	23 05 1958	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	
74522475BG	Davel	D.H.	DRC	01 07 1958	SAAF	Air Force Base Mpacha	
74229394BG	De Beer	J.C.	DRC	01 12 1958	SA Navy	SAS Wingfield	Permanent Force: 22 06 87 - Present
76375518BG	De Kock	W.J.	Full Gospel	17 11 1960	SA Army	1 SAI Battalion, 1 Parachute Battalion	
76460476BG	Delport	G.P.	DRC	07 12 1960	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
75285312BG	Du Toit	B.S.R.	DRC	12 06 1959	SA Army	53 Battalion	
76463967BG	Du Toit	D.M.	DRC	11 03 1960	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
75226522BG	Du Toit	F.F.	DRC	09.10.1959	SA Army	5 Signal Regiment	
77363836BG	Du Toit	W.F.	DRC	15.06.1961	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	
79406112BG	Enslin	S.	AFM	06 09 1983	SA Army	Group 4 HQ	
78304599BG	Evert	F.	Hervormd	23 04 1962	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion Zeerust	
77203461BG	Ferreira	I.W.	Gereformeerd	10 04 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Swartkop	
77200657BG	Fourie	B.C.G.	Gereformeerd	02 05 1961	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
75241554BG	Fourie	D.S.	DRC	07 01 1959	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	
75238287BG	Geyser	J.J.	DRC	20 10 1959	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
76348358BG	Geyser	R.F.	DRC	08 05 1960	SA Navy	SAS Jalsena	
77454486BG	Griesel	H.J.	DRC	07 01 1961	SA Army	201 Battalion Omega	
76359918BG	Haarhoff	N.J.A.	DRC	13 01 1960	SA Army	SA School of Catering	
77441749BG	Human	D.C.	Hervormd	25 11 1961	SA Army	25 Field Squadron	
79555959BG	Jacobs	L.M.	AFM	08 06 1962	SA Army	1 Military Printing Unit	
77491520BG	Janse van Rensburg	B.D.	DRC	17 01 1961	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
76218072BG	Janse van Rensburg	C.	DRC	01 03 1960	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
76212778BG	Janse van Rensburg	G.	DRC	22 01 1960	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
75357533BG	Jones	C.	DRC	04 12 1959	SAAF	Air Force Base Langebaanweg	
74545070BG	Joubert	S.J.	DRC	24 10 1958	SAAF	Central Flying School Dunottar	
75432385BG	Katz	A.M.	Jewish	30 09 1959	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
75342683BG	Kirsten	J.	Gereformeerd	16 06 1959	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
76364686BG	Kloppers	S.P.	DRC	23 08 1960	SAMS	SAMS College	
77464550BG	Knoetze	A.W.	DRC	02 02 1961	SA Army	SWA Military School	
76300276BG	Kotze	H.P.	DRC	01 09 1960	SA Army	Messina - Soutpansberg Military Area	
75216636BG	Kritzinger	D.J.	DRC	02 07 1959	SA Army	Sector 60 Keetmanshoop	Permanent Force: 01 04 88 - Present
77398899BG	Lambrecht	N.E.	DRC	16 02 1961	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
75572677BG	Lambrechts	H.J.P.	DRC	02 04 1958	SA Army	Sector 20 Rundu	
77481521BG	Lindeque	G.C.	Hervormd	13 05 1961	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
77212942BG	Lion-Cachet	J.	Gereformeerd	26 03 1961	SA Army	81 Technical Service Depot	
75542977BG	Lombard	A.	DRC	25 08 1959	SA Army	115 Battalion	
76497403BG	Loots	S.S.	Baptist Union	30 08 1960	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
74375049BG	Loots	Z.B.	DRC	24 05 1958	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	
76271782BG	Louw	W.C.	DRC	24 06 1960	SA Army	35 Es Unit	
78273265BG	Ludike	J.L.	DRC	14 01 1961	SA Army	Orange Free State Command	Short term contract: 5 Signal Regt
74335571BG	Malan	G.G.L.	DRC	09 07 1958	SA Army	1 Recce Regt, Special Forces HQ	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
75225946BG	Marais	F.E.	DRC	15 01 1959	SA Army	SA Cape Corps	
75448175BG	Marais	J.J.R.	DRC	22 12 1959	SA Army	51 Battalion	
75385146BG	Maritz	P.J.	DRC	08 06 1959	SA Navy	SAS Hugo Bierman	
76387752BG	Meiring	A.	DRC	30 01 1960	SA Army	10 Artillery Brigade	Best NSM Cpln during training: 1986
77319762BG	Meyer	H.J.	DRC	04 01 1961	SA Army	Eastern Province Cmnd Maint Unit	
75493239BG	Mostert	V.W.P.	DRC	23 09 1959	SA Navy	Navy Base Simonstown	
74287277BG	Mouton	D.W.	DRC	30 12 1958	SAMS	3 Military Hospital	
73291726BG	Naude	J.A.	DRC	16 07 1957	SA Army	Military Academy	
77326601BG	Nel	H.S.K.	Hervormd	26 10 1960	SA Army	54 Battalion	
77520732BG	Nel	S.D.	DRC	04 02 1961	SA Army	53 Battalion Okatopi	
76554658BG	O'Kennedy	D.W.	DRC	06 08 1960	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
77481596BG	Olivier	O.P.J.	DRC	22 03 1961	SAAF	SAAF Gymnasium	
76303510BG	Oosthuizen	G.F.M.	DRC	08 07 1960	SA Army	91 Brigade SWA	
76453471BG	Otto	J.	Hervormd	22 11 1960	SA Army	Witwatersrand Cmnd Maint Unit	
74252396BG	Pienaar	A.M.	DRC	02 09 1958	SA Army	1 SWA Special Forces	
75410233BG	Potterill	C.F.	Hervormd	09 03 1959	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	
76533876BG	Pretorius	D.J.	DRC	03 12 1960	SA Army	Far North Command HQ	
76230903BG	Prinsloo	G.D.	DRC	12 08 1960	SA Army	North West Cmnd Maintenance Unit	
77227700BG	Reynders	J.L.	DRC	09 04 1961	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
79463899BG	Rogers	G.R.	Methodist	05 12 1963	SA Army	North West Command Signal Unit	
76364140BG	Scheepers	G.P.	Gereformeerd	18 02 1960	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence,	North West Command HQ
75444844BG	Schoeman	E.	DRC	25 11 1959	SA Army	101 Workshop	
74445271BG	Serfontein	D.J.B.	DRC	07 09 1958	SAMS	93 Ammo Depot	Transfer to SA Army
76275874BG	Sheppard	E.	Hervormd	22 09 1960	SA Army	West Territorial Battalion Ongalulu	
75257816BG	Sieberhagen	C.F.	DRC	25 11 1959	SA Army	5 Reconnaissance Regiment	
77205110BG	Sieberhagen	J.J.	DRC	25 01 1961	SA Army	203 Battalion Lehebu North	
77390383BG	Smit	G.J.	Hervormd	08 07 1961	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	
75242990BG	Smit	W.A.	DRC	01 10 1959	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
74479262BG	Snyman	R.	DRC	30 09 1958	SAAF		
76285261BG	Stassen	S.L.	DRC	14 03 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Voortrekkerhoogte	
77302800BG	Steyn	J.J.	DRC	02 03 1961	SA Army	102 Battalion Bagan	
80276678BG	Strydom	D.	Full Gospel	28 03 1964	SAMS	Southern Transvaal Military Cmnd	Baragwanath Hospital
76302256BG	Strydom	G.	DRC	29 05 1960	SAAF	Lowveld Airspace Sector	
77217487BG	Strydom	W.A.	Hervormd	08 10 1961	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
75321448BG	Swanepoel	C.B.	Gereformeerd	17 10 1959	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
76429208BG	Swanepoel	P.O.	DRC	13 05 1960	SA Army	Walvis Bay Military Area HQ	
76387737BG	Swart	H.J.	DRC	18 06 1960	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
75469197BG	Switala	H.P.	RC	13 10 1959	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
76212984BG	Van Biljon	A.J.	DRC	08 10 1960	SA Army	102 Battalion Okongwati	
77321735BG	Van den Berg	C.M.	Hervormd	04 02 1961	SA Army	Sector 10 Training Unit	
75517748BG	Van der Merwe	L.	DRC	05 08 1959	SA Army	Chief Staff Finance	
75213314BG	Van der Merwe	M.N.	DRC	14 01 1959	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
76345529BG	Van Dyk	P.D.	Gereformeerd	23 04 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
77335370BG	Van Heerden	M.J.	RC	28 03 1961	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
77204204BG	Van Rhyen	H.P.M.	Gereformeerd	25 05 1961	SA Army	Jozini Military Base	
77312783BG	Van Wyk	H.W.J.	DRC	06 02 1961	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel	
77545192BG	Van Zyl	D.M.	Hervormd	14 01 1961	SAAF	250 Air Defence Artillery Group	
76322429BG	Van Zyl	F.D.	DRC	01 08 1960	SA Army	1 SWA Medical Workshop	
76498740BG	Venter	C.R.	DRC	20 09 1960	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
75310466BG	Venter	L.J.	DRC	08 11 1959	SAAF	Air Force Base Ysterplaat	
77459667BG	Venter	P.	Gereformeerd	15 01 1961	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
75411108BG	Vergeer	W.C.	Gereformeerd	23 09 1959	SA Army	Sector 30 HQ Otjiwarango	
75369635BG	Vermaak	S.P.J.	Gereformeerd	04 07 1959	SA Navy	Naval Base Simonstown	
75293811BG	Vermeulen	P.J.	Gereformeerd	27 07 1959	SA Navy	SA Naval Base Cape Town	
76253103BG	Viljoen	C.J.	Hervormd	08 11 1960	SA Army	Natal Command Maintenance Unit	
76209519BG	Viljoen	F.P.	Gereformeerd	08 12 1960	SAAF	Klippan Control and Reporting Post	
75522839BG	Viljoen	H.J.	DRC	24 05 1959	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
76446905BG	Viljoen	J.J.	DRC	19 01 1960	SA Army	SA Cape Corps	
77205045BG	Voischenk	S.I.	DRC	17 01 1961	SA Navy	SAS Ysel Steyn	
74314618BG	Vos	B.J.	DRC	30 11 1958	SA Navy	Hidro	
74259912BG	Woest	J.C.	DRC	01 05 1958	SA Navy	Unitie	
1987		Service of 24 months					
76435122BG	Barnard	J.	DRC	07 03 1960	SA Army	Army Battle School, WP Command	
76490457BG	Benade	J.C.	DRC	07 09 1960	SA Army	Group 39	
77202125BG	Beukes	B.	DRC	27 09 1961	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	Died 17 01 2000
78263290BG	Bezuidenhout	C.J.	Hervormd	11 12 1962	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
81112898BG	Bezuidenhout	F.H.	Full Gospel	19 06 1965	SA Army	2 SA Cape Corps	
76566660BG	Blaauw	P.J.L.	DRC	13 12 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Snake Valley	
78316247BG	Boshoff	W.S.	DRC	20 05 1962	SA Army	Kangwane, Eastern Transvaal Cmnd	
77411981BG	Botha	A.D.	DRC	22 10 1961	SA Army	Quartermaster General	
75516526BG	Botha	J.E.	DRC	01 05 1959	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
76296037BG	Bruwer	J.S.	DRC	28 07 1960	SA Navy	SA Naval College Gordonsbay	
76212851BG	Burger	W.P.	DRC	11 11 1960	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	Permanent Force: 01 01 89 - 31 07 01
76275726BG	Cilliers	A.	DRC	05 06 1960	SA Army	201 Battalion Omega, 32 Battalion	
75344291BG	Claassen	G.F.	DRC	20 02 1959	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
76364785BG	Coertzen	R.J.	DRC	22 09 1960	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
77424190BG	Coetzee	B.	DRC	17 09 1961	SA Army	Detention Barracks	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit
76362656BG	Craffert	P.F.	DRC	17 06 1960	SAAF	School of Technical Training	
76359603BG	De Kock	J.A.M.	DRC	26 05 1960	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
76528074BG	De Villiers	A.D.P.	DRC	25 09 1960	SA Army	97 Ammo Depot, WP Cmnd HQ Unit	
77357408BG	De Vos	D.B.	DRC	17 03 1961	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	Chief Staff Intelligence
82303116BG	Douglas-Henry	P.N.	AFM	07 03 1966	SA Navy	Simonstown	
78227774BG	Du Plessis	C.J.	DRC	23 09 1961	SAMS	Northern Transvaal Medical Cmnd	SAMS College Voortrekkerhoogte

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
77277606BG	Du Plooy	F.S.	DRC	28 10 1960	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	Permanent Force: 20 12 88 - 31 07 91
76549401BG	Du Plooy	R.J.	DRC	26 07 1960	SA Army	Derdepoot / Batavia	Far North Command HQ Unit
78256310BG	Du Toit	J.L.	DRC	25 07 1961	SA Navy	SAS Scorpion	
79491015BG	Edgecomb	M.A.	Anglican	12 12 1963	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
77205490BG	Erasmus	R.S.E.	DRC	18 09 1961	SA Army	7 SA Division Mobilisation Centre	
77304822BG	Ferreira	A.R.	DRC	02 09 1961	SAAF	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
75255547BG	Fick	A.R.	DRC	22 11 1959	SAAF	SAAF College	
77573244BG	Foot	L.M.	DRC	15 01 1961	SA Navy	SAS Immortelle	
75535526BG	Fourie	I.M.	DRC	26 05 1959	SA Army	44 Parachute Brigade	
76529718BG	Fourie	J.	DRC	16 10 1960	SA Army	Provost School	
78454493BG	Geel	L.	Hervormd	09 05 1962	SA Army	SADF Equestrian Centre	
78454188BG	Geyser	D.T.	AFM	13 11 1962	SAAF	SAAF HQ	
77261188BG	Gouws	J.	DRC	15 03 1961	SA Army	Group 40 HQ	Western Province Command HQ Unit
76428895BG	Greeff	W.J.	DRC	01 02 1960	SA Army	SA Cape Corps School	2 Cape Corps Battalion
78524725BG	Holder	P.J.	DRC	22 08 1961	SA Army	113 Battalion	
76276625BG	Horn	F.P.	Hervormd	23 12 1960	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
76344159BG	Jonker	W.D.	DRC	05 12 1960	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
75403998BG	Jordaan	H.J.	DRC	03 03 1959	SA Army	10 Artillery Brigade, 4 Artillery Regt	
86594389BG	Joubert	H.S.	Hervormd	23 11 1962	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre, 4 SAI Battalion	
77396182BG	Kemp	A.	DRC	19 01 1961	SA Army	Eastern Province Command HQ	Permanent Force: 13 01 89 - 31 08 00
76546621BG	Koekemoer	H.M.	DRC	21 10 1960	SA Army	Windhoek HQ	
77551372BG	Koekemoer	J.J.C.	Hervormd	25 05 1961	SA Army	Walvis Bay Military Area, 2 SAI Bn	
76303841BG	Kriel	J.F.	DRC	07 10 1960	SA Navy	Simonstown	
74410937BG	Kruger	A.J.	Gereformeerd	07 08 1958	SA Army	Sector 20 Rundu	
76212661BG	Kruger	M.A.F.	Gereformeerd	11 01 1960	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
74349978BG	Lamprecht	J.J.	DRC	04 08 1958	SA Army	Sector 40, SWA Area Force HQ Unit	
77354207BG	Lambrechts	F.C.	DRC	19 11 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Ysterplaat	
73375370BG	Laubscher	J.A.	DRC	14 08 1957	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	Permanent Force: 01 11 88 - 30 11 93
78443215BG	Le Roux	P.D.M.	Hervormd	15 09 1962	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
76473966BG	Liebenberg	G.	DRC	17 08 1960	SA Army	Sector 50	
77388569BG	Lotter	A.H.G.	DRC	10 11 1961	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
77440683BG	Louw	C.W.	DRC	29 06 1961	SA Army	State President's Guard	
77324952BG	Marais	A.P.	DRC	16 08 1961	SA Navy	1 Marine Brigade Simonstown	
76279264BG	Masinter	D.H.	Jewish	25 11 1959	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	Northern Transvaal Cmnd HQ Unit
77205169BG	Matthee	W.	DRC	13 07 1961	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
77370021BG	McDuling	J.J.	DRC	01 05 1961	SA Army	102 Battalion, 51 SAI Battalion	
78314572BG	Momberg	H.L.J.	Gereformeerd	01 07 1961	SA Army	Sector 10	
72257850BG	Nadel	B.A.	DRC	11 07 1956	SA Army	Eastern Province Command HQ	Natal Command HQ Unit
78239282BG	Nel	J.	DRC	04 01 1962	SA Army	55 Battalion Napara	6 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit
77381069BG	Nel	J.	Hervormd	21 01 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Bloemspruit	
76510254BG	Nel	J.A.	DRC	22 10 1960	SA Army	911 Battalion, SWA Military School	
76435403BG	Odendaal	F.R.	DRC	18 06 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Durban	
76490200BG	Olivier	C.C.J.	DRC	17 11 1960	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	72 Motorised Brigade
73485997BG	Petzer	W.P.	DRC	11 12 1957	SA Army	1 Reconnaissance Regiment	
77440063BG	Pienaar	A.J.	Hervormd	19 09 1961	SA Army	16 Maintenance Unit, 3 SAI Battalion	
75520791BG	Potgieter	M.C.	DRC	24 05 1959	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
76295955BG	Pretorius	H.E.S.	DRC	23 01 1960	SA Army	203 Battalion	
75356642BG	Pretorius	J.	DRC	10 05 1959	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
81145328BG	Rabe	F.	Full Gospel	30 04 1965	SA Army	North West Command HQ	Northern Transvaal Cmnd HQ Unit
77386456BG	Rautenbach	C.	DRC	24 06 1961	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
77327583BG	Roux	P.E.	DRC	09 10 1959	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit	
77512028BG	Saayman	A.M.	DRC	01 08 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Rundu	Permanent Force: 01 03 91 - 31 03 93
75396010BG	Schoeman	W.J.	DRC	18 09 1959	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	Permanent Force: 21 11 88 - 30 11 90
76272111BG	Scholly	J.F.	DRC	30 09 1960	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
75397570BG	Smit	A.T.	DRC	02 05 1959	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
78287125BG	Snyders	P.J.	Hervormd	04 07 1962	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati,	8 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit
76332832BG	Spamer	S.	DRC	18 09 1960	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
75385336BG	Stander	H.A.	DRC	11 11 1959	SA Army	Mpacha, Sector 70 HQ Unit	Permanent Force: 01 07 89 - 31 03 97
76447754BG	Steyn	J.J.	DRC	30 08 1960	SA Army	1 SA Cape Corps School	1 SA Cape Corps Maintenance Unit
76234566BG	Stoker	H.G.	Gereformeerd	29 01 1960	SA Army	Sector 70	
79220778BG	Strauss	A.G.	Hervormd	17 05 1963	SA Army	Army Battle School	
78452950BG	Strauss	L.J.	Hervormd	12 07 1962	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area HQ	
77463545BG	Strydom	Z.R.A.	DRC	02 09 1961	SA Army	SA Army HQ	
81809477BG	Swart	J.	Full Gospel	25 10 1964	SA Army	6 Maintenance Unit	
77305092BG	Theron	J.D.	DRC	26 10 1961	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
82265992BG	Theron	L.J.	Full Gospel	28 02 1966	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
75356667BG	Tolmie	D.F.	DRC	11 11 1959	SA Army	2 SA Infantry Battalion Group	
75284216BG	Ueckermann	D.J.H.	DRC	24 07 1959	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion, Venda	Far North Command HQ Unit
77284578BG	Van As	N.J.	DRC	09 07 1961	SA Army	54 Battalion, SA Army Gymnasium	
77509420BG	Van der Linde	H.H.	DRC	22 08 1961	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	Group 42 HQ
77292951BG	Van der Merwe	H.A.	DRC	26 11 1961	SA Navy	Walvis Bay, SAS Chapman	
77459691BG	Van der Walt	A.B.	Gereformeerd	17 07 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Potchefstroom	
77521169BG	Van Graan	R.H.	DRC	21 11 1961	SA Army	Special Forces HQ	
76324722BG	Van Greunen	J.P.	Hervormd	21 05 1960	SA Army	61 Mechanised Infantry Battalion	5 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit
79255279BG	Van Heerden	D.M.	AFM	15 08 1963	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	North West Command HQ Unit
78246170BG	V Heerden Herman	H.	DRC	18 01 1962	SA Army	32 Battalion	
76222199BG	Van Niekerk	H.	DRC	15 06 1960	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
76413301BG	Van Nieuwenhuizen	P.J.J.	Gereformeerd	16 06 1960	SA Army	Northern Logistics Command	
77492122BG	Van Rooyen	A.L.	DRC	29 09 1961	SA Army	111 Battalion	
76472414BG	Van Staden	A.	DRC	29 07 1960	SA Army	Begani, Sector 20	
78534450BG	Van Vuuren	L.E.	DRC	24 02 1962	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion, Group 6 HQ	
77204238BG	Van Wyk	S.J.	AFM	20 06 1961	SA Navy	Simonstown	Best NSM Cpln during training : 1987
77211803BG	Van Zyl	A.P.	DRC	25 09 1961	SA Army	SA Cape Corps Maintenance Unit	
77388023BG	Van Zyl	A.S.	DRC	21 05 1961	SA Army	SA Army College	
77523710BG	Vermeulen	C.J.	Presbyterian	19 01 1961	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
76203678BG	Viljoen	P.H.	Hervormd	26 05 1960	SA Army	SA Tecncal Service Training Centre	
79216784BG	Vorster	H.J.	Full Gospel	15 09 1963	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
78239050BG	Vrey	J.J.	Hervormd	26 10 1962	SA Army	5 Military Works Regiment	
1988		Service of 24 months					
79511408BG	Bacon	M.	Hervormd	08 04 1962	SA Army	93 Ammunition Depot	
78434867BG	Bester	P.J.	DRC	31 03 1962	SA Army	Western Province Cmnd HQ Unit	
77372357BG	Beukes	M.J.D.	DRC	16 05 1961	SA Army	53 Battalion Etale, 5 SAI Battalion	
80260748BG	Bezuidenhout	J.S.	Hervormd	11 03 1964	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Cmnd HQ Unit	
83538520BG	Black	D.A.	Presbyterian	17 06 1958	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati, NorthWest Cmnd	
77498673BG	Blignaut	R.J.	DRC	21 06 1961	SA Navy	SAS Simonsberg	
84629708BG	Blom	D.R.	Presbyterian	03 01 1965	SAAF		
78351871BG	Boshoff	J.H.	DRC	19 02 1962	SAAF	Central Flying School Dunottar	
76282953BG	Bosman	J.A.C.	DRC	27 08 1960	SAAF	Air Force Base Louis Trichardt	
75410597BG	Bosman	L.L.	DRC	04 06 1959	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
77544336BG	Botha	J.F.	DRC	18 12 1961	SAAF	SAAF Regiment	
77338119BG	Botha	L.J.	DRC	26 11 1961	SAMS		
76386747BG	Botha	P.R.	DRC	20 11 1960	SA Army	School of Catering	
78352721BG	Briel	H.J.	Gereformeerd	28 07 1962	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
77288686BG	Bronner	D.C.J.	DRC	05 07 1961	SAMS	3 Military Hospital	
77347003BG	Buchner	D.L.	Baptist	25 11 1961	SA Army	Western Province Cmnd HQ Unit	
76358779BG	Burger	M.R.	DRC	31 10 1960	SA Army	Group 17 Vereeniging	
79531398BG	Coetzee	C.A.	DRC	13 03 1963	SA Army	Sector 30, Western Province Cmnd	
78200425BG	Coetzee	H.V.	DRC	02 12 1962	SA Navy	Naval Base Saldanha	Permanent Force: 17 04 89 - 31 07 01
75300590BG	Coetzer	L.C.J.	DRC	12 06 1959	SA Army	102 Battalion Opawa	
79270534BG	Crouse	C.P.	DRC	13 03 1963	SA Navy	SAS Sonneblom	
79251682BG	De Jager	P.J.C.	DRC	17 02 1963	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	Northern Cape Command HQ
76309855BG	De Villiers	A.C.	DRC	20 10 1960	SA Navy	Naval Base Walvis Bay	
77365898BG	De Vos	B.J.G.	DRC	23 06 1961	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel	
78353646BG	De Wet	T.C.	DRC	25 05 1962	SAAF	SA Air Force Gymnasium	Best NSM Cpln during training : 1988
73548224BG	Du Four	F.H.M.J.	RC	01 08 1957	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Cmnd HQ Unit	
78265279BG	Du Preez	C.J.	DRC	26 01 1962	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion, Group 39 HQ	
87493110BG	Eckard	E.C.	Hervormd	28 12 1959	SA Army	SA Army Signal Formation HQ	Chaplain General HQ
77290070BG	Enslin	G.S.M.	DRC	06 11 1961	SA Army	Sector 10 Oshakati	
78413218BG	Erasmus	L.M.	DRC	05 04 1962	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
77532232BG	Fourie	C.J. v/d L.	DRC	24 09 1961	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion Potchefstroom	
77454742BG	Fourie	M.	DRC	15 12 1961	SA Army	201 Battalion Mangetti Dune	203 Battalion
82602459BG	Fourie	W.D. de W.	Full Gospel	12 08 1966	SA Army	SA Army College	
75231324BG	Gerber	L.	DRC	20 12 1959	SA Navy	Naval Base Cape Town, Simonstown	
79269015BG	Gericke	J.J.S.	AFM	07 01 1963	SAMS		
77579019BG	Gevers	D.T.	Presbyterian	07 07 1961	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	Natal Command HQ
78319431BG	Groenewald	N.J.	DRC	02 10 1962	SAAF	Air Force Base Grootfontein	
8296217BG	Hamse	W.H.	Hervormd	22 08 1962	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command Maint Unit	
78263340BG	Heystek	J.R.	AFM	15 08 1962	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	1 Military Printing Unit
77451268BG	Human	D.J.	DRC	06 08 1961	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
78399706BG	Jonker	L.C.	DRC	09 02 1962	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
80576523BG	Jordaan	D.G.	DRC	27 10 1962	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
79575296BG	Kleynhans	C.T.	DRC	03 11 1962	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit	
77467314BG	Kleynhans	D.J.B.	DRC	12 03 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Voortrekkerhoogte	Permanent Force: 01 04 89 - 28 02 91
78250750BG	Klopper	C.C.	DRC	31 10 1962	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence School,	32 Battalion
78439692BG	Kritzinger	A.	DRC	05 10 1962	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
79249975BG	Kumm	G.S.M.	DRC	11 05 1963	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
80547284BG	Lodder	D.P.	AFM	12 07 1963	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Cmnd HQ Unit	
76352988BG	Louw	P.J.	DRC	14 07 1960	SA Army	Windhoek HQ Unit, Far North Cmnd	
75402347BG	Malherbe	J.S.	DRC	31 08 1959	SA Army	2 Cape Corps Battalion	
78443785BG	Maree	J.P.M.	DRC	07 02 1962	SA Army	101 Battalion Ondangwa	Orange Free State Command HQ
76315563BG	Mc Donald	M.H.	Hervormd	03 02 1960	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
78287182BG	Meijer	G.J.	Gereformeerd	13 01 1962	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
77502292BG	Meyer	O.S.	DRC	12 02 1961	SA Army	97 Ammo Depot De Aar	SADF Dog Centre
80450059BG	Mulder	G.	AFM	11 01 1964	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
75529636BG	Muller	M.A.	DRC	12 05 1959	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
77481455BG	Myburgh	A.J.	Gereformeerd	02 12 1961	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium, 4 Artillery Regt	
81251530BG	Nieuwoudt	H.C.	Full Gospel	04 11 1965	SA Army	202 Battalion	
79484325BG	Nortje	F.	Hervormd	09 02 1963	SA Navy	Naval Base Saldanha	SAS Walvis Bay
79490298BG	Nortje	F.	Hervormd	09 02 1963	SAMS		
76266311BG	O' Callaghan	K.	DRC	20 12 1960	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	Permanent Force: 01 11 89 - Present
77251429BG	Oberholzer	J.H.	DRC	18 11 1961	SA Army	201 Battalion Omega	
78517364BG	Olivier	G.J.	DRC	24 09 1962	SA Army	61 Mechanised Battalion Group	
78316551BG	Oosthuizen	S.J.	Hervormd	30 07 1962	SA Army	Natal Command HQ Unit	
79229332BG	Pelser	A.L.	Gereformeerd	05 03 1963	SA Army	16 Maintenance Unit, 115 Battalion	
83462549BG	Petersen	W.L.	AFM	05 01 1967	SA Navy	Naval Base Durban	
78291861BG	Prinsloo	H.J.	Gereformeerd	19 11 1962	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
80479827BG	Prior	A.B.	Presbyterian	13 09 1964	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
78389657BG	Ras	J.M.	PPK	18 06 1962	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
78250024BG	Reyneke	J.	DRC	06 06 1962	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
78329737BG	Saayman	C.	DRC	06 08 1962	SA Army	1 Cape Corps Training Unit	
82221151BG	Saunders	W.L.	AFM	26 07 1966	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	1 Construction Regiment
80233042BG	Schutte	P.J.W.	Hervormd	27 02 1964	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	2 Special Services Battalion
78276953BG	Smit	A.W.	DRC	06 07 1962	SA Navy	SAS Chapman	
78383007BG	Stander	F.J.	DRC	08 01 1962	SAAF	Air Force Base Langebaanweg	
77520096BG	Stapelberg	F.J.J.	DRC	04 02 1961	SAAF	250 Air Defence Artillery Group	
79220299BG	Steenkamp	C.	DRC	29 03 1963	SA Army	1 SWA Special Forces Otavi	SA School of Armour
76266824BG	Stone	J.F.E.	DRC	19 10 1960	SA Navy	SAS Hugo Biermann	
76550177BG	Swanepoel	M.G.	DRC	16 12 1960	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
78252384BG	Van der Merwe	H.G.	DRC	08 01 1962	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	
74231960BG	Van der Walt	B.J.	Hervormd	25 03 1958	SA Army	Sector 20 Rundu, SWATF HQ	
78346079BG	Van Dyk	G.L.	DRC	08 09 1962	SA Army	Eastern Province Command HQ Unit	
79209847BG	Van Niekerk	J.A.	DRC	04 03 1963	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
78227360BG	Van Tonder	D.F.	DRC	24 01 1962	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
78352580BG	Van Wyk	P.	Gereformeerd	19 03 1962	SAAF		
77512093BG	Van Zyl	F.J. van E.	DRC	05 08 1961	SA Army	Jozini Military Base	
78247384BG	Venter	J.D.	Hervormd	04 12 1962	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
77472793BG	Vermaak	D.	DRC	05 05 1961	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
76496801BG	Viljoen	A.	DRC	29 09 1960	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
78297710BG	Viljoen	G.	DRC	08 01 1962	SA Army	81 Technical Stores Depot	
79408795BG	Volschenk	G.J.	Hervormd	20 07 1963	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium, Walvis Bay	
1989		Service of 24 months					
80314701BG	Alberts	N.M.	Hervormd	01 05 1964	SAAF	Air Force Base Rundu	
80364466BG	Alberts	P.P.H.	Hervormd	01 05 1964	SAAF	School of Logistical Training	
76393362BG	Anderson	B.	DRC	08 09 1960	SAMS	3 Military Hospital	
78259595BG	Barnard	J.J.	Hervormd	25 08 1962	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	Chaplain General HQ
80443070BG	Barnard	M.C.	DRC	18 03 1964	SA Army	Army Battle School	1 Maintenance Unit
77512218BG	Benn	J.A.	Baptist	19 12 1961	SAAF	SAAF Gymnasium, SAAF Regiment	
80417157BG	Berrange	P.H.	DRC	17 03 1964	SAAF	School of Logistical Training	
79217477BG	Bester	J.P.	Hervormd	05 05 1963	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
79520540BG	Boll	F.J.J.	DRC	01 06 1963	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
78340056BG	Bosch	A.C.	DRC	31 07 1962	SA Navy	SA Navy Shipyards Simonstown	
79418166BG	Boshoff	J.N.	DRC	18 01 1963	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area Messina	
77506202BG	Botes	L.J.S.	DRC	27 09 1961	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	
80263312BG	Botha	J.	DRC	31 03 1964	SA Army	5 Signal Regiment	
80464811BG	Botha	J.S.	DRC	14 05 1964	SA Army	Group 41 HQ	
82447822BG	Braude	J.L.	Jewish Faith	10 03 1966	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
77276632BG	Britz	M.M.D.	DRC	21 02 1961	SAAF	SAAF Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 22 10 90 - 31 05 96
80532153BG	Carstens	P.J.	DRC	18 09 1963	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
79325270BG	Casaleggio	E.	DRC	02 12 1963	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
81349532BG	Claassens	D.D.	DRC	24 05 1965	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	
79289138BG	Clohesy	C.P.	RC	24 09 1963	SA Army	4 Electrical Workshop	
79282653BG	Coetzee	D.J.	DRC	15 09 1963	SA Army	SA Cape Corps Maintenance Unit	
84593532BG	Comminos	J.R.	Baptist	18 09 1964	SA Army	Army Battle School	
78507969BG	Conradie	E.M.	DRC	22 01 1962	SA Navy	Naval Base Simonstown	
77501328BG	Conradie	M.A.P.	AFM	16 01 1961	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
76349240BG	Cronje	J.	Hervormd	19 02 1960	SA Army	Chief Staff Finance	
79240313BG	De Beer	F.C.A.	DRC	11 12 1963	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
79338851BG	De Bruin	G.S.	Hervormd	21 09 1963	SAMS	HQ	
79320834BG	De Klerk	J.H.	AFM	02 11 1963	SAMS	Witwatersrand Command	
76320605BG	De Kock	C.F.	DRC	15 08 1960	SA Army	Group 29 HQ Ellisras	Permanent Force: 01 11 90 - Present
79384368BG	De Koning	T.J.	DRC	13 07 1963	SA Army	101 Battalion	
77287597BG	De Waal	L.	DRC	29 03 1961	SA Army	7 Division Mobilisation Centre	
78514239BG	Du Plessis	A.C.	DRC	12 05 1962	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre Bourke's Luck	
79477378BG	Du Plessis	M.J.G.	DRC	11 03 1963	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	Witwatersrand Command Signal Unit
77437804BG	Du Plooy	R.J.	DRC	09 08 1961	SA Navy	Naval Base Durban	
79374377BG	Du Toit	D.D.	DRC	12 04 1963	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area Messina	
79486666BG	Els	J.H.	DRC	09 10 1963	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
80454648BG	Elstadt	F.	DRC	13 03 1964	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
81027047BG	Engelbrecht	E.H.J.	Hervormd	29 01 1965	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	Northern Tvl Cmdr Maintenance Unit
80508765BG	Enslin	C.B.	Hervormd	13 04 1964	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
77335123BG	Erasmus	J.C.	DRC	30 10 1961	SA Navy	SAS Chapman	
79537767BG	Fouche	R.	DRC	17 08 1963	SA Army	2 SA Infantry Battalion Group	Permanent Force: 11 04 94 - 10 02 95
79519724BG	Gerber	J.P.	DRC	06 02 1963	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	
79256160BG	Gouws	W.J.	DRC	31 03 1963	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	
79329803BG	Grobbelaar	N.	DRC	08 12 1963	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
77463008BG	Heyns	M.F.	DRC	12 12 1961	SA Army	5 Military Works Unit	
78488590BG	Hoffman	J.R.	DRC	17 04 1962	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
79248571BG	Horn	E.J.	DRC	26 07 1963	SAAF	SAAF College	
79485108BG	Hugo	P.F.	DRC	01 05 1963	SAAF	Air Force Base Langebaanweg	
78508520BG	Janse van Rensburg	J.	DRC	20 03 1962	SA Army	21 Battalion	Permanent Force: 15 03 91 - 31 12 98
79301339BG	Jansen	C.A.	Gereformeerd	05 08 1963	SA Army	Jozini Training Base	
79440509BG	Jansen van Vuuren	D.S.	DRC	26 08 1963	SA Army	Army Battle School	
78443827BG	Jordaan	G.J.D.	Hervormd	09 06 1962	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
78219227BG	Kloppers	A.	DRC	05 08 1962	SA Army	44 Parachute Brigade	
80453970BG	Kruger	C.J.	Hervormd	18 05 1964	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
79355095BG	Le Grange	J.J.E.	DRC	07 05 1963	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	
78491578BG	Le Roux	A.J.	DRC	14 09 1962	SA Army	Provost School	
79520516BG	Le Roux	J.C.	DRC	04 12 1963	SA Navy	SA Marine Base	
79491239BG	Loubser	M. v/d S.	DRC	25 08 1963	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
77431336BG	Lourens	D.C.	DRC	26 05 1961	SA Army	Group 18 HQ Doornkop	Short term : Group 42 HQ to 28 02 99
79247912BG	Louw	G.	DRC	13 03 1963	SA Army	1 Reconnaissance Regiment	
80245798BG	Lubbinge	P.	Gereformeerd	04 04 1964	SA Army	SADF Equestrian Centre	
78326295BG	Malan	J.R.	DRC	19 09 1962	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
79495131BG	Matthee	D.C.	DRC	03 05 1963	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
77268167BG	Mc Laren	P.J.	DRC	24 10 1961	SA Army	State President's Guard	
78281235BG	Moller	D.F.	DRC	08 02 1962	SAAF	SAAF HQ Unit	
79374435BG	Muller	P.B.	DRC	21 01 1963	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
81184004BG	Neethling	W.G. F.	DRC	17 04 1964	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	Permanent Force: 01 02 91 - Present
77213379BG	Neil	I.A.	DRC	28 04 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Bloemspruit	
80508039BG	Niemand	H.J.	DRC	21 04 1964	SA Army	82 Technical Stores Depot	
80300825BG	Niewoudt	H.C.	DRC	09 02 1964	SA Army	SA Cape Corps School	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
79238341BG	Odendaal	P.C.P.A.	DRC	23 09 1963	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
78418431BG	Oostenbrink	J.W.	Gereformeerd	26 09 1962	SAAF	Air Force Base Hoedspruit	
81245631BG	Piek	A.J.J.	Baptist	11 06 1965	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
79245833BG	Pienaar	A.J.	DRC	16 10 1963	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Defence HQ Personnel Unit
79305884BG	Pieters	B.J.	DRC	10 01 1963	SA Army	Group 6 HQ Port Elisabeth	
81043937BG	Potgieter	P.S.	Hervormd	29 06 1965	SAAF	Air Force Station Voortrekkerhoogte	
79443834BG	Pretonius	S.J.	DRC	15 07 1963	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
79500013BG	Prinsloo	H.A.	DRC	20 07 1963	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	
79504742BG	Putter	C.J.J.	Gereformeerd	06 09 1963	SA Army	113 Battalion	
79620365BG	Rees	G.	Anglican	20 02 1963	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Permanent Force: 01 07 90 - 31 01 91
82549494BG	Roodt	J.S.G.	Baptist	19 07 1966	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
78425196BG	Rossouw	J.	DRC	16 06 1962	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
62221151BG	Saunders	W.L.	AFM	26 07 1966	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	SA Army Gymnasium
77269868BG	Schaaf	H.G.	DRC	08 09 1961	SA Army	Sector 70 Katima Mulilo	
78399284BG	Schoeman	J.C.	DRC	29 01 1962	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
77256402BG	Schuler	J.G.	DRC	20 04 1961	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	
80601339BG	Sharpe	P.A.J.	Methodist	10 11 1964	SA Army	4 Artillery Brigade	14 Artillery Regiment
80212921BG	Smith	W.J.	Hervormd	03 12 1964	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
81233498BG	Stanton	R.A.	DRC	18 03 1965	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	Permanent Force: 01 10 90 - Present
79256574BG	Steenkamp	F.L.	DRC	09 10 1963	SA Army	Defence Force HQ Personnel Unit	
76456847BG	Tolmay	B.J.	DRC	16 10 1960	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
76214048BG	Treu	A.J.	Methodist	09 07 1960	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
79203279BG	Ungerer	L.	DRC	27 05 1963	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
79298519BG	Van Blerk	P.J.	Gereformeerd	24 09 1963	SA Navy	Naval Base Saldanha	
78406634BG	Van den Heever	J.	DRC	12 07 1962	SA Navy	SAS Immortelle	Permanent Force: 01 09 91 - 30 04 02
80358393BG	Van der Merwe	G.	DRC	15 02 1964	SAAF	Air Force Base Port Elisabeth	
80240062BG	Van der Mescht	R.	DRC	01 04 1964	SA Navy	SAS Simonsberg	
77213122BG	Van Heerden	J.F.	DRC	03 02 1961	SA Navy	SA Naval College Gordonsbay	
79397808BG	Van Heerden	S.J.	DRC	31 07 1963	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ, OFS Cmnd	
80291545BG	Van Jaarsveld	A.	DRC	10 02 1964	SA Army	Eastern Province Command HQ	
78382769BG	Van Loggerenberg	J.F.	DRC	24 08 1962	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
79406906BG	Van Niekerk	H.J.	DRC	12 07 1963	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
80399454BG	Van Niekerk	P.J.G.	DRC	04 05 1964	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	
76311588BG	Van Niekerk	P.J.S.	DRC	17 12 1960	SA Army	Special Forces HQ	
77220721BG	Van Niekerk	S.D.L.	DRC	12 12 1961	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
77227825BG	Van Rooy	H.C.	Gereformeerd	13 10 1961	SA Army	Natal Command Signal Unit	
80351091BG	Van Schalkwyk	G.E.	AFM	13 08 1964	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion	SA School of Intelligence
78509999BG	Van Schoor	T.J.	DRC	08 02 1962	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
79262242BG	Van Schoor	W.A.J.	Hervormd	25 04 1963	SAAF	Air Force Base Durban	
80378490BG	Van Wyk	A.	Hervormd	28 07 1964	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
79290102BG	Van Wyk	W.C.	Hervormd	23 01 1963	SAMS	SAMS Training Centre	
76252832BG	Van Zyl	N.	DRC	30 08 1960	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
80224868BG	Venter	D.J.	DRC	10 06 1964	SA Army	32 Battalion	Permanent Force: 24 11 91 - Present
79447728BG	Venter	J.	AFM	04 09 1963	SAMS	1 Military Hospital	
77200640BG	Venter	S.P.	Gereformeerd	04 02 1961	SAAF	Air Force Base Potchefstroom	
80494263BG	Venter	W.J.	Baptist	02 03 1964	SA Army	61 Mech Battalion Group	
78406220BG	Vermaak	C.J.	DRC	06 06 1962	SA Army	2 Field Regiment	
80378011BG	Vermeulen	H.J.	DRC	21 03 1964	SA Army	SA Cape Corps School	
80259799BG	Victor	G.D.	DRC	15 12 1964	SA Army	10 Artillery Brigade HQ	
78482940BG	Viljoen	N.A.L.	DRC	31 01 1962	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
78407046BG	Visser	R.	DRC	27 08 1962	SA Army	1 Cape Corps Battalion Training Unit	
77235232BG	Vorster	S.C.	Gereformeerd	25 10 1961	SA Army	School of Catering Elandsfontein	Permanent Force: 01 01 90 - 31 01 00
75510974BG	Vosloo	C.L.	DRC	06 08 1959	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
80226491BG	Wiemers	M.R.	Methodist	02 03 1964	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion Training Unit	Natal Command HQ
78489788BG	Zietsman	C.F.	DRC	24 08 1962	SA Army	K D Skool	
1990		Service of 12 Months					
80262918BG	Alberts	H.J.	DRC	09 12 1964	SA Army	Eastern Province Command HQ	
80468002BG	Amos	C.H.	Presbyterian	25 12 1964	SA Navy	Naval Base Cape Town	
80515869BG	Bezuidenhout	P.H.S.	AFM	28 06 1964	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
80289986BG	Booy	G.M.	DRC	27 06 1964	SA Army	SA Army College	
81201352BG	Boshoff	A.P.	DRC	17 03 1965	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
80371693BG	Botma	A.C.	DRC	07 03 1964	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	
79318770BG	Carelson	H.L.	DRC	18 09 1963	SAMS		
81326308BG	Chapman	P.W.	Presbyterian	20 04 1965	SAMS		
77462380BG	Clasen	F.J.	DRC	10 10 1961	SAMS		
81084097BG	De Swardt	J.C.G.	DRC	29 01 1965	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	Premanent Force: 01 06 91 - 30 04 96
82242785BG	De Wet	J.S.	DRC	30 01 1966	SA Army	116 Battalion	
77265858BG	Du Plessis	H.J.M.	Gereformeerd	22 03 1961	SA Army	115 Battalion	
80211238BG	Du Plessis	L.C.	DRC	23 10 1964	SA Navy	SAS Simonsberg	
83201145BG	Du Plooy	W.F.	DRC	26 02 1966	SA Army	1 Reconnaissance Regiment	
80237225BG	Engelbrecht	J.S.	DRC	11 08 1964	SA Army	2 SA Cape Corps Battalion	
85524643BG	Eskinazi	R.F.	Baptist	10 06 1960	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
79354718BG	Geldenhuis	J.W.	DRC	04 10 1963	SA Navy	SAS Hugo Biermann	
81281339BG	Gerber	A.D.	DRC	19 02 1965	SAMS		
81252280BG	Hellmuth	C.P.	DRC	01 09 1965	SA Army	61 Mech Battalion Group Walvis Bay	
81293946BG	Heyns	J.A.	DRC	10 05 1965	SA Army	81 TSD	
84549302BG	Hitchcock	T.J.	Full Gospel	05 12 1968	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
78285822BG	Howell	J.H.	Gereformeerd	07 08 1962	SAMS		
78298445BG	Jacobs	L.D.	DRC	22 02 1962	SA Army	121 Battalion	
80405954BG	Kachelhoffer	M.C.	DRC	18 05 1964	SA Army	Group 36 HQ	
80550288BG	Kleynhans	S.R.	DRC	27 01 1964	SA Army	Quartermaster General	
85314458BG	Klopper	J.G. van N.	AFM	20 09 1968	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
81097230BG	Latham	J.C.	Presbyterian	18 09 1964	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
81280281BG	Lavine	K.R.	Jewish Faith	18 10 1965	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
79384335BG	Louw	A.K.	DRC	12 10 1963	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	Permanent Force: 15 04 91 - Present
80406788BG	Louw	F.P.	DRC		SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
82337304BG	Luyt	W.J.A.	DRC	04 03 1966	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion	
80508641BG	Malan	L.J. du P.	DRC	15 02 1964	SA Army	10 Artillery Brigade	
82307851BG	Maritz	M.	DRC	08 02 1966	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
81248999BG	Marx	A.J.	AFM	08 04 1965	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
82307950BG	Meiring	A.C.	DRC	04 06 1966	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
81142291BG	Meyer	G.A.	DRC	06 12 1965	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	Permanent Force: 01 04 91 - 31 07 96
82414335BG	Meyer	M.	Hervormd	16 12 1965	SA Army	32 Battalion	
80420367BG	Neser	F.W.	DRC	15 02 1964	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
81171753BG	Noeth	G.J.	DRC	29 04 1965	SA Army	10 Anti Aircraft Regiment	
80359938BG	Oberholzer	B.C.	Hervormd	12 10 1964	SA Army	Group 18 HQ	
80360951BG	O'Kennedy	D.F.	DRC	21 12 1964	SA Navy	SA Cape Corps Eerstenvier	
79352712BG	Olivier	G.W.	DRC	30 10 1963	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	
81218919BG	Oosthuizen	L.	DRC	09 11 1965	SA Navy	Depot Support Group	
79520128BG	Orffer	A.R.	DRC	24 03 1963	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
79254116BG	Pieterse	H.A.	DRC	08 03 1963	SAMS		
81059248BG	Preiss	F.J.	DRC	13 09 1965	SA Army	Group 39 HQ	
77520450BG	Pretorius	G.J.	Hervormd	17 03 1961	SA Army	Group 16 HQ	
85255420BG	Pretorius	H.P.	Full Gospel	24 06 1969	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
78320538BG	Punt	J.	DRC	03 11 1962	SA Navy	SA Naval College Gordonsbay	
84293943BG	Rabe	R.	Full Gospel	22 11 1968	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
76233352BG	Reinecke	H.	Gereformeerd	10 09 1960	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
83357327BG	Rossouw	E.C.	Baptist	04 06 1967	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	
81120156BG	Roux	J.P.	DRC	14 09 1965	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
82205535BG	Segal	S.	Jewish Faith	03 06 1966	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
77255966BG	Smit	M.S.	DRC	08 09 1961	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
83540435BG	Smith	B.J.	Full Gospel	08 04 1967	SA Navy	Naval Base Durban	
79211017BG	Strijdom	J.M.	Hervormd	16 04 1963	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence	
80212517BG	Terblanche	F.G.	DRC	20 09 1964	SA Army	Far North Command HQ	Permanent Force: 16 01 92 - 31 12 00
77513398BG	Theron	I.S.	DRC	08 06 1961	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
79461828BG	Van Beek	W.J.C.	DRC	19 12 1963	SA Army	1 Construction Regiment	
85565208BG	Van der Merwe	D.J.	Full Gospel	26 10 1968	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
78326386BG	Van der Merwe	J.L.M.	Gereformeerd	02 08 1962	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	
80362734BG	Van der Walt	P.J.	DRC	17 12 1964	SA Navy	SA Military Academy Saldanha	
81308470BG	Van der Westhuizen	R.L.	Hervormd	26 01 1965	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion	
79356010BG	Van Niekerk	R.L.	Gereformeerd	20 04 1963	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
82583196BG	Van Rooyen	C.	DRC	20 03 1966	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
81042335BG	Van Rooyen	J.C.	DRC	09 01 1965	SA Army	5 SA Infantry Battalion	
80483522BG	Van Rooyen	J.T.	DRC	21 06 1964	SAMS		
81240996BG	Van Rooyen	M.G.	DRC	13 04 1965	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
81008054BG	Van Schalkwyk	H.J.	DRC	18 03 1965	SA Army	4 Artillery Regiment	
80350754BG	Van Staden	D.	DRC	11 04 1964	SA Navy	SAS Chapman	
81128795BG	Van Staden	J.G.	DRC	31 01 1965	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Division	
82409988BG	Van Wyk	G.F.	Hervormd	05 06 1965	SAMS		
79227013BG	Van Zyl	H.C.	DRC	08 10 1963	SA Navy	SAS Immortelle	
79475315BG	Van Zyl	I.J.	DRC	20 04 1963	SA Navy	Independent ships	
79284634BG	Venter	A.	Gereformeerd	17 09 1963	SA Army	10 Artillery Brigade	
82365933BG	Venter	H.C.	DRC	10 03 1966	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
81238875BG	Viljoen	H.K.	DRC	03 08 1965	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel	
78284072BG	Vogel	G.M.	Gereformeerd	14 06 1962	SA Navy	Naval Base Saldanha	
80508773BG	Volschenk	A.T.	DRC	06 10 1964	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	
82302803BG	Watson	D.W.	AFM	21 06 1966	SA Navy		
1991		Service of 12 months					
81084493BG	Badenhorst	W.A.	DRC	27 03 1965	SAMS		
80430168BG	Berg	A.F.	Gereformeerd	14 08 1964	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
86630167BG	Berkowitz	J.M.	Jewish Faith	14 06 1968	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit	Appointed Art 24 BIS Cpln NTVI Cmnd
82650227BG	Blaauw	S.J.	Hervormd	27 07 1966	SAAF		
81094658BG	Botha	W.J.	Gereformeerd	01 11 1965	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	
81007346BG	Braude	P.H.	Jewish Faith	11 03 1965	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
82539263BG	Celliers	H.J.	Hervormd	07 08 1966	SA Army	115 Battalion	
90593435BG	Coetzee	P.F.	DRC	07 04 1965	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence	
82314667BG	Coetzee	P.H.	DRC	23 11 1966	SAAF		
81038606BG	Coetzee	S.F.	DRC	13 11 1965	SA Army	Group 36 HQ	
81297186BG	Cornelius	J.M.J.	Hervormd	16 07 1965	SAMS		
79316477BG	Crause	C.J.	DRC	11 04 1963	SAMS		
81309239BG	Davis	D.J.	DRC	24 06 1965	SA Army	SA Cape Corps School	
82256033BG	De Lange	G.M.	DRC	10 02 1966	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
85238921BG	Dekas	I.	AFM	16 01 1969	SAMS		
80488224BG	Du Pisanie	B.H.J.	DRC	01 05 1964	SA Army	1 SA Cape Corps Battalion	
81275315BG	Du Toit	F.J.	DRC	10 01 1965	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
79206116BG	Durie	L.G.	DRC	30 09 1963	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
82343211BG	Ehlers	D.F.	DRC	13 01 1966	SA Army	Far North Command HQ	
80330988BG	Ferreira	E.H.	DRC	31 08 1964	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract: E P Cmnd HQ
80546062BG	Fourie	C.J.	DRC	20 12 1962	SAMS		
82417551BG	Fourie	D.R.O.V.	DRC	06 10 1966	SA Army	7 SA Infantry Battalion	Short term contract: Army Gymnasium
82379801BG	Genis	J. v N.	DRC	21 10 1966	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
77215689BG	Gous	A.G.S.	Hervormd	02 05 1961	SAMS		
81000002BG	Hansen	S.S.	DRC	04 12 1965	SA Army	61 Mechanised Battalion Group	Permanent Force: 01 08 92 - 31 10 97
82442286BG	Holtzhausen	J.A.	Hervormd	06 02 1966	SA Army	Technical Services Training Centre	
78603255BG	Howarth	P.L.	Methodist	13 02 1962	SA Army	Natal Command HQ Unit	Permanent Force: 01 02 92 - 30 11 96
86387149BG	Human	D.C.	Full Gospel	27 01 1970	SA Army	116 Battalion	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
82405242BG	Janse van Rensburg	D.B.	DRC	04 07 1986	SA Army	121 Battalion	
78413085BG	Janse van Rensburg	D.H.	DRC	17 05 1962	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	Appointed NSM Cpln on 15 Nov 1991
81139184BG	Kernekamp	M.O.	DRC	21 03 1965	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Appointed NSM Cpln on 29 Nov 1991
83504456BG	Krog	J. de B.	DRC	16 01 1967	SA Army	SADF Dog Centre	
81041576BG	Kruger	J.S.	DRC	11 08 1965	SA Army	Natal Command	
83438952BG	Le Roux	S.J.	Hervormd	16 02 1967	SA Army	5 Signal Regiment	
78383676BG	Malan	P.	DRC	30 10 1962	SA Army	151 Battalion	
80347636BG	Marais	J.	DRC	07 04 1964	SA Army	7 SA Division Mobilisation Centre	
82412743BG	Marais	S.J.L.	DRC	04 08 1966	SA Army	21 Battalion	
85470276BG	Meintjies	J.A.	AFM	19 05 1969	SAAF		
82262817BG	Meyer	L.J.	Hervormd	23 12 1966	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
84624006BG	Moerman	E.C.	Presbyterian	12 11 1962	SA Army	6 SA Infantry Battalion	
80212855BG	Naude	T.	DRC	01 07 1964	SAAF		
82208042BG	Neethling	J.P.	AFM	11 07 1966	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
79325668BG	Niemand	R.	Baptist	30 05 1963	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
83202879BG	Noome	H.D.O.	AFM	10 10 1967	SA Navy		
84252725BG	O'Brien	I.F.	Full Gospel	05 07 1968	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
82307216BG	Oosthuizen	A.	Hervormd	03 02 1966	SAAF		
85471001BG	Pahl	G.	IFCC	26 11 1969	SA Army	North West Command HQ Unit	
80342314BG	Pienaar	R.J.	DRC	02 11 1964	SA Army	SA School of Intelligence	
82525650BG	Pieterse	F.	DRC	03 07 1966	SA Navy		
80297989BG	Pieterse	P.F.C.	DRC	27 03 1964	SA Navy		
80235187BG	Rheeder	A.L.	Gerereformd	07 07 1964	SA Navy		
90507948BG	Rossouw	J.P.	DRC	20 10 1965	SAAF		
82312539BG	Roux	J.M.	DRC	09 02 1966	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit	
76447440BG	Schoeman	F.	DRC	15 11 1960	SA Army	SA School of Catering	
83401182BG	Schoeman	S.J.	DRC	10 01 1967	SA Army	Group 18 HQ	
78492592BG	Schoffz	J.W.K.	DRC	05 11 1962	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
81234288BG	Scott	H.L.	DRC	09 04 1965	SAMS		
82473844BG	Smith	C.	DRC	09 12 1966	SAAF		
81016966BG	Snyman	D.W.	DRC	10 12 1965	SA Army	10 Artillery Brigade	
81022527BG	Southern	R.G.	Methodist	09 07 1965	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
82371378BG	Steenekamp	N.J.S.	Hervormd	14 11 1966	SA Army	Natal Command HQ Unit	
84389212BG	Swanepoel	R.J.	AFM	19 11 1968	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
84469071BG	Swart	B.N.	DRC	25 06 1966	SA Army	10 Light Artillery Regiment	
82372293BG	Theron	P.J.	DRC	17 07 1966	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
84436187BG	Theron	T.H.	AFM	06 08 1968	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit	
88230313BG	Thyssen	M.	AFM	06 08 1968	SA Army	North West Command HQ Unit	
85573798BG	Untiedt	A.	AFM	27 05 1969	SA Army	Western Province Command HQ	
82582800BG	Uys	J.L.	DRC	11 04 1966	SA Army	SADF Equestrian Centre	
79266649BG	Van Blerk	J.A.T.	Gerereformd	12 01 1963	SAAF		
80246390BG	Van der Merwe	C.V.	Hervormd	25 01 1964	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion	
80321284BG	Van der Merwe	J.D.	DRC	25 02 1964	SAAF		
82394487BG	Van der Merwe	J.F.	Hervormd	17 07 1966	SA Army	1 Maintenance Unit	
80430697BG	Van der Merwe	J.M.	DRC	27 02 1964	SA Army	Chaplain General HQ	
80312481BG	Van der Merwe	P.R.	DRC	28 04 1964	SAMS		
80452857BG	Van de Wall	W.H.	DRC	07 03 1964	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
80404718BG	Van der Westhuizen	A.C.	DRC	02 11 1964	SA Navy		
85248177BG	Van der Westhuizen	J.H.G.	Full Gospel	21 09 1969	SA Navy		
79541603BG	Van Heerden	P.W.	DRC	06 12 1963	SAAF		
82224023BG	Van Niekerk	A.N.	Hervormd	04 07 1966	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
81317752BG	Van Staden	E.M.	DRC	20 05 1965	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	
81319774BG	Van Wyk	H.	DRC	29 10 1965	SAAF		
82593468BG	Van Wyk	R.P.	DRC	28 06 1966	SA Army	1 Reconnaissance Regiment	
81336018BG	Van Zyl	J.D.	DRC	12 08 1965	SAMS		
81303331BG	Van Zyl	J.M.	DRC	14 09 1965	SA Navy	SAS Scorpion	Permanent Force: 01 02 92 - Present
82238270BG	Van't Zand	J.D.	Gerereformd	21 03 1966	SAMS		
75434126BG	Veldsman	D.P.	DRC	24 07 1959	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	
83263723BG	Venter	G.	DRC	14 01 1967	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
82548215BG	Venter	J.A.N.	DRC	14 01 1966	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
82211954BG	Venter	M.A.	Hervormd	19 12 1965	SAAF		
84325059BG	Versveld	M.	Baptist	03 03 1968	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ Unit	
83284150BG	Viljoen	D.A.	Hervormd	15 01 1967	SA Army	SA Army Battle School	
82212820BG	Wessels	D.G.	DRC	24 11 1966	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	
	1992		Service of 12 months				
80461155BG	Angus	G.N.	DRC	02 09 1964	SAMS		
86342664BG	Bester	G.J.	Full Gospel	18 01 1970	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
82517095BG	Beukes	C.J.	Hervormd	13 09 1966	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	
82223983BG	Bezuidenhout	N.W.	DRC	08 12 1966	SAAF	Air Defence Artillery Group	Article 24 BIS Cpln 1 Military Hospital
80482011BG	Boshoff	P. van Z.	DRC	10 07 1964	SA Army	5 Signal Regiment	
84529320BG	Brink	M.R.	DRC	22 04 1968	SA Army	Naval College Gordonsbay	Naval Base Saldanha
83469064BG	Britz	C.F.	DRC	14 01 1967	SAAF	Air Force Base Durban	
83228320BG	Britz	J.Z.	Hervormd	14 04 1967	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
82285339BG	Brunsdon	A.R.	DRC	21 03 1966	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
82650250BG	Burger	A.J.J.	DRC	17 11 1966	SA Navy	Naval College Gordonsbay	
81186779BG	Carr	K.B.	Methodist	16 03 1965	SA Army	SA Army Gymnasium	
81345019BG	Carstens	A.J.	DRC	08 03 1965	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
83246314BG	Claassen	J.J.	Hervormd	04 08 1967	SA Army	111 Battalion	
84271899BG	Coetzee	J.C.J.	Baptist	30 12 1968	SA Army	Group 13	
83375030BG	De Vos	W.H.	DRC	26 08 1967	SA Army	Far North Command HQ	
83554808BG	De Wit	E.A.	DRC	07 03 1967	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
84371558BG	Doyle	L.A.	Anglican	21 05 1968	SA Navy	Simonstown	
87529855BG	Drutman	R.	Jewish Faith	09 04 1970	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
84557511BG	Du Toit	E.	DRC	17 10 1967	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
82501289BG	Enslin	J.D.	DRC	17 02 1966	SAMS		
85522589BG	Fourie	L.J.	AFM	31 10 1989	SA Army	Orange Free State Command HQ	
83370718BG	Grobbelaar	J.G.	DRC	11 12 1967	SAMS	3 Military Hospital	
82421520BG	Human	J.P.	DRC	14 11 1966	SA Army	SA School of Artillery	Permanent Force: 01 04 94 - 31 10 97
83390427BG	Janse van Rensburg	F.J.	DRC	30 09 1967	SA Army	Eastern Cape Command HQ	
84545284BG	Janse van Rensburg	J.J.	Hervormd	12 01 1968	SAAF		
84215920BG	Katzke	I.	Hervormd	09 01 1968	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
85435220BG	Kearney	L.E.	Full Gospel	08 05 1969	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
83473769BG	Keyter	V.	DRC	06 05 1967	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	
82213430BG	Knoetze	J.J.	DRC	04 07 1966	SAMS		
82534454BG	Kok	S.A.	Hervormd	04 10 1966	SA Navy	Simonstown	
91259952BG	Kotze	D.S.	DRC	09 02 1967	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
83264325BG	Labuschagne	F.J.	Hervormd	13 01 1967	SAAF		
82543950BG	Lategan	F.d T.	DRC	08 05 1966	SAAF	Air Force Base Langebaanweg	
83208819BG	Lawrence	B.P.	DRC	18 10 1967	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	Short term contract: Provost School
83324467BG	Le Roux	D.J.	DRC	30 03 1967	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
84512474BG	Levine	M.H.	Presbyterian	23 04 1960	SA Navy	Naval Base Saldanha	
83511733BG	Louw	J.A.	DRC	09 02 1967	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
82456930BG	Malan	J.R.	DRC	19 08 1966	SAMS	2 Military Hospital	
82206590BG	Marais	J.J.	DRC	07 09 1966	SA Army	35 Engineer Squadron	
87239810BG	Marais	S.E.	Full Gospel	22 02 1971	SA Army	121 Battalion	
82507161BG	Meyer	S.I.	DRC	09 05 1966	SA Army	3 SA Infantry Battalion	Short term contract to 31 05 98
80430622BG	Minnaar	L.G.	DRC	05 09 1964	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
86253853BG	Myburgh	P.C.	Full Gospel	29 11 1970	SAAF	Air Force Command HQ	
85344141BG	Nel	C.C.	IFCC	16 01 1969	SA Army	Jozini Military Base	
83222919BG	Nel	R.	DRC	22 07 1967	SAAF	Air Force Base Pietersburg	Air Force Base Bloemfontein
82487653BG	Nel	W.A.	AFM	09 12 1966	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
83333146BG	Olivier	J.	DRC	31 05 1967	SA Army	116 Battalion	
81325623BG	Olivier	J.A.	DRC	20 04 1965	SA Army	1 Cape Corps Training Unit	
82405127BG	Rothmann	A.W.	DRC	11 02 1966	SA Army	SA School of Armour	
83475251BG	Roux	A.	DRC	03 07 1967	SA Army	2 Cape Corps Battalion	
82405556BG	Sauer	W. de V.	Hervormd	19 06 1966	SA Army	Danie Theron Battle School	Permanent Force: 01 12 92 - 31 08 99
83406348BG	Scheepers	L.J.	DRC	19 01 1967	SAAF	Air Force Base Bloemfontein	
83258335BG	Schmidt	E.	DRC	01 02 1967	SA Army	SA School of Engineers	
82315326BG	Schoitz	A.H.	DRC	12 06 1966	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
84436237BG	Schutte	C.J.	AFM	02 07 1968	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
81125171BG	Slabbert	G.	DRC	10 09 1965	SAAF	Air Force Base Waterkloof	
83209429BG	Smit	P.F.	DRC	10 08 1967	SAAF		
83226068BG	Smith	L.	DRC	12 12 1967	SA Army	Walvis Bay Military Area	
80379050BG	Stavast	H.L.	Gereformeerd	31 08 1964	SA Army	SADF Equestrian Centre	
83424655BG	Stimie	G.W.	DRC	14 10 1967	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	
84216332BG	Strydom	G.J.	Hervormd	16 11 1967	SA Army	Group 42	
81090557BG	Taljaard	D.J.D.	Hervormd	25 05 1965	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	
81290694BG	Taljaard	J.L.F.	DRC	07 08 1965	SA Army	Witwatersrand Command HQ	
84494707BG	Van den Berg	F.	DRC	03 05 1968	SA Navy	SAS Immortelle	
81217895BG	Van den Berg	I.A.C.	DRC	12 10 1965	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract : E Tvl Maint Unit
83509588BG	Van den Berg	W.	Hervormd	25 07 1967	SA Army	2 Special Services Battalion	
83492991BG	Van der Linde	H.T.	Hervormd	21 06 1967	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
83202911BG	Van der Walt	J.L.	DRC	08 05 1967	SA Army	Personnel Services School	
82512438BG	Van Dyk	A.D.	DRC	19 02 1966	SA Navy	SAS Chapman	
86540457BG	Van Rensburg	G.H.	AFM	15 02 1970	SAAF	Air Force Station Voortrekkerhoogte	
82438482BG	Van Staden	J.H.	Hervormd	18 10 1966	SA Army	Natal Command HQ	
82340290BG	Van Staden	R.G.	DRC	03 04 1966	SAAF		
83523506BG	Van Wyk	C.J.	Hervormd	17 01 1967	SAMS		
83206029BG	Venter	A.P.	Hervormd	06 05 1967	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract: SAS Immortelle
82360074BG	Verbeek	T.A.	DRC	08 11 1966	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	Permanent Force: 01 04 94 - 31 05 99
82367392BG	Voigt	P.H.	DRC	13 12 1966	SA Army	1 Parachute Battalion	
85902229BG	Vorster	S.P.	Full Gospel	01 10 1969	SA Army	7 SA Division Mobilisation Centre	
1993		Service of 12 months					
84315142BG	Benade	B.P.	DRC	18 11 1968	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract Kruger Nat. Park
82389131BG	Bergh	E.J. M.	DRC	20 06 1966	SA Army	44 Parachute Brigade	Short term contract: 44 Parachute Bn
82475534BG	Britz	M.C.	DRC	20 12 1966	SA Army	1 Special Services Battalion	Short term : 1 Special Services Bn
83372375BG	Buys	A.L.A.	Gereformeerd	25 08 1967	SA Army	North West Command HQ	
83382317BG	Calitz	C.J.	DRC	10 04 1967	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract: 2 Signal Regiment
85278687BG	Crous	H.	AFM	01 05 1969	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	
85278414BG	De Kok	P.O.	AFM	29 07 1969	SA Army	Group 8 HQ	Short term contract: Group 7 HQ
80524390BG	Esterhuizen	F.	DRC	12 06 1964	SA Army	SA Technical Service Training Centre	Short term contract: 9 SA Infantry Bn
85240034BG	Fourie	J.H.	DRC	21 01 1969	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	
83417451BG	Garbers	P.G.	DRC	01 06 1967	SA Army	21 SA Infantry Battalion	Short term : 21 SAI Bn to 30 06 00
85640811BG	Greyling	J.	DRC	26 02 1969	SA Army	Group 18 HQ	Short term : Witwatersrand Crmnd
83211441BG	Griesel	P.H.R.	DRC	27 09 1967	SA Army	11 SA Infantry Battalion	Short term contract to 31 05 97
81085342BG	Grobler	J.H.	Gereformeerd	18 12 1965	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	
83357780BG	Heyneman	M.H.O.	DRC	20 03 1967	SA Army	10 Artillery Regiment	
84530625BG	Jacobs	D.S.	Hervormd	12 01 1968	SA Army	4 SA Infantry Battalion	
83366146BG	Jansen v Rensburg	M.J.	Hervormd	02 07 1967	SA Army	2 Signal Regiment	
84345305BG	Jonker	J.	DRC	29 06 1968	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract to 31 01 97
83517920BG	Joubert	R.	Hervormd	26 12 1967	SA Army	SA School of Artillery	
83599035BG	Lighthart	P.F.	DRC	22 06 1967	SA Army	Group 40 HQ	
79354320BG	Marais	J.G.	DRC	07 11 1963	SA Army	SA School of Infantry	Permanent Force: 01 04 94 - 31 05 98
86580842BG	Mare	H.	Full Gospel	22 08 1970	SA Army	111 Battalion	
84450501BG	Mieny	A.	DRC	21 02 1967	SA Army	Personnel Services School	Short term contract
82267519BG	Nel	G.C.J.	Hervormd	11 12 1966	SA Army	115 Battalion	

FORCE NO.	SURNAME	NAME(S)	CHURCH	DATE OF BIRTH	ARMS OF SERVICE	UNIT(S)	ADDITIONAL UNITS, REMARKS, CITIZEN FORCE & PF APPOINTMENT
84223437BG	Nel	W.D.	DRC	16 04 1968	SA Army	Soutpansberg Military Area	
84342617BG	Pienaar	S.H.	DRC	10 11 1968	SA Army	Walvis Bay Military Area	
84515816BG	Pieterse	J.J.	Hervormd	24 11 1968	SA Army	Group 10 HQ	Short term contract: Group 10 HQ
84377808BG	Preller	A.M.	DRC	21 10 1968	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract: Eastern Tvl Cmnd
85331726BG	Pretorius	C.	Hervormd	05 01 1969	SA Army	Group 29 HQ	
83230011BG	Raubenheimer	J.	DRC	19 03 1967	SA Army	8 SA Infantry Battalion	Short term : 8 SAI Bn to 31 01 97
84580976BG	Rheeder	R.	DRC	22 07 1968	SA Army	Chief Staff Intelligence	Short term contract : Far North Cmnd
87213633BG	Roos	P.	Full Gospel	04 08 1971	SA Army	12 SA Infantry Battalion	Short term contract: 12 SA Infantry Bn
83465443BG	Strydom	S.J.	DRC	24 11 1967	SA Army	Danie Theron Combat School	
83417790BG	Swart	C.C.	DRC	19 05 1967	SA Army	Group 21 HQ	Short term contract: Group 21 HQ
92455807BG	Swart	G.C.	AFM	23 12 1970	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract: Group 36 HQ
83473959BG	Tait	L.	DRC	29 12 1967	SA Army	Group 41 HQ	Short term contract: Group 41 HQ
87328936BG	Van der Westhuizen	P.C.	Full Gospel	15 11 1971	SA Army	Northern Transvaal Command HQ	Short term contract: Eastern Tvl Cmnd
82414194BG	Van Huyssteen	H.H.	DRC	10 07 1966	SA Army	SA School of Armour	Short term contract: 1 SA Infantry Bn
83240226BG	Van Rensburg	C.	DRC	10 02 1967	SA Army	SA Army HQ Unit	Short term contract
84263540BG	Van Rooyen	L.S.	Hervormd	22 11 1968	SA Army	Far North Command HQ	Short term contract : 7 SA Infantry Bn
84556083BG	Van Zyl	S.	Hervormd	17 02 1968	SA Army	Eastern Transvaal Command HQ	
83234179BG	Venter	P.J.	Gereformeerd	26 03 1967	SA Army	Army Battle School	
85269231BG	Viljoen	D.	DRC	24 02 1969	SA Army	Group 9 HQ	Permanent Force: 01 07 95 - Present
84319912BG	Weideman	C.	DRC	27 09 1968	SA Army	2 Field Engineer Regiment	
81071268BG	Wessels	J.P.H.	DRC	08 08 1965	SA Army	1 SA Infantry Battalion	
84240910BG	Weyers	S.P.G.	DRC	07 09 1968	SA Army	Chief Staff Personnel	Short term contract: Tek Base

SOUTH AFRICAN MILITARY CHAPLAINCY

ROLL OF HONOUR

1914 - 2002

Name	Cause of Death	Location	Date
Capt G T Cook	Killed in Action Bombardment	Bernafay Wood	11 July 1916
Rev K G Hlongwana	Died on Service Drowned on <i>Mendi</i>	English Channel	21 February 1917
Maj C C Albertyn	Died on Service Cerebral Malaria	Siwa North Africa	28 September 1941
Capt N M Aldous	Killed in Action Bombed at sea	Ship: <i>Rambfor</i> Middle East	10 May 1942
Capt J N Wheeler	Killed in Action Bombardment	El Alamein	2 November 1942
Capt P J van den Berg	Died on Service Typhoid Fever	North Africa	16 June 1944
Capt H C M Grebe	Died on Service Natural Causes	Union of SA	7 March 1945

Abbreviations

A	
A	Acting
AA	Anti Aircraft
Acad	Academy
Admin	Administrative
AG	Adjutant General
AF	Air Force
AFB	Air Force Base
ANC	African National Congress
Art	Artillery / Article
Aux	Auxiliary
B	
Bde	Brigade
BDF	Bophuthatswana Defence Force
Bn	Battalion
Bop	Bophuthatswana
Brig	Brigadier
Brig Gen	Brigadier General
C	
C	Chief
Capt	Captain
Cdre	Commodore
Gen	Centre
CF	Citizen Force
CJOps	Chief Joint Operations
Cmdo	Commando
Cmdr	Commander
Cmdt	Commandant
CMI	Command Management Information
Cmd	Command
CO	Commanding Officer
Col	Colonel / College
COLET	SADF College for Educational Technology
Comdo	Commando
Coy	Company
Cpl	Corporal
Cpln	Chaplain
Cpln Gen	Chaplain General
CPSA	Church of the Province of South Africa
CSI	Chief Staff Intelligence
D	
DB	Detention Barracks
Dbn	Durban
DDocS	Director Documentation Services: South African National Defence Force
Def	Defence
Dept	Department
DGMS	Director General Medical Services
DHQ	Defence Headquarters
Dir	Director
Dist	District
Div	Division / Divisional
Dr	Doctor
DRC	Dutch Reformed Church

DSO	Distinguished Service Order
DT	Danie Theron
E	
E	East / Eastern
EA	East Africa
EGKA	Evangelical Reformed Church of Africa
ELOK	Evangelical Lutheran Ovambo-Kavango Church
Eng	Engineer
EP	Eastern Province
F	
FAPLA	Forces Armadas Popular de Angola
FNLA	National Front for the Liberation of Angola
Form	Formation
Frm	Formation
G	
Gen	General
Geref	Gereformeerde Church
GOC	General Officer Commanding
Gp	Group
GSB	General Service BAse
GSWA	German South West Africa
Gym	Gymnasium
H	
HASCC	Highveld Air Space Control Centre
Hosp	Hospital
HQ	Headquarters
I	
ie	id est (Latin) - that is to say
Inf	Infantry
Int	Intelligence
ISDSC	Interstate Defence and Security Council
2 IC	Second in Command
K	
kg	Kilogram
L	
LA	Light Artillery
lbs	pounds
LG	London Gazette
Lieut	Lieutenant
L of C	Lines of Communication
Log	Logistics
Lt Cmndr	Lieutenant Commander
Lt Col	Lieutenant Colonel
Lt Gen	Lieutenant General
M	
M	Mentioned

Maint	Maintenance
MBE	The Most Excellent Member of the British Empire (Member)
MC	Military Cross
Mech	Mechanised
Med	Medical
Meg	Mechanised
MHRI	Medical Health Research Institute
MID	Mentioned in Dispatches
Mil	Military
MK	Umkhonto (Mkonto) we Sizwe
MO	Medical Officer
MPI	Military Psychological Institute
MPLA	The Popular Movement for the Liberation of Angola
Mtd	Mounted
MTO	Mechanical Transport Officer

N

N	North
NCO	Non-Commissioned Officer
NEAS	Non-European Army Service
NGO	Non-Governmental Organisation
NMC	Native Military Corps
NSM	National Servicemen
NSM Chaplains	National Service Chaplains
N Tvl	Northern Transvaal
NW	North West

O

OC	Officer Commanding
OFS	Orange Free State
Ord	Ordnance

P

p d	per day
Pers	Personnel
PF	Permanent Force
PLAN	People's Liberation Army of Namibia
PMB	Pietermaritzburg
Potch	Potchefstroom
POW	Prisoner of War
PRO	Public Record Office (London)
Pro	Provost
Prof	Professor
PS	Personnel Service
PSO	Peace Support Operation
Pta	Pretoria
Pte	Private
Pvte	Private

Q

Q	Quartermaster
---	---------------

R

RACD	Royal Army Chaplains' Department
RAF	Royal Air Force
RAMC	Royal Army Medical Corps

RC	Roman Catholic Church
Recce	Reconnaissance
Regt	Regiment
Rev	Reverend
RFA	Royal Field Artillery
RJTF	Regional Joint Task Force
RN	Royal Navy
RSA	Republic of South Africa
Rt	Right

S

SA	South Africa
SAAF	South African Air Force
SACC	South African Cape Corps
SACHS	South African Chaplain Service
SACS	South African Chaplain Service
SADC	Southern African Development Community
SADCC	Southern African Coordination Conference
SADF	South African Defence Force
SAEC	South African Engineer Corps
SAI	South African Infantry
SAMC	South African Medical Corps
SAMHS	South African Medical Health Service
SAMS	South African Medical Service
SAN	South African Navy
SANDF	South African National Defence Force
SANLC	South African Native Labour Corps
SAP	South African Police
SAS	South African Ship
SC	Southern Cape
Sch	School
Sec	Sector
Sgt	Sergeant
Sigl	Signal
SMA	Soutpansberg Military Area
Sqn	Squadron
SSB	Special Services Battalion
S/Sgt	Staff Sergeant
SSO	Senior Staff Officer
SWA	South West Africa
SWAPO	South West Africa People's Organisation
SWATF	South West Africa Territorial Force

T

T	Temporary
TDK	Tegniese Diens Korps (Afrikaans)
Temp	Temporary
TES	Treasury
Toc H	Talbot House
Trg	Training
TS	Technical Services
TSD	Technical Services Depot
Tvl	Transvaal

U

UCCSA	
UDF	Union Defence Force(es)
UDFI	Union Defence Force Institute
UK	United Kingdom

UN	United Nations
UNITA	The National Union for the Total Independence of Angola
UNTAG	United Nations Transitional Assistance Group
URC	Uniting Reformed Church

V

VTH	Voortrekkerhoogte
-----	-------------------

W

W	West / Western
Wits	Witwatersrand
WO	War Office / Warrant Officer
WP	Western Province
Wsp	Workshop
WW1	World War 1
WW2	World War 2

Y

YMCA	Young Men's Christian Association
------	-----------------------------------